SIGILL. COLL. YALEN. NOV. PORT. NOV. ANGL.
ET
LUX
VERITAS

Cornell University Library

THE GIFT OF

The Corporation of Yale University

A. 151817 22/10/1901

1243

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
3 1924 092 461 809

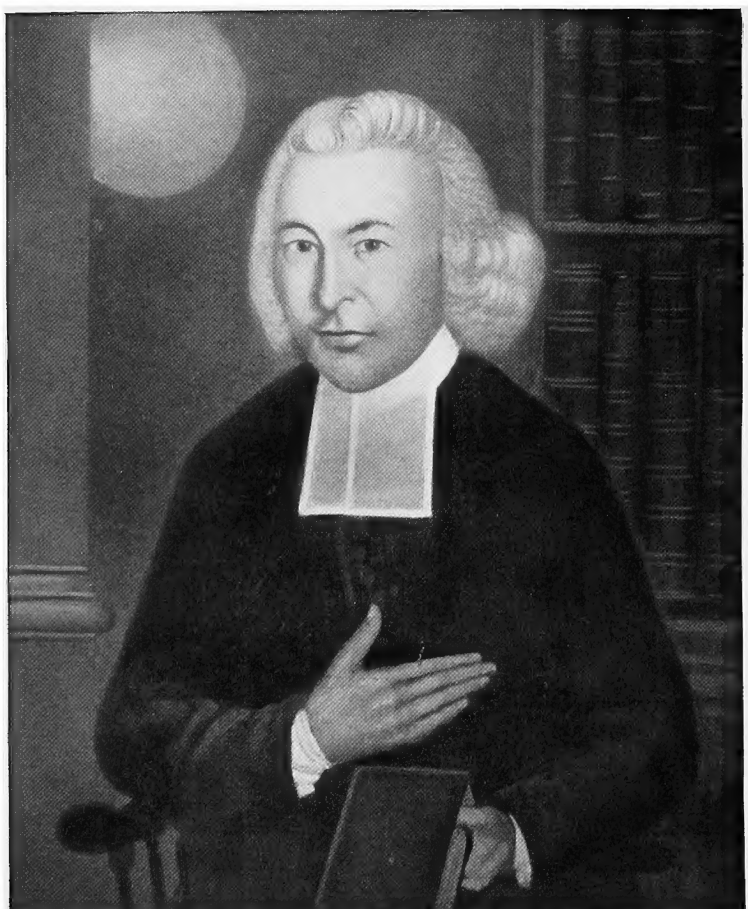
The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924092461809

THE LITERARY DIARY
OF
EZRA STILES, D.D., LL.D.

VOLUME I



REV. EZRA STILES, D.D.

From a Portrait painted by Samuel King in 1771

THE

LITERARY DIARY

OF

EZRA STILES, D.D., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF YALE COLLEGE

EDITED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE CORPORATION OF YALE UNIVERSITY

BY

FRANKLIN BOWDITCH DEXTER, M.A.

VOLUME I

JANUARY 1, 1769—MARCH 13, 1776

NEW YORK
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS
1901

K

Copyright, 1901,

By the President and Fellows of
Yale University

THE LITERARY DIARY OF EZRA STILES

EZRA STILES, the author of the following Diary, was the son of the Rev. Isaac Stiles, of the parish of North Haven, in New Haven, Connecticut, by his first wife Kezia Taylor, and was born on November 29th, 1727.

He was graduated at Yale College in 1746, and then pursued further studies in New Haven. He was licensed to preach on the 28th of May, 1749, and the same week entered on a tutorship in Yale College, which he retained until his acceptance of a call to the pastorate of the Second Congregational Church in Newport, Rhode Island, where he was ordained and installed, on October 22, 1755. The following Diary was begun there in 1769.

He married, February 10, 1757, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John Hubbard, of New Haven; and at the date of the opening of this Diary had the following children: Elizabeth, or Betsey, born April, 1758; Ezra, born March, 1759; Kezia, born September, 1760; Emilia, born April, 1762; Isaac, born August, 1763; Ruth, born August, 1765; Mary, or Polly, born August, 1767.

He was of a slight physical frame,—his height, 5 feet, 4½ inches, his weight under 130 pounds.

He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Edinburgh in 1765.

By the will of Dr. Stiles, a portion of his manuscripts became at his death (in 1795) the property of his successor

in the Presidency of Yale College, and in this portion was included the Diary now printed. The other manuscripts of Dr. Stiles quoted in the annotations to the Diary were all included in this bequest, unless otherwise stated; the one most frequently referred to is the "Itinerary," or Record of Journeys, which extends to six volumes, and covers the years from 1760 to 1795.

In editing Dr. Stiles's Diary, it has been thought impracticable to print the entire text. The omissions, however, may be grouped under the following heads :—

1. Repetitions of passages in other parts of the Diary; and quotations from books, pamphlets, and newspapers, elsewhere easily accessible.

2. Daily or otherwise frequently recurring statements of the authors and subjects of his current reading and meditation.

3. Occasional extended expository or exegetical remarks on the Holy Scriptures.

In cases where the author made additions to the text subsequent to the date of the original entry, such additions are included within brackets.

LITERARY DIARY

January, 1769.

1. Lord's day. Preached forenoon & afternoon. Fine mild New Years day.

2. Read a chapter in Hebrew, & some Arabic.

3. Read two chapters in Hebrew, & Arabic.

4. Read two chapters in Hebrew. I begun to write my Ecclesiastical History of New England & British America[1] 22[d] of last month. Wrote some upon it.

5. Mr. Ephraim Judson[2] came to preach on the Hill (late M[r] Vinal's[3]).

6. Read five chapters in Heb. & some Arabic.

8. Lord's day. Preached. Mr. Judson preached on the hill.

9. Wrote history; finished first three sheets. Ezra[4] began to learn hebrew about this time, Æt. 10.

10. Read two chapters. Begun Joshua in Hebrew; & read some Arabic.

11. Wrote History.

12. Wrote History.

13. Read two Chap. in Heb., Arab. Wrote history.

15. Lord's day. Preached.

17. Wrote hist.; finished first Chapter.

[1] A volume of MS. notes and statistics, for the illustration of this history, is included among the Stiles papers belonging to the College; but the history itself, so far as completed, was retained in manuscript by Dr. Stiles's family after his death. (Cf. Holmes's *Life of Stiles*, p. 132.) In 1875 this MS., or a part of it, was given to the Massachusetts Historical Society. See their *Proceedings*, xvii, 137–38.

[2] A graduate of Yale, 1763, who was settled in Norwich, Conn., in 1771. See Diary, Oct. 9 and 16, 1771.

[3] Rev. William Vinal (Harv. Coll. 1739), predecessor of Rev. Samuel Hopkins (Y. C. 1741) as pastor of the First Congregational Church, Newport; ordained Oct. 29, 1746, dismissed Sept. 21, 1768; see also Diary, May 18, 1770, Oct. 25, 1773, and June 14 and 18, 1774. The church stood on Mill street, a short distance south of Dr. Stiles's, and in 1835 was sold to a Unitarian Society.

[4] Elder son of the diarist; born March 11, 1759.

18. . . . Wrote hist.

19. Wrote hist. Dr. Whittelsey and M^r^ Hubbard[1] came from Connecticutt.

20. Visited, &c. Wrote Hist.

26. Dr. Whittelsey, &c., went away. Read three Chaps. Heb.

29. Lord's day. Preached.

31. Finished Joshua. Arab.

February.

1. Read heb. first chap. Judges. Arab. Wrote history.

5. Lord's day. Changed with M^r^ Judson in afternoon.

6. Heb. Arab. It is my custom to read daily a Chapter in the hebrew Bible; and a portion of Arabic in Selden's Works.

7. Wrote History all day.

8. Wrote history.

11. Made Fast sermon for next week.

12. Lds day. Preached.

13. Mr. Austin[2] came [& went away next morn.]

14. Wrote history.

15. Nothing. N. B. I weekly make two sermons.

16. Fast on the hill to implore divine Direction in Choice of Pastor. I preached foren. M^r^ Judson Aft.

19. Lds day. M^r^ Judson & I changed Forenoon.

20. Wrote Hist.

21. Wrote Hist. Made map of Indian Tribes N. E.

25. Wrote Hist. Copied Map of Connecticutt.

26. Lds day. preached.

27. Finished Judges. Arab. Read serm., Mr. Smith of So. Carolina.

28. Begun 1 Samuel. Arab.

March.

1. Finished a Map of Connecticut divided into near two hundred parishes; I have put down nearly all the Congregational, Baptist & Separate Meeting-houses, besides the Episcopal Churches. This day I begun this Diary.

[1] Samuel Whittelsey (Y. C. 1764), of Milford, who married, Jan. 2, 1771, Mary Hubbard, a sister of Mrs. Stiles; and Rev. John Hubbard (Y. C. 1744), of Meriden, a brother of Mrs. Stiles. It appears from a letter of Dr. W. (among Dr. Stiles's papers), dated Sept. 23, 1769, that there had been some thought of his settling in Newport as a physician; but he remained in Milford.

[2] See below, March 5.

2. Read Chap. in Hebrew. And finished reading Eutychii Origines Ecclesiæ Alexandrinæ in Arabic a third time. Wrote History, and made a Map of the Patent granted to the No. and So. Virginia Companies 1606. Read in Stith's History of Virginia, and Douglass' Summary.

3. Writing Hist.—preached my sacramental lecture.

4. Map of French, Dutch & Swedes Patents for No. Amer. before arrival of Leydeners at Plymouth.

5. Lds day. Preached A.M. from Jno. vi, 58, and administered the Lords Supper to my church. Preached P.M. 1 Cor. i, 31.—Yesterday came Mr Austin,[1] a Candidate for the Ministry educated at Yale College; & this day preached the first Time to the first congreg[a]. Chh. in Newport.

6. Wrote seven pages history.

7. Wrote hist. 5 pages & 2 maps.

8. Wrote hist. 5 p.

9. Made map of the Coast fr. Plymo. to C. Ann.

10. Nothing.—Read Dr. Bellamy on half cov[t].[2]

11. Read in Stith's Hist. of Virginia. By post have news of Diploma from Edinburgh creating Rev. John Rodgers presb. Min. at N. York a Doctor in Divinity. An English Gentleman this day offered to procure Five Thousd. subscriptions in England for my History,—which I declined.

12. Lds Day. Preached from Luke xii, 47, Foren. & Aft. I made two Sermons last week.

13. Latin Lett. to Univ[y] Leyden.

14. Ray's Travels v. 2.

15. Arminii Opera.

16. Examined with the Jew priest Jacob's prophecy of the scepter departg. from Judah. Read Eliot's Life in Dr. Mather's Magnalia. Most of this day with the Jews.

18. Went to Synagogue[3] with Mr. Austin: afterwards spent several hours in discourse with a romish Priest, a Knight of Jerusalem or Malta, travelling from Hispaniola to Quebec. He tells me

[1] Punderson Austin (Y. C. 1762); see below, July 27, 1769, and April 17, 1773. Dr. Stiles was probably responsible for his candidacy here.

[2] A pamphlet, in form of dialogue, published in January, 1769, which gave rise to a lively controversy.

[3] The Jewish Synagogue in Newport was built in 1762–3, in the immediate neighborhood of Dr. Stiles's residence, Peter Harrison being the architect, and is still in use.

there are in hispaniola 22 parishes, and 28 parishes between the Dominicans & Capuchins on french part of Hispaniola. That in all Canada, his native country, at the Surrendery, 1760, were One Hundred & sixty Thousand Souls French, and between three and four hundred Clergy.

This is LIBERTY DAY;[1] celebrated at Newport, B°, N. York, &c.

The following account of the Synagogue, written by Dr. Stiles in 1763, is extracted from another volume of his papers.

Dec. 2, 1763, Friday. "In the Afternoon was the dedication of the new "Synagogue in this Town. It began by a handsome procession in which were "carried the Books of the Law, to be deposited in the Ark. Several Portions "of Scripture, & of their Service with a Prayer for the Royal Family, were read "and finely sung by the priest & People. There were present many Gen-"tlemen & Ladies. The Order and Decorum, the Harmony & Solemnity of "the Musick, together with a handsome Assembly of People, in a Edifice the "most perfect of the Temple kind perhaps in America, & splendidly illumi-"nated, could not but raise in the Mind a faint Idea of the Majesty & Grandeur "of the Ancient Jewish Worship mentioned in Scripture.

"Dr. Isaac de Abraham Touro performed the Service." The Synagogue is about perhaps fourty foot long & 30 wide, of Brick on a Foundation of free Stone : it was begun about two years ago, & is now finished except the Porch & the Capitals of the Pillars. The Front representation of the holy of holies, or its Partition Veil, consists only of wainscotted Breast Work on the East End, in the lower part of which four long Doors cover an upright Square Closet the depth of which is about a foot or the thickness of the Wall, & in this Apartment (vulgarly called the Ark) were deposited three Copies & Rolls of the Pentateuch, written on Vellum or rather tanned Calf Skin : one of these Rolls I was told by Dr Touro was presented from Amsterdam & is Two Hundred years old ; the Letters have the Rabbinical Flourishes.

A Gallery for the Women runs round the whole Inside, except the East End, supported by Columns of Ionic order, over which are placed correspondent Columns of the Corinthian order supporting the Cieling of the Roof. The Depth of the Corinthian Pedestal is the height of the Balustrade which runs round the Gallery. The Pulpit for Reading the Law, is a raised Pew with an extended front table ; this placed about the center of the Synagogue or nearer the West End, being a Square embalustraded Comporting with the Length of the indented Chancel before & at the Foot of the Ark.

On the middle of the North Side & affixed to the Wall is a raised Seat for the Parnas or Ruler, & for the Elders ; the Breast and Back interlaid with Chinese Mosaic Work. A Wainscotted Seat runs round Sides of the Synagogue below, & another in the Gallery. There are no other Seats or pews. There may be Eighty Souls of Jews or 15 families now in Town. The Synagogue has already cost Fifteen Hundred Pounds Sterling. There are to be five Lamps pendant from a lofty Ceiling.

[1] The anniversary of the King's signing the repeal of the Stamp-Act, 1766.

19. Lds day. Preached all day from Ps. xxxi, 19. Read Hervey's Letters: and examined the last chapter of Zechariah.

22. In Even[g] heard book of Esther read out in Synagogue.

23. Read Magnalia. Purim to day.

24. Wrote Hist. Good Fryday.

26. Lds day. Preached Mat. xv, 27, A.M. & Luke xi, 13, P.M.

27. Wrote History & read Sir Ferdinand Gorges.

28. Wrote a letter to Rev. Mr. Whittelsey on the Import of יהוה, and the Trinity of the *Zohar*.[1]

April.

1. Finished the first Book of Samuel in Hebrew. Made a sermon. Conversed with the romish priest, who shewed me his gold cross of the order of Knights of St. John of Jerusalem or Malta. Wrote a letter to Dr. Alison[2] of Philad[a]. upon the plurality of Elohim in Jehovah, and the rabbinical Trinity in the Zohar.

2. Lords day, preached Prov. ix, 12. & 2 Pet. iii, 11. Made two sermons last week. Read Theologia Germanica.

3. Begun 2d Book of Samuel in Hebrew; read also Arabic.

5. Made a sermon.

6. Public Fast in province of Massachusetts & among the Congregational Chhs. in Rh. Isld. Formerly here in my Congregation & that of the first chh. we used to have but one Service on

The "Tree of Liberty" was planted at the head of Thames street in 1765, and bore a copper plate, affixed in 1766, with the record of the repeal of the Stamp Act.

In a loose memorandum Dr. Stiles writes as follows:

This anniversary of the Stamp act repeal was celebrated at Newport by the Sons of Liberty. At the Dawn of Day Colours or a large Flag was hoisted & displayed on the Top of the Tree of Liberty, and another on the Mast of Liberty at the point. At the same time my bell began & continued ringing till Sunrise. About nine o'clock A.M. the bell of the first Congreg[a] Chh. began to ring & rang an hour or two. The Episc[o]. Chh. bell struck a few strokes and then stopped, the Episcopalians being averse to the Celebration. At Noon the canon were discharged at the point near Liberty pole or Mast. The colors were also displayed at the Fort all day, & on some Vessels. Towards night my bell rang again, & ended at about sunset, when all the colours were struck. The committee of the Sons of Liberty met & supped with Capt. John Collins.

[1] The book of *Zohar*, supposed by Dr. Stiles (see Diary, Oct. 29, 1772) to have been composed in the 2d century, has been conclusively shown by Dr. Ginsburg to be a forgery by a Spanish Jew of the 13th century.

[2] Francis Alison, D.D., an intimate correspondent of Dr. Stiles. See Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, iii, 73–76.

Fast Days. This day had public worship forenoon and afternoon; when I preached two sermons from Joel ii, 12–14. Afterwards I read a chapter in Hebrew & a portion of Arabick.

7. Read Dean Swift on Spirit of the Whigs. And conversed with Mr. Welch who was in the City of Morocco last year.

8. Read Theologia Germanica. Made four Sermons this week.

9. Lds day. Preached in the foren. from Luke xii, 40. Be ye therefore ready also, &c., four adult persons of my Congreg[a]. having died within seven days, the funeral of one of which was still to be attended after meeting. Exchanged with Mr. Austin in the aftern. when I preached from Ps. cxix. 111. Finished the little golden Manual of mystical Divinity, entituled Theologia Germanica.

11. Copied & translated the 13 Articles of the Jewish Creed. Read in Irenæus.

14. Visited by Mess[rs] Willard & Hylier, two of the Fellows of Harvard College.[1]

16. Lds. day. Mr. Helyerd preached for me A. M. from Mat. v, 6. Mr. Willard preached P. M. from Mark viii, 36-37.

19. Wrote six pages History.

20. This afternoon I was in Company with Francis Bernard[2] Esq[r] eldest son of Gov[r] Bernard. He was educated in the University of Oxford. Of the Literature there we had much conversation. Wrote hist'y.

22. Sermon. Read Herveys Lett.

23. Lds Day. Preached A. M. from Ps. cxix, 111. P. M. Philip. i, 8-11. Examined Poli Synopsis upon Christ's Sermon on the Mount. Read Herveys Letters v. 2.

24. Magnalia.

26. Spinning Match at my House,[3] *thirty-seven Wheels;* the Women bro't their flax—& spun *ninety-four* fifteen-knotted skeins: about five skeins & half to the pound of 16 ounces. They made

[1] Joseph Willard (Harv. 1765), now Tutor and Fellow, afterwards President; and Timothy Hilliard (Harv. 1764), now Tutor, afterwards pastor in Barnstable and Cambridge, Mass.

[2] Graduated B. A. at Christ Church, Oxford, 1766, and died in Boston, October, 1770, aged 26.

[3] Dr. Stiles's house is still standing, on the east side of Clark street, opposite the lot next north of his church; it was built as a parsonage during the earlier years of his pastorate, he having lived at first on Division street, two blocks to the eastward.

us a present of the whole. The Spinners were two Quakers, six Baptists, twenty-nine of my own Society. There were beside fourteen Reelers, &c. In the evening & next day, Eighteen 14-knotted skeins more were sent in to us by several that spun at home the same day. Upon sorting & reducing of it, the whole amounts to One hundred & eleven fifteen-knotted Skeins. We dined sixty persons. My p'ple sent in 4^{lb} Tea, 9^{lb} Coffee, Loaf Sugar, above 3 qrs. veal, 1½ doz. Wine, Gammons, Flour, Bread, Rice, &c., &c., &c., to Amount of £150. Old Tenor, or about twenty Dollars : of which we spent about one-half. In the course of the day, the Spinners were visited by I judge six hundred Spectators.

27. Nothing.

28. Yesterday Aft. I went to Elder Thurston's[1] meeting and saw Mess. Burroughs, æt. 70, Barker, æt. 45, and Lilly, æt. 30, ordained Deacons of the Baptist Chh., by the laying on of hands of Elder Thurston, and Mr. Mason, Elder of a Baptist Chh. in Swanzey, who gave them a charge. The prayer and Imposition of hands was several & distinct over each Deacon, but the charge only one & general. It was the Thursday lecture weekly & in course. There were on this occasion three Elders in the pulpit, viz., Mr. Maxson[2], Elder of the Sabb. Bapt. Church in this T°. & Messrs. Thurston & Mason. Mr. Mason began with Prayer ; then they sung an Hymn composed by one of the Deacons elect ; Elder Thurston then read the whole Acco^{t}. in Acts of the choice & ordin^{a} of Deacons, with the character or Qualific^{a} of a Deacon in Timothy, as the basis of a Sermon ; after Sermon the three Elders descended into the Deacons' seat & sat with the three Deacons Elect. Then Mr. Thurston read the narrative of the transactions of the Chh. at several Chh. meetings respect^{g} the choice, and the final vote for electing these 3 Brethren ; and publickly asked their Acceptance, which they declared. Upon which he began prayer, in which after a few introductory supplications, he laid both his hands upon the head of Deacon Burroughs, Elder Mason at the same time laying on one of his hands :—then having prayed over him a proper time & commended him to the divine blessing, Elder Thurston removed off his hands, & laid them upon the head of Deacon Barker and then on Deac. Tilley, pray^{g} distinctly &

[1] Gardner Thurston, pastor of the 2d Baptist Church. See Sprague's *Annals*, vi, 50-54.

[2] See Diary, July 24, 1776.

separately over each. Elder Mason joined also in each Imposit^{n}. of hands. But Mr. Thurston did not ask Elder Maxson to assist, & tho' he sat with them, he did not lay on hands, nor perform any part. The whole was concluded by a hymn composed by one of the Deacons, I suppose Mr. Barker, an ingenious man; it was read by Elder Thurston:—many perhaps half the singers in this baptist chh present, stood at the singing; and yet this chh. & Congreg^{a} never sang in public worship from its beginning or for the first hundred and & ten years, or from 1656 to 1766. Their first singing was 1766 or 1767.

29. Finished second Book of Samuel in Hebrew.

30. Lds day: preached A. M. 2 Cor. iii, 5, and P. M. Gal. iii, 29; lead two to own the Covenant, & baptized four Children. Read Institut. of Sanhedrim in Ainsworth on Pentateuch; and Rabbi Judah Monis's Discourses at his Baptism in 1722. Made two sermons the last week.

May.

1. Begun first Book of Kings in Hebrew.

2. Rev. Joshua Prentiss[1] here.

3. Election. Gov. Wanton, Dep. Gov. Sessions chosen.

4. Smiths Optics, V. 2. Winthrop on Transit.

5. Prof. Winthrop's Lect. on Transit Venus. Preached my sacramental Lecture this Aft. 1 Pet. i, 12.

6. Dr. Lev^{t}. Hubbard & Wife[2] came.

7. Lds day. Preached A. M. Heb. iii, 1, and administered the Lords Supper, and received two persons into the Chh. In Afternoon 1 Jn^{o}. iii, 2, 3.

10. Received Dr. Franklin's Exp^{ts} Electricity 4to.

14. Lds day. Preached A. M. Matt. x, 41. Mr. Church[3] preached P. M. Numb. xxiii, 10, a candidate for the Ministry.

16. Went to association at S^{o}. Kingston. Mr. Parks[4] preached.

[1] Joshua Prentice or Prentiss (Harvard 1738), pastor in Holliston, Mass., 1743-88.

[2] Leverett Hubbard (Y. C. 1744), of New Haven, a brother of Mrs. Stiles. His wife, Sarah, only child of Stephen and Mary (Miles) Whitehead, of New Haven, died Dec. 5, 1769.

[3] Probably Aaron Church (Yale 1765), of Springfield, Mass., who was licensed to preach in Jan., 1769, & was settled in East Hartland, Conn., in 1773.

[4] Rev. Joseph Park (Harv. 1724), of Westerly, from 1733 to his death on March 1, 1777.

17. Returned: heard Even^g Lect. on hill by Mr. Hart[1] of Preston.

19. This Evening went to the Synagogue & saw two Copies of the Law deposited there. One a new Vellum Roll given by Mr. Lopez £40. ster. The other a present from the Portuguese Synagogue in London. Both with Silver Tops & bells washed with Gold. They have now Six Vellum Rolls of the Law. There are now in Town about Twenty-five Families of Jews.[2]

20. Read 76 pages, or the first twelve Chapters of the first Book of Irenæus against Heresies. . . .

21. Ldsday. Mr. Austin preached for me A. M. from 1 Jn° v, 10. Rev. Penuel Bowen[3] of Boston preached P. M. from Ps. iv, 6. Read four chapters in Irenæus.

22. Attended an Evening Lecture at Mr. Thurston's Baptist meeting preached by the Rev. Mr. Backus[4] of Middleborough, a Baptist Minister.

[1] Rev. Levi Hart (Y. C. 1760).

[2] Among Dr. Stiles's papers is a list of "Jews in Newport in 1760," as follows:

2 Harts,	4 souls
Moses Levy & Brother,	7 "
—— Sarsidas,	6 "
Aaron Lopez,	7 "
Moses Lopez,	11 "
Jacob Isaacs,	5 "
Isaac Elizur,	2 "
old Polloc,	6 "
Issachar Polloc,	1 "
—— Polloc, junior,	2 "
Rod. Levarez,	5 "
—— Hart,	2 "
—— Lucina,	— "

To this list is appended the note, "Moses Levy reckoned 56 souls of Jews Mar. 2, 1761, and 10 Families."

From the draft of a letter of Dr. Stiles to the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Lardner, of London, dated June 20, 1764, and preserved among the Stiles Papers:

We have 15 or 20 Families of Jews here, almost the only ones in New England (& perhaps there are not so many more on this Continent). They have erected a small Synagogue in New York; and another at Newport, met in for the first time in Decemb^r last; it is superbly finished withinside at a Cost of £2,000. sterling; in the place of the Ark they have deposited Three Vellum Copies, Rolls of the Law, one of which is said to be above Two hundred years old, which I judge true from the Aspect & Rabbinical Flourishes. They have a Chuzzan from Amsterdam.

[3] Harv. Coll. 1762; see Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, i, 708.

[4] Rev. Isaac Backus, the historian, b. 1724, d. 1806.

23. Employed in preparing for the Transit of Venus.

25. Employed in taking equal Altitudes &c &c.

26. Getting an astron. Sextant made.

27. Last night let down two Threads pendant from my Garret Windows, & affixed weights at the bottom, and immersed them in two vessels of water; then ranged them to Alioth & the pole star. This noon regulated the two clocks by the Meridian.

28. Ldsday. A.M. The aged Rev. Mr. Maxwel[1] preached for me from Mat. xi, 28. He was formerly a Baptist Minister, but has for many years been a professed Pædobaptist. He is now æt. 81, was born in Sir Edmund Andross's time in Boston, Aug. 31, 1688. He always wrote his Sermons at full length & read them in delivery. He preached for me about a year ago when he read both his Sermons. Soon after his sight failed him. Lords day, Sept. 11, 1768, he preached at Bristol for the Rev. Mr. Burt; this was the first time he preached without Notes or reading, the day he was æt. 80. The sermon he preached to-day was all written and delivered verbatim memoriter. He dare not venture to preach extemporaneously. I preached P. M. 1 Sam. xii, 22–24. My sermon one hour & five minutes, unusually long; being commonly from half to three qu[rs] an hour.

June.

1. Finished Sextant for observing the Transit of Venus.

3. Fine serene day. Assiduously employed in observing the Transit of Venus, which will not happen again in above an hundred years at either node; and at this descend[g] node again, not in Two hundred & 36 years or before A.D. 2004. We prepared Meridional Threads ranged to Alioth & the pole star when on the Merid., two Clocks well regulated, a Reflecting Telescope of

[1] Samuel Maxwell; born in Boston, Aug. 31, 1688; ordained over a Baptist church in Swansey, Mass., April 18, 1733; announced his preference for keeping the Seventh Day as the Sabbath, Aug. 6, 1738; dismissed from Swansey church, April 5, 1739; accepted a call to Baptist Church in Rehoboth, Mass., Sept. 25, 1745, and was installed Dec. 25; declared for pædobaptism, Jan. 8, 1753, and left the Rehoboth church, April 4, 1754; later, preached in Warren, R. I.; see, also, this Diary for April 3 and 25, 1772, and Backus's *Hist. of the Baptists*.

His father was James Maxwell; born in Dumfries, Scotland; died in Boston, 1720, æt. 85; by first wife, Margery Crump, had 21 children; by second wife, Dorcas Stone, of Lexington, had 9 children, of whom was Samuel.

Eighteen Inches, a Sextant of five foot Radius furnished with telescopic Sights, & a nonius division to five Seconds. I saw the moments of external & internal Contacts, the first at II$^{h.}$ 31.′ 27″ P. M. app. Time, the latter II$^{h.}$ 46.′ 46″ P. M. Difference fifteen minutes eighteen seconds. We took 27 Altitudes of the sun on the day of the Transit. There were three observers at the same Time looking at the Sun.[1] I was the first that espied Venus's Entrance, the other two soon saw it tho' not till several seconds after I gave the word. The moment of Immersion, or first internal contact, was seen by two of us, Mr. William Vernon[2] & myself, both gave the word the same Instant. We had two observers at each of the clocks. At Sunset Venus had passed the middle of the Transit & sat in the Sun's Disk.

4. Ldsday. Preached A. M. from Job xxxviii, 31–33. Canst thou bind up the sweet Influence of the Pleiades? &c. P. M. Rom. xiv. 12.

5. Making calculations on Suns Altitudes, &c.

6. Calculations. Obs. Sun's Merid. Alt. 19. 7. 5. Lat. 41.° 26.′ 53.″

7. Received Providence obs. of the transit from Mr. Howel[3] who was present. External Contact, II$^{h.}$ 29.′ 35″ P. M. Immersion, II.^{h} 46.′ 31.″ Altitudes, ⊙ 36.° 19.′ & 39.° 28′. Venus's Diam. 58″. Least Dist. Cent. 10.′ 34″. So difference of the two contacts 16.′ 56,″ that is 1.′ 37″ longer than at Newport.

[1] Among Dr. Stiles's papers is a separate MS. volume devoted to this Transit. In this he mentions "The Arrangement of Observators," as follows:

Mr. Benjamin King at the Tube of the Sextant.
Mr. William Vernon and E. S. at the perpendicular Hair or Plumb.
Mr. Henry Marchant at the Reflecting Telescope.
Mr. Henry Thurston with a good Prospective at Corner House.

In the House, at the Clocks.

Mr. Townsends Clock.	E. Stiles's Clock.
Mr. Punderson Austin,	Mr. William Ellery,
Mr. Christopher Townsend.	Capt. Caleb Gardner.

[2] A distinguished merchant of Newport, born 1719, died 1806. His house was near Dr. Stiles's, at the corner of Mary and Clark streets. See Mason's *Annals of the Redwood Library*, 84.

[3] David Howell, Tutor and afterwards Professor in Brown University. His letter, dated Warren, June 5, 1769, is preserved among Dr. Stiles's papers, in the volume of manuscript matter on this Transit.

8. Waited on Rev[d]. Mr. Pemberton[1] of Boston & Rev[d]. Mr. Treat[2] of New York :—compared Clocks & the Meridian.

9. Went to *Friends* Gen. Meeting ; and heard M[rs] Wilson,[3] an eminent Quaker Preacher lately come from Westmoreland in England. She spoke above an hour. She is a pious sensible woman.

11. Ldsday. A.M. Rev[d] Eben[r]. Pemberton of Boston, æt. 65, preached for me. Ps. P.M. I preached from Hebrews v, 8-9.

12. Calculating Eclipses of Jupiter's Satellites.

15. Sat out on a Journey into Connecticutt accompanied with Major Jonathan Otis,[4] a Messenger of my Chh.[5]

[1] Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, Jr. (Harvard 1721), was settled over the New Brick Church, Boston, 1754.

[2] Rev. Joseph Treat (Coll. of N. J. 1757), installed in 1762 as colleague pastor of the 1st Presbyterian Church, N. Y. City, over which Mr. Pemberton was settled from 1727 to 1753. See, also, this Diary, July 25–27, 1769.

[3] Rachel Wilson, from Kendal, Westmoreland.

[4] Son of Nathaniel, of Sandwich, Mass ; born 1723. See Diary, Feb. 25, 1791.

[5] The notes of this Journey in the author's MS. Itinerary are in part as follows :

June 15. Dined at Bristol ; passed Provid. and 11 m. beyond ; lodged at Pierce in Smithfield.

16. Dined Grosvenor's, Pomfret. Visited Mr. Ripley and lodged in Kennedy [*i. e.*, Canada Parish, now Hampton]. ⅛. At Pomfret parted with Major Otis who went for Mansf'd.

17. Dined Mr. Whiting's at Windh. als. Scotland. I[h]. Th. 87°½, V[h]. Th. 90° in shade, and V[h] 10′ 87°.

18. Ldsday at Mr. White's, Windham ; preached A.M. and partook of the Lds Supper.

19. Rode to Gilead : lodged Rev. Mr. Lothrop's.

20. Dined at Beckley's in Kensington. Th. 85° noon. Arrived at Meriden and joyned the Eccl. Council.

21. In Council. 6 Chhs.

22. Ord. Rev[d] John Hubbard, Rev. Messrs. Breck, Ballantine, Whittelsey, Dana, Lothrop, Stiles, joyning in Lay[g] on hands.

23. Dined Dr. Dana's, Wallingf[d], & rode to Carmel to visit Mother and Br. Bradley & Munson.

24. Dined Br. Isaac Stiles at North Haven. Th. 84° and at IV P. M. 86°½. Rode to New Haven.

25. Ldsday. Preached all Day for Mr. Whittelsey.

26. Set out for Newport. Dined Guilf[d]. II[h]. Th. 80°½. Visited Rev. Mr. Ruggles, and Mr. Todd, Dr. Gale. Lodged Mr. Devotion's.

27. Th. 86° at crossing Sayb. Ferry. Again in Lyme XI[h]. Th. 88°¼. At Rope Ferry, II[h] P.M. Th. 79°. N. Lond. Ferry IV½ Th. 91°. VI[h] Th. 82° at Stonington, VI½ Th. 79°.

20. Council of six Chhs. assembled at Meriden on Letters missive from the Chh. there, viz. the Pastors and a Messenger for each of the Chhs. of Springfield first Chh. & second Chh., the Chh. of Westfield, of New Haven, Wallingford, & of Newport second Congregl Chh. A Pastor and Messenger fr. each Chh.

22. P.M. Revd John Hubbard, junr,[1] ordained Pastor of the Chh. of Meriden by Prayer and the laying on of the hands of the six Pastors in the Council, viz. Revd Messieurs Rob. Breck, of first Chh., Springf'd, Moderator; James Dana, D. D., of first Chh., Wallingf'd, Scribe; John Ballantine, of Westfield; Chauncy Whittelsey, of New Haven first Chh.; Joseph Lothrop, of 2d Chh., Springf'd.; Ezra Stiles, of 2d Cong. Chh., Newport.

28. Returned home & arrived at Newport.

July.

2. Ldsday. Preached A.M. Cant. v, 8, & administered the Lord's Supper to 44 Communicants. P.M. Heb. vii. 26, 27.

3. Calculating Altitudes obs. Venus Transit.

28. Capt. Russel's in Stonington. VIh Th. 79°. At Blevins, Westerly, Xh½ Th. 87°. At Champlin's in Charlesto Ih Th. 89°. Last Obs. Here broke my Thermometer. Arrived at Newport Xh. at night. Expenses 2 Doll.

Dr. Stiles makes the following further note in his Itinerary under June 18:

WINDHAM, June, 1769—Customs, &c.

Begin public Worship by askg Blessg on the Word—then sing—then read chapter in O. Test. in Forenoon—then prayer—singing—Preachg—prayer—Blessg. Afternoon, same, readg Chap. in N. T.

Lds. Supper once in Six Weeks from Spring to Fall: not at all in Winter.

Sing Watts—Sing standing about half congregation—Minister stood in last singing. Have read Scripture so as to have finished New Test. and begun again.

Congregation 220 below, 40 in each Side Gallery & perhaps 80 in front—Total 380 not 400 souls, and yet a large Assembly and rather crouded.

Four Deacons, & perhaps 100 or 120 Communicants all very serious & devout. The presence of the great Head of the Chh. seemed to be amongst them. The Revd Mr. White prayed affectionately & under a powerful Sense of the Love of Jesus. He did not say any Thing during the dispensing & participatg of the Elements, excepting *Take, Eat, &c.* Nor did he consecrate the Elements. He begun with observg that Xt the night &c. instituted this Supper a Memorial, &c. Then prayed—brake the bread—Delivy to Deacons—Participation—Then he took the Cup & gave Thanks—poured out—delivered to Deacons, &c.—Singing—Contribution—Blessing.

[1] Yale Coll. 1744; a brother of Mrs. Stiles. In Dr. Stiles's MS. Itinerary are copies of various documents relating to this ordination and the controversy over the rights of the local church as opposed to Consociation. Dr. Stiles's participation in this ordination was supposed by some of his friends to have prevented his election to the Presidency of the College at this time.

6. Copying Rev. Peter Hobart's antient MS.[1]
8. Trials & Difficulties. 1. With my own heart in keep[g] fr. the World & living to Gd. 2. On acc[o] of my wife—her pregnancy—her declining & dangerous state—& anticipation of irretrievable Loss in her death, as a Comp[a] & as an œconomist & as to care of Fam.
   3. My Children. Sollicitude about their doing well in Life,—Educ[a]—Eternal State.
   4. Subsistence or living, being in debt, &c.
   5. My Chh. & Cong[r].
   6. So many Enemies, especially Chhmen. & Tories.
   7. Lest my Imprudence involve me.
   8. Concern for the Cong[r] Chhs., & prevalence of Episc[y] & Wickedness.
   9. Labor in compil[g] hist[y].
   10. Fruitlessness of gt. part of my Labors.
   11. That generally things turn out diff[y] from our plans respect[g] child. & Fam. & Aims at doing pub[l] Good.
   12. Want of steady daily calm Resign[a]. to Gd.
   13. Absence of Comforter & divine presence.
   14. Doubts about my Etern[l] state.

Comforts.

1. A good Wife & Children.
2. Extensive know. of all K[ms] of the World, of nat., above all of Gd.
3. Have got know. of Supreme Good.
4. Successfully gone thro' a great part of the Studies and labors of Life for one æt. 42.
5. Some success in Min[y].
6. Beloved of my Chh. & Cong.
7. Have much Respect among Ministers, Chhs. and the learned World.
8. Have an Estate of £500 ster., besides Income of £100 ster. ann, as good as a Fund of £2000 ster.

[1] This MS. contained records made by the Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham, Mass., from 1635 till his death in 1679, with continuation by his son David to 1717. Dr. Stiles's copy is preserved among his papers; the original was lent him in 1768 by the Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham. Dr. Stiles has also preserved a copy of a letter from the same author to the 1st church, Boston, signed "Peter Hubberd"; and a letter from his grandson, the Rev. Noah Hobart, of Fairfield, 1772, commenting on the various modes of spelling the name.

9. At Times sens. Comm. with God, at least high delight in contemplat[g] his Glories & the immense Grace by J. C. all my hope.

10. Feeble hopes of happy Immort[y].

9. Ldsday. Preached A.M. 2 Cor. x, 17, 18. P.M. Phil. iv, 6, 7.

12. Joseph Sylvester Esq[r] ob. æt. —.[1]

14. At IV[h] 7′ this Morning my Wife delivered of a Daughter.

16. Ldsday. I preached A.M. Job xix, 25, 26, & P.M. Ps. civ, 34, & baptized my Daughter Sarah Stiles.

19. Finished 2[d] Book of Kings, Heb. Bib. Commenc[t]. Harv. Coll.—Professor Winthrop presided & gave Degrees.[2]

21. News that the Parliament intend to repeal the obnoxious American Revenue Acts.[3]

22. Mr. Hopkins[4] came to Town.

23. Ldsday. Mr. Austin preached for me A.M. from Ps. 97, 1. I preached in P.M. James i, 25. Attended an Evening Lecture on the Hill and heard Rev. Mr. Hopkins preach.

24. Mr. Hopk. preached first Serm. yest[y] fr. Acts x, 29.

25. Rev. Mr. Treat[5] of N. York came hither.

26. Mr. Treat settled at N. Y., 1761. Dr. Rogers's Diploma by Dr. Franklin[6] & Mr. Whitfield: he is now æt. 43. Mr. Treat tells me that the Jews in New York expected the Messiah 1768, and are greatly disappointed. That this expect[a] was excited by some comput[a] on the prophetic numbers by the Rabbins of the present day; that two Jews from Constantinople visited New York last year.

27. This day Mr. Punderson Austin, V. D. M., left Newport, having preached to the first Cong. Chh. here ever since the fourth of March. Mr. Treat & Dr. Rodgers baptized about 170 in 1768—

[1] A member of Dr. Stiles's congregation; his second wife, Mercy (Davenport), survived him.

[2] President Holyoke died June 1, 1769.

[3] The Townshend Acts, passed in June, 1767, imposing duties on glass, paper, painters' colors, and tea; all but the last were removed in April, 1770.

[4] Rev. Samuel Hopkins (Y. C. 1741), of Great Barrington, Mass. He came to Newport as a candidate for settlement in the 1st Congregational Church.

[5] See above, June 8.

[6] For Rev. John Rodgers see Sprague's *Annals*, iii, 157; and this Diary, March 11, 1769, and Aug. 31, 1776. Dr. Stiles maintained a frequent correspondence with him from 1766, and many of his letters are preserved in the Stiles papers.

Dr. Stiles's own diploma of Doctor of Divinity was procured from Edinburgh University in 1765 through Dr. Franklin's exertions.

in two Presb. congregations, in the City of N. York. Their Salary each £250 L. M. Out of which pay House rent £40, and for wood £20. Left £190=£107 Ster. My usual Income besides Wood and House about £95 to £100 Ster.

28. Dr. Husius near Esopus a learned Dutch Min.[1]

29. Visited by Mr. Dawson,[2] who has preached two Even'gs publickly in the late Moravian Meetinghouse here. He says he was a Linnen Draper in London, bro't up an Episc°, about seven years ago became religious, & joyned Rev^d Dr. Gifford's Baptist Chh. in London. Failing in Trade, came to America, commenced Preacher, & had a call by a Bapt. chh. at Gorhamtown in Mass.[3] consist^g of about 24 Memb. male & fem. constituted by Rev. Mr. Smith[4] of Haverhill, & till this a Branch of Mr. Smith's chh. This chh. requested Mr. Smith to ordain Mr. Dawson, but he declined : and then the chh. by lay Brethren ordained him by Laying on of hands. Before this he had preached at Haverhil for Mr. Smith, but not since. And Feb^ry last he made a Tour to the westward about 40 miles beyond Philad^a—but has not been acknowledged as a minister by Mr. Edwards of Philad^a, Mr. Gano of N. York, Mr. Thurston of Newport, Mr. Stilman of Boston, &c. or indeed by any Baptist ministers. He however preached, he tells me, in the presb. meetingh. at New Haven, tho' not asked by the pastor,—and in the presb. meetingh. at New London ;—at Mr. Snow's meet^g in Providence. I recollect that they told me last month that an illiterate Bapt. preacher wearing a Band offer^g to preach at New Haven lately, when they were assembling at the Courthouse one of the p'ple proposed to go to Mr. Whittelseys meetgh. which they accord^gly did in night, but such disturbances arose that the preacher broke off in sermon & the whole congreg^n broke up in Confusion. As to N. London he told me Mr. Hart of Preston had changed with Mr. Woodb.[5] the candidate, &c., on Ldsday, and Mr. Hart asked Mr. Dawson to preach. Mr. Tho^s. Green Merch^t set him to preaching in this place. He says

[1] The reference is undoubtedly to Domine John Mauritius Goetschius, who was settled from 1760 to 1771 at New Paltz, near Esopus or Kingston, N. Y. He was originally a physician.

[2] See Diary, April 18, 1771, and Jan. 12, 1773.

[3] Now Gorham, Maine. A Baptist church was formed there in June, 1768.

[4] Hezekiah Smith (Coll. of N. J. 1758). See Sprague's *Annals*, vi, 97-103.

[5] Ephraim Woodbridge (Y. C. 1765), ordained at New London, Oct. 11, 1769.

Mr. Gano wrote over to Dr. Gifford, & received answer that Mr. Dawson was of his chh.

30. Ldsday. Mr. Treat sailed for New York. Rev. Dr. James Dana[1] of Wallingford preached for me both parts of the day. In Forenoon from ; aft. Mat. v, 20.

31. In company with Dr. Dana. Sloop Liberty burnt.[2] Violent Hail Storm this afternoon.

August.

[4. Gov[r] Bernard sailed for London. *Vale. I, Dedecus! I, nostrum.*][3]

7. Rev. Elder Thurston tells me that Mr. Dawson was suspended from Communion in Dr. Gifford's Baptist chh., London—was refused communion at Mr. Gano's chh., N. York—then procured himself to be received into Mr. —— Bapt. chh. in Dutchess Co., N. York, but behaved so that he was excommunicated there. After this came to Haverhill & preached in Mr. Smith's Absence—thence to Gorhamt[o]. He has many Hearers in Newport.

8. Mess[rs.] Scales & Austin[4] here again.

9. Attended even[g] Lect. Bapt. Mr. Davis[5] preached.

10. Mr. Tutor Scales went away. This day one of the Jews shewed me a computation of one of the present Rabbins of Germany: wherein he makes *Time, Times, and half*, to denote the space from the last Destruct[n] of the Temple to its Restor[a] & Return of XII Tribes. Time he calls "Seventy Semitots" or 490 years, Times 980, half 245, total 1715 years, ending he says A.D. 1783, when the Messias is expected. N. B. The Jews are wont in Thunder Storms to set open all their Doors & Windows for the coming of Messias. Last Hail Storm 31 July, when Thunder, Rain & Hail were amazingly violent, the Jews in Newport threw open Doors, Windows, and employed themselves in Singing & repeating Prayers, &c., for Meeting Messias. Attended Mr. Hopk. Even[g] Lect.

[1] Harvard Coll. 1753. See Sprague's *Annals*, i, 565-71.

[2] See R. I. Colonial Records, vi, 593-96, for an account of "the first overt act of violence offered to the British authorities in America." The vessel was scuttled in Newport Harbor on July 17, in revenge at her part in detecting violations of the revenue laws; and was set on fire on the 31st.

[3] For Gov. Bernard, see *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, iii, 27, 28.

[4] Stephen Scales (Harv. 1763), tutor at Harvard, 1767-70; and Punderson Austin, as above, March 5, *etc.*

[5] Rev. John Davis, who had just come from Philadelphia, introduced by the Rev. Dr. Alison. See Diary, June 5, 1772, and Feb. 20, 1773.

11. Providence Gentlemen returned the Astron. Sextant into the Redwood Library. They tell me Providence is in Lat. 41° 50′.[1]

13. Ldsday. I preached A.M. Ps. 139, 17. P.M. Eph. iii, 7–10. After Meeting I baptized a sick child privately. Anniversary of Destruction of second Temple celebrated at the Synagogue.

14. Copying Rev. Peter Hobart's MS. records.

15. My Babe Sally very sick.

16. 14 Aug^{t}. celebrated at Liberty Tree in Dorchester.[2]

18. Finished copying Rev. Peter Hobart's MS.

19. Writing Lett. to Dr. Chauncy,[3] &c.

20. Lordsday. Preached A.M. Isai. xxvi, 12. P.M. Col. iii, 1, 2, 3, old ser. Read Mr. Cottons Exp. of Ecclesiastes, & Sarson's Tracts.

21. Copying Rev. Jno. Lothrop's MS. Records of the beginning of the chhs. of Scituate and Barnstable.[4] Examined with Mr Touro[5] an hebrew Commentary on "the scepter shall not depart from Judah, &c.," but without Satisfaction. . . .

23. Finished reading a second time all the Arabic in Seldeni Opera, v. 3. Fol.

24. Attended Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture. Finished transcribing Rev^{d} Mr. Lothrop's MS.

25. Congreg^{n} voted Mr. Hopkins £70. ster. Salary, Wood & house.[6]

[1] The correct latitude is 41° 49′ 22″.

[2] The anniversary of the date in 1765 of the uprising in Boston against the Stamp Act.

[3] Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy (Harvard 1721), pastor of the First Church, Boston, born 1705, died 1787. Dr. Stiles was an intimate correspondent.

[4] Dr. Stiles had obtained this MS. during his recent journey into Connecticut, from Rev. Elijah Lathrop (Y. C. 1749), of Gilead, in Hebron. The copy is preserved among the Stiles papers; it has been printed in vols. 9, 10, of the *N. E. Hist. and Genealogical Register*.

[5] Isaac Touro, the priest of the Newport Hebrews from about 1760 until the war of the Revolution. He died in Jamaica in December, 1783, at the age of 46. His sons were benefactors of Newport and of its synagogue. See Mason's *Reminiscences of Newport*, 61-64, and *R. I. Historical Magazine*, vi, 100.

[6] As illustrative of Dr. Stiles's feelings towards Mr. Hopkins at this time the following draft of a letter to the Rev. Noah Welles, of Stamford, Conn., may be quoted:

Aug. 26, 1769.

The Rev^{d} Mr. Hopkins has a Call from the Chh. late the pastoral care of the Rev^{d}. Mr. Vinall. His peculiarities give some uneasiness; & there is far from

28. This day I translated into English *Eutichii Origines Ecclesiæ Alexandrinæ* from the original Arabic.

29. Copied the Arabic of Eutychius.

30. This morning at II^h. 45′ I got up and saw the Comet,[1] south of Pleiades & a little S.W. of Aldebaran in Taurus, and a tail ten Degrees long, whitish. At night watched for the Comet. But at XI^h at night the Heavens covered with cloud.

Sept.

1. Good Obs. Comet at I^h 30′ Mane, Longit. 6°, Lat. 13° 30′ Aust. Wife seized with a Fit. Preached my sac^{rt} Lect. Ps. 1, 5.

2. At III^{h}½ mane Comet II 10°. Lat. 15° Austral.

3. Lordsday. Preached A.M. from 2 Cor. v, 15 & administered the Lords Supper to above fifty Communicants. Preached P.M. from Jno. vi, 66-69. And about five o'Clock P.M., after meeting, I married Billings Coggeshall and Lydia Hammett at Deacon Coggeshall s.[2] Mr Ellery tells me the Comet rose this morning four minutes after midnight.

4. At II^h mane the Comet was conjoyned with γ or Bellatrix in the left shoulder of Orion . . . At III^h 45′ my Daughter Sally died, aged seven weeks & three days. At IV^h 15′ or 20′ I observed the Comet disjoyned from γ. . . . This Junction of the Comet with γ Orion ascertains its place with the greatest precission, to be in II 16½° Longit. & 17° Lat. aust. fr. ecliptic, & 6° N° of Equator. This obs. made at three separate places in Town, viz.,

being a unanimity. However as the Chh. is small, he will probably persuade a majority to submit to his baptismal Restrictions. If I find him of a Disposition to live in an honorable Friendship, I shall gladly cultivate it. But he must not expect that I recede from my Sentiments both in Theology and ecclesiastical Polity, more than he from his, in which I presume he is immoveably fixed. We shall certainly differ in some Things. I shall endeavor to my utmost to live with him as a Brother: as I think dishonorable that in almost every populous place on this Continent, where there are two or more Presb. or Cong. Chhs. they should be at greater variance than Prot. & Romanists: witness every city or Town from Georgia to Nova Scot. (except Portsm°.) where there are more Presb. chhs. than one. The Wound is well nigh heald here—may it not break open again. If Mr. Hopkins Candor is equal to his Sense and Abilities, it is in his power to make both our chhs. happy: else we must be disconnected.

[1] A notable comet, first observed in Paris on August 8.

[2] Billings Coggeshall, born October 17, 1733, son of Deacon Nathaniel Coggeshall (of Dr. Hopkins's church), by his first wife, Sarah Billings.

by Mr Ellery & Mr. Thurston at Mr. Ellery's, by Mr. Marchant[1] at his own house, and myself at my house. Upon comparison in the morning all agreed.

5. This morning at II^{h} by Mr. Ellery's & Mr. Marchant's observations compared, the Comet nearly in a range with α in right shoulder & ω, in Orion. . . . This aft. buried my Daughter Sally, æt. seven weeks.

7. Catechised 45 Children. Commencemt at Warren.[2]

[1] Henry Marchant, afterwards an eminent lawyer. See also Diary, July 6, 1771.

[2] The college later named Brown University. To illustrate Dr. Stiles's relations with this enterprise, a draft of his letter declining a seat in the Corporation may be quoted:

To the Chancellor, President, Fellows, & Trustees of the College of Rhode Island:

GENTLEMEN, you will please to accept my respectful Acknowlegements for the Honor you have done me in electing me one of the Fellows of the College. I was too sincere a Friend to Literature not to have taken part in the Institution at first upon my nomination in the Charter had I not been prevented by Reasons, which a subsequent immediate Election could not remove. Which Reasons are still of so much Weight with me, that I beg leave to decline the office to which you have invited me. I am unworthy the repeated Deputations, the Politeness & Respect with which you have condescended to treat me on this occasion. I heartily wish success to the College, & make no doubt but in time it will become an Honor to this Colony & to America. I hope, Gentlemen, you will be animated & vigorously engaged in the Enterprize, in a Transaction which I am sure, will honor *you* to posterity. With the greatest Pleasure & Alacrity I could have joyned with you in so noble a Work, but that I am obstructed by Reasons, which, however they may justly influence Congregationalists in general, ought not *now* to have any Weight with you *as a Body;* and which shall not prevent me from being *ready* to assist as effectually as if in the Corporation, nor from participating your Joy in the Figure & Prosperity of this future Seat of Wisdom & Learning. . . .

Newport, 3. Sept. 1766.

In further illustration of Dr. Stiles's attitude is an extract from a draft of a letter of his to the Rev. J. J. Zubly, dated August 26, 1768:—

We had lately a catholic plan for a College in Rhode Island, but it turned out Supremacy & Monopoly in the hands of the Baptists, whose Influence in our Assembly was such that they obtained a most ample Charter to their purpose. They inserted my Name, but I take no part in the Institution—not you may be sure, because I am unfriendly to Literature, but for other Reasons. However I heartily wish the College prosperity, as it is the only Means of introducing Learning among our protestant Brethren the Baptists, I mean among their Ministers.

8. Violent N.E. storm at night.

10. Ldsday. I preached A.M. Isai. xxx, 18. P.M. Titus ii, 12.

11. Rev. Mr. Edwards Bapt. Minister in Philad[a] last year sollicited in Eng. & Irel[d] Benefact. for Rh. Isl. College: was at Warren at Commencem[t] last week, where he took final Leave of his Friends, telling them he had for sundry years had a persuasion that he should dye in 1770. This I was told of last evening. This day set out in company with Mr. Campbell & Mr. Ellis for Association.

12. At Association of the Congregational Pastors of the Colony of Rhode Isl'd, at Mr. Parks in Westerly; assembled, Rev. Mess[rs] Campbell, Torry, Park, Ellis[1] and myself.

The MS. correspondence of Dr. Stiles shows that as early as 1761 he was endeavoring to bring about the foundation of a College in Rhode Island.

A copy of the Providence Gazette for April 28, 1764, which contains the charter for Brown University, is in the Yale Library; a note is attached as follows, signed by Dr. Stiles:—This charter draughted by Mr. William Ellery, Jun[r]. and myself before the Baptists deserted the Congregationalists.

In an interleaved Almanac for 1763, belonging to Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells of Boston, is this entry, in Dr. Stiles's hand:

Sept. 20. The Baptists desert their Junction with the Congregationalists, and engross all the Power in the proposed Rh. Isl. College to themselves, after they had agreed to share the Ballances with us.

[1] These four were all Harvard graduates:—Othniel Campbell (1728), of Tiverton; Joseph Torrey (1728), of South Kingston; Joseph Park (1724), of Westerly; and Jonathan Ellis (1737), of Little Compton.

The records of the Old South Church in Boston (v. Hill's *Hist.*, i, 466, 476, &c.) show that Mr. Torrey received contributions from that church, as a home missionary, also, Mr. Campbell.

See, also, for Mr. Torrey, Collections of the Conn. Historical Society, v, 170.

The Rev. David [Sherman] Rowland, of Providence (Yale Coll. 1743), was a member of the Association, but not present. A letter of his, in Dr. Stiles's unbound correspondence, refers to this meeting, as follows:—

PROVIDENCE, Aug. 31, 1769.

FRIEND AND D[r] S[r].

Last evening I received a message from B[r] Ellis, acquainting me that our Association was to be at Mr. Parks's next week, and that he would be glad to meet me at Tower Hill munday about noon. I had never heard when, or where, we were to meet next, till last Evening; previous to which I had appointed to Set out on Munday for Fairfield.—Am sorry to miss another meeting of my Brethren, but don't see at present how I can well help it; unless I should conclude to take my journey by the sea Side, which I am not very fond of, on account of the Ferries: But if I should conclude to goe that Way, I can't possibly tarry longer than to enquire after their welfare: Nor could I with any

13. Rev. Mr. Campbell preached the lecture.

14. Returned to Newport. Yesterday morning I observed the Comet's Tail ninety degrees in length.

17. Ldsday A. M. Rev^{d} Morgan Edwards[1], a Baptist Minister from Philadelphia, preached for me from Jn^{o} iii, 7, and P. M. Mr. Davis of Pensyl^{a}, a Baptist candidate, preached for me from Mat. v. 26.

18. Yesterday in conversation with Mr. Edwards I told him I understood that he had a Presentiment of his own Death next year. He intimated, it was true he had ; but seemed rather to avoid discoursing on it—adding that he designed to publish it to the world the beginning of the year, when he purposed to print all his Expectation, & send it his Friends as a new year's Gift, promising to send me one. He is solid, grave, learned Divine, tho'tful, penetrating, cool & judicious, without Enthusiasm. He is now in firm Health (except an incidental cold) robust & hearty ; & æt 48, as he tells me.

19. Finished translating the Book of Isaiah. I have read the Hebrew Bible thus far in course. Employed in calculations for investigating the Trajectory of the Comet.

20. Began Jeremiah. Comet.

22. On Comet's Trajectory.

22. This Day President Manning told me that Mr. Edwards of Philad^{a} told him at Commencm^{t} here, that his Expectation of dying next year had been of about Ten years' standing. He was rather averse to conversing about it. But upon Mr. Manning's urging, he sd. had it not by Revelation, nor Dream. But one day as he was calmly sitting in meditation, the Notion or Tho't instantly rushed into his

comfort be at Towerhill by noon, for I Suppose it to be 30 or 35 miles from hence.—I am no racer—you will be kinde enough to excuse me to the Gent. with my sincere and hearty regards—I am In hast

Sir, your Sincere friend & Humble ser^{t}

D. ROWLAND.

Sept^{r} 1st

P. S. I have within a few moments received a Letter from a Com^{tt} at N. York formed with a design to prevent an American Episcopate If it be possible ; the design you no doubt are acquainted with. This has pretty fully determined me to take my journey by the Seaside, that I may have an opportunity of a little conversation upon the affair— D. R——

To Dr. E. Stiles Bishop in N. P.

[1] See Sprague's *Annals*, vi, 82–85; he died in 1795.

Mind with distinct and vivid clearness, in a singular manner, he knew not how, but giving him a fixt indubitable Persuasion of the future fact, the year when he should die, viz., 1770 and the very day of the year. He had endeavored to banish it out of his mind as a chimerical Notion, but it has ever since abode fixt & firm & indubitable, remaining still & always indubitable whenever he tho't of it. He was not fond of divulging it: but had mentioned it to a friend or two in England before he came to settle at Philad[a], which was 7 or eight years ago, who communicated it as an Anecdote to Philad[a]. & so the Notion (as Mr. Edwards calls it) got abroad. Mr. Edwards constantly refers his Inquirers to an acc[o]. he intends to print next New Year's day. He told Mr. Manning the Text he intended to preach from on New Year's day, and the plan of his Discourse which was to contain this narrative. Previous to preaching it he intended to print the sermon (to be a secret between him and the printer as to the contents) & have it ready to deliver & send to his friends a New Year's Gift. He declined telling Mr. Manning the *day* he should die: which sd. he had imparted to none.

Mr. Edwards' wife died 16 August last. He told Mr. Manning, that soon after their marriage she had a persuasion that she should have six children, and dye in child-bed of her seventh child undelivered, which proved Fact. She had often told this Expectation, and particularly to the women present at her Delivery of her sixth child, who remarked and spake of it at her Death.

24. Ldsday. Preached A. M. Rom. xi, 20, 21. P. M. Prov. x, 9.

26. Comets trajectory. Read Hart's answer to Whitaker.[1]

Oct.

1. Ldsday. I preached A. M. Ps. cxix, 9. P. M. Eccl. xii, 13. Read President Oakes' excellent artillery Sermon, 1677. This aft. all my family went to Meeting, viz., my Wife, seven Children, a Maid, & my Negro Man:—shutting up the house.

2. New Year's day at the Synagogue.

3. Began reading the Arabic in the second Volume of Selden's Works, folio.

[1] A pamphlet by the Rev. William Hart, of Saybrook, Conn., published in 1769.

4. Rev^d. Mr. Brown of Killingly & Mr. Tutor How of Yale Coll. came.[1]

5. Lent Mr. Tutor How, Origines Ecclesiæ Alexandrinæ by Eutychius, Patriarch of that Chh. in the Tenth Century ;—which I had copied in the Arabic Letter ;—with the English Translation which I made from the Original Arabic. This Evening visited by a young Man—Hamilton, æt. 20, born a mile from Providence, but bro't up in Coventry ; can read the Bible, but scarce knows the nine figures, can't set down any sum in figures, yet has a surprizing Talent at Addition & Multiplication of large numbers. I asked him with my Watch in my hand, how many Minutes there were in Ten Million years? then in an hundred Million years? he told me both in less than one minute by my Watch. I gave him an Idea of the solar System—led him to conceive every fixt Star as Suns & centers of revolving Systems of Worlds. I told him to imagine all these hosts of Worlds filled with innumerable Millions of Inhabitants, and by considering our Earth, a Ball of 8 Thousand miles Diameter as having five at least, perhaps 7 or Eight hundred Millions p'ple upon it, led him to estimate the number of Inhabitants in Sat., Jup., &c, our solar system of 6 primary planets & above *fifty* comets all equally inhabited. From the collected N^o. in our system, I led him to expand his Ideas of Numbers, by transferring himself to the innumerable Systems that fill the Realms of Immensity.

He imbibed all with the greatest Avidity & Amazment, It being an application of numbers of which he had no Idea before.

6. On the Trajectory of the comet. At night read Rev. Moses Mather's tract on the Qualifications for Bapt. & Lds Supper.

7. Ldsdy. Preached A. M. Ezek. xxxiii, 10, 11. P. M. 1 Cor. i, 18.

Read Sermons at Gen. Fast in Massach. Apr 9, 1769 by Mr. Amos Adams, Pastor of the first chh. in Roxbury. In evening read in Theodorits Ecc. Hist. of third & fourth century.

11. Set out on Journey to Attleborough.

[1] Rev. Aaron Brown (Y. C. 1749), pastor of North Killingly, now East Putnam, Conn.; his wife was the widow of his predecessor, Rev. Perley Howe (Harv. 1731), and mother of Joseph Howe (Y. C. 1765), who had a brief but brilliant career, first as Tutor at Yale (1769-1772), and then as pastor of the New South Church, Boston (1773-75. See, also, this Diary, Oct. 21, 1772, and Sept. 15, 1775).

14. I returned, accompanied with Rev$^{d.}$ Mr. Searl.

15. Ldsdy. Rev$^{d.}$ Moses Tuttle[1] preached for me all day.

16 & 17. Went to Bristol for my Wife.

18. Read the life of Rev$^{d.}$ Henry Grove of the Taunton Academy.

19. Read one of president Chauncys Sermons on Justification.

20. Read Huddleston's Letters upon Pædobaptism.

22. Ldsdy. A.M. Rev$^{d.}$ Jn$^{o.}$ Searl of Stoneham, Ætat. 48, preached for me from Gal ii, 17, 18, an excellent Sermon. Rev$^{d.}$ Moses Tuttle, P.M. from Rom. v, 10. Read further in Chauncy's Sermons on Justification. This day I have been fourteen years ordained Pastor of this chh. O Jesus! how weighty a Trust? & how poorly executed? Perhaps two hundred have died from under my ministry: how many of them are perished thro' my unfaithfulness? how few have I assisted in ascending to Glory? Oh the Blood of Souls! may I be quickened to greater Fidelity in the Lds. Work, and resolve more and more thro' Grace to press home Evangelical Truths, warning every one, & testifying to all, Repentance towards Gd & Faith, &c., reprehending with all Authority, not shunning to declare the whole Truth.

25. Evening Lecture on the Hill, I heard Rev$^{d.}$ Mr. McWhorter[2] of Newark preach,—by Grace are ye saved, &c. Ephes. Mr. Zubly, Jun$^{r.}$[3] of Georgia, here.

26. B^{r} Isaac Stiles[4] of North Haven came to see me. This Evening at VII^{h} I saw the Comet reappearing. It was about half an hour high & one pt. S. of West. It was in or near the left Fist of Serpentarius.

28. Mr Hopkins tells me, he saw the Comet last Monday Evening about ten miles out of Providence, as he was coming from Boston.

29. Ldsdy. I preached A. M. Rom. xv, 5, 6. P. M. Jn^{o} vii, 37.

[1] Y. C. 1745; a classmate of Rev. John Searl, and in the class next before that of Dr. Stiles.

[2] Alexander McWhorter (Coll. of N. J. 1757); see Diary, Dec. 23, 1779. Mr. McWhorter and his wife were at this time on their way to or from a visit in Boston. (Cf. Hill's *Hist. of the Old South Church*, ii, 124.)

[3] Son of the Rev. J. J. Zubly, a frequent correspondent of Dr. Stiles, for whom see Diary, May 16, 1772.

[4] Born Sept. 25, 1729; died March 13, 1783. A half-brother of the writer of the Diary.

November.

5. Ldsdy. I preached A. M. Gal. i, 4, & adm. Lds Supper to above 40 Commun.;[1] P. M. 2 Cor. 7, 9.

8. prepar^{g} for Transit Mercury—

9. Obs. Transit of Mercury in my Yard. Ext. contact, II, 52, 18, Int. contact, II, 53. 54, app. Time by clock, seen by Mr. Thurston.

12. Ldsdy. I preached James i, 12. P. M. 1 Cor. xv, 57. Read one of President Chauncy's excellent Sermons upon Justification, in which he consid. Satisfaction.

16. Public Thanksgiving. I preached Ps. lxxxix, 1; attended Mr. Hopkins Evening Lecture.

19. Ldsdy. Preached A.M. 1 Cor. iii, 11-15. P.M. 2 Thess. i, 11, 12. Read four Sermons of President Chauncy—and some in Irenæus.

21. Read Hermippus.

22. Finished Jeremiah in Heb. Bible.

23. Began Ezekiel.

25. Sermon.

26. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Ps. cxix, 114—P.M. Prov. iv, 18.

[1] On a loose scrap of paper is preserved the following list, headed "Communicants present Nov. 5, 1769."

M^{rs} Stiles	Mrs. Peck	Mr Coit
Miss Ann Channing	Mrs. Sayer, jun.	Mr. Chesebro
Mrs. More	Mrs. Potter	Capt. Hammond
Mrs. Frost	Mrs. Godfrey	Mr. Stevens
Mrs. Chesebro	W^{o}. Sylvester	Major Otis
W^{o}. Treby, of Providence	Betty do.	Mr. P. Cary
Mrs. Stevens	W^{o}. Topham	Mr. Jno. do.
Mrs. Carr	Miss Hannah Pitman	Mr. Merriss
Mrs. Channing	Nurse Townsend	Mr. Davenport
Mrs. Merriss	W^{o}. Way	Br. Primus
Mrs. Rolong [=Roland?]	Mrs. Many	Mr. Dennis
Mrs. Spinney	Miss Bissell	Mr. Many
Miss Cary	do. do.	E. Stiles
Mrs. Campbell	Mrs. Trevitt	
Mrs. Burt		

ABSENT.

Mr. Pitman	W^{o}. Searing	Mrs. Luther
Mr. Hersey	W^{o}. Bennet	Mrs. Otis
W^{o}. Baker	W^{o}. Peckham	Mrs. Brown
W^{o}. Treby	Mrs. Sayer	

It is uncertain in which list the four following names are intended to stand: Deacon Sayer, Tho. Brown, Job Caswell, Cæsar.

December.

2. Sermons.

3. Ldsday. I preached A.M. Acts xiii, 38–41. P.M. Rom. viii, 1, & baptized an adult, Molly, the wife of Tho. Weedon,[1] & with a silential Vote of the Brethren, admitted her into full Communion with the Church. Read Simplicii Comment[a]. in Caput 38 Enchirid. Epicteti.

4. Chh. Meeting for choice of Deacons, adjourned to Apr.

7. Magazines.

9. Sermon. Read Rev Jn° Norris excellent Visitation Sermon from Jn°. 21, 15. preached July 30, 1689.

10. Ldsday. A.M. I preached Rom. xv, 13. P.M. 2 Pet. i, 10, 11, Baptized two children[2] one ten the other 7 or 8 years old, on Acc°. of their mother, giving them a public charge at the same time. Read three Chapters in Ezekiel in the Hebrew Bible this day, which is my Birth day, being now by the patience of a merciful G[d] fourty-two years old.[3]

11. Reading in Reviews, Mr. Dow's History of Hindostan. . .

13. Rev[d]. Mr. Rowland visited me.

15. Examining with Mr. Rowland the Passage in Irenæus respecting Infant Baptism, denied by Dr. Gill of London.

17. Rev. David Shearman Rowland,[4] of Providence, preached for me in the Forenoon, & I preached on the Hill from Mat. vi. 19–21. I preached at home P. M. from Eph. ii, 19–22.

19. Mr Rowl[d] went away.

21. Digesting Materials for Ecc. Hist.

23. Last Night (tho' I seldom dream) I had two: in one I was at Commenc[t]. at Harv. Coll. & saw Presid[t] Holyoke, &c.—: in the other, I had my Chh. around me in a private House, discours[g] with them on the Love of Jesus, & on the Exercises of the divine Life, earnestly psuad[s] them to great heavenly mindedness & Holiness.

24. Ldsday. I preached A. M. Ps. 139, 23, 24. P. M. Jn° i, 50.

25. Christmas. Went to the Moravian Meeting A. M. & P. M. & heard Rev. Mr. Rusmeyer[5] preach.

[1] Son of Samuel and Ruth (Everson) Weeden.

[2] These were Samuel and Ruth, children of Mrs. Weeden (see above, Dec. 3).

[3] Dr. Stiles was born on November 29, 1727, Old Style; but observed his birthday on the corresponding date by New Style.

[4] See above, Sept. 12.

[5] Rev. Albertus Ludolphus Rusmeyer, pastor of the Moravian Society in Newport from 1766 to 1783; see, also, Diary, Feb. 21, 1772. That Society was formed in 1758.

26. Wrote copy Letter to Mr Channing,[1] a young gent. educated under my Ministry, now lately removed to settle in Charlest°., S° Carolina.

Mr. Nic. P. Tillinghast two days ago returned from Philad^a, He was there told that Rev. Morgan Edwards had let out or quitted his Dwelling house the ninth day of March next, expecting to die before that time. Dr. Eyres[2] this day tells me that five years ago Mr Edw^ds told some friends in Rh. Isld, that if he should live to New Years day 1770 he shd. preach on that Text—*this year thou shalt dye.*

27. Writing Letters to London—to D^r. Franklin & Mr. Alex^r Dow, author of History of Hindostan.[3] This day heard that Rev. Sam^l Lock,[4] of Sherburn, was elected Præs. Coll. Harv.

29. This Aft. fell in Comp^a. with Mr. Nic° P. Tillinghast, who came from Philad^a abo't a fortnight ago. When there he dined with Rev. Morgan Edwards, but he said noth^g of his Death. Mr. Sullyvan lives in the house with Mr. Edw^ds & he told Mr. Tillinghast that in way of Banter he had offered to rent Mr. Edwards house after the 9th or Eleventh of March next. Mr. Till^t understood that this was the Day fixt for Mr. Edw^ds death.

31. Ldsday. Preached A. M. Gal ii, 21. P. M. Eccles. xi, 7, 8.

Finis Anni.

1770

Janry.

1. Ezra finished Eutropius & began Corn. Nepos.

2. Col. Godfry Malbone of Newport owns about one quarter of the Land in the small parish of Brookline in Connecticutt. For some years he voluntarily consented to pay a part of the ministerial Tax, as making a parish & settling a minister there has given perhaps a fourfold Value to his Land. I am informed that lately the parish voted to build a new Meetinghouse. His Lands as he is an Episcopalian are exempted by Law of that Colony. Per-

[1] John Channing, Jr., uncle of the Rev. Dr. W. E. Channing. The draft of this letter is in Dr. Stiles's MS. Letter Book, Vol. iv (quarto, bound), pp. 421–30; it is devoted to religious counsel.

[2] Thomas Eyres (Y. C. 1754), of Newport, born Aug. 2, 1735.

[3] A draft of this interesting letter is preserved among the Stiles papers, and an abstract is given in Holmes's *Life of Stiles*, pp. 135–36.

[4] See Diary, June 24 and Dec. 20, 1773, and May 24, 1779.

haps he felt himself under some Obligations of honor to contribute a part. I hear to-day that he had engaged to erect an episcopal chh there—prevailed upon 25 Families, as is said, to declare for the chh—& lately procured a Subscription here of three hundred Dollars in the Fryday Night Club, towards building a chh—& sent home to the Bp of London by Collector Harrison,[1] to get the Society to erect a Mission. Col. Malbone is a Gentleman of Politeness & great Honor, was educated at Oxford, and dispised all Religion. But now is become a zealous Advocate for the Church of England.[2]

3. D[r] Eyres visited me this Morn[g] to discourse about the place of the Baptist College. He tells me that Providence has subscribed £3090. L. M. of which about £2200 truely is conditional that the College Edifice be erected there: but of the Eight hunered pounds they had before subscribed unconditional, they had the subscript. papers for £300 in their own hands & refused to deliver them—holding in this manner about £2500 conditional. D[r] Eyres said that the Newport subscription was about Nine Thous'd Dollars, but said they did not choose to mention the Am[o] exactly, nor how much conditionally. The Case is this. M[r] Redwood & some others have said they would give largely, in Case it was here, but that Providence by Artifice and Stratagem would in Event get it there; & yet would not subscribe; but will undoubtedly give liberally. So there is a real uncertainty. They are endeavoring to get a Meet[g] of the Corporation, but Provid. oppose it. M[r] Manning the president is for Providence.[3]

5. My Sacramental Lecture preached by Rev[d] M[r] Hopkins—Cant. v, 16, this is my beloved & this is my friend. Read this day in Justin Martyr, especially the passage respecting the Millen-

[1] Probably Joseph Harrison, Collector of the Customs at Boston since 1766, is meant. He had previously been a merchant in Newport; and in connection with him in business was his brother Peter, the distinguished architect, who was Collector at New Haven from 1768 to his death on April 30, 1775.

[2] Cf. Larned's *Hist. of Windham Co.*, ii, 6–15, for a full account of this affair. Colonel Malbone's church was opened on April 12, 1771. (See this Diary, March 8, 1771.) He was the eldest son of Godfrey Malbone (from Princess Anne County, Va.), and was matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1742; died on Nov. 12, 1785, aged 60.

[3] Cf. Guild's *Manning & Brown University*, pp. 108–14. Dr. Eyres was one of the Fellows, and Secretary of the Corporation. The decisive vote to go to Providence was passed on February 7.

nium. I lately read a letter of Rev[d] David Imrie of Anandale in Scotland, dated Apr. 25. 1754, printed 1755. He supposes the Return & Conversion of the Jews, the Destruction of Antichrist, & beginning of Millennium,—will all be accomplished within *fourty* years fr. 1754 or by A D 1794 . . . . . Mr. Hopkins tells me that M[r] Imrie has written a piece to prove the Indians of America to be the Ten Tribes, & sent it over in MS to be communicated to the Indian Missionaries, but not to be printed.

7. Ldsday A M. I preached Gal. ii. 20. admitted two Members into the chh & administered the Lords Supper. P.M. Mat. xviii, 10, baptized four Children, & propounded four persons to be received into the Church.

9. Read this Foren. in Seldeni Opera. This Afternoon Hon. Alex[r] Grant Esq returned here to his Family after four years' Absence, at London & Jamaica.[1]

10. Yesterday finished Ezekiel: to-day began Hosea.

12. Went to the Synagogue this Evening and heard a Son of M[r] Moses Lopez deceased, Æt. 13, read the Evening Service, M[r] Tauro the Chuzan present. It is the Custom in the foreign Synagogues to initiate Boys Æt. 13, thus to read publickly. This is the first Instance in the Synagogue at Newport.

13. Went to the Synagogue A.M. Read in Dupin's Ecc. Hist. V. 1.

14. Ldsdy. I preached A M. Rom. viii, 37. P M. Ps. xxvii, 8.

15. Read in Euseb. Ecc. Hist—& Justin Martyr & Ditton on Resurrection. Also this day received a Sermon of Rev. Morgan Edwards of Philad[a] preached there the first Instant from Jer. xxviii, 16—*This year thou shalt Dye.* It was printed at Philad[a] & sent by the Author to M[r] Thurston the latter End of Dec. with orders not to communicate it till New Years day. Reprinted at Newport & published here this day. It is short, consist[g] of but Eleven pages in duodecimo. He mentions a few Instances of premonition of Death, viz., *Hananiah, Hezekiah, Saul, Dives:—Justin Martyr, Cyprian; Hale, Usher, Jewel, Tyro, Peden.* Then he mentions or alludes to his Wife's Impression "that she should die with her eighth Child, & in her eighth pregnancy she died, Aug. 6, 1769." And subjoins, "I myself know a Man, who on the

[1] Son of Sir Alexander Grant, of Scotland; born 1733, and married, Oct. 20, 1760, Abigail, daughter of David & Abigail (Rogers) Chesebrough, of Newport, born 1734. See also Diary, May 29, 1770.

"Ninth day of March in the year 1755 was seized with a Persua-
"sion, *that at the End of full Fifteen years, from that Time, he should*
"*be dead.* The Impression was sudden & strong, so strong as not
"to leave a doubt respecting the Issue, & has continued the same
"to this day. About four years after he told a friend of it; that
"friend endeavouring to rally him out of the notion, made the
"thing known abroad, which was presently spoken of in various
"Ways. But the above is the state of the Case. Whether a Pre-
"monition or a Deception, time will show & that Time is at hand;
"If the first the Thing will claim no praise because involuntary;
"if the last, others have been deceived the same way without
"Blame, & that for the same Reason." p. 8. Again speak^{g} of his own Congreg^{n}, he says, "this Congregation consists now of an
"hundred & fourty Nine Communicants, and as many Hearers
"besides as will augment the Number to about Four hundred.
"If we suppose five in 100 will die, &c, a score will never see
"another New year's day"— But at least "it is certain, morally
"certain *some one* of us *will die this year*" —— —— "there stands
"among you one who firmly believes that he is the Man." Extracted from the sermon this Aft.[1]

I have for several years purposed to set up a monthly Meeting of my Chh. by themselves, to pray & sing together and to adapt a Discourse to Believers advancing & improving in the religious Life. My Congreg^{n}. consists of five hundred & fifty Souls Whites & seveLcy Blacks, Men Wom. & Children.[2] But of these about fifty or 55 are Communicants. Last Ldsday I proposed it; and this Evening about twenty of the Brethren & Sisters met at my house for a religious Exercise & Conference which was carried on in this Manner. We begun with singing Watts Psalms standing; then I prayed & sat down; I then took the Bible & read 1 Cor. xiii, 13. & discoursed sitting; then prayed; then we had some Discourse & appointed next Meet^{g} at Brother Rob. Stevens, 2^{d} Wednesday Even^{g} next Month; then sung standing, & dismissed with a Blessing.

17. Vaticin. K. T. 10 vel 15 ann. omnes uno die morit.

18. This day I persuaded three persons to profess the Faith. I am next Ldsday to propound them for Baptism & Admission to the Lds Table. I had Satisfaction in discoursing with them on the

[1] See above, Sept. 17–18, 1769.

[2] See Diary, Jan. 1, 1771.

Doctrines of Grace and experimental Religion ; & have Reason to hope that as their Lives are unblemished, so they are also in heart Lovers of the Blessed Jesus. They have several years attended my Meeting, but two were originally Quakers & one a Baptist : but all now fully satisfied, that Water Baptism & the Lords Supper are Christ's Institutions, that Infants ought to be baptized, and that the Quantity of water is immaterial ; one of them will have two Children baptized.[1]

21. Ldsday I preached A.M. & P.M. from Ephes. iv, 30, & propounded three more for full Communñ in the Chh. Read Marshall's Sermon on Justification ; also examined Christ's Sermon on the Mount in Matthew & Luke to see whether its Address was confined to the XII, or extended to the whole promiscuous Multitude? There is an extend^{g} Clause especially in Luke, address^{g} it to the Multitude, & even to the unregenerate of such Obduracy as to die in Impenitence & be rejected at last. However a consid. part must have been delivered with primary Reference to the Apostles only.

22. Read^{g} M^{r} Hopkins Answer to M^{r} Mills.[2]

28. Lordsday—I preached A.M.—from Jn^{o}. viii, 46. P. M. from Ps. xxv, 10, & after Sermon admitted two Sisters[3] into full Communion with the Chh.: & had a Collection made for a poor man at Prudence[4] having a Wife & Eleven Children, of whom the Wife and Seven Children were blind, I think the Children were born blind ; the Contribution was £230.

29. Young Men's rel. Meet^{g} at my house.

30. This Day if observed at all, ought to be celebrated as an anniv^{y} Thanksgiving for or Memorial, that one Nation on Earth had so much fortitude & public Justice, as to make a Royal Tyrant bow to the Sovereignty of the People, institute a judicial Trial of a Monarch, & sentence him to the Punishm^{t} & Execution which he merited ; by dissolving his Parl^{t}. 12 years, deforcing Loans on the

[1] These persons (admitted to the church on February 4) were : Hannah (Smith), wife of Ebenezer Davenport, Jr.; Rebecca Phetteplace ; and Elizabeth (Smith), wife of John Stevens.

[2] The True State and Character of the Unregenerate. A Reply to Mr. Jedediah Mills's Inquiry concerning the State of the Unregenerate under the Gospel. By the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of Newport. Published in 1769.

[3] Widow Mary Childs, and Hannah, wife of Captain Thomas Childs.

[4] A small island north of Newport. The man was named Thomas Allen, and the contribution was equivalent to 6½ guineas sterling.

subject by rigorous fines & arbitrary Imprisonments, by burying D^r^ Layton in a Dungeon for 12 years for boldly telling the truth, for those proclam^a^ & Edicts by which Pym, Bastwick & others suffered most barbarous Cruelties, & for exalting and sustain ing that Scourge of Justice, Religion & Humanity, ABp. Laud, for arbitrarily vacating the New Engl^d^ Charter in 1635 within 7 or 8 years after he had granted it, & for establishing under ABp. Laud a Commission to rule the Colonies by subjecting to Episcopal & military Government, with Authority of remand^g^ all offenders from hence to be tried in England at the pleasure of those who could with good will have bro^t^ on an Extirpation of Puritanism from England and America by Fire & Sword—in a word, K. Charles I. had established Maxims of civil & religious Polity utterly subversive of all the principles of Runemede Liberty & the English Constitution. For if that point can be carried, that an Eng. Monarch can raise a Revenue, dissolve & institute Laws by Edict, and rule without Parliament twelve years, he may banish Parliaments into Desuetude first and bring on an Annihilation, & thus the whole Government will be reduced to the will of the Sovereign—which however the Case in most Empires on Earth, can^t^ be the Case in Engl^d^ without an Abolition of English Liberty, a Demolition of the Pillars of the English Constitution. That Eng. Monarch which actually does this forfeits his Life to the pple. This was the Case of the despotic deluded Charles. It has been usual here to preach a Sermon on this Day. But M^r^ Bisset[1] declined & omitted it this Day. This the first Time it has been omitted here.

Febry.

2. Writing Letters to D^r^. Chauncy &c. Finished reading D^r^ Bellamy's Answer to Rev^d^ M^r^ Moses Mather on the Qualifications for Baptism & Comunion.

4. Ldsdy A. M. I preached Mark viii, 19, 20. P. M. Ps. cxix, 125 and admitted three Members[2] into the Chh., baptizing them as also baptizing two Children.

[1] Rev. George Bisset, Assistant Minister of Trinity Church, Newport. He died in St. John, N. Brunswick, March 3, 1788. See Sprague's *Annals*, v, 80, and Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, i, 150–52. The minister of the church, the Rev. Marmaduke Browne, was now absent on a visit to England.

[2] See above, Jan. 18.

5. This Evening the young Women of my Congreg[a] met at my house for a religious Exercise. Above Seventy. I prayed with them, & discoursed to them upon Jn° xv, 13, 14, and after they were dismissed, one came to discourse with me & desired Baptism and Admission to the Lds Table. This Day I receiv[d] the supplement or third Volume of L[t.] Gov. Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts,[1] presented me by the Author. Received news that M[r] Wilkes had recovered & received Four Thous[d] Sterl[g] Damages from L[d] Halifax, one of the Ministers of State ; & other agreeable Articles of Intelligence, or rather of Expect[a] from Europe.

6. Read the Rev. M[r] Mills' Tract on the Tenets of the Rev. Mr. Hopkins & others respecting the use of Means, & the greater real Vileness derived to the unregenerate by the highest Convictions & Illuminations, preceeding Faith.

7. Read in the public prints that Janry. 24th died at Marblehead the Rev[d] & venerable John Barnard, A.M., aged above Eighty Eight years, in 55[th] year of his Ministry, having preached ever since Aug. 1701. He was born in Boston 1681, educated at Harv. Coll. went to England in ——, preached for the most eminent London Dissent[g] Ministers, returned & settled at Marblehead 1716. He was author of printed Works to amount of six or seven Octavo Volumes.[2]

8. Reading Gov. Hutchinson's Hist. Mass. V. 3[d]. At the Synagogue, where upon asking a little Jew Boy the use of the strings at the Corner of the White Surplice worn by all Jews in their Worship :—he said, they kissed the strings three times at the Repetition of the great שמה or Hear o Israel the L[d] our God is one Lord. Quere. Did this originally denote acknowleg[t] of Trinity in Unity ?

10. I was married Febry. 10, 1757.

11. Ldsday. Preached A. M. Ps. xxxii, 2. P. M. James v, 7, 8. Read Lee's Joy of Faith.

12. Society Meeting on the Hill respecting settling Rev. M[r] Hopkins.

13. Visiting my people.

[1] Entitled *A Collection of Original Papers relative to the History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, Boston, 1769.

[2] His autobiography is printed in the Collections of the Mass. Historical Society, 3d series, vol. 5, pp. 177-243 ; the original manuscript is among the Stiles Papers.

14. This Even^g^ the Brethren & Sisters of my Chh met at B^r^ Rob. Stevens, where I discoursed to them from Jn^o.^ xv, 8.

15. Attended M^r^ Hopkins' Sacramental Lecture upon the Hill this Afternoon. I preached it, 1 Pet. i, 8.

18. Ldsdy. Preached A. M. Haggai ii, 7. P. M. Ps. xxvii, 14. This Sabbath Rev. Sam^l^ Hopkins, Pastor Elect, administered the Lords Supper to the first Congreg^a^ Chh. here—altho' he was *not installed*, nor had accepted their Call: nay told me that he should leave them in a few weeks. This is a very new & almost unprecedented Thing in New England. He baptized an Infant in Town last Summer. It was formerly in the last Century a great Doubt in New Engl^d^ whether a Minister might occasionally administer Baptism & the Lds Supper in any Chh. but his own. From the Begin^g^ Ministers changed & preached for one another, but did not baptize, &c., that is, they acted when abroad as preachers not ordained. I believe even the second Generation were passing off before an Instance of a vacant church asking a neighboring pastor to come and baptise or administer the Lds Supper occasionally—and still much longer before Ministers changing with one another occasionally baptised in each others' Congregations. Dr. Increase Mather by going to London & finding the presbyterian part of the Dissenting Interest rather exceed^g^ the congreg^l^ part as to Numbers & Men of Eminence, contracted a presb. Turn in several Things. This upon his Return gave Disgust, & he found himself obliged to print in his Defence and assert the Brethren's Right in ecclesiastical Councils, & some other popular Tenets. He with his Son made several Efforts to presbyterianize the New Engl^d^ Chhs., by resolving all under ecclesiastical Judicatories, as in the plan of 1705. He also was a great Advocate for Ministers occasionally administering the ordinance in other Chhs. besides their own. And since 1700 it has gradually prevailed, so that it is now frequently done. But when an ordained Minister has been dismissed, it has not been known in New Engl^d^ before A. D. 1763 that such a Minister ever administered the ordinances in a Chh. before he was *installed* or solemnly invested with the pastoral Charge of a Church.

Within ten years past the Long Isl^d^ Chhs., or rather Rev. M^r^ Prime[1] and other Ministers of Suffolk presb^y^ have gone into the notion that *no man ought to preach without ordination*, & accordingly that presb^y^ now ordain at first, not waiting till the Candidate has a Call of a

[1] Ebenezer Prime (Y. C. 1718).

Chh. The presb. Ministers of the Western Synods are much in the Notion of the extent & universality and perpetuity of a Minister's official Authority. M^r^ Hopkins has been acquainted that Way and drank in an affection for some of their peculiarities. His Friend D^r^ Whitaker[1] came to N. Engl^d^ from the Jersies about 1759 with a contemptuous opinion of our N. Eng. eccles. Polity & Chh. Govt., attempted to get a kind of Eldership in the Chh. at Chelsea[2] under the name of a Chh. Committee; and when he found the Brethren would not surrender their Jus Suffragii in admitt^g^ to the Lds Table & in all Matters of Discipline; he endeavored for a threefold partition of Chh. power, *himself* to have a Negative both on the Chh. Committee & the Chh. This he could not carry & settled as usual—but plainly accounting himself under no Oblig^a^, tho' solemnly installed, to continue there longer than he chose. He deforced himself from them and went to London for solliciting Benefactions for the Indian School at Lebanon. The Chh. would then have dismissed him—he relinquished his Salary, promised to ask a Dismission on his Return, but chose to travel in character of a regular settled Minister in America. On his return the most of the Chh. & congreg^a^ urged his continuance, & to the last they refused to vote his Dismission. At length having a Call to a more eminent Chh. in Salem, he called a Council whose active members were three Ministers & their Messengers who called themselves a Consociation of New London. They arbitrarily & authoritatively dismissed D^r^ Whitaker without & contrary to the Consent of his Chh.[3] He went to Salem & to persist in Singularity in opposing New England Superstition, installed himself, by only reading the votes of the Chh. & Congreg^a^ & declaring his own Acceptance. This tho perhaps strictly sufficient was not prudent, as he could easily have had a council as usual. M^r^ Hopkins bro't about his Dismission from Barrington contrary to the Desire and Expect^a^ of his Chh. and Congreg^a^, who thought it impossible for him to be dismissed without their Consent which they resolved not to give. He gained a vote of the Chh. to gratify his Request in submitting or call^g^ in a Council. This Council dismissed him last year.

[1] Rev. Nathaniel Whitaker (Harv. 1730). See Sprague's *Annals*, i, 299.

[2] A parish included in the present city of Norwich, Conn.

[3] A full copy of the result of this Council, June 7 & 21, 1769, is in Dr. Stiles's MS. Letters, i, 559-62, folio.

19. In the Evening I preached to a Meeting of negroes,[1] Jn°. xvii, 3.

23. Mr Ellery[2] came to discourse about the Charter of another College, on the plan of equal Liberty to Congregationalists, Baptists, Episcopalians, Quakers.

24. I am told that Mr. Malcom last week signified his Desires to some of the Brethren of the first Cong. Chh. here to partake with them in the Lord's Supper last Lords day. His motion was declined. He is an officer in the Customs here: lately removed from Boston & settled here, & with his Family attends that Meeting. Tho' a Congregationalist, yet not Member in Communion with any Congreg[a] Chh: yet to qualify for an office had received the Sacrament at an Episcopal Chh., I think in Boston. It is the declared principle of our Churches to receive to occasional Communion, any *sober* Communicants from any protestant Chhs., as Episc°, Bapt., &c., if they should desire it. He pleaded this right. But the scruple arose on his Morals, which are exceptionable.

25. Ldsdy. I preached A. & P. M. from Luke xix, 9: admitted the Wife of Capt. Jos Belcher[3] to full communion, & baptized her & eight of her Children in the public Congregation. Their oldest son being æt. 18 was not baptised, being old eno' to take the Covenant upon himself.

26. Yesterday Mr. Hopkins baptised Capt. Balch's child.[4] So now he has executed all parts of the Office of an Elder.

March.

1. Last Evening I spent in Company with Mr. Tauro the Jew priest or Chuzan here. We discoursed on sundry things—on the 70 Weeks of Daniel. He said that this had puzzled all the Rabbins, nor did any understand it—that it was agreed by all that Daniel's whole Book was to continue sealed & unintelligible till the Time of the End. That however they gave forth conjectural tho' unsatisfactory Interpretations: as particul[r] of this prophecy that the Messiah or anointed prince here was the Prince of the Armies of Gog & Magog, *who should be cut off.* I asked him where

[1] Another memorandum states that about 40 were present.

[2] Undoubtedly the Hon. William Ellery (Harvard 1747), afterwards a Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

[3] Joseph Belcher married Hannah Gladding, Feb. 14, 1750. See Diary, Oct. 10, 1778.

[4] Timothy, son of Timothy and Sarah (Rogers) Balch.

he found a Text that favoured the Jewish Purgatory?—he replied there was none in the sacred Books that was decisive, but that it was a Doctrine immemorially held and believed among them. . . . .

2. Examin^{g} the Festivals of the Coptic xtians in two Arabic Kalendars in Selden, v, 2. Rev^{d} Mr. Hopkins preached my Sacramental Lecture this afternoon from Jn$^{o.}$ xxi, 16. Simon, lovest thou me? when 3 members were received.[1]

3. Read in B^{o} prints acc^{o} of Death of a young Lad, *Christopher Snider*, æt 11, at Boston 22d ult, the first Victim or Martyr of American Liberty.

4. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Mat. xii, 49, 50, baptized & admitted three Negroes Communicants: and administered Lds. Supper to 54 Commun^{ts}. Hav^{g} admitted Ten since last Sacrament. P.M. Isai. xxx, 21, & baptized 2 Children Negroes.

5. I am told that Mr. Dawson yesterday plunged two at the Point—& that he administered the Lds. Supper in the Evening, continuing Exercise till Ten o'clock at night. Great Indecency & Confusion in the p'ple. present. Sometime ago he forbid any but the regenerate to sing or joyn in any parts of public Worship, telling them it was not the Duty but a great sin for an unregenerate Man to pray or use any Means—& asked them, what they attended his preaching for? Say^{g} Gd. would convert them any where else as well as there: & that none were called to Duty or using Means but the converted. As to the wicked—they were to be only told to *believe & repent* as the first & only Duty, and this they could not do till seized by Grace. That all means and particul^{y} prayer was wrong. Perhaps he may have collected twenty Communicants.[2]

[1] This admission of members on a week-day was unusual; probably it was to avoid the standing up for admission two days later with "three Negroes."

The persons admitted were Ann, widow of John Topham, Widow Barbut, and the wife of Dr. Stiles himself.

[2] Extract from a letter of Dr. Stiles to the Rev. Chauncey Whittelsey, of New Haven, dated March 6, 1770:—

Mr. Dawson (who preached or did not preach, i. e., desisted in midst of his Discourse in your Meetinghouse) is forming a Baptist Church here in opposition to Baptists & all sects in Town, building it up on the very peculiarities of the new Divinity. He was lately a Bankrupt Merchant in London, came to America & spontaneously commenced preacher. But by strength of these principles he renders himself popular—prevailing on a few Brethren of Laity in Gorhamtown to lay hands & ordain him last year. Here he preaches that

9. This day news from Boston, that an Affray had happened there between the Inhabitants & the Army, wherein the Soldiery fired & killed three men & wounded others: upon which the Bells all rang & the Town thrown into most alarm^{g} confusion.[1] This day ends the prediction of Mr. Edwards of Philad^{a}.

10. This day heard the Troops were removed from the Town of B^{o} to the Castle. This Ev^{g} went to the Synagogue & heard the Book of Esther read there, it being the Feast of Purim. Understand Mr. Hopkins is likely to accept the Call, &c.

11. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Luke ix, 23. P.M. Eph. iv, 7. Admitted one pson[2] to own the Covenant. Read in Dr. Cudworth's Intell. System, V. 2, and at length am become satisfied that Judas did *partake* of the Lds. Supper with Christ fully.

13. I understand by yesterday's Meeting that the Votes were 32 for Mr. Hopkins & 36 against him.

14. By Post have particulars of the military Massacre at Boston, 5th Inst., in which Mr. Gray & three others were killed.

15. This Even^{g} a relig. meet^{g} of the Chh. at B^{r} Otis. I discoursed from Heb. xiii, 20, 21. Above fourty members present. This day I was visited by a Jew from Lissa in Poland & had much Conversation with him.

it is sinful for the unregenerate to pray at all; to use the Lord's prayer in particular, for if they said Truth, they would say, not Our Father &c.—Heaven, but Our Father which art in Hell, our Father the Devil:—that Unregenerate are to use no means at all, there are no means appointed for them; they are worse for attempting to use means, they are more likely or at least as likely to be seized by Grace, not using than using Means; particularly as to attending his preaching, he asked them what they came there for, he had nothing to say to them, only to tell them they were heirs of Damnation and that would do them no good nor hurt, that it was to no purpose to attempt to attend any Duties whatever and particularly as much in a way of Grace whether absent or at meeting—and much even Abundance of such preaching:—nay further, none but Saints were the subjects of his preaching or Ordination, & forbid at length the promiscuous Congregation to sing with them or pray with them, and only a dozen or so now sing. He preaches the total depravity, Justification by the imputed Righteousness, efficacious Grace in Conversion, the coeternal Divinity of all Persons in the Trinity, the Infinity of the Evil of Sin, &c., &c.: If possible he goes beyond the Address in the new Sermon [anonymous, by the Rev. William Hart] you sent. So that he does the Thing thoroughly—he makes no pauses or Reservations. Now this at this Time, is a very wonderful Looking-glass!

[1] The so-called "Boston Massacre" occurred on Monday evening, March 5.

[2] Mary, wife of John Fry.

16. The Jew visited me again to-day. His name is *Abraham Levi*, æt. 44. . . . I shewed him the Comput[a]. made by a german Rabbi placing the Appear[a] of the Messiah 1783. He smiled, & said they looked for him every day.—I accidentally sneezed, & he prayed instantly. At Sunset he excused himself & rose up & went to my East Study Window & prayed by himself: & then returned & sat down again to Discourse. He seems to be a man of Sobriety, spake of the Deity with uplifted hands & Eyes & with the most profound Reverence.

17. Mast erected on Liberty Tree this Afternoon.[1]

18. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Eph. iv, 32. P.M. 2 Cor. v, 10; baptized a child[2] & propounded four persons for Communion.

19. Yesterday the Rev. Sam[l] Hopkins gave his Answer to the Call of the first Cong. Chh. here, in the negative, alledging for a Reason that the Congreg[a] was about equally divided for & against him. The votes last Monday 33 and 36.

It is the aim of Col[o] Wanton[3] & other Chh. Politicians to confuse the Cause of Liberty—*Divide & impera.* They yesterday hoisted Colours at the Point on the mast of Liberty, fired one Canon in the Morning, & two at the Fort in the Evening, at sunset. The Chh, Bell rang in the Even[g], but no other. This Monday is the day agreed upon by the *True Sons of Lib[y]* here & at Boston & New York. Accordingly this morning Colours were displayed on the TREE of LIBERTY. The Committee supped in Turn with Henry Marchant Esq[r]. All the Bells rang. Colors also on mast of Lib[y] at Point[4] & sundry Houses. It is said that some of the Negatives to Mr. Hopkins were overcome with yesterday's Sermon, & relent. Proposals for reconsider[g] their Votes & settling him.

20. This Evening the Committee met and desired Mr. Hopk. to stay another Sabb.—to have another Society Meet[g] next Fryday, when they expected unanimity in renewing his Call.

[1] Kept as the anniversary of the King's signing the repeal of the Stamp Act on March 18, 1766. The lot on which the Liberty Tree (suitably marked) stood, at the head of Thames Street, was set apart as a public trust in 1766.

[2] Sarah, daughter of John & Mary Fry.

[3] Joseph Wanton, Jr. (Harvard 1751), Deputy Governor of R. I. in 1764 & 1767, called Colonel in distinction from his father, Joseph Wanton, Governor 1770-1775. The father died in Newport in July, 1780, and the son (a refugee) in New York City the next month.

[4] This Liberty Pole at the Point was cut down in September, 1770, because of a house being built on the site.

21. Rev[d] Othniel Campbel visited me. He told me that when he lived at Plymton[1] he baptized an adopted child for a Brother of the Chh : that one of the aged Brethren objected, but upon shewing the Opin. of Mess[rs] Cotton & Willard for it, he was satisfied, & at a Chh. meeting, all agreed.

25. Ldsdy. I preached all day from Rom. vii, 9.

26. This Day A.M. the Brethren of the first Congreg[a] Chh. met & renewed their Call to Mr. Hopkins and P.M. the congregation met & concurred. Yesterday Mr. Dawson baptized two Women, one of which, Mrs. Spencer, had been baptized by Immersion many years ago—but now again submitted to be rebaptized by Immersion, because she was not converted when it was done before. This Eveng. I read 140 pages in Gerard Brandts Hist. Reforma. in Flanders &c. abridged, vol. 1.

27. Spent the Forenoon in examin[g] the 15 Psalms of Degrees. . . This Evening in Company with Deacon Pabody[2] of the first Cong. Chh, who is a strong advocate for Mr. Hopkins. He told me there were about *thirty* Men at the Meeting on Monday, only *three* of which voted against Mr. Hopk., besides which there were some Neuters—that some who were before engaged for him did not appear—that some who had come about still did not act tho' present.

28. I perceive the State of the first Chh. not materially altered. On Monday 19th two Men went to Mr. H. & told him they had indeed opposed him, but were now desirous he shd. settle. The few warmly for him were now warmer than ever. Mr. Tanner particularly exerted himself and went about giving out, as he told me, that Mr. H. had bowed the hearts of all the p'ple. This was propagated for the week & it was generally said all but two Families were now come about, as they phrased it. By which, they all expected of one another a greater & more general Engagedness than there in fact was. This discouraged those who remained really against him from appearing at the Meet[g]. Capt. Warner resigned his Committeeship, as was said, consent[g] however *not* yet to leave the Meet[g]. The Fact was, no Alteration was made in more than *seven men ;* three of

[1] He graduated at Harvard, 1728 ; was pastor of the 2d church, Plympton, Mass., now Carver, from June, 1732, to Aug., 1746 ; and in Tiverton, R.I., Oct., 1746, till his death, Oct., 1778. He received while settled in Tiverton an annual appropriation from the Old South Church, Boston, for over 20 years. (Cf. Hill's *Hist. of the Old South*, i, 538.)

[2] See Diary, Sept. 3, 1771.

which, Arnold, James, & Landers, became *engaged*, the other *acquiesced*. Capt^s. Hammond, More, Balch, three of the principal Members of the Chh., remained as before, the last neuter, the 2 others signers in opposition. Young Mr. Friers of my Congreg^a went and claimed Right to vote by the pew belonging to the Family. On the whole as there did not appear but about thirty, so these were mainly of the former Number 33 subscribers for him.

Hence the state much the same as before; only so brought about that there don't seem to be but three against, and the rest for him; whereas in Truth there is more than one-half against, many of the others don't like him, & not above 30 Families or one quarter of the Society that are sufficiently engaged & desirous of his Settlement. Were three quarters as desirous as these, it would be a clear Call. Mrs. Osborn & the Sorority of her Meeting are violently engaged and had great Influence.[1] They & the 2 Deacons & Two Thirds of Chh. were warmly engaged for Mr. Hopkins.[2]

[1] Mrs. Sarah Osborn, whose Life by Dr. Hopkins was published in 1799, was the presiding officer of a religious society of women which met weekly. She was also a schoolmistress, & Dr. Stiles's elder children had been taught by her.

[2] The subjoined list, taken from Dr. Stiles's papers, represents the composition of the First Church congregation, about ten years before Dr. Hopkins's settlement over it.

"LIST OF MR. VINAL'S MEETING."

[Date, probably 1760.]

Jno. Alison	Jer. Childs	—— Ewen
Abm. All	Billings Coggeshal	David Fairbanks
—— Alling	Deacon Coggeshal	Jno. Fairbanks
Ben. Almy	Henry Coggeshal	Peter Franklin
Caleb Arnold	Nath^l. Coggeshal, Jun^r	Wid^o Franklin
Wid. Arnold	Tho. Coggeshal	Jno. Ghent
Constant Bailey	James Cohoon	Elisha Gibbs
Jos. Bailey	Jno. Cohoon	Elisha Gibbs, Jun^r
Wid. Bailey	Wid. Cohoon	Jno. Gibbs
Tim^o Balch	Capt. Cole	Lanson Gibbs
Jno. Banister	Mrs. Collect	William Giles
Jos. Brown	Isaac Cowdry	Lewis Ginnedeaux
Josiah Brown	Mrs. Cranston	Joseph Gladding
—— Buckmaster	Jno. Donnerly	Nath^l Gladding
Jos. Burill	Draper Family	—— Gladding, Jun^r
—— Burrel	Ben. Dunham	Dr. Gray
Wid. Campbel	Dan^l Dunham	Caleb Hacker
—— Chandler	Jos. Dunham	Arnold Hammond
Wid. Chase	—— Erving	Eln^a Hammond

30. I understand Mr. Hopkins has determined to accept his Call.

April.

1. Ldsday. I preached A.M. Ps. xxxii, 2. P.M. Ezek. xxxvi, 25, & baptized two Adults and one Infant, and admitted four persons[1] into full Communion.

2. Yesterday Mr. Hopkins accepted his Call.

3. This Day Mr. Hopkins informed me that Wednesday 11th Inst[t] was appointed for his Instalment ; & that his Church requested me to preach the Sermon at his Instalm[t]. I agreed to give an answer tomorrow.

4. I informed Mr. H. that I would endeavor to preach his Instalment Sermon. This day died Mr. Jacob Hersey of my Chh., æt 86½, born Sep. 1683.[2]

5. Public Fast. I preached A. M. Ps. li, 4. P.M. Job v, 17. Contribution for the poor, £130. Yesterday by the prints I found that a College was established in New Hampshire on Connecticut River by the Name of Dartmouth College. This is D[r] Wheelock's Indian School at Lebanon now converted into a College by a char-

Mrs. Hazard
—— Henshaw
John Heth
Tho[s] Holmes
Wid. Hookey
Jos. Howland
Wm. James
Capt. King
Wid. Ladd
Wid. Lamb
Jno. Landers
Jno. Langley
David Lindsay
Uriah Lyon
Mrs. McDaniel
Mrs. Malcom
Thos. Melvin
Thos. Melvin, Jun[r]
David More
Sam[l] Nichols
—— Osborn
Mrs. Otis
Deacon Peabody
—— Perkins
Sam. Pitman
Ezra Pope
Wid. Potter
Mr. Price
—— Raynolds
—— Raynolds
Sam[l] Rhodes
Eben. Richardson
—— Ross
Jos. Ryder
Wid. Sanford & Son
Wing Shepard
Dan[l] Smith
Jos. Stacy
—— Stanhope
Wm. Stevens
Jacob Stockman
Capt. Stoddard
Mrs. Stoneman
James Tanner
Mrs. Tew
Theoph. Topham
Wid. Townsend
Mrs. Vial
James Waiscot
Jno. Waitscoat
Wid. Waistcoat
Jno. Walker
Wid. Warren
Wid. Weaver
Rich[d] Whitehous
Jn[o] Wilson
Rich[d] Wilson, Sexton
Mrs. Wilson
Mrs. Wood
Sam[l] Yates

[1] Elizabeth Jones, Peace Clark, Hannah Preston, & Mary Jones.

[2] In an earlier memorandum Dr. Stiles says : Mr. Hersey b. at Chelsea, then part of Boston, Aug[t] 26, 1684. Bapt. Old N[o] Boston, own[d] Cov[t] there ; moved to N. York 1721—to Newp[t] 1730.

ter from the Crown.[1] Mr. Whitfield is convert[g] his Georgia Orphan House into a College. And by an Advertism[t] in S° Carolina Gazette I find application is made to that Assembly for erecting a College at Charlestown. There is now depending before the Gen. Assembly of Rhode Isld a petition for a Charter for a College here in Newport, since the first Rh. Isl'd College is fixed at Providence. College Enthusiasm !

6. I begun to make Installment Sermon. Funeral Mr. Hersey.

8. Lordsday. I exchanged with Mr. Hopkins A.M. & preached Ps. 119, 125, and P.M. at home Rev. xiv, 13, and baptized Eliz[a] Infant of W[m] Downer & afterward attended Funeral of Wife of Geo. Gardner, æt. 43.

11. Rev[d] Samuel Hopkins, lately dismissed from the Chh. in Great Barrington, was this day public[ly] installed Pastor of the first Cong. Chh. here, by an Ecc. Council of the Chhs. of Bristol, Little Compton, Tiverton, my Chh. and the first Chh. in Preston. Rev. Mr. Campbell[2] began the solemnity with prayer. I preached the Sermon from Jn° xvii, 3, *This is Life etern. to know, &c.* and read the Result of the Council, the votes of the Chh. & of the Cong. & led the Chh. then to renew their Call by uplifted Hands. To w[c] Mr. Hopkins expressing his Acceptance, Rev. Mr. Ellis[3] gave him the pastoral charge of this Flock : the Rev[d] Mr. Hart[4] gave the Right Hand, and closed with prayer. Mr. Hopkins read the Psalm & gave the Blessing. In the Afternoon at IV[h] a Concert of vocal Musick in Mr. Hopkins' Meetinghouse, introduced by a Sermon by Mr. Hart on I think Rev. v, 9. Then Mr. Gilbert with his Scholars (his pupils in Singing the winter past) entertained the Audience with Psalmody & Anthems.

12. Read Dr. Chauncy's second Reply to Dr. Chandler. Dined with the Ministers, &c. Even[g] Lect. Isai. lii, 13, by Mr. Hart.

13. In company with Mr. Austin[5]—read his piece on the philosophical Construction of Chimnies—& discoursed largely on several Branches of Divinity & Metaphysics.

[1] Charter dated Dec. 13, 1769. A provisional site chosen for the College in February, 1770.

[2] See above, March 21, 1770.

[3] Rev. Jonathan Ellis (Harvard 1737), pastor in Little Compton.

[4] Rev. Levi Hart (Yale 1760), of Preston, New London County, Conn.,—the nearest of Dr. Hopkins's theological intimates.

[5] Punderson Austin (Y. C. 1762).

14. Resumed my dayly reading a Chapter in the Hebrew Bible & a portion of Arabic.[1]

15. Lordsday. Mr. Hopkins is gone to his Family at Great Barrington to remove it hither: he left Mr. Austin to preach this Sabbath. We changed this forenoon: he preached Jn° xiii, 31, 32, and I from Jn° vi, 37. And P.M. I preached from Gal. vi, 9, and admitted two members, Dr. Jn° Bartlett[2] and his Wife on Letters testimonial from the Cong. Chh. in Westerly to this Church.

18. Proxy[s] Rh. Isld.

20. Last Evening monthly Meeting of the Chh at B[r] Hammonds; assembled 45 Brethren & Sisters:—I discoursed to them upon Rom. viii, 16, the inward Witness.

22. Ldsday. I preached A.M. 1 Cor. i, 18. P.M. Ps. lxxxvi, 15. Propounded W.° Sarah Newton & two other psons for full Comm. Appointed Thursday III[h] P.M., for catechising the Children & the Negroes. Crouded Audience, most of Mr. Hopkins pple. present in Afternoon. Excessive hot. Fahrenheits Therm° in North Shade *Eighty three & half*, highest Altitude of the day: Wind S. W. light airs, hazy, sultry. . . . [This day Mr. Dawson & his pple. quarrelled.]

25. Rev[d] J[n°] Hubbard of Meriden came here, my Wife's Brother. I perceive my N. Haven Friends approve my taking part in Mr. Hopkins' Instalment.

26. Visiting with B[r] Hubbard. Aftern. catechis[g] children in Meetingh., 20 Boys, 30 Girls, 4 Neg. Tot. 54. Evening went with B[r] to introduce him to Mrs. Frost.[4]

27. Capt. Pollipus Hammond[5] of my Chh sent for me to pray with him, in perfect health. At XI[h] Dr Jn° Bartlett performed upon him the Operation of couching or depressing a Cataract in his Eye. I

[1] This daily reading, as appears by the abbreviations in the margin of the Diary, had been intermitted since the 5th inst.

[2] Surgeon in the Revolution, honorary M. D. from Yale Coll., 1779; wife Lucretia. They had removed to Newport the week before. After leaving Newport he settled (in the spring of 1783) in Nantucket, Mass.

[3] The annual town-meetings for casting "proxies" for general Colony officers. The "election," two weeks later, included the formal report and registry of these proxies, besides the votes of the members of the Assembly. See the law regulating proxy votes, passed August, 1760, in R. I. Colonial Records, vi, 256-57.

[4] Whom he subsequently married. See Diary, Sept. 20, 1770.

[5] See Diary, Feb. 5, 1773.

saw the Operation. Employed much in extracting from Rev[d] Mr. Tho. Ruggles' History of the Chhs. in Guilford from 1639 to 1769.[1]

28. Rode out to Mr. Redwood's Country Seat[2] with B[r] Hubbard.

29. Ldsday. Rev[d] Mr. Jno[o] Hubbard of Meriden preached all day for me, & I supplied Mr. Hopkins' pulpit.

May.

1. In Even[g] I married Nath[l] Sowle & Abigail Vose.

2. General Election in this Colony: Hon. Joseph Wanton[3] chosen Gov[r] for the year ensuing, an Episcopalian —: and Hon. Darius Sessions[4] chosen Dep. Gov., a Congregationalist. This day Mr. Hubbard went away.

3. Mr. Bellomy Bosworth[5] tells me he lived a month this last Winter as Schoolmaster in the House of Elder Young, a Baptist minister in Smithfield æt 48 circa: that he appears to be a solid substantial Man, yet don't believe that Christians are obliged to

[1] Printed in full in the Historical Magazine, Apr., 1869 (vol. 5, 2d series, pp. 225-33). An interesting letter from the author (Y. C. 1723), dated June 21, 1770, is bound with the extracts here referred to, among Dr. Stiles's papers; the following is an extract:—

Rev[d] S[r]:

Your favour, with the History I Receiv[d], for which I Return you my Thanks. . . . You have Set me a very Large Task— I'll begin by answering Some of your many Queries. And with Regard to the Church in Guilford, *They never Had, and upon Principle never would admit a Ruling Elder:* Altho in all other Things M[r] Whitfield, & M[r] Davenport and Their Churches exactly agreed, and practised, yet in this they were Quite Different. *I have made Diligent Enquiry into the Subject many years* ago, with old people who were personally acquainted with the first members of the Church. They all invariably agree, that as *M[r] Whitfield was never ordained in any Sense at Guilford but officiated as Their pastor in virtue of his ordination in England*, so he nor the Church would Allow of a Ruling Elder, and the ancient Tradition in the Church here was that New-Haven, & after other Churches in the Colony conformd Their Judgement and practise to M[r] Whitfield[s] and his Churches Judgement, who were strictly Congregational.

I said The Church of Guilford & New-Haven in all other things were one in opinion & practice, members were Admitted by Relations and by Holding up the hands of the Brethren. The Conformity was Uniform.

[2] Hon. Abraham Redwood's country seat was in Portsmouth, about five miles from Newport. For a notice of the owner see Mason's *Annals of the Redwood Library*, 67–69, and *Newport Historical Magazine*, i, 9–12.

[3] See above, March 19, 1770.

[4] Yale Coll. 1737.

[5] Died in Bristol, R. I., Dec. 12, 1786, aged 70 years.

Family Worship ; & seldom practises it ; & that only on Lordsday morning, & this not every Ldsday ; never pforms it on Sabbath Evening, nor any other day of the Week ; that he has seen Elder Young administer the Lds. Supper in a private house to a Branch of his Chh. in Scituate. He says in Scituate they have 3 or 4 baptist Meet[g]houses which they preach in, in Circulation in Summer, but leave in Winter & hold Ldsday Meet[gs] in private houses in different vicinities, so as to come to the same place once a month—that this is the common practice thro' the Counties of Provid. & Kent or the back Towns. The largest Meeting he saw did not more than fill 3 Rooms of house. Elder Young is Illiterate—don't like the College—says when the old Ministers die off he foresees a new Succession of Scholar Ministers : – that it has got so far already as scarcely to do for a common Illiterate Minister to preach in the baptist meet[g] at providence. The Baptist College was last Week or Week before voted to be removed to Providence, & the Browns & Jenkes intend to turn off Elder Windsor[1] & put in President Manning for their Minister. Upon the Corpor[a] insist[g] on an Answer from Manning respecting his Removal—he applied to his Chh. & Congreg[a] at Warren for Dismission from his pastoral Rel[a] to them. This they utterly refused. He however the same day answered the Corporation that he would go, & has violently rent himself away from his Chh. This Instance among the Baptists. Another among Congreg[a], viz., Mr. Sprout[2] rent from his Chh. at Guilford without their consent, to get a better settlement at Phildel[a] —D[r] Whitaker from his Chh. at Chelsea for a better Living at Salem—Mr. Hopkins, &c., &c.[3]

[1] Rev. Samuel Windsor, Jr., pastor of the 1st Baptist Church, Providence. Difficulties soon after this date arose, and Mr. Windsor withdrew and formed a new church at Johnston, in the suburbs of Providence.

[2] Rev. James Sproat (Y. C. 1741).

[3] Compare with this paragraph the following from Dr. Stiles's Itinerary of about this date :—

DR. WHEELOCK'S DISMISSION.

He is presbyterian in principle & seldom attended Associations for some years past.

. . . N. B. He was presbyterian in principle when a candidate, 1735. . . . From them he adopted large Commun. accounting that all of adult years, good doctrinal Knowl. & blameless Lives should come to Lds. Supper.

He prevailed on his Chh. to give the decision of the Question as to his Dismission into the hands, not of the Consociation ; nor of an ecclesiastical

4. I preached my sacramental Lecture in the Meet^g^h as usual— from Jno. vi, 48, *I am that Bread of Life.*[1]

5. Rev. Mr. West[2] of Stockbridge came to preach for M^r^ Hopkins.

6. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. 1 Cor. i, 9. admitted four Communicants, & administered Lord's Supper to sixty-two Members.

9. Rode out with Mr. West to Mr. Redwd's & M^r^ Bowler's[3] Gardens: & conversed much upon Metaphysics. He has a peculiar notion about Sin— that there is no Imputation of sin from Adam, but Gd. created every Man a Sinner: had Adam stood in Innocency,

Council of Pastors & Chhs. promiscuously selected; nor to the Associated Pastors of Windham County *as* an Assoc.; nor to the West. Committee; but to seven pastors chosen by him and the Chh., to whom they by Vote mutually referred & submitted the authoritative determination.

Accord^g^ to Letters Missive to the pastors only (not to their chhs.) six met Apr. 10, 1770, at Lebanon Crank & heard the Matter laid before them. Which was not whether Dr. Wheelock shd. be dismissed—this was agreed—but whether he shd. be dismissed *now*. For the Dr. was desirous to have his relation to this chh. continued till he should be fully settled in the presidency of Dartmouth intended Indian College at Coos. This the people of his Charge disliked, & chose he should now be dismissed. Because he might obstruct the settlem^t^ of a Candidate, as Mr. Judson had been discouraged.

It was the Opinion of the Counsel that it was best he shd. be dismissed *now*. But he prayed them in their result to continue him till the next Ldsday, that he might preach his Farewel Sermon as pastor. Accordingly in the Result they declare his pastoral Relation to cease & be dissolved as soon as the next Ldsdy Service was ended. Which accordingly took place, without any Vote of the Chh. receiving or ratifying the Result.

This is a second Instance at least of a new Method. When a pastor wants to be dismissed, he gets his chh. to put the power of dismission out of their hands & vesting it in a council of pastors. Whereas the Chh. & pastor ought to call in a *Council* not a *judicature*, to *advise* the Chh., and the Chh. should by Vote *ratify* or *reject* the Advice. Mr. Hopkins operated in the same manner with his Chh. at Great Barrington. And Mr. Fish is now negotiating a similar Dismission. All this is most foreign from Consoc. power & Authority.

[1] From another memorandum of Dr. Stiles the following is gleaned :—

After Lect. stayed the B^n^ & laid before them the Desires of Nassau Hastie formerly about 35 y. ago a Commun. in the Chh. of Scotl^d^, & W^o^ Mary Chambers, a Commun. 30 y. ago in Presb. Chh. B^o^ under M^r^ Moreh^d^. They have lived here 30 y. & otherwise of blameless & godly Lives, but never asked Commun. till now, & this without Certif. Agreed to admit them by lead^g^ them to assent to the Cov^t^ publickly.

[2] Stephen West (Y. C. 1755); see Diary, Feb. 13, 1772.

[3] For Abraham Redwood see above, April 28, 1770. For Metcalf Bowler, see Diary, June 10, 1773, & Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, i, 107-8.

Gd. would then have created all his posterity holy, but now he creates them Sinners. I objected this made Gd. the Author of Sin: he replied it amounted to the same Thing if should suppose intermediate Events between Gd. & the Creature becom^{g} a sinner. As in the Berkeleian immaterial Scheme, instead of resting in a substratum of Matter, we recurred to the Fiat and perpetual Agency of Gd., so as to spiritual Things, every Thing was an Act of Gd—all in Creatures & Intelligences was Gd.—his plan required natural & moral Evil as well as holiness, in order to display his Perfections & Character in all Variety of Exercise. Yet no Blame to be ascribed to him, but all blame to the Creature. But this last with his former Positions he did not reconcile. He is an ingenious Man.

10. Attended an Evening Lecture on the Hill where Mr. West preached from Psalms v, 4, 5, an ingenious Sermon.

11. Much convers^{a} with Mr. West upon the Hopkintonian System: & upon Dr. Dana's answer to President Edwards on Liberty. Ezra finished Cornelius Nepos, which he began Jan^{ry} last.

12. Mr. All tells me he came from the North of Irel'd abot 48 y. ago; that Rev. Mr. McGregore bro't over a Body of settlers to B^{o} about 4 y. before him, so about 1718. They finally settled Nutfield. His son, now Rev. Mr McGregory of ——, had no College Education—but a Man of Learn^{g} & a Preacher a Minister of Eminence.[1]

14. This day my Father Rev^{d} Isaac Stiles,[2] second Pastor of the Chh. in North Haven, has been dead ten years.

15. Rode to Providence to Association, where met with Rev^{d} Mess. Towns^{d},[3] Burt,[4] Ellis,[5] Rowland.[6]

16. Mr. Burt preached the Lecture from Hosea vi, 6. For I desired Mercy, &c. We dined in Comp^{a} with Rev^{d} Mr. Weld[7] and

[1] The father, James McGregore, died in 1729; the name of Nutfield, New Hampshire, was afterwards changed to Londonderry. The son, David McGregore, was pastor of a new parish in Londonderry from 1737 till his death in 1777. See Sprague's *Annals*, iv, 27-30.

[2] Y. C. 1722.

[3] Solomon Townsend (Harv. 1735), born in Boston Oct. 24, 1716, pastor in Barrington, R. I., from Sept., 1742, till his death in 1776. See Bicknell's *Hist. of Barrington*, 224-29.

[4] John Burt; see Diary, Oct. 8, 1775.

[5] Jonathan Ellis; pastor in Little Compton.

[6] David S. Rowland (Yale 1743), pastor in Providence.

[7] Habijah Weld (Harvard 1723), pastor of the 1st Church in Attleboro', 1727-82.

Thatcher[1] of Attleboro' & Hide[2] of Rehoboth, & Mr. Prentice,[3] a young Candidate. In the Evening I preached an Evening Lecture in Mr. Rowland's meet^g^house 1 Peter, i, 8, present eleven Ministers & a large devout Assembly.

17. Returned to Newport. Visited Mr. Hopkins.

18. Writing or rather finishing a Letter to the Rev. Mr. Vinal.[4] Reading M^r^ Hopkins' Answer to Mr. Hart. Mr. Hopk^s^ & his Wife & two of his Children came here 16^th^.

19. Finished Job in hebrew Bible.

20. Ldsdy. A. M. I preached 2 Cor. v, 14, 15. P. M. Psm. cxix, 40—and baptized Benj^n^ Infant of W^m^ Wilson on the Fathers acc°, he having owned the Cov^t^ & the Mother being a Baptist or Anti-pædo-baptist. I have baptized all his Children before. This Aftern. my Wife got to Meeting; not hav^g^ been since 25^th^ Feb^y^ ult., being confined by Sickness. Sung Watts Psal. 116, p^t^ 2^d^.[5] After meeting attended the Funeral of Miss Molly Vernon:[6] at vi o'clock. Mr. Dawson preached in the Courthouse. A Negro Burying, the Chh. bell toll'd (all our Bells sometimes toll for Negroes), a procession of Two Hundred Men, & one hund. & thirty Wom. Negroes.

21. Ezra began Sallust. Last Wedn^y^ I first knew that Univ^y^ Edinb. conferred Doctorate in Div^y^ on Rev. Samuel Haven of Portsm°.

22. Dr. Coffin of Newbury visited me.[7]

23. This day Mr. Samuel King[8] took my Picture in Miniature.

[1] Peter Thacher, Jr. (Harvard 1737), pastor of 2d Church in Attleboro', 1748-85.

[2] Ephraim Hyde (Yale 1759), pastor in what is now Seekonk, 1766-83.

[3] Probably Thomas Prentiss (Harvard 1766), afterwards settled in Medfield.

[4] See above, Jan. 5, 1769. The draft of this letter in Dr. Stiles's papers shows that Mr. Vinal had been charged with intoxication before his dismission from Newport, and had confessed to the fact, though not to the habit; he had nevertheless been recommended by the dismissing council to the churches, but had found difficulty in obtaining recognition in Boston.

[5] The first stanza is:—

What shall I render to my God
For all his kindness shown?
My feet shall visit Thine abode,
My songs address Thy throne.

[6] Youngest child of Judge Samuel, and sister of the Hon. William Vernon; born Dec. 23, 1721. See *N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register*, xxxiii, 316.

[7] Charles Coffin (Harv. Coll. 1759), born 1741.

[8] Born in Newport, Jan. 24, 1749; afterwards a well-known artist; see below, Aug. 22, 1770.

24. In Evening held a Meeting of the Brethren & Sisters of my Chh. at Sister Peckham's, when I discoursed on Cant. iv. ult. & v. 1 : present above fourty Members. Next to be at Sister Childs 21 June, if my proposed Journey pmit.

26. By the York Prints I find the Reverend John Ogilvie, Episc° Minister at New York, created Doctor in Divinity, I judge from Oxford :[1] as such he was admitted *ad eundem* at the Commencement last Week at N.Y. Coll.

27. Ldsdy. Preached A.M. Prov. viii, 17. P.M. Philip. ii, 15, 16, & proposed catechising the Children & Negroes next Thursday.

28. Sat for my picture. Began to transcribe my Sermon at Mr. Hopkins' Instalmt. for the press.

29. Yesterday Alex^r Grant[2] Esq. & his Lady of my Congreg^a set out for Boston to embark there for London : In the Last Ldsday contrib. he gave me a half Jo or 8 Doll. & she a Guinea. Since his Return from Jamaica last Jany. his Family have made me presents to amount of Eight or nine Guineas. She has been a Member of my Chh. from the year 1756. Sat for my Picture.

30. This day a voluntary Bee or Spinning Match at my house. Begun by Break o'day, & in fornoon early were sixty-four Spinning Wheels going. Afternoon seventy wheels going at the same Time for part of the time. Ninety-two daughters of Liberty spun and reeled, respiting and assisting one another. Many brought their flax, especially of my Society—the Spinners were of all Denominations, Chh., Quakers, Bapt. & Cong. &c. They spun One hundred & seventy Skeins (fourteen-knotted) and seven Knots. They found two-thirds of the flax. The 170 Skeins weighed thirty-two Averd. Of the 70 stationed to the 70 Wheels, 41 or more were of my Meet^g, and of the 92 about 53 were mine. The yarn very good. A whole Calf, 4 Gammons, 3^lbs Tea, 32^lbs Sugar, 1 Loaf do 9^lbs, Wine 3 Gall., & Sundries, sent in to Amo^t £172=£6. 10. 0. L.M.

31. This day from a cursory Reckoning found *One hundred and thirty Spinners* in my Congregation. At III^h P.M. I catechised 13 Boys, 17 Girls, 5 Neg. Tot. 35. A stormy Afternoon. Yesterday the Merch^ts in this T^n met at the Courthouse & agreed to store their goods lately imported—to remove the late Resolutions of Boston & Phila^da to break off all commerce with us, & to engage the

[1] This is corrected in the manuscript at a later date to Aberdeen, where the degree was conferred in 1769. Ogilvie was graduated at Yale in 1748.

[2] See above, Jan. 9, 1770.

other Colonies to desist Trad^y with us: because we had violated the salutary Non-Import^n Agreemt. An Instance, that five or six Jews & three or 4 Tories may draw down Vengeance upon a Country.[1]

June.

2. Sat for my Picture. Silkworms hatched. Transcribing my sermon for the press. C. G. in Carcere.

3. Ldsday. I preached A.M. 2 Kings v, 17, 18. P.M. Acts xiii, 38–41.

4. Saw a B^o print;—the Election of Councillors held in the College Hall at Cambridge, contrary to the remonstrance of the President & Fellows, & contrary to the protest of the Representatives. Rev. Mr. Cook preached there. The same day the day was religiously celebrated at Boston, Dr. Chauncy preaching to a crouded assembly, then all the Ministers invited to dine at *Fanuil Hall* by the Merchants & other Sons of Liberty. A great number of pastors were present: among the rest the aged & venerable Israel Loring of Sudbury, Æt 88 & above, being the oldest Minister in America: Also Rev. President Locke; & Rev. Mr. Appleton of Cambridge. The Virginia print informs that May 7, 1770 the Reverend James Horrocks,[2] the Bp of London's Commissary for Virginia, was sworn in one of his Majesty's Council of this Colony, and a Judge of the General Court. About A.D. 1700 or 1690 a commissary was appointed there, made Member of the Council & Lived to a great age & died about 1743. I know not who preceded. But it seems the Ministry are fond of introducing into America a junction of the civil & episcopal powers. The episcopalians would complain bitterly if any other protestant Minister (retaining his priestly office) should be sworn of the council & a Judge in a civil Court. There have been one or more Instances of a Baptist Minister (while continuing such) being Members of the Assembly as Representatives in the Colony of Rhode Island, particularly *Elder*

[1] Newport traders had agreed, in concert with other American merchants, to refrain from importing British goods at this time; consequently, when violations of this agreement were reported, public meetings were held in Boston (May 18) and in Philadelphia (May 23), at which it was resolved to break off all dealings with Newport until its inhabitants (who had not expressed their resentment at this duplicity) should have given full satisfaction.

[2] He went to England in 1771 to ask for an American Bishop. He fell into ill health there and was sent to Portugal, and died at Oporto in 1772.

Gardner, whom I have seen & heard in the Assembly: Also, 1765, the Rev. *Ebenezer Devotion*,[1] Pastor of the Congreg[a] Chh. at Scotland, als. Windham, in Connecticut, was elected Deputy by the town of Windham, & sat as such in the General Assembly, Oct. 1765, at New Haven, when I saw and conversed with him: this was to oppose the memorable Stamp act. Some of the Epis[co] Clergy in Virginia & Maryland are said to be in office for the Peace. In the Prov. of N. York I have known Rev. Mr. *Throope*[2] of L. Isld. to be in civil office. *Rev. Cott. Math. Smith*[3] of Sharon in Connecticutt is *now* Pastor of the Chh & clerk of the Court of Probates in that Town. I know of no other Instances.

12. This day I sat out with my Wife on a Journey into Connecticutt. We went via Bristol, Providence, Plainfield, Windham, and Hartford, to N. Haven. Kept first Sabbath at Coventry, where I preached P.M. for Rev. Mr. Huntington. Reached New Haven 20[th] and rode to Meriden & kept Sabb. & preached all day for Mr. Hubbard. Left my Wife at N. H. 23[d] & returned to Newport 30[th].

[The notes of this journey in Dr. Stiles's Itinerary are as follows:—

12. Tuesday. Set out with my Wife—dined at Turner's 2/9 proc.[4] Bristol ferry 2/. Lodged at Mr. Burt's.

13. Provid. Ferry 1/. Tavern 1/. Lodged at Mr. Checkley's, Provid.

14. To Barber 8[d]. Dined in Johnston at Fish's 2/. Rode 18 miles to-day & lodged at Cook's in Scit. 2/10.

15. Dined at Eaton's 2/8. Mend[g] collar 1/. Lodged Mr. Whiting's, Scotl'd. —Horse 1/. Mend[g] &c. 1/7.

16. Dined Windh. 2/3; reached Coventry. 14 m. this day.

17. Ldsday. A.M. Heard Rev. Mr. Huntg. preach, Gen. ——. P.M. Preached myself, Col. 3, 1–3.

18. To Robertson's 4/. Dinner 2/. At Olcot's 11[d]. at &c 9[d]. rode 16 m. & lodged at Mr. Russel Woodb. at E. Hartf[d].

19. Crossed ferry to Hartf[d] 1/. Barber's 5[d]. Visited Rev. Mr. Dorr & Rev[d] Mr. Whitman & Sec[y] Wyllys—rode to Weathersfd, called on Rev. Mr. Lockwood—dined at Col. Chester's in Comp[a] with Rev. W[m] Russel of Windsor & Lady—1/. Lodged at Madam Hall's in Meriden.

20. Dined at D[r] Dana's in Wallingf[d] & rode to New Haven.

22. Rode to Brother Isaac Stiles' at North Haven: & visited Deacon Cooper, my Father's good Friend, & some others.

[1] Yale Coll. 1732.

[2] William Throop (Y. C. 1743), of Southold, County Surrogate, 1754–56.

[3] Y. C. 1751.

[4] Proclamation money, *i. e.*, money at the values fixed in Q. Anne's Proclamation of 1704, which reckoned the Spanish dollar and "piece-of-eight" (the commonest silver coins in N. England) at 6 shillings.

23. Visited my Mother at Carmel, & Brethren, &c. & rode to Merid.

24. Ldsday. Preach for Br Hubbard all day. A.M. Col. iii, 1–3. P.M. I Chron. xxviii, 9. Sing N. E. Psalms.—Rainy day. 110 persons below, 89 above *circa*.

25. Rode to N. H. Visited College.

26. Free Masons' procession to Mr. Whittyr's Meetg, where he preached a Sermon fr. Ps. cxx.—Dined with the Masons in Compa with Rev. Messrs Whittyr, Cha. Jeff. Smith, & Mr. Hubbard, Episco Missionyr.[1]

27. Gave my Wife a Johannes, &c. & sat out for Newpt. Lodged at Mr. Todd's E. Guilford. Mr. Ruggles tells me, Milfd p'ple. came from Hartford—not with N. H. & Guilfd p'ple. from Engld. Dr. Rosseter from Wethersfield abot. ph. 1655. Fam. Tradit. he took three Degrees in the Univy in Engld, never was an Elder. Nor ever an Elder in Guilfd Chh.

At XIh this Night I saw a Comet . . .

28. Dined at Mr. Devotion's . . . Ferry Sayb. 6d. Shoing horse behind at Lym 2/8 . . Lodged at Anderson's in Lyme. Mr. Hart of Sayb. tells me he was told by Mr. Woodb. himself that his Chh. had sent a Committee to him with their Vote desiring him *not* to exchange again with Mr. Kennè or improve in his pulpit any Gent. of Mr. Kennè's religious principles.[2] And that the names of Mess. Hopk., Hart of Prest., & Austin, a Candidate at Norwich were mentioned in the Chh.

Mr. Kennè's p'ple. immediately held Chh. Meetgs respecting Covt for Bapt —Mr. Kennè has finally submitted to bapt. on ownr Covt.

29. At Lymes 2/6. Dined at N. Lond. with Col. Huntington of Norwich, when he gave me this Account: Norw. Deed 1659, Removd May 1660. Col. Hunting. Æt. 72 *circa;* his father first child b. Norw. Tradn. Mr. Fitch ord. by 3 Laics. Mr. Hook. Hartf'd. & one other Min. present—Hooker gave R. H. Fello. He was offd but refused to ord. Col. Huntr says he recd this fr. his Father. . . .

Ferry 6d. Oats, &c. 9d. Wife of Danl Coit, Esq., was of Groton, & tells me Elder Wightman, Bapt., used to go a gunning Ldsday. after Meetg, tho a first day man.

Dr. Woodb. tells me about twenty Fam. presb. in East part Groton lately go to meetg at the Baptists Elder Wightman's—being disappointed as to a parish. Lodged at Capt. Russel's, Ston. 2/3.

30. Blains 7½d. Benedict's 1/9. Case 7d. Ferry 1/3. A little before Sunset arrived safe to Newport & found my Family in health.]

[1] Among Dr. Stiles's MSS. of an earlier date is one (Dec. 24, 1759) in which is this passage illustrative of his feeling towards the Episcopal clergy :—

"We see this Spirit of Episcopal Intrigue already working with great Cunning. It has set up & recommended the Fraternity of free Masons & is pressing them apace into a Subserviency & Subordination to the great End of encreasing the Church. . . . The Free Masons have already within about a dozen years increased from three to 12 or 14 Lodges."

[2] Rev. Ephraim Woodbridge (Y. C. 1765) was settled over the 1st Church, New London, Oct. 11, 1769; his classmate, Aaron Kinne, a strong New Light in theology, was ordained in the adjoining parish of Groton the next week.

July.

1. Ldsday. Preached A.M. 2 Cor. vii, 1, & P.M. Mat. vi, 19, 20, 21. This Evening the Comet[1] at IX^{h} on the East of Pole star, within six or seven degrees of it, & in range of Beta Ursa Maj. & pole star. On Saturday Evening at IX^{h} it was just East & within five degrees of Alpha Lyræ: so has passed 46 degrees in 24 hours.

2. Examined proof of first printed sheet of my Serm. At X^{h} at Night saw the Comet below the pole star one third of the way up from the Horizon to the pole star or ph. 12° deg. high: so passed thirty degrees last 24 hours. I judgd it was west of the Merid. an hour or more—perh. it might get on the Merid. or direct under the pole between XI^{h} & Midnight. No Tail.

5. Mr. Hopkins has set up a weekly Lecture on Thursday Even^{g} VI o'clock. I attended this Even^{g}; he preached on Mat. v. Blessed are the meek, &c.

6. I preached my sacramental Lecture at III o'clock P.M. I. Cor. vi, 20. Present Mr. Hopkins.

8. Ldsday. I preached Rom. iv. 25, A.M. Admitted one Communicant[2] & administered the Lds. Supper to 62 Communicants. P.M. Ps. 113, 45, & baptized two children. Notified Monthly chh. Meet^{g} at sister Childs next Wednesday Evening (as Mr. Hopkins' Lecture is Thursday Evening) and catechis^{g} children & Negroes Thursday III^{h} P.M.

10. Rev^{d} John Hubbard & Mr. Whitehead Hubb^{d}[3] came. Last month an Organ of 200 Pipes was set up in the Meetinghouse of the first Congregational Chh. in Providence: and for the first time it was played upon in divine Service last Ldsday, as Mr. Rowland

[1] A remarkable comet, first observed at Paris on June 14, which has made a nearer approach to the earth than any other on record.

[2] See above, May 4; from another memorandum by Dr. Stiles is the following:—

Mr. Nassau Hastie formerly of Edenb. was a Member of the Chh. of Scotland. He came to America & settled at Charlest^{o}, S^{o} Carol., then about 1741 came to Newp^{t} & constantly attended our Meet^{g} ever since, a sober & religious man. He never asked commun. with us, & few had been informed of his being a professor. I psuaded him to ask commun. with us, & also be voted in a member—to w^{c} last the Chh. judged necess^{y} he sh^{d} renew the Cov^{t}—consid^{g} he had so long neglected the ordinances. Which he did.

[3] Stephen Whitehead Hubbard (Y. C. 1766), a nephew of the Rev. John Hubbard and of Mrs. Stiles, and eldest son of Dr. Leverett H., of New Haven. He had been prepared for College by Dr. Stiles.

the pastor tells me. This is the first organ in a dissenting presb. Chh. in America except Jersey College—or Great Britain.

Mr. Rowland tells me that since it was set up, a Providence Gentleman being at Elizabeth Town in the Jersies he was in compª with Dr. Tho. Bradbury Chandler the episcopalian and mentioning that an organ was erected in Providence the Doctor said, he did not know but that they were entituled to a præmium—that a Gent. in Engld had by will left £500. ster. to the first dissenting Congregª that should set up an organ. Also an English Gent. lately travellg thro. Providence told Mr. West the same Thing. I was at Provid. June 13 when the Organ was erected & setting up. Mr. Checkly[1] who was concerned in psuading the p'ple. into it gave me an account of the motives he used with them, but said nothing of this Donation. They knew nothing about it when they erected the organ, & Mr. West had exercised himself upon it a month in learng to play; before they knew, &c. However, they had the Information before July 8. Inst., when they first used it in public Worship. Mr. Rowland tells me it gives great offence to the Episcopalians in Provid. who say, we have nothing to do with it. Perhaps about ten years ago there was an Organ erected in Nassau Hall for the use of the Scholars at public prayers—on Ldsdays the college attend pub. Worship in the Meetg h. of the Town of Princetown. I then thought it an Innovation of ill consequence, & that the Trustees were too easily practised upon. They were a little sick of it. The organ has been disused for sundry years, & never was much used. In the year 1754 I saw in the *Dutch calvinist* Chh. at New York a small Organ, which was the first there & had been there I doubt not many years.[2]

11. Rev. Mr. Hopkins & Lady, Revd Messrs Rowland, Hubbard, & Cousin Whitehead, & Mr. Benedict,[3] candidate, dined with me. In Evening I attended my monthly meeting of the church at Sister Childs, present above 40 members. I discoursed on Gal. vi, 16, as many as *walk by this rule, peace*, &c.

[1] William Checkley (Harvard 1756), an officer of the Customs in Providence, who died in 1780, and whose widow married Dr. Stiles in 1782. He was the son of the Rev. Samuel Checkley (Harvard 1715), first minister of the New South church in Boston.

[2] See, also, Diary, Nov. 6 and Dec. 12, 1771; and May 16, 1785.

[3] Joel Benedict (Princeton 1765). He was settled in what is now Lisbon, Conn., in February, 1771.

12. Catechised the Children P.M. 12 Boys, 38 Girls, 4 Neg. Tot. 54. Attended Mr. H. Evens Lect. Mr. Benedict preached on Mary's chuse the better part.

13. Visiting.

14. My Inst. Sermon printed & published.

15. Ldsday. Rev. Mr. Hubbard preached all day A.M. Prov. P.M. Ezek xxxiii, 11. At V½h I preached at Prison, Titus ii, 11–14.

16. I set out with Mr. Whithd. Hubbard[1] for Commencement at Harvard College, where we attended Wedny 18th Inst, Rev. President Locke presiding for the first Time; he confer'd the Degree of A.B. upon 34 & that of A.M. upon 43. Total 77. The President was dressed in a Black Gown & square Cap, as were most of the Graduates. The Bachelors all dressed in black cloth coats of american Manufacture, covered with a thin black Gown & Sqr. Cap. Among other exercises was a Dialogue in Chaldee held between three Bachelors—taken out of Daniel: at the close of this the President subjoyned a Short speech in Chaldee: but he did not make any latin Oration.

19. I preached the Thursdy Lecture at Boston, Luke xii, 32, and spent Aft. & next day in copying MSS. in Library of old So Chh. and in Library of Rev. Mr Mather, which has come down to him from Revd Richard Mather of Dorchester. Here I saw the original MS. of the Cambridge Platform in the Writing of Mr. Rd. Mather, the principal compiler.[2]

[1] The Itinerary of this journey is as follows:—

16. Ferry 6½d: dined Mr. Burt's. He joyned us & we rode to Daggets, 6d, & lodged at Stearns, Attleboro—2/8.

17. Mans. 6d Robb. 2/—Dedham 4d. lodged Brooklyn 2/3.

18. Commenct Harv. Coll. Dined at Professor Sewall's 2/.

19. I preached Thursdy. Lect. Boston. Dined with Dr. Eliot, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Burt, &c. at Judge Hubbard's.

20. Dined at Rev. Sam'l. Mather's (son of Dr. Cott.): all foren. in So. Chh. Steeple transcribs &c. MSS. Aft. in the Liby of venerable Richd., Increase, Cott., & now Saml Mathers; exams heb. Commentaries & MSS. &c. At sunset left Mr. Danl Hubbd's & rode to Roxby, visited Mr. Adams & extracted fr. Roxby Chh. Records. Expences 3/8 & 8d.

21. Breakf. Dedh. 1/—Walpole oats 3½ Mans. 2/ Steans 2/.

22. Ldsdy. I preached in Mr Rowland's Meets.

23. Rode to Wo Green's at Occupastuxet.

24. Rode to E. Greenw. & preached in the Courthouse.

25. Arrived at Newport.

[2] Now in the Library of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

22. Ldsdy. I preached at Providence in Mr. Rowland's Pulpit,[1] A.M. 2 Cor. vii, 1. P.M. Jn° vii, 37; the organ played on in Worship.

24. I preached a Lecture in the Court House in East Greenwich, from Rom. iii, 22–24, without any written Notes—the first Time I ever preached entirely ex Tempore. There are about half a dozen Congregational Families: present 120 persons or more, of Different Denom. behaving very seriously.

25. Parl[t] prorogued—Tea Act not repealed.

30. Professor Winthrop's two sons[2] here—went with them in the Even[g] to the Synagogue; where was read the whole Book of Lamentations & a mournful Service, it being the Eve before the Annivers[y] of the Destruction of the Temple.

August.

2. At V[h] P.M. catechised 14 Boys, 32 Girls, 5 Negroes, Total 51. Attended Mr. Hopkins' Even[g] Lecture. Mat. v, 6. Mr. Whitefield arrived here.

3. Received a Letter written entirely in Hebrew, from William Olive, æt 60. now living in S° Kingston, Narragansett. He was born in London, educated at Halle in Germany, in Hebrew, but no

[1] The following paragraph is from Dr. Stiles's Itinerary of this date:

The course of divine Service in the Congreg[a] Chh. at Providence under Rev. Mr. Rowland is this.—The Congregation rise & the Minister asks a Blessing on the Word & the divine presence in the Solemnities of public Worship—then the people sit, & the Minister reads a Chapter in the Bible—then the bills asking prayers &c are read by the Minister—then the Assembly rise & the Minister prays for a quarter & half an hour—then sing Watts Version of Psalms the people striking in with the Organ, & many sing standing, perhaps half the Congregation—then Minister takes a Text of Scripture, expounds it & preaches —the people sitting—Sermon being ended, the people rise & the Minister prays a short prayer—then singing & the Organ—then Minister pronounces the Blessing & dismisses the Congregation. But the Organ does not then play. This the Forenoon Service. The Afternoon the same, only in addition, between the last prayer & singing is the Contribution—& the last singing always concludes with the Xtian Doxology, & when it comes to the Doxology the whole Congregation rise & stand with great Solemnity. And after the Blessing is given, the Minister publishes the Banns of Marriage. The organ is a Chamber Organ, as large as a Desk & Book Case, containing about 220 Pipes. . . .

[2] Professor John Winthrop (Harv. 1732), the distinguished physicist, of Harvard College, born 1714, had four sons now living:—John, born 1747 (Harvard 1765); Adam, born 1748 (Harv. 1767); James, born 1752 (Harv. 1767); William, born 1753 (Harv. 1770).

other of the learned Languages. Some of it was english words only in Hebrew Letters. He understands sundry European Languages, particularly the several Dialects of the German Empire. I suppose him of Jewish Extract.

4. Yesterday the Rev. George Whitfield, ætat. 56, arrived here from New York. At V o'clock this Afternoon he preached at Mr. Hopkins' Meeting-house on Ps. li, 11, Take not thy holy Spirit from me. In 1745 my Congregation passed a Vote against his preaching in our Meetinghouse. But my people being very desirous of hearing him, the committee met & agreed that notwithstanding that vote it is expedient, to ask him to preach for me tomorrow: accordingly I have asked him. There is a young Jewess in Town, born here, one Miss Pollock,[1] æt. phaps 15, that with other young Misses attended a Writing School for two years past where the Master often gave religious advice and exhort[a] to the children; by which she became so affected that she often said she wished she & her Family were Christians. This at length alarmed her Friends & they kept her at home. She heard Mr. Whitefield today, and greatly admired his preaching the Gospel of Christ.

5. Ldsdy. A.M. Rev. Mr. Whitfield preached for me from Job, Acquaint now thyself with God & be at peace. P.M. I preached Jn° iii, 16, 17. Mr Whitfield at Dinner told me that Baron Smyth was a really religious man, as well as Ld. Dartmouth: —— that he had preached before L[d] Bolingbrook, the Deistical Writer, who heard him with the Gravity of an ArchBishop, & thanked him:—that he had seen a Letter of Ld. Bolingbrooke's, written a little before his own death, & after the Death of his Wife, in which his Ldship wrote to his Friend, that he found "his philosophy failed him." Yet he says Ld Bolingb. died a Deist. At VI[h] P.M. he preached on 1 Cor. iii, 11, *other found*[a], &c. in the Fields[2] adjoyning Mr Hopkins Meet[g] to a thousand or fifteen hundred People.

6. Hon. James Otis, Jun.,[3] Esq[r], the Patriot, in Town.

7. Evening Lecture V[h] P.M. at Mr Thurston's Baptist Meeting. Mr. Whitfield preached, Zech. ix, 12. *Turn ye to the stronghold, ye*

[1] See also Diary, Feb. 16, 1771.

[2] On Mill street, opposite Division.

[3] Born 1725, Harv. Coll. 1743. The assault which finally overthrew his reason occurred in the summer of 1769. He was a first cousin of Major Jonathan Otis, of Newport, mentioned two days later.

prisoners of Hope. About one Thous[d] persons below & three hundred in the Galleries; & 4 or 500 around abroad.

8. At VI o'clock this Morn[g] Mr Whitfield preached on Gen. 1, 2, *and the Earth was without form, &c* to about Eight hundred below & three hundred in Galleries of Mr. Hopkins' Meetinghouse, a few abroad. Dined with him at Mr. John Wanton's,[1] a Quaker, in Comp[a] with the Rev Mess[rs] Hopkins, Thurston, Rusmeyer, and sundry Gentlemen. Yesterday Dined with him at Major Otis's with Mr Hopkins & Mr Thurston. No Minister except a Baptist ever before preached in Mr. Thurston's Baptist Meeting. About Six years ago Mr. Campbell a Congreg[l] Minister prayed there after a bapt. Min. had been preaching. At III[h] P.M. Mr. Whitefield departed hence for Providence.[2]

9. Mr. Hopkins' first catechis[g], about 108 children.

12. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. 1 Jn° ii, 29, P.M. Ps 139, 17. Published Mr Sam[l] King. Read Dr. Waterland's Sermons on Christs Divinity.

16. Finished transcribing the Letter to Duræus in 1660 signed by 35 New England Ministers.[3] Attended Mr. Hopk. Lecture. . .

17. 1 Chron. xix. How much History comprized in one short Chapter? This Day I received news of the Death of that eminent young Minister, the Rev[d] Charles Jeffery Smith, at Long Island, the 10[th] Instant, æt . He was possessed of an Estate of about Six or seven Thousand sterling on Long Island in Lands & Monies. His Lands he was selling off in order to remove to Virginia, having made a large purchase there about 40 miles from Williamsburg. He had devoted himself & his Estate to the service of Christ, & for years past had expended much of his Incomes in sending Missionaries among the Frontier settlements of Virgin. & the Carolinas, presbyterians destitute of a preached Gospel. With a view of fur-

[1] Merchant, son of Gov. Gideon Wanton, and distinguished for his hospitality.

[2] In connection with these notices of Whitfield's audiences, the following measurements by Dr. Stiles of the various meeting-houses, etc., in Newport, may be of interest :—

1st Congregational Church (Dr. Hopkins's), 60 x 40 feet; 2d Congregational Church (Dr. Stiles's), 60 x 42; 1st Baptist Church (Mr. Upham's), 40½ x 30½; 2d Baptist Church (Mr. Thurston's), 59 x 49; 3d (Sabbatarian) Baptist Church (Mr. Maxson's), 36 x 27; Church of England, originally 70 x 45¾, an addition of about 30 feet made to the length in 1763; Friends or Quakers, 80 x 45; Jewish Synagogue, 40 x 39½.

[3] This was printed in 1664.

thering this Design he purposed to remove & settle there, & devote all the Incomes of his Estate to pious uses. But it pleased God to cut him off in the Flower of Life. He had been ordained by a Pby. sundry years, but declined accepting the Care of any particular Chh.; chusing to serve his Lord in a peculiar kind of usefulness; especially as he was occasionally subject to a paralytic Impediment in his Tongue, which sometimes suddenly seized & silenced him in midst of public speaking. He was a religious Projector; & tho' a pious, serious, good & learned Man, yet there seemed to be a spice of something not altogether right, I dont mean sinful, for he was a man of pure & unpolluted morals. He had Income eno. for one Man: but had conceived that by buying a plant[a] in Virginia he could double if not treble this Income—all which he meant to devote to pious uses. In June last I saw him with his Wife at New Haven, when he opened to me his Design & the reasons of his Expectations. His scheme was full of good Intention, but I thought the prospect of increas[g] his Income chimerical, & wondered to see so good a mind so carried away.

I then observed to him to this effect—that he had eno. & in such circumstances as to give him no care—& that this new Enterprize would involve him in new cares & sollicitudes of a Worldly kind which would interfere with Spiritual & divine Life. But he warmly tho't otherwise. The day he died he walked out a gunning—telling his Wife he should be soon back again, desired her to have Dinner ready by One o'clock, for that he should ride out with her in the Afternoon. He was found dead lying upon a point of Land & his gun lying by him.[1]

19. I preached A.M. 1 Jn° iii, 10. P.M. 2 Cor. v, 20, & admitted Miss Susanna Dyre into the Chh., first baptizing her. . . .

20. Perused a M.S. Diary of Rev. Tho[s] Shepard, of Cambridge.[2] This M.S. begins Nov. 25, 1640 & ends March 30, 1644. At the

[1] Graduated Y. C. 1757. A negro is said to have confessed many years later to having shot him.

[2] A volume by Shepard, printed in 1747, entitled "Three valuable Pieces," includes "A private Diary, Containing Meditations and Experiences never before Published"; Dr. Stiles wrote in a copy of this volume, "This is printed from a transcript of a part only of the Diary. I have in my hands the original MS. of the author . . How it came to Newport I know not. It was preserved in the *Coggeshall* Family till 1771." The editor is indebted for this extract to the Rev. Dr. Alexander McKenzie, of Cambridge, Mass. See, also, Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, 1st Series, v. 2, pp. 492–93.

Beginning I find this entry, "My son Thomas was born in Old Eng^{ld} in London Anno. 1635, Aprill 5: & about a twelvemonth after brought over the sea & baptized in New Eng^{ld} by Mr. Hooker. My son Samuell was borne Octob. 18, 1641. My son John was borne March 9, 1643 (according to the account of Old Eng^{ld} who begin the yeare March 25) but the first month by New England account, & so 1644, But he died the same Yeare July 14."—"My second son John was borne Aprill 2, 1646." "My son Jeremiah was borne August 11, 1648." This Mr. Shepard was Pastor of the Chh. of Cambridge & died there Aug 25, 1649. æt. 44. His son Thomas was afterwards Pastor of Charlestown. This Diary mainly consists of religious Experiences & the conflicts with sin &c. Interspersed are some allusions to Events. Thus, at Feb. 14, 1640/1—"there was a Church Meeting to be resolved about our *going away*." Hence it was a question even in 1641 whether they should remove again. The first Chh. that settl^{d} in Cambridge removed off with their pastors Mr. Hooker &c to Hartford in 1636. Mr. Shepard & his Chh that came over that year took up their place & settled at Cambridge, buying the houses of Mr. Hooker's Chh: but in four years they talked of Removal—so great were the Discouragm^{ts}. Oct 29, 1641, "I was troubled about the poverty of the Churches." "Nov. 10, I kept a private Fast, for Light to see the glory of Gd^{s} Truth & fayth an infused fayth; & a Sp. of prayer, & for conquest of pride:—& for assistance, guidance (whether I should set up Lecture ag:) & success & blessing in my poore Ministry:" &c.

"Nov. 13, I was considering the Estate of the Cuntry by reas. of its poverty. I had 2 arguments suggested to make me hope the Lord would releeve us: 1: bec: if the L^{d} had given himself for this people to redeem them fro. the greatest sin of the world, then fro. out of those sins w^{c} o^{r} Debts occasioned now.

2: bec: We are a poore afflicted peple, cast out of our own Cuntry from o^{r} freends & comforts there, and all o^{r} Sorrowes & sufferings here are in part by reason of *THERE CRUELTY & PERSECUTION*, & therefore the L^{d} Will deliver us." Jany 2, 164½, "In singing Psal. 132, 12: 13: 14: 15, in the publike, I was sweetly refreshed by seeing," &c. Hence the singing was part of pub. Worship. "Janry 11, when the Church was receiving in of Members," &c. Hence the Chh, not the pastor admitted Members.

21. Reading Mr. Shepards M.S. Diary: "1642 May: 13: on a day of fasting with the Church, when my Brother Frost was in

prayer, &c.'' Hence private Brethren sometimes prayed in public Congregation, while the pastor was present. They do occasionally still among the Baptists especially on days of fasting. I remember when I was a boy, I have heard my father after Sermon in afternoon desire a Deacon or private Brother to make the closing prayer in the Congregation: but it was when he was unwell.

July 1642. He went to Hartford & July 10 partook of the sacrament:—'' & when I came home I observed the very same day Satan was busy in the church, to *lift up private Mens Gifts*.''

Returned July 17. ''July 19. I was troubled with many cloudy darke black Thoughts & cares about subsistence: & being so m^c troubled I asked my own heart, whether I were God or noe thus to take his worke out of his hand.''

22. Received from London *Gallæi de Sibyllis* 2 vol. 4^to^ Read the first book. . . . This day I sat to Mr. King for my Picture which he urged me to take on larger canvass. Monthly Meeting of the Chh. in the Even^g^ at Sister Stevens (Jno.) when I discoursed on Philip i, 11, That ye may be filled with all the Fruits of Right. &c. . . . Read part of the second Book of the Sibylls.

23. Capt. W^m^ Augustus Peck this day visited me. He brought my Books from London: he tells me there is a secret *Intelligence office* in London in street where the Jews live. It has subsisted about four years & has thirty clerks: it is supported by the Ministry: & has settled a correspondence in all parts of America—has four Correspond^ts^ in Boston, & two in Newport, one of which is Mr. Geo Rome[1] Mercht. to each of whom the Ministry exhibit Stipends. As it appears in London, it is intirely a Jew Affair—a Jew Compting House, & is unknown in London, Capt. Peck sailed to London in a Vessel of the Jews & by this fell into the hands of the Jews there, dined with sundry, and not being strong for American rights, they used to open before him; in comp^a^ he heard one Mr Clark I think speak of their *secret Intelligence office*—& upon Peck's questioning, &c. he colored up and diverted the Discourse. Capt. Peck says, that this office boasted of having Intelligence of every Occurrence of any consequence in America. Attended

[1] Mr. Rome came from England in 1761, and was principally occupied as an agent for British creditors of Newport houses. He fell into disfavor by espousing strongly the cause of the crown during the Stamp-Act excitement, and fled from the colony late in 1774. See Updike's *History of the Narragansett Church*, 332–43.

Mr. Hopkins' Even^g Lecture & heard Mr. Hart of Preston preach 3 Jn^o 4, I have no greater Joy than to see my children walkg &c.

24. Sat again for my picture. Mr. Hart told me that Dr Wheelock had pitched on Hanover in Connecticutt River in Province of New Hampsh. for the place of Dartmouth College—had three miles sqr. land given in that Town—& removed last week from Lebanon in Connecticutt & was gone up to Hanover to settle there.[1]

26. Lds dy. A.M. Philip. iii, 18–20. Published three couple, of which Rev. Jn^o Hubbard of Meriden & Mrs. Mary Frost one: I dined at Mr. Vernon's & just before dinner married his Daughter Amie[2] to Mr King, only the family present. P.M. Zech. ii, 10. . . . At V^h this afternoon I went & preached in Goal to the prisoners & a large Body of pple, 2 Cor. v, 14, 15.

27. Transcribing Gov. Winthrop's MSS.[3] This Even^g I went to the Synagogue, & heard Mr. Satius[4] perform prayers. He is a young man of about 22 æt. & a Chusan of the Synagogue at N. York. Visited by Dr. Hodges of Phila.

[1] The site was finally selected on July 5, and Dr. Wheelock with the first relay of assistants reached Hanover to begin the settlement early in August.

[2] Daughter of Samuel and Amy Vernon, born Nov. 19, 1747; married Samuel King, the portrait-painter (see above, May 23, 1770).

[3] The following letter, from John Still Winthrop (Yale Coll. 1737), is preserved among the Stiles Papers:—

NEW LONDON, Dec^r 7^th. 1767.

REV^d SIR,

I Rec^d your favour by M^r Jn^o Coit and agreeable to your Request, I now send you the two vols. of y^e MS. Journal of the First Governor Winthrop from his Imbarcation on Board y^e Arrabella at North Yarmouth in England to his Arrival at Charles Town in New England and Continued Down to about the time of his Death. I wish they may be of Servis to you in your undertaking which would give me great Pleasure to hear. I beg Sir your Particular Care of them and when you have Done with them, Please to Return them by some safe hand. With my Compliments to yo^r fire side and all friends at Newport I am Rev^d Sir

Your most Humb^l Serv^t

J. S. WINTHROP.

Dr. Stiles copied about one-third of the whole MS., and this copy is among his papers. The standard edition of the text was published with notes by James Savage in 1853.

[4] Gershom Seixas (phonetically spelt Satius), son of Isaac M. and Rachel (Levy) Seixas, of Newport; born in New York City Jan. 14, 1745, installed Hazan of the Synagogue there in 1768, died July 2, 1816. See Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society, No. 4, pp. 201, 204–09.

29. Read Griffith's Quaker Tract—& also a Tract by S. H. supposed to be Mr. Hovey a Baptist minister which adopts Mr. Sandiman's System. Visited this afternoon by Dr. Easton,[1] a Student in Physic in Philad[a]. Wrote a letter this Even[g] to Dr Alison of Philad[a] upon the Complaint made by the Baptists of their persecution in New England by Congregationalists.

30. Sat for my Picture.

Attended Mr Hopk. Evening Lect. Mat v, 8. Peacemakers. In Evening read Mr. Shepards Diary, in which I find July 19. 164– "I was troubled with many cloudy darke black thoughts & cares about subsistence." This shews he was in worldly straits. July 21, Fast public. Aug. 28, Sacram't. Sept. 12, Fast at Charlest[o]. Sept. 21, Fast. Nov. 13, Sacram't. Dec. 7, Lecture. Janry. 28, Charlest[o] Lecture. Feb. 12, Sacr't. Feb. 21, private Fast. March 2, 1643, Fast General. March 15, "publicke Fast for England." 22, Roxb[y] Fast. "In going to Roxb[y] fast I had many troublesome Thoughts about those that opposed the Elders in the way of admission of Members." This shews a controversy in that chh. on this subject. Aprill 21, Charlest[o] Lecture. 23, Sacram't. June 1, Fast. July 2, Sacr[t]. Aug. 2, Lecture. Oct. 12, heard Mr. Cotton at Boston. Oct. 24, a Sacram't. Dec. 10, Sacram't. Feb. 14, Fast. Feb. 25, Sacr't. March 6, Fast. March 28, 1644. "With Goodwife Hildred with the Elders at prayer." Hence Elders in the Chh. March 30. "I saw the great Cause of base & vile Lives was base & low Ends." This day finishes the Diary.

He led a very tho'tful holy & devout Life, full of Self-examination & experimental Religion.

31. P.M. Sacr't. Lecture. I preached Eph. iii, 17–19.

Sept.

1. Yesterday I read a Pamphlet consisting of a Sermon by the *Shaver* upon the Expulsion of six Young Gent. from the University of Oxford for praying, read[g] & expound[g] the scriptures & singing hymns in a Conventicle. Dedicated to the Vice Chancellor & Heads of Houses; with a Defence of Priestcraft. Being the Eleventh Edit. in Eight Months, 1769.[2] This day I finished another pamphlet

[1] Jonathan Easton (M. B. Coll. Philad. 1771).

[2] The author of this *brochure* was John Macgowan.

The edition here described was printed in 1769, and a twelfth edition, perhaps due to Dr. Stiles, appeared at Newport in 1770.

of 70 pages by S. H. Minister of the Gospel: supposed Mr Hide sep. min. about Brooklyn near Boston, originally from among the Separates at Canterb^{y} & Plainfd in Connecticutt.[1] He holds Sinners unregenerate not to be exhorted to duties in order Salvation—Sandiman's Notion of Faith—Universal Vote in Chh Acts, no dissenting voice—Laying on of hands at Baptism—no Deacons in present state of Chhs—Community of Goods—no gather^{g} by Chh Cov^{t}—nor assent to Articles of Faith or Cov^{t} at admissions—every chh. chuse & ordain two or more Elders, &c. I was told the Author was a Baptist Elder. But he reprehends Baptists, Presb., Cong., Episc^{o}. & Romanists. He finds fault with Boston, Marshal, Hervey, Bellamy, &c. Seems to think the Separate Chhs did set out well, but have apostatized for want of Discipline. He has written some things very sensibly. This with the Writings of *Backus* & *Holly*, might be shewn as a specimen of the Abilities of the Illiterate Men of New England even in Writing as well as the Things of Religion. These productions would be considerable even for University Men. This Foren. I went to the Synagogue & heard M^{r} Satius read the Law & Service. How melancholy to behold an Assembly of Worshippers of Jehovah, Open & professed Enemies to a crucified Jesus! . . .

2. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached Zech. xiii, 7, & administered the Lds. Supper to 63 Communicants. P.M. 2 Pet. ii, 20, 21, & baptized a negro Infant on acc^{o} of her Mother, a member of my Church. Read^{g} Life of Rev. Caleb Smith of Newark Mountains in the Jersies, born on Long Island Dec. 29, 1723, Licensed by the Pby. of N. York Apr. 1747; ordained Nov. 30, 1748; and died Oct^{o} 22, 1762, æt. 39. A Minister of Eminence for Learn^{g} & piety.[2]

3. I set out on a Journey to Connecticutt to fetch home my Wife[3] & arrived at New Haven 7th Inst. Next day visited my Mother at Mt. Carmel in N. Haven.

[1] This was Samuel, son of Jonathan Hyde, of Newton, Mass.; born September, 1719, died in Methuen, Mass., October, 1775.

[2] Graduated at Yale in 1743.

[3] The record of this journey, in the Itinerary, is as follows:—

Sept. 3. Crossed the Ferries 1/4 & 1/. Arrived at Dr. Torrey's 2/.

4. Dined Champlin's 1/6. Oats, &c. 5^{d}. Lodged at Russel's, Stonington, 2/6.

5. N. Lond. ferry, &c. 8^{d}. Barlan's 6^{d}. Rope ferry 2^{d}. Sayb. 7½^{d}. Lodged at Mr. Hart's.

6. P. M. Rode to E. Guilf^{d} & lodged at Mr. Todd's.

7. Arrived at New Haven & found my Wife better. *Deo grates.*

9. Ldsdy. I preached P.M. at Mount Carmel for Rev. Mr. Sherman. Assembly 280 or 300 psons.

12. At the Commencmt Yal. Coll.

13. Rev. Noah Welles of Stanford preached the Concio ad Clerum in the College Chapel to about 120 Ministers. This day was held at New Haven a Convention of Deputies from all the Towns in Connecticut but eight to deliberate & consult on the Non-Importa Agreement. They resolved 1. to adhere to it. 2. To withdraw Commerce from New York. 3. To receive Rhode Island into favor.[1] This afternoon my wife and I set out for Newport.

[10. Govr Hutch. betrayed & delivered & surrend. Castle Wm to Col. Dalrymple of accursed Memory.[2]]

19. We arrived safe to Newport, & found our Family comfortable. *Deo Grates sunto.* In Evening Rev. Jno Hubbard of Meriden & Messrs Barret & Ives & Wh. Hubbard, his companions, arrived here.

20. I married Mr. Hubbard & Mrs. Frost Widow.[3]

8. Rode to Mt. Carmel.

9. Ldsday. Preached there for Mr. Sherman.

10. Visited Rev. Saml Hall of Cheshire & dined with him. P. M. rode to Wallingfd & visited Dr. Dana, & came to Br. Isaac's at No. Haven. 2 Doll. Mother.

11. Wo [= Widow] Grannis, Æt. 86, born at Salem, name Chubb. Visited & examined Mr. [Warham] Mather's Library in hands Mr. Jno. Davenpt.

13. Pd. to mending Chair 5/. Bridle, &c. 6/. Dr. Van Maestricht, &c. 1/6. Rode to Branford 4/2.

14. Dined at Dr. Ruggles', Guilfd & rode & lodged at Mr. Todd's 1/6.

15. Dined at Lay's 9/. & rode to Mr. Hart's Saybrook.

16. Ldsday. I preached all day for Mr. Hart. Assembly, 200 below & 120 in Galleries, a full Congregation. Sang N. Eng. psalms A.M. & Watts P.M.

17. Sayb. Ferry 1/2. Oats 5d. Boy 1/4. Rope Ferry, &c. 3/2. N. Lond. Ferry 2/6. At Groton near Dr. Woodb. 4/.

18. Oats, &c. 8d. Dinner Bliv. 2/4. Lodged Hawkins 3/4.

19. Ferry 3/. Do 3/. Arrived home at Noon. . . . Totl expences, &c. 9 Doll., of which gave 2 Doll. to my Mother.

[1] The resolutions passed by this convention, of which Gurdon Saltonstall was chairman and Silas Deane clerk, were published in the newspapers, *e. g.* in the *Connecticut Journal* of Sept. 21.

[2] Col. Dalrymple had been in command of the British troops in Boston for the past two years, and had incurred popular resentment in connection with the so-called Boston Massacre.

[3] Mary Russell, born March 2, 1736, married in April, 1761, George Frost, who died the same year. Mr. Hubbard was a graduate of Yale (1744) and brother of Mrs. Stiles. The marriage took place at the house of Capt. Pollipus Hammond.

23. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached Philip. iii, 13, 14. P.M. Mr. Hubb^{d} preached Eph. iii, 17.

24. Mr. Hubbard & his Wife set out for Connecticutt.

26. The Boston prints this day bring Acc^{o} that Univ^{y} Oxford have by Diploma created Rev. Mather Byles, Jun., an Episcopalian, S.T.D. I also find by last York post that there is arrived at New York one Dr. Livingston, ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam for a Dutch Chh. in New York.[1]

This Evening a monthly Meeting of my Chh: I discoursed on Rev. iii, 21, about 30 present. Next at B^{r} Cary's 24 Oct^{o}. This day I rec^{d} a letter from Dr. Franklin in London, with Reland's Introduction to the Rabbinical Literature.

29. Went to the Synagogue—this being the great Day of Atonement.

30. L'dsday. A.M. I preached 2 Thess. i, 6–10. P.M. Rom. v, 10. Propounded Jn^{o} Toph. for owning Cov^{t} for Baptism of his child. Read Dr. Law's Tracts.

Oct.

2. Heard of Mr. Whitfield's Death.

3. Post come in. By the prints Rev. George Whitfield the celebrated Itinerant died at Newbury Port, 30th ult., being L'dsdy. Morning, suddenly by the oppression of the Asthma, æt. 56.—He first came to New England Sept. or Oct. 1740. Told Mr. Hopkins that there were one hundred Thousand Methodists. Mr. Whitfield preached above Seventeen Thousand Discourses.

4. Rode to Tiverton P.M.

5. Preached Rev. Mr. Campbells sacr^{t} Lect. Coloss. iii, 1–3.

6. Returned to Newport.

7. Ldsdy. Preached all day Prov. ii, 3–6, and at V^{h} P.M. preached at the Goal from Col. iii, 2. Read the Chapter *de scriptoribus evangelicis* in Bowles' *Pastor Evangelicus*.

8. Mr. Professor Winthrop has computed the Elements of the Trajectory of the Comet which appeared for *Eight days* after 26th June last.

Time Perihel.	Aug. 8^{d} 23^{h} 0′	A.D. 1770
Place Perih.	♓. 27° 5′	
Perih. Dist.	62141.	
Node descend^{g}	♒ 18. 15	
Incl. Orb.	1. 42	

[1] Rev. John H. Livingston (Y. C. 1762).

Motion of the Comet distinct. It must have arrived at its descending Node July 5. It had *no* Tail. In a few days it was in such a position that its Tail must have appeared if it had any, yet none could be seen. Most Comets have Tails, "some have been seen without them; & even without such a turbid Atmosphere as generally surrounds Comets; & some are said to have been seen *as clear & bright as Jupiter.*"

This Comet remarkable for its swiftness. Till this the swiftest was that A.D. 1472, observed by Regiomontanus, which described about fourty deg. a day. "Our Comet run more than 40^{d} on first of July; But certainly it was not the same Comet as that." N.B. I was told this observ^{a} at Cambridge was made about XI^{h} or XII^{h} at night, & at IX^{h} the next night, *i. e.* it wanted 2 or 3 hours to complete the day. I observed it from IX^{h} to IX^{h}, at which hours respectively it was not far from due East of Alpha Lyræ & Pole star, passing by them within 5 or six degrees. This was a space of *fourty six Degrees.* Mr. Winthrop adds it was in Perigee about noon July 1, when it was within one fiftieth part of the Suns Dist. & was not seven & half Times further from us than the Moon. Whence it was a small Comet.

The Elements do not agree with those of any of the *fifty-six* Comets hitherto calculated, & therefore its period cannot be assigned. This then makes the number of *known Comets* to be *fifty seven.*

Probably the whole number of them may be much larger still. The capillitium of this comet about as large as that last year.

9. Rode over to Saconit.[1]

10. Preached an Evening Lecture at private House, Rev. Mr. Ellis, from Philip. i, 11, *filled fruits Right.*

11. Returned from Little Compton & catechised children. Find by the prints that Mr. Whitefield was buryed in a new Brick Tomb under the presbyterian Meetinghouse at Newbury Port, of which Rev. Mr. Parsons is Minister.

13. At the Commencement at Nassau Hall, 26. Sept ult., the honorary Degree of A.M. was conferred on Rev^{d} Jn^{o} Joachim Zubly, of Georgia, & others. "The following Gentlemen received the Degree of Doctor in Divinity viz. the Rev. Mr. *Robert Finlay*, & the Rev. Mr. *Jno Gillies* of the City of Glasgow; the *Rev. Mr. George Muir*, of Paisly in Scotland; the *Rev. Mr. Archibald Ladley*, of New York;

[1] Saconit or Seconnet, the Indian name of Little Compton, the nearest town on the mainland, due east from Newport.

and the Rev. Mr. Eben. Pemberton of Boston. The *first Doctorate in Div*[y] given in an American College, was that conferred by Harv. Coll. Camb., Nov. 7, 1692, upon the Rev. *Increase Mather*, A.M. And this is the only one hitherto conferred in New England.[1] The first Doctorate in Medicine was conferred on *Daniel Turner*, of London, by Yale College, 1720. These two are the only Doctorates in either of the learned Professions hitherto conferred in New England. Dr. Witherspoon at Jersey Coll. conferred the first *Doctorate in Laws*, Sep., 1769, upon *John Dickinson*, Esq[r], of Philad[a], the celebrated Patriot & Author of the "Farmer's Letters;" & on Jos. Galloway Esq[r], of Philad[a]. In 1768 or 1769 the Colleges of Philad[a] & N. York each begun to give the Degrees of *Bachelor & Doctor of Physic.*

Thus all the Learned Degrees are now conferred in the American Colleges as amply as in the European Colleges. The first in Harv. Coll. Catalogue 1642 is Benj. Woodbridge, D.D. but he received this Degree after his Return to England from one of the Universities there. In 1696 there is Roland Cotton, M.D. I know not certainly where he had his Degree.

This Afternoon arrived here Rev. John Witherspoon, D.D., President of Nassau Hall, with Rev. Mr. Bacon.[2] The Doctor lodges with me.

14. Ldsdy. A.M. Rev. Mr Bacon preached for me, 1 Jn[o] iii, 9. P.M. Dr. Witherspoon preached for me, Eph. v, 16. Had much conversa. with President Witherspoon, who is a very learned Divine.

15. Dr. Witherspoon was born in Scotland, 1723; went to the University of Edinburg, 1736; ordained 1745 & settled successor in the Chh. from which Dr. Leechman was removed when Elected Professor of Divin[y] in Glasgow. Came to America & invested with the presidency of Jersey College, Nassau, 1768. He is now æt 47. This Aft. he set out for Providence. He took the Degree of Doctor in Div[y] in I think St. Andrews, 1764. £10. Ster.

16. Extracting from Gov. Winthrops MS.

17. Dr. Witherspoon told me there was a wide Breach among the Seceders in Scotland, (which may be 150 or 200 Chhs.) respecting

[1] The next doctorate conferred in New England was the degree of D.D. given by Harvard to Nathaniel Appleton in 1771.

[2] John Bacon (Princeton Coll. 1765). He had lately been invited to preach for three months in the Old South Church, Boston, where he was settled in 1771.

a clause in the Burgher's oath about the estab. Religion: they divided under Names of *Burghers* & *Anti Burghers:* the latter had even excommunicated the former. One of the Erskines was a Burgher, his Son, a Minister also, an Antiburgher. A Gentleman once met the son & said to him, Sir, I have lived to see two strange Things—*I saw your Father give you up to Gd. in Baptism*, & *I have seen you excommunicat*[d] & *giving your Father over to the Devil.*

Rev. Edward Upham,[1] Pastor of the first Baptist Church in this Town, tells me, he yesterday concluded to resign the Ministry here & return to Springfield.

19. Transcribing Gov. Winthrops MS.

21. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. & P.M. Ps. 36, 10.

22. This day I finished reading the Old Testament in the Original Hebrew, which I began to read in Course near three years ago, or Janry 30, 1768. I have all along compared the English & hebrew together, and am able from my own knowledge to say, that the English Translation now in use is an excellent & very just Translation & needs very few corrections. And was it again to be translated I cannot expect it would be better done. I have cursorily examined the late Quaker Translation,[2] which is by no means equal to that in use; which was really made by *Tindall:* For tho' his Transl[a] was burnt, yet I have seen one of *Tindall's* copies preserved in the *Easton* Family on Rhode Isld; & have compared the Great *Bishops* Bible, & find that *that* & K. James in use, are truly but *Revisions of Tyndall.* I do not wish to see another English Transl[a], till the English Dialect of the two last Ages shall have become obsolete & untilligible to posterity. But this will not be till English America is fully settled from the Atlantic to Mississippi, When the English of the present Idiom may be spoken by One hundred Million, all of whom may be able to read the Scriptures in Tyndall's Translation.

Probably the English will become the vernacular Tongue of more people than anyone Tongue ever was on Earth, except the Chinese, who are above one Quarter of the human Race, being seventy Million fencible Men, implying above Two Hundred & Fifty Million souls.

[1] Born in Malden, Mass., March, 1709, B.A. Harvard 1734, ordained at (West) Springfield, Oct. 15, 1740, removed to Newport 1749. See also this Diary, April 14 and 19, 1771, and Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, vi, 43–4.

[2] By Anthony Purver; London, 1764, 2 vols. folio.

This day fifteen years ago I was ordained, by my Father, Mr. Torrey, & Mr. Burt.[1] Thro' the Patience of Gd. I am still continued an unworthy Pastor under the great Head of the Church.

I am the third Minister in the second Congregational Chh in Newport Rhd. Isld, which was gathered above 42 years ago or Apr. 11, 1728, when Rev. Jn° Adams[2] was ord. Pastor, to whom Rev. James Searing[3] succeeded, to whom I succeeded.

23. Yesterday came here Mr. Stephen Sewall Professor of Hebrew & the other Oriental Languages at Harvard College, Cambridge, & Mr. Andrew Eliot Jun.[4] one of the Tutors.

24. Went to Synagogue &c. Mr. Sewall is well acquainted with Hebrew & its Dialects as Samaritan, Ethiopic, Syriac, Arabic, Chaldee—but not with the Armenian, Persic, & Coptic. We examined the Inscriptions on the Mountains at Mt. Sinai as given Bp. Pococke. . . .

This Even[g] at our Monthly meeting of my Chh., at Brother Carys about 35 present. I discoursed on Heb. iv, 15, 16.

25. Visited the Synagogue & Mr. Tauro the Chuzan. Attended Mr. Hopk. Ev[g] Lect. Mr. Eliot preached 1 Pet. ii, 21.

28. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Deut. iv, 39, 40, an old Sermon. P.M. Mr. Tutor Eliot preached Philip. iv, 6.

29. Mess[rs] Sewall & Eliot went away. Read Rev. Jn° Wilson's MS. towards forming the Camb. platform.[5]

Nov.

1. This day I began the hebrew Psalter with the view of entering into the very Ideas & Spirit of the Author, considering him as

[1] Rev. Isaac Stiles (Yale 1722), of North Haven, Conn.; Rev. Joseph Torrey (Harvard 1728), of South Kingston, R. I.; Rev. John Burt (Harvard 1736), of Bristol, R. I.

[2] Only son of the Hon. John; born in Nova Scotia; graduated at Harvard 1721; dismissed from this charge on February 25, 1729–30; died in Cambridge on January 23, 1739–40, in his 36th year. A volume of his Poems (mostly religious) was published in Boston in 1745.

[3] Yale Coll. 1725. His widow, Mary (Ellery), was a member of Dr. Stiles's congregation.

[4] Son of the Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot, of Boston; settled as pastor in Fairfield, Conn., 1774, died 1805.

[5] The later history of this MS. is untraced: it was probably lent to Dr. Stiles by the Rev. Solomon Townsend, of Barrington, who is known to have had in his possession at this date other MSS. of like origin. Cf. Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 2d Series, iv, 161.

conversant in sublime & unerring Illumin^{a}, not only as some of the prophets were as to occurrences in the outward state of Israel, but as one exalted into high real Commun. with the fountain of Light, in those manifestations of the div. Character & Holiness which Angels & Seraphs continually contemplate & adore. All the Rabbins ascribe the second Psalm to the Messiah. Attended Mr. Hopkins' Even^{g} & Sacr^{t} Lect. Ps. lxxv, 3.—I bear up Pillars, &c.

2. Preached my sacramt. Lecture.

3. Find by the prints Acc^{o}. of a naval Fight off the Morea & at Entrance of the Archipelago between the Russians & Turkish Fleets, about twenty ships on a side (or 19 Russ. 23 Turk.) on 15th July ult. The Russians took three ships & sunk two & dispersed the rest. On the same day the Russian Army gained a Victory over the Turkish Army North of the Danube & not far from Bender. Persia have entered into Alliance with the Russians. Egypt has revolted. The prophesies Jer. xlvi to li. seem to be fulfilling.

4. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached 1 Jn^{o} iv, 9–11. Admitted Mrs. Ellery W^{o}, Relict of Gov. Ellery :[1] admin. Lds. supper to 65 Communicants. P.M. 1 Cor. ii, 2.

7. Case of S. G. of Westborough in C^{o}. Worcester, Mass. as I rec^{d} it from Mr. Parkman, Pastor, Dr. Crosby the physician that attended her :[2] she being about twelve years of age :—

1759. End Nov. or beg. Dec. S. G. æt. 12, wet her feet in gath^{g} cranberries & Dr. Crosby treated her as hav^{g} the Jaundice till spring.

1760 *March.* Dr. Greenleaf gave her 5 gr. Calomel & Jalap, which worked once only : & a day or 2 after another potion w^{c} did not work, & that day week after she began to spit, & in few days Saliva plentiful ; cartharticks used for eight days not preventing it.

[1] William Ellery (Harvard College 1722), Deputy-Governor of Rhode Island, 1748–50, died in Newport, March 15, 1764 ; his widow. Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Job Almy, of Portsmouth, R. I., died in July, 1783 (see this Diary, July 29, 1783). Dr. Stiles contributed to the *Newport Mercury* of March 19, 1764, an obituary notice of the Deputy Governor.

They were great-grandparents of the Rev. Dr. William Ellery Channing, of Boston. See *Newport Hist. Magazine*, iv, 183.

In another memorandum Dr. Stiles mentions that this morning's service was about three hours long.

[2] Ebenezer Parkman, minister of Westboro', was a Harvard graduate of 1721 ; and Samuel Crosby was the most noted physician of that region, living in the nearest part of the adjoining town of Shrewsbury.

May 8, she ceased making Water. Dr. Ball called in & the Saliv[a] increased. (April, began to have hysteric Fits, 18 or 20 a day.) Upon urine ceas[g], her mouth closed till Even[g] or till bed time "& after all was still & quiet, she would open her mouth & could eat: the rest of the time she found ways to get spoon victuals thro' her Teeth. She soon lost feeling in her feet, & could not stand alone." Thus she continued and had fits every night till "April 22, 1761, when Dr. Wheat of Boston sent her powders & Pills," w[c] she took a week before her spitting abated. "She had spit about a Gallon a day for the greatest part of the Time; about 3 qu[ts] a day for a while before Dr. Wheat was applied to." May 15, more powders & spit[g] abated. *May 20* or thereabouts *her spitting ceased.* May 22 "*made about a Tea spoon full of Water*, which daily increased to about a Jill once in 24 hours."

May "23[d] day *she opened her Mouth* & took her powders & spoke tho' after a broken Fashion. Her feet gathered strength about the same time & she went by the help of a chair. 27[th] day went alone & by the help of somebody to lead her *Went out abroad.* She has now a tolerable appetite, but her fits follow her in the Even[g] without much alteration from what they have been hereto fore."[†]

"N. B. Since the aforementioned 1[st] of June, 1761, her fits have left her & she has gradually recovered a tolerable State of Health: is able to attend publick Worship & to pform the common ord[y] Business of a family.

We whose Names are hereunto anext have all along been well acquainted with the aforementioned case & can attest to the Truth of the foregoing Relation.

W. —— May 1770 Eb[r]. Parkman, Pastor.
Francis Whipple, Justice of Peace.
(the nearest neighbour to the above S. G.)

[†] this wrote 1761.

Sam[l] Crosby Physician."

10. Reading Lives of Rabbi Moses Ben Maimon, R. Solomon Jarchi, R. Aben Ezræ, & R. David Kimchi. Finished the Eng. Bible in course at Morning Family prayer. I find by the Prints the Univ[y] of Oxford at one Time conferred the Doctorate in Div[y] on Mr. Peters[1] of Philad[a], Mr. Breynton[2] of Hallifax, & Mr. Byles of Boston, all Episcopal Ministers & the two first Europ. the last a

[1] Richard Peters. See Diary, Dec. 21, 1772.

[2] John Breynton, in charge of St. Paul's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, since 1752.

Proselyte from the Congregationalists, & formerly Cong. Minister at N. London.[1] The University also gave Master of Arts to Mr. Inglis an Episc° Min. in New York.

11. Ldsday. I preached Ps. 119, 135 without Notes or premeditation. P.M. Prov. x, 9.[2]

12. Read the Life of R. Abarbinel in Reland. Read also Dr. Pemberton's Sermon at the Boston Thursday Lecture, Oct. 11, upon the Death of Mr. Whitefield, Text 1 Pet. i, 4. The last Sermon Mr. Whitfield preached was at Exeter in New Hamp. the day before his Death—he was *an hour & fifty five minutes in Sermon:* & afterwards rode to Newburyport, where he died next Morning of an Asthma.

14. I find that the Gen. Assembly of Connecticutt in their Session at New Haven last Month voted to found a *Professorship of Nat. & Experimental Philosophy* in Yale College [& the Corpor^n^ Elected Rev. Mr. Strong Professor of Phil.][3] Read a long MS. Account of the Removal of Mr. Davenport from New Haven in 1668 to the first Chh in Boston upon the Death of Mr. Wilson; & the Councills & gathering the third Chh. in Boston.[4]

18. Ldsday. A.M. I preached 2 Cor. ix, 10. P.M. Deut. viii, 15, 16 & sung Ps. cxiv. in Dr. Watts' Version. Read in Young's Night Tho'ts. And also a Pamphlet on the Conversion of Rabbi Jachiel Hirshel, sent me by Mr. Zubly. R. Jehiel was born . . in Swabia A.D. 1706, fell under Convictions 1743: was converted, & made profession Monday May 23, 1746, & Thursday after was baptized by the protestant Minister, Mr. Werdmiller, at *Zurich* in Switzerland. Rev. Mr. Zubly of Georgia was born at St Gall in Switzerland.[5]

20. Late News that my Friend Mr. Paddock[6] died at Surinam.

[1] See, also, Diary, Aug. 6, 1771.

[2] In another memorandum of pastoral acts, under this date Dr. Stiles adds:—Notified a Funeral in Absence of the Sexton.

[3] This statement is not quite accurate. The Corporation voted (October 16) to elect Mr. Strong, in consideration of the fact of the Assembly's making a grant to discharge the existing debt owed by the College.

[4] This MS., of 87 pages, not quite complete, is among Dr. Stiles's papers; it gives a sketch of these events, from 1667 to 1674, and has been printed in Hill's *History of the Old South Church, Boston*, i, 12–89.

[5] See, also, Diary, May 16, 1772.

[6] Probably Elisha Paddack, who was living in Swansey, Mass., in 1767, and made copies for Dr. Stiles at that time of the inscription on Dighton Rock.

21. Monthly Meet[g] Chh I preached 1 Pet. i, 3, 4, 5; present 52.

22. Attended Mr. H. Evening Lect. Ps 119, 70. By a Letter from Dr. Alison I find the Rev. Mr. Gordon[1] & Wife are arrived from London to Philad[a]. He arrived about 3 weeks ago.

23. Mr. Wardel of Bristol lately told me, that the Throop Fam. & many others assisted in build[g] the Chh there for M[c] Sparran,[2] after he returned with orders, under notion that the Liturgy was not to be used, but that the divine service was to be pformed as usual among Congregationalists. But when they came to find that the Liturgy must be used &c, they drew off & ceased. For Mr. M[c] Sparran at his first return pformed Ldsday service at Col M[c] intosh's house, with extempore prayer &c.

26. This Afternoon in Conversation with Mr. C. —— of P—— he told me it was certain that Ld. Hillsborough in Discourse with Rev[d] Morgan Edwards, the Baptist Min. in Philad[a], when in London Aug[t] 1769, had encouraged & promoted the complaints of the persecution of the Baptists by the Presbyterians in N. Eng[l d], & directed him to collect & procure all Baptists Complaints, & send them home to Eng[d] & they should be favorably heard, with Assurance of Redress. And this was a Scheme of the Ministry to set the Baptists against the Congregationists, & prevent the former from joyning the Latter in opposing an American Episcopate, under the notion that they should meet with more Liberty & less oppression under episcopal than presb. Government.

27. Sister Baker died, æt. cir. 55.[3]

28. Finished read[g] "the present state of G. Britain & her Colonies in N[o] America with regard to Agriculture, Popul[a], Trade & Manufactures," printed in London 1767. 363 pages 8[vo] I have studied fifteen hours this day: very unusual. Snow.

Dec.

2. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Acts xvii, 30. P.M. Ps. 116, 15, funeral Sermon on Death of Mrs. Baker, a pious poor Widow & Sister of the Church.

5. Read[g] Rev. Tho Pollen on Lds Supper. He was Episc[o] Missionary in Newport from 1754 to 1760.[4]

[1] See Diary, June 1, 1771.

[2] See also Diary, March 31, 1773.

[3] Widow Hannah Baker, born Oct. 20, 1716.

[4] Son of Edward, of Hodson, Hertfordshire; B.A. Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1721. See Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, i, 111–14, 118–20.

This Day Ezra finished Salust. Composed a Sermon for public Thanksgiving.

6. Public Thanksgiving observed in the two Congregational Chhs. in Town[1] as usual, on the day appointed by Proclam[a] in the Massachusetts, whom we always imitate Voluntarily as to the public Fast in Spring & Thanks[g] in fall. This year N. Hamp. held Thanks[g] on same day—Connecticutt a fortnight ago. I preached Isai. lxiii, 7. And attended Mr. Hopkins Even[g] Lecture Dan[l] v, 23.

12. Mr. Thurston brought me the Charter authenticated by the Gov. Sec[ry] & Seal of this Colony containing an Act of the last Gen. Assembly for Incorporating the Congregational Chh. at Providence under the pastoral care of the Rev. David Shearman Rowland.

An Acc[o] of the Interment of the Rev. George Whitfield in a new Tomb before the pulpit in the Presbyterian Meet[g]house in Newburyport Oct. 1770.

"The manner was this, viz. at I o'clock all the Bells in Town tolled half an hour, & all the Ships & other vessels (which were many) in the harbor, put on their respective Signals of mourning which they continued till night. At II o' the clock the Bells tolled a second Time half an hour. At III o Clock the Bells called to the procession: it being a very raw & rainy day, the procession was only one Mile, which was not half the length intended—neither could the fiftieth part of the pple follow by reason of the cold & wet. I am told *one hundred and four Couples* followed the Corps. The Bearers the Rev. Dr. Haven of Portsmouth, the Rev. Messrs Rogers of Exeter, Jewett & Chandler of Rowley, Parsons of Byfield, & Bass of Newburyport. Mourners myself & Family. I walked first with Mr. Smith that waited on Mr. Whitefield, next James Clarkson Esq[r] of Portsm[o] with my Daughter Phebe, Capt. Bordman with Lucia, Capt. Sawyer with Lydia, Tho[s] Parsons & his Wife, Moses Little & his Wife, then the Ministers & after them the Elders of our Chh;—when we returned from the procession, the Corps was carried into the Meet[g]house & set down on the Bier in the broad

[1] Another memorandum of Dr. Stiles states that the service lasted from 10.30 A.M. to 1.15 P.M. He also says: The Cong. Chhs. at Saconet, Tiverton, Bristol, Warren, observed the day. That at Provid. under M[r] Rowl[d] did not, he being out of Town—but the Chh. mixt of Bap. & paedobaptists under Mr. Snow observed it. I know not whether the small Cong. Chhs at S[o] Kingst[o] & Westerly observed it.

Alley. Then Mr. Rogers, in the presence of as many people as could stand upon 12000 (twelve thousand) foot of Flooring, made a very adapted & affecting prayer. Then was sung the third Hymn of the second Book of Dr. Watts's spiritual Songs; & then the Corps was entombed. But before the Tomb was sealed, Mr. Jewett gave an excellent Exhort[a], which I suppose is printed with the funeral sermon, tho' they are not yet come to hand.

"This is a short View of the case. You'll judge whether more than three Thous[d] psons could not stand crowded on 12000 feet of Flooring. Some say at least Eight Thous[d] stood within the Walls. I think there was more than six Thous[d] within the Walls. How many that could not get in, but filled the neighboring houses & street I'm not able to say: but it is supposed that many more in number were abroad & in surrounding houses than within the Walls." "JONATHAN PARSONS"

"P.S. The people from Boston were sent for to my house, that (if they pleased) they might walk with the Mourners, as they pretended to be Mourners: but they did not come; at least they were not seen by me nor the Waiters. Mr. Hubbard came into my house afterwards & I gave him a pair of Black Gloves." "J. P."

—"The Expence that the pple had been at to provide a new Tomb to lay his Body in, besides other Expences, in the whole to Amount of about fifty pounds sterling."

The above is extracted from a Letter Dated Nov[r] 8, 1770, From the Rev Mr Parsons, in whose house Mr Whitfield died.

In 1761 I was at Newbury & measured Mr Parsons Meeting house now standing, & found it Eighty-three feet long & fifty-eight feet wide.[1] This gives the Area of the lower floor 4814 sq[r] feet. If there are double Galleries (which I forget) I sh'd. think they would not exced 2000 foot apiece = 4000. The whole Flooring can't possibly excede 8 or 9000 feet instead of 12000. Mr. Whitf[d] preached in Mr. Thurston's B. Meet[g]h., Newport, which is about 46 x 70 feet. From the pulpit I counted one quarter, & so estimated the whole, & became assured that the whole Area below did not contain above *One Thous[d]* & the Gallery about three hundred—& it was crouded as much as possible, 500 at least stand-

[1] The original memorandum is in Dr. Stiles's Itinerary for May, 1761; it includes also the measures of the 1st Church (Rev. Mr. Tucker), 54 x 44; the 3d Church (Rev. Mr. Lowell), 70 x 54: and the Episcopal Church (Rev. Mr. Bass), 54 x 43.

ing abroad. I judge Mr Parsons Meet^{g}h. cannot contain in the most crouded manner above Two Thous^{d} or 2500 Souls. And I think this is the largest Meetghouse in New England. I measured Dr. Sewalls in Boston 80 and about 55 feet.[1]

13. Last Week Mr. Dawson returned here from N York. Mr. Hopkins had no Lecture to night, it being snow & fowl Weather.

16. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Zech. i, 3. P.M. Mat. vi, 10. This day all my Family went to Meeting (as frequently before), being Eleven Persons, viz myself & Wife, 7 children, 1 maid & 1 Negro Man Servant.

18. Visiting my people, & discoursing with them on their spiritual concerns.

25. There are but three Bells[2] in Town; all which used to ring on Christmas Eve. Mine did not ring last night. Mr Hopkins rang a little. Only the Chh. Bell rung steadily, & this left off at nine o'clock in the Evening, & did not ring again till IX this morning. This Afternoon I went to the Moravian Meeting, which celebrates Christmas, & heard Mr Russmeyer preach from Rom ix, 5. He was educated at the University of Gripswald in Germany, but speaks English fluently.

26. Chh Meeting at Dr. Bartlets. I discoursed on Heb x, two last verses. Present about fourty or upwards.

27. Making entries in Chh. Records. Attended Mr. Hopk. lect.

28. This Morn^{g} at V½^{h} awaked with Cry of Fire; three Dwelling Houses were burnt down on the south side of the Parade, & within six or seven Rods of my House: and then thro' a kind providence the Fire was subdued, partly by water Engines, partly by pulling down &c. Alarm of devouring Flames of last great day!

30. Ldsdy. I preached A.M. Mat xi, 28–30. P.M. 2 Pet iii, 10, 11, on occasion of the late Fire.

31. There were *thirty five persons* dislodged by the Fire: most of the Furniture saved, but more of it stolen than burnt. One of the Buildings was a good one & rented for 150 Dollars per ann. Exclusive of this the Total Loss of houses & Goods might be £150 or at most £200 sterling. The Charity of the people has more than supplied the Loss of all except the Buildings. Mrs. Dennis, Wife of John Dennis, had the presence of Mind to leave a paralytic husband & 4 children, go out of her house to the next adjoyning, which she

[1] The Old South meeting-house, built in 1730, and still standing.

[2] See this Diary, Jan. 7, 1772.

saw afire, to save a lame helpless Woman in a Chamber reached by the flames, & whom she knew must perish in the flames in a few minutes. She took her upon one hip & her Babe on the other & carried them both down stairs, the stairs then in flames. And delivering her abroad, she returned & took care of her own Family & Goods. Mr. Dennis's house was all in flames in a few Minutes & burnt to Ashes.

Finis Anni 1770.

1771

Janry

1. It has been my manner for some years daily to read a chapter more or less in the Hebrew Bible. With this I have lately joyned the reading or Examination of the Rabbinical Commentators, particularly at present of Rabbi David Kimchi. Filling up my Chh Records for last year.[1]

[1] The following list of families in his Church at this date is preserved among Dr. Stiles's papers. The appended figures, showing the number of visits, indicate at what houses he was intimate :—

William Vernon, 10
Widow Ryder, 4
Frederic Hamilton, 5
Benj[a] Doubleday, 11
Pollipus Hammond, 11
William Ellery, Esq., 7
Mrs. Searing, 13
John Bartlett, 10
Jacob Richardson, 3
Nathan Bebee, 5
W[m] Symmes, 2
W[m] Wilson, 3
James Pitman, 7
Benj[a] King, 21
W[o] Hannah Bennet, 7
Benj[a] Church, 5
Thos. Brenton, 3
James Clark, 7
Jacob Stockman, 7
Thos. Brown, Mariner, 6
Widow Susanna Treby, 4
David Chesebro', 20
Robert Stevens, 32
W[o] Carr & Clark, 14
Caleb Gardner, 31
John Channing, 44
Joseph Belcher, 16
Peleg Cary, 10
John Cary, 5
Samuel Treby, 8
John Pitman, Esq., 14
W[o] Abigail Pitman, 14
Edward Simons, 4
W[m] Tripp, 4
W[o] Mary Davenport, 12
Edward Murphy, 4
Benj[a] Pitman, 5
Lemuel Crandal, 7
Peter Parker [removed]
W[m] Aug. Peck, 9
Isaac Dayton, 16
Joseph Hamand, 10
Eleazar Trevett, 15
Eben[r] Vose, 7
Nath'l. Sowle, 4
W[o] Sylvester, 3
Eben[r] Richardson, jun., 2
Thos. Richardson, 6
Eleazar Trevett, jun., 5
W[o] Wilson (Benj.), 3

5. Wrote Letters to M^r Sayre & M^rs Grant in London and covered 2 of my Inst. Serm. & 3 of Mr Johnsons Election Sermons—for D^r Conder of Lond. & D^r Robertson of Edinburgh . . .

6. Lday A.M. I preached 2 Cor. v, 21. Readmitted Brother Sayer & adm. Lds Supper to 60 Communicants. P.M. Ps. 84, 11,

Benj^a Sherburn, 12
John Stevens, 6
Job Bissel, 4
Charles Davens, 5
Eben^r Davenport, jun., 5
Philip Ackland, 5
John Malcom, 6
John Newton, 6
Simon Newton, 11
George Mowatt, 6
Abraham Dennis (except Wife), 13
Thomas Childs, 6
——— Howland, 5
Job Howland, 6
William Merriss, 9
W^o Peckham, 10
W^o Marg^t Topham, 7
Eben^r Finch, 3
John Simson, 1
Richard Simson, 4
Mrs. Roland, 1
Philip Moss, 7
Jno. Topham, 7
W^o Ann Topham 5
Deacon Sayer, 14
W^o Beebe, 6
Benj^a Sayer, 7
Joshua Sayer, jun., 4
Samuel Crandal, 6
Jos. Crandal's Family, 4
James Brown, 3
Benj^a Baker, 4
Nathan Luther, 10
Eben^r Davenport, sen., 8
Joseph Smith, 8
Rob^t Gibbs, 2
James Carter, 1
Widow Ingraham, 1
Widow Kennecott, 4
W^o Bennet's Fam., 4
Kendal Nicols, 3
W^o Katherine Nicols, 1
W^o Nicols (Herb.),
W^o Barbut & Son,
W^m Howard,
Mr. Watt, 2 [removed Sept. 1771]
Wilk. Treby, 1
Mr. Sam'l. King, 1
Major Otis—July 18, 10
Mr. Wood, 4
Ben. Dayton, 3
Hez. do., 4
Mr. Ferguson, 3
Sam'l. Crandal, 2
Chas. Davins, 1
Capt. Hamilton, 5

HALF FAMILIES

Wife of W^m Downer, 2
W^o Rumrill, 8
Sam'l Vernon, 4
Cap^t Hatch, 2
Mrs. Fryers, 4
Henry Marchant, Esq., 7
" " since July 8, 1771, when he embarks for London, 16
Eben^r Richardson, Esq., 1
W^o Mary Newton & D., 6
W^o Murphy, 4
Wife of W^m Potter, 3
Philip Peckham, 5
W^o Bridget Treby & Gr. Ch., 2
Wife of George Nicols, 2
W^m Guyse Haggar, 2
Benj^a Ingraham, 2
Wife of Eben^r Williams, 1
Wife of Lewis Bilio, 6
Wife of Thos. Brown, 3
Joseph Brown, 4

& read two Briefs for the sufferers by the late Fire. And married a Couple[1] in the Evening. [Mr Hopk. admitted 2 Members: the first.]

7. Present at the opening the Body of Peter Peckham deceased by Dr Jn° Bartlett, who found the Kidneys both filled with a Pus & much Grit, Chalk, or Matter like Mortar of Lime; & some Calculi of angular & irregular forms. The Ureters contracted. The Bladder reduced & skin or Coats indurated & thick, under utmost Distention not containing two spoonfulls. A little chalky or Gritty, but no Calculi. His Heart, Lungs, Liver & other Viscera all in good state: The youth died æt. 17½.

10. I preached Mr Hopkins's Lecture Philip. ii, 15.

12. Rev. Nehemiah Strong introduced and established Professor of Math. & Nat. Philosophy at Yale College 21st Dec. ult. Read a

Wife of Jona Stoddard, 8
Wife of Capt. Hyers,
Children of W° Sherman, 1
Wife of Sanford, 3
3 Children Mrs. Bell (Heatly),
W° Jones, 4
Wife of Davis, 4
Mr. Weeden, 3

SINGLE PERSONS

Jn° Coit, 2
Israel Chapman [removed]
Daniel Russel, 1
Aged W° Treby, 4
W° Chambers, 3
W° Bridget Treby, 4
Tim° Allen, 3
Susanna Dyre, 3
Mercy Hamand, 2
Ann Ingraham, 2
Ann Channing, 11
Sarah Graves, 2
W° of Gov. Ellery, 24
Benju Ellery, 2
Rebecca Petteface, 4
Hannah Tabor, 2
Desire Robinson, 1
Peace Clark [lived with me]
Esther Phillips, 2
Hannah Preston, 2
W° Spinney, 3
Alice Townsd, 5
We of Jn° Simson, jun., 1
Mr. Whitwell, 7
Sarah Oldham, 1
Wm Cole,
Miriam Cole, } 8
Hannah Cole,
Mr. Miller, 1
Elizabeth House, 2
W° Hunt,
Ebenr Campbell, 3, &c.
W° Shore, 1
W° Wills, 3
Nathan Ingraham,
W. of Benoni Tripp,
1771, July 15 Capt. Miller, 5
Sam'l Henshaw, 3
Sally Donaldson, 3
Mrs. English, 4
Mrs. More, 9
Wife Brown (Exp.) 4
Wm Stevens, 2

926 Visits
There are many omissions.

[1] Elijah Tompkins, of Little Compton, R. I., and Elizabeth Pratt.

Volume of Yoricks Sermons. I am told that a Number of Baptists, *Sabbatarians* & *Thurstons*, have had lately two Meetings at private houses where they performed the *Pedilavium*. Their last Meeting was at M^r^ Bliss's at Green Inn about a week ago. The next to be in April next. It has been extraordinary mild & fine Weather for several days: this day Fahr. Therm. 52 in N° shade.

13. Ldsday. I preached all day Mat xi, 28–30, & notified Contrib. next Sabb. Foren. for Sufferers by late Fire.

16. Monthly Meetg Chh at B^r^ Otis. I discoursed an hour & half on Jn° xvii, 17. Present about 40.

18. At IX^h^ at Night a terrible Fire on Taylors Wharf not subdued till after Midnight. It distroyed one Dwellgh., 3 Stores, one Sugar House, & sundry shops.

20. Ldsday. A.M. I preached Isai. xxvi, 9, on Occasion of the late Fire. After Sermon had Contribution for the sufferers in the preced^g^ fire of 28^th^ ult. P.M. Mat. xi, 28–30, last Sermon. Propounded Tho^s^ Watt for owning the Covenant; & desired young Men of the Congreg^a^ to meet at my house tomorrow Even^g^ for a religious Exercise.

21. In Even^g^ Meeting of young Men of my Congregation at my house: when I gave them a View of the terrestrial Globe with a Lecture on the Scripture Geography; after which I prayed with them & discoursed on Psal. cxix, 9.

22. Mr. Hopk. baptized five Children last Sabbath, I think the first since his Instalm^t^ in April last.

23. Copying Gov Winthrops MS. By the Prints I find that at Cambridge 14^th^ Inst. Lieut Gov. Hutchinson with M^r^ Hulton and M^rs^ Burch stood sponsors for John Apthorp[1] Esq his Son Jn° Trecothick baptized by Rev. M^r^ Seargeant, Episcopal Clergyman. Gov. Hutchinson affects to be accounted a Congregationalist & is a Member or Communicant in D^r^ Pembertons Cong. Chh in Boston. This is a specimen of a Coalition with the Chh, so as bring the Chh of Engld into Supremacy in N. Engld, which I have long judged agreeable to

[1] John Apthorp was a son of Charles Apthorp, of Boston, and brother of the Rev. East Apthorp; one of his sisters was the wife of Barlow Trecothick, who was elected Lord Mayor of London in 1770. The Rev. Winwood Serjeant was the successor of the Rev. East Apthorp in charge of the Episcopal Mission in Cambridge.

Cf. Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, v, 81, 176; and Bridgman's *King's Chapel Burial Ground*, 278.

Gov. Hutchinson. In extracting I copied this day the most of 13 pages of Gov. Winthrops MS :

24. Copied from p. 32 to 76 MSS. . . I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

25. Extracted 74 pages MS. to p. 152.

26. Extracted about 100 pages MS. or to p. 252.

27. Ldsday A.M. I preached Levit. xix, 12. P.M. Job ii, 10 and baptized Job son of Job Bissel. In the Eveng extracted MS.

28. Extracted to p. 348 MS.

29. Finished Extract MS.

30. Copied some loose papers, & some Gleanings upon Review of the MS. Thus I have at length finished extract^{s} from both Volumes of Gov. Winthrops MS. Hist. of N.E. from March 29 1630 to Dec. 26, 1644, contained in 2 Vol. Vol. I, 184 pages : Vol. II, 366 pages ; Tot. 550 pages in 4to My Excerpta are comprehended in about 166 pages in 4to or nearly One Third of the Original.[1]

31. I returned both Vol. MSS. to M^{r} Winthrop of New London and resumed Heb. Rabb.

Febry.

2. Went to the Synagogue.

3. Ldsday A.M. Rev. M^{r} Bacon, Pastor Elect of the Old S^{o} Chh in Boston, preached for me 1 Cor. i, 23. P.M. I preached Ps. 37, 18. And baptized M^{r} Watt's Infant publickly in the Congreg^{a}, he first owning the Chh Covenant. Last Tuesday the Old S^{o} Chh B^{o} gave a call to M^{r} Bacon, & M^{r} Hunt æt 26, to settle Colleague Pastors in that Chh—54 Brethren present. This was D^{r} Sewall's Chh. M^{r} Bacon is of M^{r} Hopkins' principles, among other Things holding that for the Baptism of Children one of the parents must be in full Communion—& if they dont come to the Lds Supper, neither shall they or their Children have Baptism. But M^{r} Blair[2] held the same principle, which excited such Difficulty as necessitated him to ask Dismission from this same Chh in Boston. On this Trial there appeared 5 or 6 of the Chh of M^{r} Blairs Opin. & above 40 against it. D^{r} Sewall was ag^{t} it. Indeed one principal Reason of

[1] In another memorandum Dr. Stiles says of this day, No Sermon at Chh.: only prayers. The day was usually observed as the anniversary of the Martyrdom of King Charles I.

[2] For Samuel Blair see below, March 14, 1771.

form[g] this Chh A.D. 1670 circa, was because their Brethren the first Chh Boston, would not practice on the Synod of 1662, but required one parent in Communion. The principle on which M[r] Blair (Colleague with D[r] Sewall) came to this Conclusion, was diff. fr. that w[c] brings M[r] Hopk. &c to it—the one was the same as in Chh of Scotland, where all persons of good Know. & moral Life, come to the Table, & have Baptism &c without consid[g] the Question, whether they are regenerate. Now M[r] Hopk & M[r] Bacon require Regener[a] as the indispensable Qualific[a]. M[r] Bacon was at difficulty with the Chh in B[o]—to refuse Baptism to such as could make profess. of faith without com[g] to the Lds Table, was not only contrary to the Orig. Found[a] Principles of that Chh, but to a recent declared Determin[a] in the Case of M[r] Blair. Indeed all this was known to M[r] Bacon & M[r] Hunt before they went to preach on Probation. The Chh sent a Committee to know their purposes on this Question. M[r] Bacon told me he replied, that tho' he judged whoever was qualified for one was also for both ordinances; yet if they could not see their Way clear to come to both, & yet could to the one, he did not see that it was his Duty to hinder him; & so that he would baptize in the usual manner on owning the Covenant, without exacting their coming to the Lds Table: & so said M[r] Hunt. Which gave satisfaction. I had talked so exactly in the same Manner with M[r] Hopkins, (& which he never did nor could confute) at his first coming here, that I suspected he had received these sentiments from him, tho I did not suggest it to him; but M[r] Bacon in Course of Convers[a] said he had last fall (when at Newport) conversed with M[r] Hopkins upon it, & he would say little or noth[g] to him about it. Indeed it was well known to the Hopkintonian party that B[o] Old S[o] would never receive this principle of theirs; & yet they were fond of having one of their Brethren settled there. I look upon it an Instance of Temporizing.[1]

4. . . . This Aft. I spent in comp[a] with Rev. M[r] Smith a Prussian & *Lutheran Minister*. He was educated in the University of *Frankfort* on the *Oder*. Where, when about æt. 16, he was called

[1] Dr. Stiles's distrust was well-grounded. The Rev. John Bacon (Coll. of N. J. 1765) was installed over the Old South, Sept. 26, 1771, at the same time with the Rev. John Hunt (Harv. 1764); but difficulties soon arose on doctrinal points, in consequence of which Mr. Bacon was dismissed, Feb. 8, 1775. See Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, i, 686, and this Diary, April 20, 1772; also, Hill's *Hist. of the Old South Church*, ii, 124–71, 208–10.

forth into the War by the King of Prussia; & afterwards he became Chaplain to Prince *Ferdinand* in the last War, i. e. officiated in praying & Preaching—but not baptizing or administer[g] the Communion. He came to America about four years ago, and preached among the Lutheran Congregations in Pensylvania; and was ordained in that Province by *three Lutheran Ministers*, without the presence of a *Superintendent*, none being in America. He married last year to a woman at the German Flatts[1] above Albany. There are about 90 or 100 Families of Germans at Boston, some Luth. some Calvinists. They have called him, & mean to form a Congregation & build a Meetingh. For this, he is going to London, to ask of the German Chhs. there about £500 or more for the Meeting-house, & to ask of his Majesty a Salary. Two Episcopal Clergymen in Boston visited him, & told him he might probably be assisted by the Society, & discoursed about Ordination. He gave them to understand that he judged his own ordination valid, & after referr[g] them to the Angels of the Chhs in the Revel[a] as each, Bishops, he humourously ridiculed the notion of Reordination, & rallied D[r] Byles in particular who being a Minister before should go to London only to get a Gown, which M[r] Smith himself had already.

In the even[g] I had a Meet[g] of the young Women of my Congreg[n] at my house; I discoursed Rev. xix, 7, 8, 9. There were present about 70 or more.

5. Ezra began Ovidii de Tristibus. Even[g] Lect. at Mr. Hopk. Meeting. Mr. Bacon preached. . . I was in comp[a] to day with Cap[t] Hamilton & a Dutch Gentleman; both had been to Latitude Eighty One[2] North on the Whale Fishery. They said that on the Greenland side the Sheet Ice extended off shore 40 Leagues or more, at least that from Mast Head Land could not be seen—that in May & the first of the Whal[g] the whales lay on that side, & the Ships fastened to the Ice, by cutting a hole & carry[g] the Anchor on the Ice and so the Vessel lay, the [ice] being there 5 or six feet thick. Afterwards the Whales remove to the other side or eastward: then the ships remove to Sir Tho[s] Smiths Bay, Hackluyts Headland &c—That while Cap[t] Hamilton lay here, it was not near so cold as before; the Vallies free from Snow & Ice & filled with Grass; no Ice adherent to the shores & Bays, except what came

[1] The township including Ilion, in Herkimer County, on the Mohawk River.
[2] 79° is the highest point known to have been reached as early as this.

float[g] from the Northward; He was about the 80[th] deg. from May to 28[th] August :—the Sun perpetually above the horizon or most of the Time :—by which means the Weather became moderate & even warm, for he said the *Pitch in the Vessels* Seams *was melted*; he *often was cloathed only in a flannel Jacket;* & was generally more moderate than the Winters in New Engld; & that the Sea was open, tho' frequently charged with floating Ice.

6. Very cold. Therm[o] *six* deg. above o. this Morn[g]. In the Salem Print, Jany. 29. ult. I find Animadversions on a Proposal to erect a *Consociation of Chhs* in that Vicinity, on this Maxim "communion of Faith necessary to Commun. of Chhs." I suppose this is set a foot by D[r] Whitaker,[1] an enterprizing young Presbyterian from the Jersies, who removing thence & settling here is endeav[g] to assimulate the N. Eng. Chhs to Presbytery, and to render himself important by erecting a new System within our Chhs, under the pretext of guarding them against erroneous Doctrines. Men in all Ages have endeavoured to aggrandize themselves on the Ruins of the Chhs Liberties. The plan of this Consoc. is briefly, that it consist of the Pastors & one Messenger delegated from each Chh; to begin with 3 or more Chhs: to be a standing & *decisive* Council for those Chhs, they not to have Lib[y] to apply to or call in any other: to license Candidates &c. This transfers the power out of each distinct Chh, & renders all subordinate to a Judicatorial Policy never suggested by Christ—& that on a principle upon which one might ascend to the all comprehensive & all absorbing Policy of the Pontificate. I am apprehensive this Salem Witchcrafte may prevail.

7. Reading in Purchases Pilgrims. Attended M[r] Hopk. Even[g] Lect. M[r] Bacon ætat. 32. preached Rom. ix, 22. He had before laid down two propositions. I. That the End of God in punish[g] the wicked was his own Glory. II. He would manifest this Glory in fill[g] the wicked as full of Misery & Wrath as their Capacities would admit. The first he discussed before. This Even[g] he considered the last.

In convers[a] M[r] Hopk. informed the Difference between D[r] Wheelock & D[r] Pemberton and the rest of the Indian Commissioners at Boston; & also D[r] Wheelocks Diff. with Rev. M[r] Kirtland Ind. Missionary at Onoida. When D[r] Wheelock sent D[r] Whitaker & M[r] Occum home to Engld to sollicit Benefactions, the Boston

[1] See above, under Feb. 18, 1770.

Commissioners sent home a Letter (pen'd by Dr Pemberton) to shew that they did not approve it. Dr Pemberton said (but not in the Letter) that "Dr Wheelock was a man of unbounded Ambition, & not fit to be at the head of such an Institution."[1] He told Mr Hopkins this. This Letter created an Obstruction, & occasioned a Difference. Mr Kirtland & Mr Ralph Wheelock Son of the Doctor were at College together[2] & there had a Difference. Mr Kirtland had gone forth after this under Mr Wheelock, to the Indian Mission. At length he proposed to marry, but wanted a little subsistence. By some means, he was neglected while on the Mission, & want of supplies was supposed to be owg to the Doctors Son. When Mr Kirtland pressed the fixt supply, the Dr told him he would do as well as he could for him but could fix nothg certain. Upon this Mr Kirtland wrote to Mr Whitfield in England for Supply. By his Influence there and in Scotland a supply of £100. ster was sent over to Mr Kirtland expressly, and not to come into the hands of Dr Wheelock. This gave offence & the Breach became open. Upon this the Bo Commissioners took Mr Kirtland into their service & fixt him a salary. And this fixt the Breach, supposed to have originated from so remote a Cause as a trifling Difference at College.[3]

8. Read Mr Pitt, Ld Chathams Speech in Parlt.

10. Ldsday. I preached A.M. & P.M. on these united Texts Exod. xx, 8 & Rev. i, 10. On the Sabbath. The Anniversary of my Marriage. I pub. Bans between John Mumford & Anstis Hammond, and propounded Simon Newton for Admission into the Chh; & baptized William the Son of Geo. Mowatt; and notified religious Meetg of the Negroes at my house. This Day I have been married fourteen years—& have been very happy in an industrious, sensible & religious Wife, the Eldest Daughter of Col John Hubbard of New Haven. We have seven Children living, besides one that is not. Read Bp. Newton on prophecy. [This or next Sabb. Mr Dawson bapt. 2 persons at the Point, tho' excessive cold & shores full of Ice.]

[1] Cf. this Diary, May 27, 1779.

[2] At Princeton, where the Rev. Samuel Kirkland (to use his own later spelling) received his degree in 1765; Wheelock migrated in 1764 to Yale, where he was graduated the next year.

[3] In Kirkland's Life, by his grandson, S. K. Lothrop, the breach is supposed to have arisen from Ralph Wheelock's overbearing conduct at the mission. A partial reconciliation with Dr. Wheelock was arrived at in October, 1771.

11. Read[g] Newton. I have long desired to find the Period in which Egypt received Circumcision. . . . . This even[g] I instructed about 50 Negroes or more from Rom. iii, 22–25. Finished reading the first Volume of Bp. Newton on Prophecy. By the prints I find under the London News of Nov[r] last, that the Episc[o] Clergymen in Maryland had lately preferred a Petition to the King asking a Bishop for that province.

12. Read a Pamphlet pub. at B[o] last month being Ten Letters to Bp. Hoadly on the *Mode* & *Subjects* of Baptism.

14. Writing Reflexions on the X Letters. I did not attend M[r] H. Lecture pr. by M[r] Bacon.

16. M[r] a Jew came to my Study this Even[g] to converse on the New Testam[t]. . . . . After he was gone I was told, that he is courting Miss Pollock a young Jewess much inclined to Xtianity, & who has expressed her Wishes that her Mother & family would become Christian. That they had both got an English New Testament & read it privately together; & were surprized in the Fact by her Friends, who were highly displeased.

17. Ldsday A M. M[r] Bacon preached for me—*fear not little flock*. P.M. I preached Exod. xx, &c Sabbath &c. & published Jn[o] Mumf[d] & Anstis Hammond 2[d] Time, Will[m] Bently & Hannah Pitman & Tho[s] Horswell & Priscilla Cory, first Time. And propoundd Mary Davis for Admiss. into full Communion. I understd M[r] Hopk. this day propounded three.

20. Chh Meeting at Sister Trevett's. I discoursed on 1 Pet. 2, 7. perhaps about 40 present; next to be at S[r] Toph. last Wedny next Mo; an excessive cold Day & Even[g]. Fahr. Therm[o] *five* above Cypher. This Evening at VI[h] 25. died M[r] John Channing;[1] an hospitable & generous Friend to me—an immoveable Advocate for the Doctrines of Grace & particularly Justific[a] by the great Atonem[t] & the divine Righteousness of the Ld J. C. imputed to the penitent Believer. He was much of a Gentleman, a Merchant of Eminence negotiating 3 or £4000 Ster. per ann. in Commerce. About 1750 he was largely in Trade in Comp[a] with M[r] Chaloner his Wifes Brother, & own six or seven large Vessels Brigs &c. In 1755 they failed for £150,000. Old Ten[r] and perhaps the creditors lost £80 or £100,000 or about Ten Thous[d] Sterl[g]. This gained them many

[1] Grandfather of the Rev. Wm. Ellery Channing. He was son of John and Mary (Antram), from Dorsetshire, England, and married on Jan. 5, 1746, Mary, daughter of Ninian Chaloner, of Newport, and widow of James Robinson.

Enemies. Recover[g] from a Bankruptcy Mr Chann[g] again went into Trade and from 1760 to 1770 traded chiefly in European Goods to about 3 or £4000. ster per Ann. In which Time he met with Losses above £1500. ster. besides £1200 ster. bad debts. It is feared an Insolvency must take place on a settlem[t] of his Estate. How far the principle of Righteousness & Moral Virtue was affected in the mixt scenes of Commerce, God only knows. It is greatly happy to live disentangled from the World. He died æt. 56. He was born in Boston, & I think baptized by one of the D[r] Mathers. His Father left Engld in Q. Anns Reign—was a Puritan—& his Grandmother used to carry Victuals under her Cloke to the puritan Ministers in prison last Century. He never would be perverted from an Affection to the puritan Cause. And tho' much in polite Life, never learned profane Swear[g] nor Drinking—tho' he loved affluence & even luxurious Entertainments for his Friends. He loved & kept a good Table, lived high as to Eating, greatly—intirely temperate as to Drink[g]. He was a sensible Man, sociable, of a noble spirit detesting every Thing mean & dishonorable.

21. This Aft at 11½[h] died M[rs] Hammond æt. 63. wife of Cap[t] Pollipus Hammond[1]—She was exceeding kind to the poor. No Lect. at M[r] Hopkins because of intense cold.

22. Cold Moderated.

23. Th. 32 at Noon. M[r] Bacon set out for Boston. It is said Bristol Ferry is so frozen that a Waggon passed across on the Ice. Made a funeral Sermon on M[r] Channing.

24. Ldsdy. A M & P M. I preached on Heb. xi, 13. These all died in Faith, &c. I published besides the others, Nathan Beebee, &c. Admitted Simon Newton into full Communion, he standing up in his Pew.

28. Digesting Materials for Ecc. Hist. New Eng. In Even[g] attended M[r] Hopk. Lect. He preached Heb. xii, 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. After Lecture we went to Cap[t] Mores to the Marriage of his Daughter. M[r] Jn[o] Chan[g] son of dec[d] arrived from Carolina.

March.

1. I preached my Sacram[t] Lect. Col. i, 10, & published six Couples.

3. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached Rom. iii, 25, without Notes—administered the Lords Supper—published 3 Couples. P.M. Mat. v, 7,

[1] Sarah Mumford, of Newport, born 1708, married 1734.

a funeral Sermon on Sarah the wife of Capt Pollipus Hammond. Read Newton on Prophecy, 50 pages.

4. Red 226 pages in Newton ; & some in Aulus Gellius. . . Last Monday Even^{g} M^{r} Hopkins had a Meeting of the young Men of his Congreg^{a} at his House : this Evening he had a Meet^{g} of Young Women.

7. A satyrical piece against me in the Providence Gazette to ridicule my Notion of the Rapidity of American Population & Growth of the N. E. Churches.[1] I did not attend M^{r} Hopkins Lecture.

8. Col. Malbone of Pomfret has sent down to Newport to invite a numb. of Gent. to come thither next month to celebrate the Consecration of an Episc^{o} Chh, which he has procured to be erected there.[2] It is said that there are about sixty Families become Episc^{o} within a dozen or fifteen Miles round the Chh. Mortlake of Brooklin is a Parish of small bounds made out of Pomfret & Canterbury thus

Div. Line.

It contains perhaps 130 Fam. presb. A Congreg^{a} Chh was gathered there perhaps about 1730, M^{r} Avery Pastor, to whom succeeded M^{r} Whitney[3] present Pastor a worthy Man, and acceptable to the few Episc^{o} themselves. M^{r} Malbon, Father of present Col. Malb., perhaps 40 y. ago purchased about Five Thousd Acres in the S^{o} part of Pomfret, all which fell into [& was a quarter part] Brooklin. He put Negroes, stock & Tenants upon it & it became a valuable Plantation : but never settled his Family upon it. It was a little doubtful whether the Land of a nonResident Episcopalian was subject to ministerial Taxes ; and old Col. Malbon being a very catholic Chhman, and the ministerial Tax being for many years at first very small on his Tract, because new & uncultivated, perhaps not much more than the Tax of one Family out of 70 or 80, w^{c} 70 or 80 fam. might give M^{r} Avery a Salary of £50. L. M. thus the Tax being small perhaps scarce 2 or 3 Dollars per ann. for 30 years, Col. Malbone consented to pay it steadily ; In this manner it became a Thing of Course to comprehend this Estate in the Rate Bill. As the Estate grew in Value the proportion of Tax increased upon this Tract more sensibly than on other Estates. For the other three Quarters of so small a Tract was settled & bro't to

[1] In a communication signed "A. Z.," in the *Gazette* of March 2.

[2] See this Diary, Jan. 2, 1770.

[3] Ephraim Avery (Harvard 1731), and Josiah Whitney (Yale 1752).

at once; but now at length this Qu^{r} was so cultivated as to be of great Value, & so as to pay lately *fifty Dollars* a year min. Rate.

Old Col. Malb. died a few years since: & the sons loosing greatly in Trade, at length removed & settled at this Estate. Young Col. Godfry Malbone treated the Min. M^{r} Whitney with Respect & Hospitality & had no Difference with him. But influenced by his Chh Connexions in Newport & to gratify his wife & family, he began at length to be disposed to have a Chh near him. Which could be done if 30 or 40 Families could be brot to agree to support or help in support^{g} a Clergyman. For if the Society in Engld would give £30 or £40. ster. & as much more could be raised in the Vicinity, Col Malb. proportion would be less than what he now p^{d} to a Dissentg Minister. And then he shd have a Min. to his Liking. The Episc^{o} at Newport joyned in to assist in build^{g} the Chh. Matters thus prepared, it only remained to find occasion for breakg off a friendly connex. with M^{r} Whitney & pple. Had none offered, they were too ripe not to break off, especially after the Col. remov^{g} himself and Family there. But one offered & it was seized. A new Meetingh. was wanted & proposed at the Society Meet^{g}. Col. Malb. mildly or with seeming Mildness opposed it, recommend^{g} a Repair, as some others opposed it. The Vote was carried for Build^{g} & a Tax levied. And as the Malbone Estate was a q^{r} of the parish it would pay a very large share. Thereupon M^{r} Malbone declared off, and for the first time determined (what had been predetermind in Newport long before) that the Estate shd pay no more: but he would build a Chh if a suitable Number would Conform. So he went to proselyt^{g}, & easily got a doz. or more of those who voted ag^{t} Rebuild^{g}. He told the build^{g} a Chh shd cost them noth^{g} it shd be built by himself & Newport Donations; & they shd pay only their Rate to the Clergym. & this Rate, no more than to the Dissent^{g} Ministers. Then he sent forth into Cant^{y} Pomfret &c & found a number of discontented & uneasy persons, and sang to them the same song &c. And by one means & another he has prevailed on, the Episc^{o} say 60 families, the Presb. say 25 or 30, to declare for the Chh of Engld. Col. Malb. procured 3 or 400 Dollars at Newport, some subscriptions among the Episc^{o} at Boston & N. York, & thus built a handsome Chh. This Edifice is have a grand Consecration this Spring. They have no Clergyman as yet, but are seeking out for one.[1]

[1] For a fuller account of these events, see Miss Larned's *Hist. of Windham County*, ii, 6–15.

9. Mr Read tells me they now have one Rulg Elder Mr Cushman[1] in the Chh of Dartmouth under the Rev Saml West Pastor.

10. Ldsday. Stormy Day. I preached A M. Ps. cxii, 4, without notes. & published two Couples. P M. 2 Cor. xiii, 5, & admitted Mary Davis into the Chh: & propounded Phyllis, Servt of Gov. Lyndon.[2]

13. Last Evening I married two Couples, Mr Bebee & Miss Skinner & Mr Bently & the only surviving Daughter of the late Deacon Pitman.

14. I preached Mr Hopk. Eveng Lect. Prov. ii, 3–6. Mr Pemberton come to Town; informs that Mr Blair is at Boston—formerly Pastor of the Old South.[3] [The Episco put by their Ball or Assembly on Acco of Mr Brown supposed dying.]

16. This Foren. at Xh Died here the Revd Marmeduke Browne[4] A.M. æt 40. circa. Incumbent of the Chh of Engld in Newport and Missionary from the Society for Propaga the Gospel. The Chh Bell tolld about 1¼ hour or from about Xh 5′ to XIh 15′. Mr Brown was born at Providence in this Colony, where his Father Rev. Marmeduke Brown[5] was Episco Minister. He, that is the Father, came to N. Eng. with Dr George Berkley afterwards Bp of Cloyne in Ireld, & has for many years past & still is the Episco Missionry at Piscataqua in N Hampshire. He sent his Son to Dublin for a liberal Education, after which he took Orders & became Itinerant Missry for the Prov. of N Hampshire: upon the Removal of Revd Thos Pollen from Newport to Jamaica 1760, Mr Brown succeeded at Newport. In 1769 he went home to Dublin to secure an Estate left him by his Wife: when he went to London, & Antwerp in Flanders: & returned to Newport in Augt or Sept. last. He came home in a feeble State & has been declining ever since. He was a good classic Scholar in Latin & Greek—had a

[1] See this Diary, April 13, 1775.

[2] Col. Josias Lyndon, Governor 1768–9.

[3] The predecessor of Messrs. Hunt and Bacon, from 1766 to 1769. See Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, iii, 268–70; and Hill's *Hist. of the Old South Church*, ii, 78–119, 138–40. He had resigned his pastorate while absent in Pennsylvania; and the object of this visit was to resume friendly relations with his former parishioners, who had felt aggrieved by the circumstances of his resignation.

[4] See Sprague's *Annals*, V, 79–80, and Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church*, i, 145–48.

[5] Error for Rev. Arthur Browne (B.A. Trin. Coll. Dublin 1726).

general acquaintance with Divinity, but not deeply read in it: of indifferent parts, yet made a tolerable Figure for a Chh Clergyman, [for in N. E. they are generally of very ordinary Talents.] And since his Return from Europe, it is said he discovered something of a serious sense of Religion. He said that London had abandoned all Religion & Virtue. He left only one Child Arthur Brown about æt 15.[1] It is a great Thing for any man to die! it is a great Thing for a Minister to die, & render an Acc° of his Stewardship to the great Head of the Chh!

17. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Job xxxvi, 26, and baptized two Children—M^r Simpson's & M^r Ben. Sayer's. In the Evening I married Tho^s Crandal & Ann Topham, jun. The Episc° or Trinity Chh shut up & no Service performed in it all day, on Account of M^r Browne's Death; tho' M^r Bisset the Assistant Minister is in Town. Superstitious!

18. At six o'clock this Morng the Colors were displayed at *Liberty Tree*, the Annivers^y of Repeal of the *Stamp Act* 1766. The two Presb. Bells rung; but the Chh Bell was silent, but at length rang with the rest. At sunset the Colors struck & a Canon discharged. In Even^g the Committee of the Sons of Lib^y supped at Gov. Lyndon's.

21. Attended as a Bearer at the Funeral of the Rev. M^r Browne. The other Bearers Rev. John Usher of Bristol, Rev. M^r Graves of Providence, Rev. Sam^l Hopkins, Rev. Sam^l Fayerweather of Narrag., Rev. Luke Babcock of Phillipsburg New York, all Episcopalians but M^r Hopkins. The three Bells tolled at I. P M. then at II when we repaired to the House: at III the Procession moved and coming to the Chh the Corps were deposited before the pulpit while Rev. M^r Bisset (chh Schoolmaster & Assistant Minister) read the Service—part of the ninetieth psalm in Tate & Brady sung & the Organ played—then M^r Bisset preached from Ps. xc, 12. *so teach us to numb. our days* &c. He gave a very high Character of M^r Browne. Then the Corps were let down & buried under the Chh just before the Chancel & on the North Side of the pulpit, M^r Usher reading the Funeral Service at the Interment. A great Body of people were convened, some said 4000—the Chh is 100 feet long & 40 wide, so the Area 4000 feet, one Gallery of perhaps 10 feet depth mak^s in whole 2000 + 4000 = 6000 sq^r feet. I

[1] B.A. Trin. Coll. Dublin 1776; became an eminent Irish lawyer. See *Dictionary of National Biography*, vii, 41.

judge the Chh would not contain 1200 souls—I suppose within & without there were about 1000 or 1200 people.

In the Even^g I attended M^r Hopkin's Lecture when he preached Jn° xii, 26. *If any man serve me, him will my Father honor:* a full Lecture.

After Lecture I went to Cap^t Pollipus Hammond & married M^r John Mumford, Son of W^m, & Miss Anstis Hammond, Daughter of Pollipus.

22. Read Rev. Mr. Westley's Sermon on the Death of Mr. Whitefield . . . This day I rec^d a Packet from New Haven contain^g 2 pamphlets, one Mess. Breck, Ballantines & Lathrops Ans. to Assoc. of N. Haven County—another M^r Dickinson on the New Divinity.[1] I find by the prints that the Commissions have been published at Boston 14^th Ins^t constituting L^t Gov. Hutch. Governor, and Secret^y Oliver L^t Gov. of Massachusetts.

24. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Change of the Sabb. from these two Texts joyntly Exod. xx, 8, & Rev. i, 10. I published 2 couples viz Abijah Fisher & Mary Bennet—& Zephaniah Pease jun. & Hannah Tabor. And after Sermon P M. baptized Phyllis Gov^r Lyndons Negro servant & admitted her into full Communion . . [This day died Gov^r Shirley at Roxbury æt 76.]

26. Last Evening M^r Isaac Hart, a Jew of this Town, sent me, to read, a Letter in Hebrew he lately received from *Macpelah* in the Holy Land. . .[2]

27. This Even^g monthly meeting of my Chh at Sister Topham's.

28. Attended Mr. Hopkins' Even^g Lecture. He preached from Rev. xxi, 7.

29. Went to the Synagogue, it being Even^g of the Passover.

30. Went to the Synagogue, it being PASSOVER. They read from two Vellum Copies or Rolls of the Law in the Forenoon. In the Afternoon they began by reading a Portion out of *Solomons Song*. This was new to me. I knew not before that the Canticles were ever publickly read in the Synagogue—& least of all that it

[1] The first named of these pamphlets was A Letter from the Elders in the Province of Massachusetts-Bay, who assisted in the Ordination of the Rev. John Hubbard (the diarist's brother-in-law), at Meriden, June 22, 1769 (New Haven, 1770, 8° pp. 24); the second was An Answer, by the Rev. Moses Dickinson, to two important Questions, on Blindness of Mind, and the Work of Regeneration. (New Haven, 1770, 8° pp. 64.)

[2] The original Hebrew of this letter is copied by Dr. Stiles, and a few pages later (under date of April 26) an English translation is given.

was a usage at the Passover. They shewed me a Copy of the Canticles with a Spanish Translation: & also subjoyned was a spanish Translation of the Chaldee Targum on the Canticles.

The preceding Letter contains a Represent[a] of the Jews suffering in the holy Land. It is dated from *Hebron* in the year of the Creation 5523 corresponding with A.D. 1763. Signed Aaron Aliphander, Hijam Jeudah alias Gomez Peto, Isaac Hajja Zabi the priest, Elias Son of Archa, Phinehas Mordecai Bag Ive, Abraham Gedelia the younger. They represent that they are taxed or amerced 25,000 Pieces of Eight, & send forth two Brethren to collect it by contribution. This Letter was sent to Mr. Isaac Hart of Rhode Island. . . .

31. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Luke xi, 13, & pub. 2 Couples. P.M. finished course of Sermons upon the Sabbath.

April

1. Died W[o] Barbut æt 59, of my Chh.

2. Last Evening the Rev. M[r] Rusmeyer the Moravian Minister here, brought me a new Edition of *Serranus'* Greek Psalms. Francis Okely A.B. lately of St. Johns Coll. Camb. in his Travels into Germany found the only Copy, & last year published it in London with his Lat. Transl[a] Entitul[e] it "Psalmorum aliquot Davidis Metaphrasis Græca Joannis Serrani et Precationes ejusdem Græco latinæ, &c." *Serranus* was a French Refugee who fled to the Canton of Berne & being received kindly there, wrote and dedicated this Greek Version to Hieronimus Emanuel head of that Canton 1575. The same year it was printed by Hen. Stephens. It consists of 24 Psalms selected promiscuously. To these Okely has joyned "Græcorum quorundam Lyricorum Poemata sacra" of the moderns. It consists of 250 pages 8[vo]. The Design of the Publication is to furnish the Universities with a greek Classic which may instil Christianity into you at the same Time as they are learning the Greek Language. He has sent over to get them introduced into the American Colleges. He has printed a Thousd Copies: & if this succeeds, he purposes to furnish others both Greek & Lat. So that the Authors to be learned for the Dead Languages be changed—& instead of the antient Gentile Authors full of idolatrous Worship, the modern christian Authors be substituted. There can be but one objection ag[t] this, that the Greek of Homer Xenophon & Thucydides must be purer than that of the moderns—& the

Latin Authors of the Augustine Age purer than the moderns—the Hebrew of Moses & Isaiah, than of Jarchi or Maimonides, tho' these last are excellent. Yet it may be said, as the only End of learn^{g} the dead Languages is to understand Lat. Gr. & Heb. & not so much to write them perfectly & elegantly (an impossible Attempt!) so the Interpret^{n} & Syntax of these Languages may be learned sufficiently accurately from less perfect Compositions—w^{c} have the advantage of convey^{g} evangelistical sentiments with the Language. To which it may be again said—that in english Books these sentiments may be conveyed with still greater clearness & Facility. So that I rather incline to the *Antients*, banishing Horace, Juvenal & the unchaste Tribe, and making a Choice of the best. Cicero, Justin, Tacitus, Virgil for Latin :—Homer, Xenophon, Plato, Dionysius among the Greeks—I think for Language cannot be equalled for Purity of Language. If a stranger was to learn English, he would not learn an English Book wrote by a German or Italian, but by a Pope or an Addison.

3. Buried at Boston 1st Inst. Gov^{r} Shirley æt. 76.

4. Catechised Children this Afternoon, 20 B. 30 G. Attended M^{r} H. Even^{g} Lect.

5. All day digesting Materials for Ecc. Hist.

7. Ldsdy. A. M. I pub. 2 couples & preached on Ps. xxxiii, 18; present a Seceeding Minister late arrived from Scotland. P.M. Ps. 89. 15. Compared the 52 & 53^{d} Ch. of Isaiah in English & original—exam^{g} Dr. Owen & Bp. Kidder.

8. This Afternoon I was visited by Rev. M^{r} Roger a young *seceeding* Minister lately from Scotland. He arrived at Boston a fortnight ago or 23^{d} ult. with his Wife. He was educated at an Academy of Seceders in Scotland. He was ordained first of Aug^{t} last. He tells me the controversy about the Burghers Oath began 1748 & divided the Seceeders into two Synods, the Synod of Burghers consist^{g} of *Eighty* Ministers & that of the Antiburghers consist^{g} of above one hundred Ministers: & that the Interest collectively consists of about Two Hundred Ministers & as many Chhs in Scotland, inclusive of six Ministers in America, one at Albany, one at N York M^{r} Mason,[1] & one at Philad^{a}. That Rev^{d} M^{r} Gibb of Edinburgh is one of their most eminent Ministers, & M^{r} Willison

[1] Rev. John Mason, father of Rev. John Mitchell Mason, the distinguished Presbyterian preacher. See Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, vol. 9 (Associate Reformed, pp. 4–11).

of London another who wrote the Examination of Palæmons or Sandemans Creed. He says the *Seceeders*. began with four Ministers, the Erskines & others, who formed the Seccession 1732. The Chh of Scotld contains about 900 or a Thousd Ministers. The Seceeders have in 40 years grown from 4 to 200. The six in Amer. have formed a Prsby. here subordinate to & a Member of the Synod in Scotland. M^{r} Roger belongs to the Antiburgher Synod. He came over in consequence of Applic^{a} of this Presby. to that Synod: the Presby. informed the Synod that they had the Care of *Eighteen* Congregations & Meetinghouses in America. He seems to be a serious Man, a mighty Admirer of all D^{r} Owens Writings. . . . . .

11. Did not attend M^{r} Hopkins' Lecture. Reading Basnage's Hist. of the Jews; & writing a Latin Letter to a Moravian Minister at *Astracan* on the R. Volga, to inquire after the Ten Tribes among the *Kalmucs* & *Usbeck* Tartars about the Caspian sea.

12. M^{r} Roger tells me each Synod has an Academy, one at Allway near Stirling, another at Haddington S. E. from Edinburgh. Here are educated the Seceders. By the Prints I find a Chh gathered March 27, 1771 at *Monadinock* N^{o} 4. in N. Hampshire; & Rev. Benjamin Bridgham ord. Pastor at the same Time.[1]

14. Ldsday. A M. I preached Col. ii, 9, 10. P.M. 1 Thess. ii, 11, 12. propounded Mary Wilson for full communion; & notified public ann^{y} Fast next Thursday, & contrib. for the poor P.M. . . . This day Rev^{d} Edward Upham A M. Pastor of the first Baptist Chh in Newport for 22 years past, preached his Farewell Sermon. He is removing to Springfield, where he was formerly Pastor to a Baptist Church.

17. Examining MS. Letters on Indian Affairs addressed to D^{r} Cott. Mather &c. Whence I collect these summary memoirs, viz. That the first who preached the Gospel to the Massachusetts was Rev. Jn^{o} Eliott of Roxbury, who having learned the Ind. Language began first to preach to them Oct. 28, 1646. Rev. Roger Williams had preached before this to the Narraganset Indians. M^{r} Eliot in a Letter dated 22^{d} of the 6^{t} 73, says "There be (thro' the Grace of Christ) *six Chhs* gathered accord^{g} to the order of gath^{g} Chhs among the English, one at Natik, one at Hassannemeset 28 miles to the West, one at Mashepoge 20 miles East of Plymouth, two at Martyns Vinyard, & one at Nantucket. In 1696 M^{r} Rawson was appointed

[1] Rev. Benj. Brigham grad. at Harvard 1764; this town was re-chartered in 1773 under the name of Fitzwilliam.

to visit all New Engld, where he found Thirty Indian Churches. Now 1771 there are Ind. Chhs in N. E. one at *Mashpee*, one about Sandwich, one at Natick, one at Housatunnuk, one in Narraganset, two on the Vinyard. There are a few small Congregations besides which [have] preach^{g} occasionally but are not Chhs, viz at Potnummekot on C. Cod, Pequots in Stonington & Groton, at Mohegan, at Niatuck in Lyme; So are seven Chhs & three or 4 occasional Congregations. All the Indians in N. Eng. could not now make Ten Congregations of a hundred Families each. By the prints I find that "April 10, 1771 the Rev M^{r} Timothy Hillyard was ordained Pastor of the East Chh in Barnstable. . . . . ."

By the prints also I find that lately died at Danbury in Connecticutt M^{r} Robert Sandeman Founder of the Sect of Sandimanians. He came from Scotland into New-Engld Autumn 1764. then about æt. 47. as he then told me.[1]

18. Public Fast in the Provinces of Massachusetts, Connecticutt, & New Hampshire by civil Authority: and the Congregational Chhs in Rhode Island. I preached both Forenoon & Afternoon from Isai. lix, 1, 2.* Contrib. for poor.

This day M^{r} Dawson was installed Pastor of a new Baptist Chh in this Town, in the manner following. The Congregation assembled at X^{h} o'Clock A M. & continued in the Exercises till II^{h} P M. There was present only one Baptist Elder M^{r} Jenkins of Narragansett, said to have had only new Light Lay-Ordination. They begun by singing a Hymn given out by M^{r} Dawson, who then prayed: then M^{r} Jenkins gave another Hymn & prayed. After this M^{r} Dawson gave a history of his Life, read some Certificates concerning himself, & gave an acco^{t} of his Conversion, which he said was when he was six years old. Then M^{r} —— one of the Brethren stood up, gave a word of Exhortation, narrated his Experiences, & declared his satisfaction in having M^{r} Dawson his Minister. Then M^{r} Hubbard another Brother stood up & gave his Voice for M^{r} Dawson. I think only these two Brethren stood up to speak. Next several Sisters stood up one after another, & declared their Experiences, & their Satisfaction in M^{r} Dawsons being their Minister, engaging to stand by him in all his Difficulties & Trials thro' good and evil Report. Thus the general Consent & Aquiescence of all the Brethren and Sisters was taken. Upon which M^{r} Dawson declared his acceptance of the Office to which he was thus called,

[1] See this Diary, Aug. 5, 1772.

which he accordingly took upon himself. I do not find that there was any charge given. But to finish the Proceedure, Elder Jenkins then publickly gave M^r Dawson the Right Hand of Fellowship, but used not Imposition of Hands. And then the solemnity was concluded. There may be a dozen or fifteen Communicants of the Church, which received no other Gathering or Embodying—than that, after M^r Dawson had baptized a number last year he at length about the M^o of March last year, administered the Lds Supper to them once or twice, When Differences soon arising this Ordinance was discontinued. M^r Green & some others disagreed & left him. And M^r Dawson himself went away to Philad^a last year; but returning this year & baptizing a few more, resumed the purpose of settling among them. And the public Coalescence & Transaction of this day may be considered as constituting them a Chh.

19. Translating the Letter from Macpelah. This day Rev. Edward Upham with his Wife & Family sailed for Connecticutt River—removing to Springfield. His Congregation & Friends accompanied them to the Ship with many Tears.

21. Ldsdy. A M. I published D^r Peter Thatcher Wales & M^rs Lydia Potter both of Portsmouth, & preached Deut v, 29, and propounded Abigail & Ann Hammond for the Commun. in my Chh. P.M. Exchanged with M^r Hopkins—he preached Dan. x, 11. I preached Ps. 119, 40 & prop. Mary Gladd^s for Commun. in his Chh.

24. Col. Nathan Whiting of New Haven died there the 9^th Instant æt 47.[1] Chh meeting at Sister W^o Channings when I discoursed on Jno. iv, 10.

26. Did not attend Mr. Hopk. Lect. last night.

28. Ldsdy. A M. I published the Banns of D^r Wales &c. second time, and preached on Ps. 119, 59, all day. And P M. admitted W^o Wilson into full communion: notified Lds supper next Sabb. & sacr^t. Lect. next Friday at Five o'clock Afternoon. The Lunar Eclipse this Evening came on about VIII^h 20′ & went off about X. 25′ or 27 app. Time at Newport. It was a thick Air. About half or six Digits eclipsed. Time diff. from the Almanacks.

29. This day arrived here Cap^t Gilbert from London. In him came over a printed Plan of Imperial Union, viz the Parliament of Ireland to be dissolved, & its Members be incorporated into the British Parliament: and America to be allowed fifty Members of Parliament.

[1] Yale Coll. 1743. He was a second cousin of Mrs. Stiles.

30. The Rev. M^r^ Albert Ludolph Russmeyer Moravian Minister here shewed me sundry Letters from different Parts of the World, collected & circulated among the Unitas Fratrum, which I read this Evening.

May

1. This day the Gen. Election here. The Hon. Joseph Wanton Esq. chosen Gov: the Hon. Darius Sessions Esq. chosen Dep^y^ Governor: and Henry Marchant Esq. chosen Attorney General. I received by the Post from Boston Rev. M^r^ Lathrops Sermon on the Murder of 5 March 1770. also M^r^ James Lovells English Oration Apr 1771: also the printed Charter & Regulations of the Corporation of the first Congreg^a^ Chh in Providence under M^r^ Rowlands pastoral Care. N.B. M^r^ Snows[1] Chh was originally Congregational at its Gathering 1746—after his Death it will probably become Baptist. . . . . .

2. Attended M^r^ Hopkins Even^g^ Lect. he preached Jn^o^ xiv, 13, 14. A Letter from Gen. Gage this day laid before the Assembly, notifying his Majestys pleasure that a Regiment be stationed at Newport, & desiring Barracks may be prepared. The Assembly laid it by.

3. Sacrt. Lect. at V P.M. I preached 1 Cor. xi, 24, 25, and pub. Dr. Wales last Time.

4. This Day the Assembly agreed not to obstruct the coming of the Troops, if they came only as marching Troops & not to make any Stay. But if otherwise, the Governor immediately to call the Assembly. The Assembly adjourned as usual to June.

This Concession seals the Death of American Liberty. May God humble us for those sins which have brot down these heavy Judgments & Calamities upon us.[2]

5. Lds day. A M. I preached Jn^o^ i, 14, admitted Abigail & Anne Hammond into full Communion; administered the Lords Supper to 68 Communicants. P M. Hosea xiv, 1, 2.

6. I find an Acc^o^ in the N Lond. Gazette that D^r^ Johnson has hired a House at Stratford for the Residence of the Dean of Limerick,[3] who is coming over sent hither by the Society for propag.

[1] For Rev. Joseph Snow see below, June 25–26, 1771.

[2] The troops were not sent to Newport.

[3] The reference (under an erroneous title) is to the Rev. George Berkeley, son of Bishop Berkeley. See below, May 18. See also, Beardsley's *Life of Samuel Johnson*, 341–42.

Episcopacy, to take Inform[a] of the State of the Episc[o] Chhs in America. It is said to reside here four years & then to return to Europe. But I suppose he is to be turned into an American Bishop. Rode to E. Greenwich.

7. At East Greenwich I preached all day. A M. from Jn[o] i, 14, to about 100 persons in the Courthouse. P M. Ps. 119, 50 to about 130 or 140 persons. There are about a dozen Families of Presbyterians there & in that Vicinity.

8. I returned to Newport. By the prints I find that Five hundred persons are coming from Islay in Scotland to America as settlers, I suppose for St. Johns. A large Colony are also coming from Sky. . . .

The first Inst. May were two Ordinations. The Rev[d] Enos Hitchcock was ord. "*Co-pastor*" with the Rev[d] Jno. Chipman in the Second Chh in Beverly . . . The Rev[d] Isaac Story was ordained the same day at Marblehead *Copastor* with the Rev[d] Mr. Bradstreet.

9. No Lecture at M[r] Hopkins. I married D[r] Wales of Portsm[o] this Aft. & M[r] Fisher of Providence in the Evening.

11. In the Gent. Magaz. Dec. is an Acc[o] of the City & suburbs of Canterbury—Medium of 4 years from 1766 to 1769, Total Births 291. Deaths 296, Marriages 88. There are 987 Houses within the Walls & 851 without, all 1838; as by a late Numeration. Rev. D[r] Richard Price F.R.S. reckons not 5 but 4¾ persons to a house for London. Thus the Inhab. are 8730 Souls: to which add 320 poor usually maintained in the General Workhouse & in six poor hospitals make Tot. Inhab. about 9000. If the Deaths be considered a 30[th] the Total about 8880.

Remark. 1. Newport Rh. Isld has a Th. or 12 hundred Houses, & near 8000 Souls Whites & Blacks, & yet the medium of its Deaths not much above 200 per ann, or about ⅔ of the Deaths of Canterbury. From 1760 to 1770 total Deaths in Newport 1629 Whites & 407 Blacks = 2036. Boston is more than double the Number of Deaths, & yet its houses said to be not above 3000 & its Souls 15 Thousd. There are 500 Burials at Boston, not 300 at Cant[y], so Boston much larger than the Archiepiscopal City of Canterbury.

12. Lds day. I preached all day from 1 Jn[o] iii, 23. Baptized Clark Crayton Son of Cap[t] Belcher.

13. At V[h] P M. I catechised 87 Children. News that the Lord

Mayor of London Crosby was sent to the Tower about 20th March, for discharging a Printer apprehended by a Messenger of Parliamt, & arresting the Messenger.

14. Ezra having spelt & read to the 52d Psalm in the Hebrew Psalter, this day began to translate the first Psalm. I purpose he shall translate only a verse or two a day before Breakfast.

15. Formed an Emblem of the Universe.

16. Attended Evenᵍ Lect. at Mr Hopk. meeting. Mr Niles[1] a Candidate for the Ministry, pr. fr. Jnº i, 12. This Evenᵍ Mr Hopkins returned from Connecticutt, & brought with him Dr Bellamy of Bethlem & Mr Searl of ——.

17. Attended another Evenᵍ Lect. at Mr Hopkins. Dr Bellamy preached from Ps. The Ld reigneth, therefore &c.

18. I am told that the Dean of Limerick is Dr Berkley Son of the late Bp Berkley; & that he has £ 1000 ster per ann. from the King. In Afternoon Dr Bellʸ preached at the Bapt. Sabb. Meeting Ps. 91, 1.

19. Ldsday. A M. Rev. Mr Searl of Stoneham[2] preached for me from Jude v. 6.—unto the Judgt of the great Day. P M. Dr Bellamy preached for me from 1 Cor xiii, 13.—Faith, Hope, Charity. At VIh the Dr preached again at Mr Hopk. Luke xv, 17. These words "And when he came to himself."—

20. Readᵍ Voltaire's Phil. Dictionary. This Evenᵍ Dr. Bellʸ preached at Mr. Hopk. Meetᵍ, Jno iii, 18.

21. Went to the Association of the Congregational Pastors at Little Compton.

22. I preached the Assoc. Lecture from Mat. xi, 28–30. At Vh Rev. Mr Rogerson[3] preached again. Present Revd Messrs. Townsend, Campbell, Ellis, Rogerson & myself: six were absent. Mr Staples[4] was present, a Candidate preaching at Dighton: he prayed. We wrote a Letter Testimonial & recommendatory for Rev. Mr Rowland[5] of Providence.

23. Returned home. This day Dr Bellamy left Newport on his Return to Connecticutt. He preached seven times publickly in Town: Mr Searl twice.

[1] Nathaniel Niles (Coll. of N. J. 1766), afterwards a prominent layman in Vermont.

[2] See above, Oct. 22, 1769.

[3] Robert Rogerson, minister of Rehoboth, Mass., 1751–99.

[4] John Staples (Princeton, 1765), a native of Taunton, Mass.

[5] Mr. Rowland (Yale 1743) was straitened for support and was contemplating removal. He finally resigned in Aug., 1774.

24. This day a Spinning Match at M^r^ Hopkins' about eighty Wheels.

25. Two days ago arrived here one Pearce of Narragansett from a Captivity of fifteen years. He was taken by the Indians at the Tak^g^ of F^t^ W^m^ Henry[1] above Albany & on Hudsons River, & carried back among the Indians to the Mississippi &c. He left here a Wife & several Children, his Wife is dead, his Children living. He eats but once in fourty Eight Hours or two Days, a Custom the Indians brot him to. Went to the Synagogue. Read in Voltaire's Dictionary philosophical.

26. Lds dy. A M. I preached Heb ix, 28. Present aged M^r^ Bartlet Father of D^r^ Jn^o^ Bartlett of my Chh. P.M. Isai. lxvi, 10–12. I published two Couples Benedict & Hezek. Dayton &c &c. Yesterday M^r^ Hopkins[2] Brother of Rev. Sam^l^ Hopkins, came to Town, & preached all day & Even^g^ Lecture. I did not attend it.

29. Finished read^g^ Voltairs profane Philos. Dictionary. He has some instructive Remarks. . . . . This day there was much religious Exercise in Newport. It was Charles's Restor^n^ at Chh of Engld.—M^r^ Dawson preached abroad at the Point & baptized two persons by Immersion in the Sea in the Afternoon about III^h^. At VI^h^ M^r^ Kelly[3] a young Baptist Minister Candidate, preached at late M^r^ Uphams Meeting—at VII½ or about sunset M^r^ Russmeyer at Moravian Meet^g^ held weekly Lect. & M^r^ Dawson preached at his own Meet^g^, M^r^ Hopkins preached his Brother's Even^g^ Lecture—and at the same time was a monthly Meeting of my church at B^r^ Rob. Stevens' when I discoursed on Jude 20, 21, to about 48 Communicants, & finished a few minutes after Nine.

31. D^r^ Leverett Hubbard[4] of New Haven made Lieut. Colonel of N Haven Regiment of Militia by Gen. Assembly. Wednesday last an Episc^o^ Convention at Norwich.

June.

1. Finished the hebrew Psalms & began again. Afternoon went to the Sabbatarian Baptist Meeting & heard M^r^ Kelly preach on the Parable of the good Samaritan. Afterwards I was visited by the Rev. W^m^ Gordon of London who with his Wife came to Philad^a^

[1] Aug., 1757.

[2] Rev. Daniel Hopkins (Yale Coll. 1758), of Salem, Mass.

[3] Erasmus Kelly, born in Pennsylvania, July, 1748. See below, Oct. 9, 1771, and July 24, 1776.

[4] Yale 1744 : brother of Mrs. Stiles.

last Winter. He was educated in the Academy in London now under Dr Conder: was thirteen years in the Ministry at Ipswitch in Engld, & thence removed to a Congregation in London & succeeded the Rev. Dr Jennings. He obtained a Release from this Congregn & came over out of an ardent Desire to spend the rest of his Days among the Puritans of New England.[1]

2. Lds dy. A M. I published two Couple. Revd William Gordon of London preached for me Luke ii, 30. P M. I preached Philip. ii, 15, 16, and notified Society Meeting to morrow at V. P M. and catechising Tuesday Vh P M. Attended an Evening Lecture at Mr Hopkins Meetg when Mr Gord. preached Heb. ii. 3. In Eveng I married Benedict Dayton &c.

3. Mr Gordon & Lady went viâ Providence for Boston. He is æt. 43 or one year younger than I am. This Afternoon my Congregn voted to apply to the Gen. Assembly for a Charter of Incorporation.

4. I have now Three Thousd Silkworms hatched. At Vh P M. I catechised 20 B. 50 G. 4 Neg. Tot. 74.

5. Spinning Match at my house, 70 Wheels; spun & brot in 187 fourteen-knotted Skeins of fine Linnen yarn. My kind people sent in to us Tea, Flour, Sugar, Gammons &c &c to the amount of 35 or fourty Dollars, the greatest Part of which was left.

6. I find the two Associations in Hampshire County, & the Congregational Convention at Boston have incensed Gov. Hutchinson with flattering Addresses. Attended Mr Hopk. Eveng Lecture at VIh. He preached Jn° xvi, 8.

9. Lds dy. M. I preached Ps. 119, 140, & pub. Hez. Dayton last Time. P M. I preached Gal. vi, 14, and at the Desire of the Committee communicated a Vote of the Congregn for a Foren. Contribution every Ldsdy for Repair of Steeple &c And notified a Meeting of the Brethren of the Chh at my House tomorrow V. P.M.

10. Last Eveng I married Hez. Dayton & Ruth Smith at her Mothers. This Afternoon my Chh met & I laid before them the Draught of a Charter or Act of Incorporation which they approved & voted to joyn with the Congregation in solliciting the Gen. Assembly now sitting to grant the same. After this the Congregn

[1] He settled in Roxbury, Mass., as pastor of the 3d Parish from July, 1772, to 1786, when he returned to England. Best known by his *History of the Revolution*. See below, June 2, 1789.

met at the Meetinghouse & approved the same Charter & Voted & signed a Petition &c. To this Petition—in the name of the Chh & Congreg[a]—the signers are promiscuous without distinction of Communicants &c. About 700 Silkworms (out of 3500) skin'd the first Time ; & the rest almost universally asleep.

11. The Charter read first Time in the Assembly, & opposed by M[r] Moses Brown of Providence a Baptist.

12. By the B[o] prints I find that 5[th] Instant died Rev. *Samuel Phillips Pastor* of 2[d] or S[o] Chh in Andover æt. 82.[1] A venerable

[1] Graduated at Harvard College, 1708. See Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, i, 273–75.

Dr. Stiles visited Mr. Phillips in June, 1768, and has preserved the following notes in his Itinerary :—

Rev[d] Sam[l] Phillips, born Feb. 17, O. S. 1690, Pastor of 2[d] Chh., Andover, began preaching there Apr., 1710. Ord. 17. Oct., 1711. Chh. gathered same day, 14 Males, 21 Females, who also signed the Chh. Cov[t] with the Males.

Deacons

1711 { Jn[o] Abbot, ob. 1720 circa
{ Wm. Lovejoy
Nehemiah Abbot
Jn[o] Abbot, son of Jn[o]
Isaac Abbot
Joseph Abbot
Jn[o] Dane
Hezek. Ballard.

The 4 last liv[g] 1768 & officiat[g].

Use Cov[t]—All baptized—not one family unbaptized—about 200 fam. Negro Servant in Cov[t] having formerly owned it, had child lawfully ; Mr. Phillips offered to bapt. it for the Master—refused to do it for the Servant's right unless freed. The Master promised for the Educ[a] & Mr. Phillips baptized it. *Ex ore D. Phillips.*

In Mr. Phillips' Register of Communicants as they were 1762 with Additions to this Time they amounted to Two Hundred & Sixty nine : of which Eight are since dead : so Total of Commun. now living & in regular stand[g] 261.

	102 Men	167 Women
dead	4	4
	98	163 Fem.

From all I can learn *this Chh.* & that at *Hingham* are in the best State of any—& nearly as perfect as this World will admit. They are not only generally baptized & as many Commun. as can be expected—but keep up family Religion & Worship, are sober, industrious, just, kind, and as a people live godly Lives, walk[g] in all the Ordinances & Command[ts] of the Ld. blameless. Particularly Mr. Phillips, who is a truly evangelical & apostolic Pastor, told me that of the 261 Communicants not one was under Scandal.

Minister of the truly puritan Stamp with whom I was well acquainted. He was formerly a great Opposer of Mr Whitefield & the Extraordinaries of 1741—he was an Old Light Calvinist.

The Charter took up the Assembly the whole Forenoon. Mr Moses Brown, Mr Jenks & Mr Hopkins formerly Gov. [the Provid Deputies &c] Mr Cumstock &c strongly opposed it. Mr Cranston and Mr Geo. Hazard Newport Dep. spoke for it, tho' both Chhmen. Upon calling the Vote in the Lower House, it was granted by three Majority only. Three or more Quakers voted for it.

By convers[a] with — of Narrag. I find that Mr Solomon Sprague[1] (son of old Elder Sprague) was ordained Elder of the Baptist Chh in Exeter (called New Lights) June 1769 by the Laying on of the hands of five Baptist Elders viz Elder Joshua Moss[2] of N. London, Elder Worden[3] now removed to Hosac, Elder Young, Elder Gallop & —— One that saw Elder James Rogers ordained at Richmond, & afterwards of S° Kingston, told me that five Elders laid on hands viz Elder Joshua Moss of N London, Elder Palmer[4] of Stonington, Elder Babcock[5] of Westerly & two others forgotton.

This Afternoon the Charter was read in the Upper House, and without saying any Thing upon it, immediately put to Vote by the Governor Joseph Wanton Esq, and passed, two or three not voting at all, & one only voting against it. The Dep[t] Gov. Darius Sessions[6] Esq is a Presb. or Congregationalist.

Old Light yet Calvinist—too cunning for all the Men in the Parish.

Customs—6 Catechizings per ann, once in Meetinghouse, rest in diff. Vicinities: begin Communions on first Sabb. April & continue once in 6 Weeks till six Sacraments completed in the year: begin Sabb. on Saturday Evening, as do most or all of the Chhs. all around & perhaps in Mass. Province. Reads Scripture in Foren. public Worship, formerly Afternoon also, now omits thro' Age. Sing Old N. E. Version. Use Relations. Mr. Phillips has Estate of £4000. Sterling: has 3 Sons, one worth £10000, the other £20000 Ster. apiece, no Daughters.

[1] Son of Elder David Sprague, and born April 2, 1730. The father founded the Baptist Church in Exeter, R. I., and died in 1777; the son succeeded him as minister there in 1769, and died on February 26, 1794. He was also a physician.

[2] Joshua Morse, born 1726, ordained 1750 in what is now Montville, Conn., died 1795.

[3] Peter Worden, born 1728, ordained 1751 in Warwick, R. I., removed to Coventry R. I., 1757, and Cheshire, Berkshire County, Mass., 1770, died 1808.

[4] Wait Palmer, ordained 1743.

[5] Stephen Babcock, ordained 1750.

[6] B.A. Yale 1737.

The Gentlemen of my Congreg[a] who appeared for us were M[r] Rob. Stevens, M[r] Otis; M[r] W[m] Ellery, M[r] Marchant, D[r] Bartlett. Few others of my Meeting present.

13. By the B[o] Prints I perceive that the address to the Gov. from the Convent. of Cong. Pastors at Boston was hastily procured & early in a very thin Convention before the Ministers were fully come together. There are above Three hundred Cong. Pastors in Massachusetts. Only *Seventeen* proved a Majority out of Twenty four only then present in voting this flattering Address to a Man who declared his "profound Veneration for the Church of England" and tho' a Communicant in our Chhs as well as in the Chh of Engld, speaking of the Cong. Chhs to the Pastors calls them "your Churchs." I have been formerly a Friend to this Man, have had the honor of receiving several Letters[1] from him while writing his

[1] The following extracts are from Gov. Hutchinson's letters among Dr. Stiles's papers :—

BOSTON, 15. Feb. 1764

REV[d] SIR,

My good friend Mr. Chesebrough mentioned to me some time ago that you was employing some part of your time in a History of the Country, but whether it was a general history of the Colonies or of any one in particular & whether your plan was large & circumstantial, or compendious & more general, he did not acquaint me. I have spent some time in a work of this nature which I have now ready for the press . . . If I had known that a gentleman of your talents was engaged in a work of this nature, I should not have thought there would have been occasion for my employing myself in the same way . . . I intended to have published the work here, but as there is some probability of my going to England in a few months, I shall suspend the publication until that matter is determined. . .

BOSTON, 4 July, 1764

REVEREND SIR,

Your obliging letter of 7. May I did not receive until yesterday. It happened to find me at leisure which I do not expect to last long, and therefore embrace the first opportunity of answering it. I am sorry you have conceived so favorable an opinion of my performance. I remember the old line, *Magnus mihi paratus est, adversarius expectatio.* . . I have let the manuscript rest for 4 or 5 months expecting an answer to my request for leave to go to England where I intended to have printed it, but I cannot yet obtain an answer & am in doubt what it will be when it comes. I have therefore laid aside the thoughts of my voyage, if our Assembly should be disposed to renew their request to me, and shall begin to think of printing it here. . . . I have had too great a share myself in our publick affairs for 30 years past to think of publishing that part of our History. I threaten Mr. Otis sometimes that I will be revenged of him after I am dead.

History, which when printed he was pleased to send to me,—but it was while I tho't him a hearty Friend to *Massa. Charter*, *American Liberty*, and the *Congreg*ª *Chhs*— I now consider him an enemy to all three. At VI^{h} I preached M^{r} Hopk. Lect. Ps. 119, 59, he being absent. A melencholly Murder in S. C. Fam^{y}, his Wife & Daughter carried to Goal this Ev^{g} at XI^{h} at night.[1]

15. Cap^{t} Jo. Bull a Tory tells me he was lately told by a Boston Gentleman a Presbyterian, that above four hundred persons in Boston had turned Chhmen since the late political controversy there. I doubt.

16. Ldsdy A M. I published James Tanner jun. &c & preached from Philip. iii, 18–20. P M. Col. i, 12. And communicated a Letter from five aggrieved Brethren of the Chh in Kennedy[2] in Connecticut ask^{g} this Chh to sit in council there 25th Ins^{t}. But M^{r} Hopk. being absent on a Journey, it was thot not best that both Congreg^{a} Min. shd be out of Town at a great Distance together—so concluded not to send.

17. Read^{g} President Edwards' MS. on *Justification*.

18. By the Prints we have an Acc^{o} of a Battle in North Carolina. The Oppressions of Government having wro't up the pple into the fury of taking Arms in Hillsboro' & the back Counties: Gov. Tryon raised with immense Difficulty about a Thousand enlisted Militia & some field pieces & went against them last Month. It is said the *Regulators* were Two Thousand strong. On 16th of May they came to Battle at *Alamance*. Tryons Party suffered, so as the

BOSTON, 15. Jan, 1764 [should be 1765].

REV^{d} SIR,

I am very much obliged to you for your favorable opinion of my book. . . . I think, from my beginning the work until I had compleated it, which was about twelve months, I never had time to write two sheets at a sitting without avocations by publick business, but was forced to steal a little time in the morning and evening, while I was in town, and then leave it for weeks together, so that I found it difficult to keep any plan in my mind. . , . I have no talent at painting, or describing characters. I am sensible it requires great delicacy. My safest way was to avoid them and let facts speak for themselves. I was astonished after reading Robertson's History of Scotland and having settled Mary Stewart's character in my own mind as one of the most infamous in History to find him drawing her with scarce a blemish. , . .

[1] Cf. below, Sept. 8, 19, and 24, 1771.

[2] Canada Parish, then in Windham, now the town of Hampton, named from the earliest settler, David Canada; cf. Larned's *Hist. of Windham County*, ii, 65.

killed & wounded were fewer than *fifty*, of which dead & such as may die of wounds not above 15 or twenty. Of the *Regulators* it was said killed, wounded and Taken were about Two Hundred—on 28th May it was talked they were 350. What shall an injured & oppressed people do, when their Petitions, Remonstrances & Supplications are unheard & rejected, they insulted by the Crown Officers, and Oppression & Tyranny (under the name of Government) continued with Rigour & Egyptian Austerity ![1]

19. Received from Mr Leverett of Boston 18 Copies of Dr Chauncys View of Episcopacy &c 9 in sheets & 9 in Calf gilt & lettered. Price 6/ and 8/4 L. M.

20. Various Accounts of the Battle at the River Almansee in N° Carol. . . . . "The glorious & signal Victory of this day, gained over a formidable Body of lawless Desperadoes, under div. Provid., is much to be attributed to the cool intrepid & souldierlike Behav. of his Excellv the Govr, who was in the Center of the Line during the whole Engagt & in the most eminent Danger havg had his Bayonet shot away with a Musket Ball. *Nothing could equal the Firmness & Intrepidity wth we our Troops* behaved. The *Craven* & *Beaufort* Detatchmts on the Right Wing sustained a very heavy Fire for *near half an Hour;* & the *Carteret* & *Orange* Detatchmts on the Left Wing performed wonders for *Raw & inexperienced Militia* who had scarce Time since their Inlisting to learn the Exercise." Thus far the Newbern Acc° probably drawn up by Martin Howard jun. Esq.[2] of note. This Acc° speaks of the Regulators as "embodied in Arms to oppose the Provincial Forces under

[1] Cf. Winsor's *Narrative and Critical Hist. of America*, vi, 80–81.

[2] Formerly of Newport, and driven from there in consequence of his accepting the appointment of Stamp-Master in 1765, when he was burned in effigy. See *R. I. Hist. Magazine*, v, 224–27.

In illustration of his reputation the following extract may be given, from a letter addressed to Dr. Stiles, on April 8, 1767, by John Whiting, then at Newbern, N. C.:—

I have had the honour of dining & drinking tea, with my lord chief justice Howard, sundry times; he is very alert, in high spirits, and extreemly complaisant & polite, & greatly improv'd & refin'd, whether it is to be ascrib'd to the European air, or American fire, I don't pretend to Determine; but think it is allowed that the latter is the greatest refiner; and perhaps the sons of liberty may claim some acknowledgement for his present honorary & lucrative situation, with which they have riggled him. He is very much caress'd by the Carolineans, they are much pleased with his free, facetious, & polite behaviour, for he is really a man of sense, and a Gentleman. . . .

the command" of the Governor. So Gov. Tryons Army were Provincials—Militia raw & inexperienced: which have been contemptuously dispised & scorned by the Crown civil & military Officers, as Paltroons & Dastards:—& yet in this Case "nothing could equall their *Intrepidity & Firmness.*"

So also as to the numbers. From all the accoᵗˢ we may perhaps collect that the Gov. had a Thousd men on his side, & perh. 1500 Regulators. In this terrible action which lasted so long & was fought with so much Bravery & two Field Pieces or Brass three pounders,—it is wonderful that the killed & wounded shd be but *seven* and *sixty* on one side, & *fourty* & *300* on the other.

Capt Richardson of Newbern a Governors Man arrived at Newport June 6, in 19 days from Newbern, & his story was, that the Gov. marched from Newbern with two hundred men about a fortnight before, sailed, joyned by sixty from Cartwright County—two Brass three pounders with other suitable Artillery. About 10th May he was encamped at Hillsboro' about 180 miles fr. Newbern in the heart of the Country of the Regulators, his Army havᵉ increased to about *fifteen hundred* strong & waiting to be joyned by Gen. Waddel. Two days after he recᵈ Advice fr. Waddel that he was 60 miles northward, was beset by *Eight Hundred* Regulᵃ & himself had but *three hundred & fifty* men, but expectᵉ 150 more. Upon recievᵉ this 12 May the Govʳ. marched to cut his way thro' the 800 between him & Waddel. Mʳ Rhdson also said that 16th May arrived an Express fr. the Gov. to Mʳ Howard in Newbern Chief Justice, requiring him to repair to the Camp by 31st May to try *twenty Regulators* wᵉ his Excelly had in Custody, among whom the famous Dʳ York. That Judge Howard (who was to set out on 21st) told him that he understood Herman Husbands was at his own House, with 800 Regulators to protect him, & they did not intend to attack the Gov. unless he came to take sᵈ Husbands or his Estate, in which Case they would give his Excelly one Volley with their Rifle Guns, & then Bush fight him. But Richdson bro't no Accᵒ of the Battle, tho' he came from Newbern 18th May. He reported that it was said there were five hundred Highlanders among the Regulators.

The Gov. in pub. orders of May 17 calls it a "signal Victory obtained over obstinate & infatuated Rebels. His Excelly. sympathizes with the Loyalists for those brave men that fell and suffered in the Action."

At Newbern May 23d divine Service performed at Chh by Rev. James Reed Minister of the parish to offer up Prayers & Thanksgivgs to the Almighty for the signal & very glorious victory obtained by his Excelly our Gov. over *obstinate & desperate Rebels.*

The Boston Gazette June 17, 1771, says "The Public are here presented with an astonishing account of a *CIVIL WAR* in North Carolina in or near the County of H–LLSBOROUGH."

At VIh P.M. I preached Evenᵍ Lect. for Mr Hopkins in his Absence from Ps. 31, 19.

21. . . . . I find by the Western prints that the Gen. Assembly have lately erected a college in N° Carol. by the name of *Queens College*, & that Col. Edmund Fanning[1] once my Pupil at Yale College is elected President of it with three Tutors under him.

22. Heard Mr Morgan new Organist play at Chh.

23. Ldsdy. A M. I pub. Mr Tanner & preached from 2 Cor. iv, 15. And after last prayer a Contribution for Arrears of Repairs of the Meetingh. & Steeple in 1766, there being an Arrear of above 160 Dollars. P M. I preached Mat. xiii, 23. Contrib. as usual. Read in Goodwin on Justifyᵍ Faith. Rev. Mr Snow preached for Mr Hopkins.

24. Collected yesterday £44.5.0 or 5½ Doll.,[2] & a Ticket one Doll., for Repairs A.M.; and 4 Doll, & one loose for me P.M.

25. Mr Snow of Providence was a private & Illiterate Brother of the Congregational Chh there under Mr Cotton.[3] In 1746 he headed a large Separation which almost broke up that Chh. A body of new Light Separates from the Cong. & Bapt. Chhs united under Mr Snow & formed themselves into a mixt & distinct Chh, & Elected Mr Snow Pastor, and he was ordained about 1746[4] according the manner of the Separates by the Laying on of the Hands of I think the Mr *Paines* & others. The Chh embodied by a Chh Covenant

[1] Yale 1757. Queens College was chartered in January, 1771, with Col. Fanning as the first named in the Board of Fellows or Trustees.

[2] By an order of the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1769 the Spanish milled dollar (5 shillings in lawful money) was to be reckoned as equivalent to £8 old tenor.

[3] Josiah Cotton. See below, July 24, 1771.

[4] In February, 1747. Joseph Snow, born in Bridgewater, Mass., in 1715, was a carpenter by trade. The church over which he was ordained is now represented by the Beneficent Congregational Church. In 1793, however, he withdrew with many of the members and the church thus separated is now represented by the Union Congregational Church. He died in 1803.

which I have, & it is a good one. Among other peculiarities of this Society are these—M^r^ Snow baptizes Adults and Infants, the latter by Sprinkling only, the former by plunging or Sprinkl^g^ indifferently as any chuse—the Baptist Controversy not a Term of Communion *i. e.* Anti-pædobaptists & Pædobaptists sit down together amicably at the Lords Table—the Deacons & any gifted Brethren have Liberty & opportunity of praying & Exhorting in the Ldsdy pub. Congregations—they have an inveterate Displeasure against the old Congregational Chhs & Pastors. A Majority of the Brethren are Baptists, and if a Successor to M^r^ Snow should be Anti-pædobaptist, this would become & end in a baptist Church. M^r^ Snow is a Pædobaptist.

26. M^r^ Snow never was admitted to preach in either of the Congreg^a^ Chhs in this Town or Colony, before last Sabbath. How M^r^ Hopkins will approve it &c &c. His Predecessor M^r^ Vinall tho' a great Whitfieldian, would never consent to admit M^r^ Snow. Deacon Coggeshall[1] introduced him in M^r^ Hopkins' Absence: he has been warmly engaged to introduce him for ten years past—but could never effect it till this Time. I once heard M^r^ Snow preach in the Sabb^a^ Meet^g^ in Newport. He is loud & boisterous, but delivers many sound Truths, and pretty well understands the Doctrines of Grace, & is of a sober serious exemplary Life—& perhaps has a better Understanding of the Gospel Scheme than three Quarters of the Pastors of the Waldenses & Albigenses, or of the *reformed* in the South part of France. I hope he does good. Tho' I greatly disapprove of—his Lay ordination—& of his running about into congregational Parishes in opposition to the Pastors, & holding separate meetings, & promoting a spirit of Disaffection to a learned Ministry. . . . In the Even^g^ monthly Chh. Meeting at Sister Childs.

27. I preached M^r^ Hopk. Lect. VI^h^ P M. 1 Cor. i, ult.

28. M^r^ Todd went away. In New Haven print I find that June 3^d^ Ins^t^ died the Rev^d^ Joseph Fowler[2] Pastor of the first Chh in East Haddam. He had been in the Ministry there 20 years. I had an Invitation to that Chh in 1750, & preached there several Sabbaths; but chusing to continue in the Tutorship in Yale College a few years longer, I declined the call. And M^r^ Fowler was settled there soon after.

[1] Nathaniel Coggeshall, born 1702, died 1784, See this Diary, Dec. 17, 1784.
[2] Yale Coll. 1743, ordained May, 1751.

29. By the Virginia Prints it appears there was held 4th Inst a Convention of some of the Episc° Clergy of that Province, of about a dozen or 14 Ministers out of about one hundred. They voted an Address home for an American Bp.—that a committee should prepare an Address & procure it to be signed by the Clergy. Two or more professors in the College of W^m & Mary entered a long protest against it.

30. Ldsday. A.M. I pub. Mr. Tanner last time—preached Ps. 70, 4—contribution. P.M. I preached 1 Pet. iv, 18. Contrib. as usual.

July.

2. Catechising 19 Boys 44 Girls 8 Negroes. Tot. 71.

3. Writing Letters to London, Scotland & Holland.

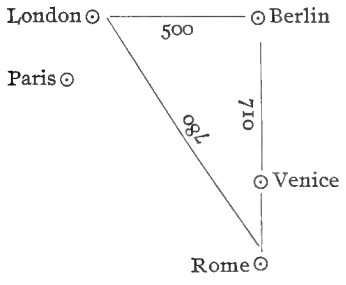
4. Some silk worms done eating. Rode out to Bristol Ferry, dined, returned—and at VII. P M. I preached M^r Hopkins Lecture, Luke xi, 13.

5. Draughted a Plan for a ministerial Fund. There are above 95 married men & 55 young men, or 150 Men in my Society; 123 married Women & 84 young Women, besides children.

150 Men	1043 Doll
207 Women	460
357	1503 Dollars Fund.

Now I propose that 20 or 30 of these should subscribe 10 & 20 Dollars, the most of the rest two Dollars, those least able 1 Dollar, to be paid out of their Estates at their Death, or in their Life Time, if they please—retaining Liberty to erase their Subscription any Time during their Lives. The most of these persons will die in 30 years. So this in one Generation would produce a Fund of 1500 Dollars which at interest would give 90 Dollars per ann. And in another Generation it might arise to 200 Dollars a year. And it is not desirable that the Fund should ever rise higher. For it is just as right & equitable that the persons of the Congreg^a for the Time being in all future Time shd pay, as that their predecessors should. Now if there be an Income of £60. L. M. per ann. the Congreg^a (if it continue 100 Families, as it is now equal to 130 Families) can easily raise 70 or £80. more; & this is eno to afford £120 Salary to the pastor and £20 to the poor. I preached my Sacramental Lecture at V. P.M. Jn° viii, 30, 31.

6. Drawing a Plan of Travels for M^r Marchant ;[1] Travels 2000 Miles in mak^g Tour of Europe & seeing the principal Cities. From *London* thro' Holland & Hanover to *Berlin* 500 Miles—from *Berlin* thro Dresden & Prague & Vienna & *Venice* to Rome, 710 Miles—from Rome thro' Genoa, Turin, Geneva, & Paris to *London* 780 Miles. Thus



This may [be] performed in two Months Riding, and one Month Leisure for viewing the Places. The Travel about 30 English Miles a Day. The whole might be accomplished for about 100 Dollars. He intends to be gone a year, & intends to travel to Holland & Paris at least.

7. Lordsdy. A M. I preached Jn° i, 29, and administered the Communion to 52 Communicants. P M. I preached Ps. xxvii, 10. M^r. Hopkins returned home last Friday Evening. This even^g I married James Tanner jun. & Hannah Haszard at my House. M^r Agent Marchant spent the Even^g with me designing to set out for London in the Morning. At Farewell parting he presented me with a Gratuity of three Guineas.

8. Above Three Thousd Silkworms are cocooing. Perhaps 150 remain feeding, & almost satiated. M^r Hopkins saw Rev. M^r Leavenworth of Waterbury, who was at New Haven the Day of Gather^g the new Chh there, & told him that M^r Bird was installed the same Day, & either M^r Mills of Ripton or M^r Pumroy of Hebron[2] gave him the Right Hand of Fellowship.[3] On the 19^th^ or 20^th^ of June ult. this Chh was gathered under the Leading of s^d Mess^rs

[1] A copy of this Plan is preserved among Dr. Stiles's MSS.; it covers 24 quarto pages. See, also, this Diary for Dec. 4, 1772. Henry Marchant, a member of the Continental Congress, an eminent lawyer of Newport, born 1741, died 1796. He was now Attorney-General of the Colony, and under appointment as agent at the court of Great Britain.

[2] Jedidiah Mills (Yale 1722), of the present town of Huntington, Conn., and Benjamin Pomeroy (Yale 1733).

[3] This report was incorrect. The church in New Haven known as the Fair Haven Church was gathered in June, 1771, but though Mr. Bird supplied the pulpit for much of the time until a pastor was settled (in February, 1773), he was never installed. See Dr. Dutton's *History of the North Church*, pp. 65, 76.

Mills & Pumroy out of Rev^{d} M^{r} Edwards's Chh. There were about one third of the Chh and Congreg^{a} opposed the call & settlemen^{t} of M^{r} Edwards two years ago. They continued about one year or less negotiating a proposal for M^{r} Fish of Stonington to be settled Collegue. But this being procrastinated till the minority were satisfied the Majority were not sincere in joyning that proposal & seeing nothing likely to be done in it; thereupon in Sept 1769 separated & began to hold Ldsday Worship by themselves in the Courthouse, one of the Brethren carrying on the Worship by Prayer, Singing, & reading a Sermon out of a printed Volume. In a few Sabbaths after this, D^{r} Wheelock preached, & M^{r} Pumroy came & assisted several sabbaths; at length M^{r} Bird their old Minister when together, preached to them. In the Summer 1770 they erected a large Meetinghouse in New Haven near that of Rev. M^{r} Whittleseys, covered & soon assembled in it. The neighbouring Ministers of the Association discouraged it with all their might: and the Congreg^{a} has risen up intirely in opposition to them. These neighbor^{s} Pastors all refusing to forward them; and even the Candidates declining to preach for them, they were obliged to take M^{r} Bird again. They were the rather induced to this for two Reasons viz 1. that M^{r} Bird had taken M^{r} Edwards Congreg^{a} in 1750 when separate, in a low Estate, dispised by the then Association, & not larger than this present Separation, and raised it up into the biggest Meeting in Town: & they had bruited it that he could do the like again: & they were not likely at present to get a young Candidate because discouraged by the Pastors. 2. M^{r} Bird had a good Estate in Town, and could subsist on a less Salary from them than any body Else. Accord^{g} they determined to embody into a Chh State & have the Ordinances regularly administered among them. Thereupon they applied to M^{r} Mills & Pumroy, Veterans in Separation-makings, and they came, & under their Guidance, a new Chh of about a dozen Male Members was gathered. But previous to gathering they the separating Brethren sent to the Rev^{d} M^{r} Edwards & his Chh & desired them to object & shew Reasons if any they had, why they should not be gathered into a distinct Church. Thereupon M^{r} Edwards with his Deacons repaired to them, and said, the Chh had already alledged her Reasons against their Separation from them, & these they well knew, & that these the Chh persisted in & adhered to, but had nothing further to offer. After this at a public Congregation in the New separate Meetinghouse the Chh

was solemnly Embodied in the usual Manner by reading over the Chh Cov^{t} & Principles of Belief with the Names subscribed, & leading the covenanting Brethren to acknowledge & ratify the same by a public Vote; & thus they covenanted to walk together (as a distinct Chh) in the Ordinances & Fellowship of the Gospel. This is the third Congregational or Presb. Chh besides the College Chh within the Old Society, or compact part of the Town of New Haven. Then the new Chh were publickly led to give a Call to the Rev^{d} Sam^{l}. Bird to be their Pastor; which Call he then accepted, & then took upon him the pastoral Care of this Chh.[1] Then one of the Ministers gave him the Rt. Hand of Fellowship; but I have not heard that they gave him a new Charge. And thus things were settled. Now it may be remarkt that this Instalm^{t} is in a new & unusual Manner in our Chhs. These Ministers appeared as Ministers only, not as sent by their Chhs nor accompanied with any Messengers from their Chhs, nor properly as an ecclesiastical Council; neither could they give the Rt. Hand of Fellowship in the name of the Churches. For now a long Time since 1758 the Consociation of that County have claimed the exclusive power of Ordinations & Instalm^{ts} into the pastoral office in the Chhs of their Circuit. This bro^{t} on a Discussion of the powers of ordin^{a} Councils which had been universally called in by the Chh to ordain their pastor Elect. The Chhs had always invited whom they pleased, but in no Instance called the Consociation as such. In that County the Consoc. have prevailed to have seven ordin^{a} viz, M^{r} Trumble of N^{o} Haven, M^{r} Waterman of a separate Chh in Wallingford led off & separated by the Consoc., M^{r} Hawley of Bethany, M^{r} Sherman of Carmel installed, M^{r} Elles of N^{o} Branford, Collegue with M^{r} Merick, M^{r} Bray of Cohabit,[2] M^{r} Foot of Cheshire Collegue with M^{r} Hall. In the same County in same Time have been 4 Ord. in the old way or contrary to the new & usurped claims of that Consociation, viz, M^{r} Edwards of New Haven, M^{r}. Hubbard of Meriden, M^{r} Wales of Milford, & now M^{r} Bird installed at New Haven. Milfd & Meriden were once consociated Chhs, M^{r} Edwards's was a separate Chh set up in opposition to the Consociation 1741; M^{r} Birds new Chh is also gathered in Opp^{o} to Consociation; & has even Installed its Pastor without any Eccl. Council at all. The Appell^{a} of an *Eccl. Council* is given primarily to a

[1] This sentence was subsequently erased.

[2] Thomas Wells Bray (Yale 1765), of North Guilford.

number of Sister Chhs convened by their Pastors & Messengers as Delegates, & called in by the Chh desiring their Advise, & originally having no Auth^{y}. There have been Meet^{gs} of Ministers alone from the beginning, stated or occasional—as statedly in Associations especially fore 100 years past—occasional as upon Fasts for Droughts, sacramental Lectures, extraord^{y} Lectures; & also as called in by a Chh to advise in Cases of Difficulty. And tho' in this way they often subserve the End & use of a *Council*, yet they are not considered *Ecclesiastical Councils* in the sense of our New Engld Chhs whether *Congregational* or *Consociated*, both of which mean by Council, a Council of Churches.

It is the understand^{g} of the Body of our Denom^{n}. (for both Cong. & Consoc. are one with me) that *Elders* only have power to ordain. From the Begin^{g}, however the Chh called in what has since been distinguished from other Councils by the name of an *Ordaining Council*. There sometimes arise difficulties in the Chh about the pastor Elect, in w^{ch} the Chh needs & desires the Advice of Sister Chhs. This Council serves that End accord^{g} to the Idea of Congregationalism. The Ministers as Elders (not as members of the Council) ordain the pastor Elect: and in the Name of their Fellow Laborers give the Rt Hand of Fellowshp. But then in this part the Pastor giving the Rt. Hand acts a double part, both equally important, he by vote of Council & in the name of the Chhs convened gives the Rt Hand in Token of the Fellowship of the Chhs., as well as Fellowship of the Pastors. Now if the Pastors are vested with their Sacerdotal Character from Christ, they can confer it in Ordin^{n} & in token of receiv^{g} the ordained Brother into their ministerial Fellowship can give the Right Hand. It seems this has been done in M^{r} Birds Instalment:—and it is universally done by the Baptist Elders, who never act in ordaining Councils, but ordain officially as well as baptize.

This day M^{r} Henry Marchant set out, via Boston, for London, Agent for the Colony of Rhode Island at the Court of Great Britain.

9. We have it reported that the Regulators have surrounded & taken Gov. Tryon & four hundred men. M^{r} Huntington was ordained Pastor of a new Chh gathered at Worthington last Month.[1]

[1] Rev. Jonathan Huntington, born in Windham, Conn., 1733, ordained at Worthington, Mass., June 26, 1771, died 1781: a brother of Gov. Samuel and Rev. Dr. Joseph.

He was an ingenious Man, but not of academic Education. There is a Law of the Province that a Minister must either have a Degree at a College, or be approved by the Association. The Chh had appointed the Day of Ord^{n} & sent for the Council before they were apprised of s^{d} Law. Upon which the Assoc. convened at N^{o} Hampton & approved him previous to the Ordination; after this he was ordained. Also M^{r} Niles was to be ordained last Month at Abington.[1]

10. Great Freshes or overflowings of the Rivers in Virginia latter End of May, by Reason of long & great Rains. Equal to the Ogygian or Deucalian Floods in Greece memorable in Antiquity. The Damages computed at half a Million Sterling. Upon James River only, five hundred houses were swept away by the Flood—From Shockoe, Warwick &c two Thousand Hogheads of Tobacco—Waters up 5 or six Lengths of Shingles on the Roofs of Storehouses—all the Islds & low Grounds under Water—last years Corns &c &c Stock &c washed of—upon Roanoke still worse, much damage on Rappahannoc. This years Crop Tobacco supposed must be lessened Twenty five Thousand Hdds.

11. In convers^{a} with Rev. M^{r} Rusmeyer he shewed me a Letter from a Moravian Minister at New York who tells him that the Brethren have a Mission at a place which they have named Sarepta lying on the River Wolga, 150 English Miles due north from *Astracan:* and that if I will send a Letter of Interrogatories about the Kalmuck Tartars and the Ten Tribes, he will forward it & procure an Answer. Mr. Rusmeyer also told me of two new Missions of the Brethren lately opened; one at Labradore among the Eskimaux Indians whither two or more of the Brethren went to settle last spring. He said Mr. Gorham Gov. of Placentia on Newfoundland, being at N. York lately went to Bethlem & was present at the religious Exercises of the Brethren there. Gov. Gorham saw the afores^{d} Brethren at Placentia in their passage for Labradore. . . . .

14. Ldsdy. A M. Ps. xix, 7. P.M. Ps. xxxvi, 7. Capt. Childs (Tho)[2] & Fam^{y} removing to settle at Bridgwater, desired public Prayers in the Congreg^{a} that they may be commended to the divine Blessing. His Mother & Wife are Members of my Church & very pious Persons. Also at M^{r} Agent Marchants Desire, left behind,

[1] See below, Aug. 31 and Oct. 2, 1771.

[2] Thomas Childs, son of Thomas and Mary Childs, was baptized at Newport on May 16, 1742, and married Hannah Fryers on June 11, 1769.

we commended him to the div. Blessing, as he is going to London. This my wifes Birth Day, being *fourty* years old. I am in the *fourty fourth* year of my Age. Sacrament of Lds Supper at M^r^ Hopkins Chh tooday.

16. Wednesday July 3. Ins^t^ "was ordained to the Work of the min^y^, at Warren in Bristol County (by the unanimous choice of the *Baptist* Chh & Cong. in that Town) the Rev. *Charles Thompson*, A.B. the first son of Rhode Isld College who has yet engaged in the sacred Office. The Rev. *Eben. Hinds* of Middleborough began the Solemnity with Prayer & preached an excellent sermon upon the Occasion, to a polite & crowded Auditory from 2 Tim. ii. 15. *Study to shew thyself* &c. The Rev. *Noah Alden* of Bellingham delivered the Charge; M^r^ Hinds gave the Rt. Hand of Fellowship, & M^r^ Alden concluded with Prayer." Remark 1. The Baptists ordain by Imposition of Hands, tho' that is not mentioned here. 2. This Acc^o^ is drawn up more after the manner of Presb. or Cong. Ordinations than usual, & I believe was conducted more in that distinct way. For usually in Bapt. Ordin^a^ they lay on hands & pray & say a few words which may be considered as an Introduction of the person into the Min^y^—but it is all one work and usually the Work of one man as speaker (tho' two or 3 lay on hands in Ord^a^)—So in performing a Baptism, after Sermon, the person is baptized, & after this, shifting Apparrel, the person is presented at the Deacons Seat & the Elder baptizing lays on his hands & prays—yet it is all one Action or a continuation of one Work performed by one Man. But in this Ordin^a^ the Work was distinguished into parts much in the Presb. manner. 3. While Congregationalists have an Ordin^a^ Council consisting of Pastors & Messengers of Sister Chhs, yet the Baptists never have such Councils. The Chh & Pastors elect calls in the Baptist Elders or Teachers of Sister Chhs: and these Elders are not sent by their Chhs, nor in Ordinations do they act as Delegates of their Chhs, but as Elders endowed with Office Power from the Head of the Chh. They *baptize* whomsoever they will without consult^g^ their Chhs, they administer the *Lds Supper* abroad occasionally without ask^g^ Leave of their Chhs, they *ordain Elders* without being sent by their Chhs. They don't do it in opp^o^ to their Chhs, but they do it officially. But when they admit Members to the Lds Table in their own Chhs, and in Censures & all Chh Discipline, and in ecclesiastical Councils, the Baptist Elders lead the Brethren to Votes & proceed & are governed by

their Votes: & I don't find that their Elders ever claimed or exercised a power of negativing the Chh. Rem. 5. Formerly the Baptist Ministers were fond of the Appell[n] *Elder*, & the Baptists usually call their pastors Elder in common Discourse, as Elder Eyres, Elder Thurston, Elder Alden, Elder Hinds &c. But since the College is erected they begin to assume the Titles Rev. Ch[a] Thompson, Rev. Noah Alden &c, tho' heretofore they have shewn an Aversion to these presbyterian Titles. Rem. 6. The above M[r] Hinds & M[r] Alden, tho' pious & good Men & of good Knowledge in the Scriptures (about as knowing as the common pple in New England usually are), yet they are not Men of College Education, know nothing of the learned Languages, or Ecclesiastical History, or Systematical Divinity. They are well read in the Bible, and some Tracts on the Mode and subject of Baptism, & a few Sermons, make all their Reading. At least this is usually the Qualification of the Bapt. Elders. Within 2 or 3 years indeed D[r] Gills Body of Divinity as it is called has been published among them. And as this truely, instead of being a connected System of Theology, is only a Collection of Sermons upon a number of principal & important Subjects, (which may be dipt in here & there ad Libitum without Connexion,) so I believe it probable some of the Baptist Elders are now perusing some of these selected Discourses as to particular points, such as Election &c &c.

July 8 & 9 Rev. M[r] Burt & Townsend of Barrington set out with the Delegates of their Chhs to hold an Eccles. Council at *Dighton*. Council adjourned.

Ephraim Miner of Stonington had twenty sheep sheared this Season, the wool taken off the whole was *One hundred & three pounds 3 ounces*, as weighed in the presence of several persons. The lightest Fleece weighed 4^{lb} 2^{oz} the heaviest *seven pounds*.

17. At XI[h] A M. the Spire of the Chh Steeple taken down. Last Saturday M[r] Agent Marchant sailed from Boston for London, in the Ship Boston pacquet, Cap[t] Lyde. An Eccles. Council at Rutland lately vindicated & cleared the Rev. M[r] Buckminster[1] from the Accusations of Cap[t] Isaac Stone of Oakham. "The Council likewise authorized by the parties adjudged Cap[t] Stone to defray the public Expences, which he did accordingly."

[1] Joseph Buckminster (Harvard 1739), father of the Rev. Dr. Joseph (Yale 1770), of Portsmouth, N. H.

18. Wrote Letters of Recommendation for Sister Mary Childs Widow, & Sister Hannah Wife of Thos Childs, removg to settle at Bridgwater in Massachusetts, both Communicants in my Church. Mr Tauro the Jew priest or Chuzan in this Town tells me there are about a Dozen Jew Families in Philadelphia, and that they are opening a Synagogue there. He is lately from New York, but did not see the York Chuzan because he was gone to Philada upon that affair. I suppose therefore that he has gone to form them & begin the Synag. Worship there. They have no Edifice as yet. But I conclude this may date the Beginning of the Synag. Worship in Philada.

Attended Mr Hopk. Evens Lect. he preached Jno xvi, 11: of Judgment &c.

19. By the Western prints I find Govr Tryon escaped to Newbern, where arriving about Ten o'clock at Night unexpectedly, that little Town or Burrough of perhaps 70, or Eighty houses was illuminated. He immediately came off on Board a *Sloop* [Sukey Capt Yarborough] for N York where he arrived 8th Inst in five days fr. No Caro & published his commission as Gov. there in Room of the Earl of Dunmore who is to be removed to Virginia. At Night the City of N York was illuminated. The York print contains an early Address of the Rector & Episcopal Inhabitants of N. York, full of Flattery to one returned from plunging his Sword in the Bowels of Americans. Martin Howard Esq Judge &c condemned about a Dozen Regulators, all hanged, but one.

21. Ldsday. A.M. I preached Ps. xix, 7. P.M. Rom. ix, 33. Reading Dr. Watts Lyric Poems, &c.

22. Readg *Junius Americanus*' Letters. Judge Howard held Supreme Court at Hillsborough from May 30 to June 20 upon the Regulators. . .

23. On first of May ult. Mr. Pitt alias Ld. Chatham concluded his speech in the House of Lords thus :—"that tho' no Man prided himself more on his Attatchment to his native Country, the Proceedings of *those pple.*, who called themselves its Governors, had rendered it so disagreeable to him, that was he but ten years younger *he would spend the Remainder of his Days in a Country* (meaning America) *which had already given such Earnest of its Independent Spirit. Nor shd. my advanced Age* (continued that spirited Nobleman) *even now prevent me, did not Considerations of the last Consequence* (*my bodily Infirmities*) *interfere.*" Extract from Prints.

24. Commencem[t] at Harvard Coll. Wednesdy 17[th] Ins[t] when among other Exercises President Locke made a Latin Oration—& there was a Dialogue in Greek, & another in *Samaritan*. There were graduated *sixty Two Bachellors* of Arts, & *thirty Eight Masters* —total *one Hundred*. And the Degree of *Doctor in Divinity* was conferred on the Rev[d] *Nathanael Appleton* of Cambridge. Thus above 100 were graduated. I suppose this was more than ever were graduated at one Commenc[t] in America. Among the Masters, Rev. Naphtali Dagget President pro Tempore of Yale College, Rev. Eliphalet Williams of Hartford & Fellow of Yale College, & Rev. M[r] Bacon of Boston educated at Nassau, having before rec[d] the Degree of A.M. at their respective Colleges, were admitted *ad Eundem*. Also the *Honorary Degree* of A M was given to Jn[o] Cuming Esq. of Concord. The Doctorate in Theology has been conferrd in Harvard Coll. but once before viz on the Rev[d] Increase Mather about Eighty years agone. Dr. Appleton[1] proceded A.B.

[1] The following notice of him is extracted from a letter of the Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy, of Boston, to Dr. Stiles, dated May 6, 1768:—

"I have also been intimate with Mr. Appleton, who is an upright, faithful, excellent preacher, tho' much wanting in correctness; and a man of very considerable power, and has been of great service to the College by his wise endeavours to promote its good. He deserves to be remembered with honor."

The following is an extract from a letter of Dr. Appleton to Dr. Stiles, enclosing some statistics respecting his congregation:—

"CAMB. July 19, 1760."

"REV[D] SIR,

"I think it would answer some very good Purposes to have a just & particular account of all y[e] Congregational Chh[s] in New England, together with y[e] number of families y[t] make up such Congregations, published to y[e] world together with an account of y[e] Chh[s] of England, & y[e] Scituation in y[e] midst of these Congregations; and with y[e] Numbers y[t] belong to y[e] Churches of England. And as it would cause y[e] Congregational Chhs. as you say to appear a very Respectable Body, so it would set forth how small a proportion y[e] Chh. of England bears to it, and would give y[e] world to see how far y[e] mony in y[e] hands of y[e] Society for propagating y[e] Gospel in foreign Parts is from being applied to that use—the Churches of England in general being an handfull of people in y[e] midst of large Towns where y[e] Gospel is freely & faithfully Preached by Congregational Ministers. It is grievous to think that when our Pious Ancestors came over into this Land, when an howling wilderness, to enjoy y[e] Gospel in y[e] purity & simplicity of it y[t] the Chh of England should thrust it self in among us. But this is to bow with humble submission to y[e] great King & Head of y[e] Chh. who can answer his own great & gracious purposes in ways y[t] we dont see thro', and this we must remember that *Liberty of Conscience* is a grand New England principle." . .

at Harv. Coll. A D. 1712; was ordained Pastor of the Chh in Cambridge A D 1717. He was born at Ipswitch Dec. 9, 1693. Son of Hon. Jn° Appleton: his Mother was the eldest Daughter of President Rogers. He was ordained by D^r^ Increase Mather who *preached* & gave the Charge, D^r^ Cotton Mather who gave the Right hand of Fellowship, Rev M^r^ Angier of Watertown & Rev M^r^ Rogers of Ipswitch all laying on Hands in his Ordination. This I had from his own Mouth. I can trace my Ordination thro' D^r^ Appletons up to Bishop Morton in England, thus

1755. Oct. 22. Ezra Stiles ordained by Rev. John Burt of Bristol, Rev. Joseph Torry of S° Kingston, and my Father.

1741. May 13. John Burt ordained by Rev. M^r^ Cotton of Providence &c.

1728. Oct. 23. Josiah Cotton ord. by Rev. Nath^l^ Appleton & others.

1717. Oct. 9. Nath^l^ Appleton ord. by D^r^ Increase Mather &c.

1664. May 27. Increase Mather ord. receiv^s^ his Charge from his Father Rev. Richard Mather of Dorchester &c.

1618. Nov^r^ 13. Richard Mather ordained Presbyter or Priest by Bishop *Morton* in England; & 1634 silenced by D^r^ Neale A B P of York; came over to N. Eng. & became Pastor of the Congregational Chh in Dorchester Aug. 23, 1636, where he died Apr. 22, 1669. D^r^ Morton was Bishop of Chester.

Again Rev. Peter Thatcher[1] of Milton was ordained by his Father Thomas Thatcher of Weymouth & Boston, and he by first Patriarch Rev Jn° Cotton of Boston. Mr. Thatcher of Milton and others ord. Rev. Nath^l^ Clap of Newport, &c Thus I trace &c

Ezra Stiles	1755	Rev. Othniel Campbell told me
Jn° Burt	1741	that Rev. M^r^ Thatcher of Middle-
Jos. Gardner	1740	boro' (who died 1743) ord. him
Nath^l^ Clap[2]	1720	1732 & told him, he could trace
Peter Thatcher	. . .	his ord. thro' his Father &c to
Tho^s^ Thatcher	1644	Mr. Cotton.
John Cotton of Boston		

[1] Born 1651, graduated at Harvard 1671, died Dec. 17, 1727; his son Peter, born 1688, graduated at Harvard 1706, was ordained in Middleboro', Mass., 1709, and died there April 22, 1744; and his eldest son Peter (Harvard 1737) was settled over the East church in Attleboro', Mass., from 1748 to 1785.

[2] A graduate of Harvard in 1690, and the first pastor of the Congregational church in Newport; born 1667, died 1745.

M^r Torry was ord. 1732[1] by M^r Tho^s Prince of B^o &c and he by the Mathers. D^r Cotton Mather says he was ord. May 13, 1684 by the Imposition of the Hands of his Father D^r Increase, Rev. M^r Allen of the old or first Chh B^o & Rev. Jn^o Eliot of Roxbury the Indian Apostle. Thus

1755. Ezra Stiles ord. by M^r Torry &c
1732. Joseph Torrey ord. by M^r Prince, M^r Searing &c &c
1718 Oct 1. Thomas Prince ord. by D^r Mathers, D^r Sewall &c

Also thus . .

1755. Ezra Stiles ord. by Isaac Stiles his Father
1724 Nov. 11. Isaac Stiles ord. by Mr. Whittelsey.
1710 May Sam^l Whittelsey ord. by M^r Sam^l Street & Copastor
1672. . . Samuel Street ord by M^r Nicolas Street his Father
1659. Nov. 26. Nicolas Street ord by Mr. Jn^o Davenport—& in Engld
. . . . Jn^o Davenp^t ord. by a Bp in Engld

I have traced my Ordination to the first Ministers that came out of Engld; among others to M^r Cotton of B^o—M^r Davenp^t of N. Haven :—M^r Prudden of Milford :—M^r Tho^s Welde & John Eliot of Roxbury :—M^r Rd. Mather &c &c.

My Father Rev. Isaac Stiles of North Haven was ordained Nov. 11, 1724. æt. suæ. 28. by the

Rev. Samuel Andrew of Milford
Rev. Samuel Russell of Branford, gave the charge
Rev. Joseph Moss of Darby
Rev. Nathan^l Chauncy of Durham
Rev. Samuel Whittelsey of Wallingford
Rev. Joseph Noyes of New Haven
Rev. Jacob Hemingway of East Haven

The Sermon preached by M^r Moss or M^r Chauncy, some say one and some the other. Rev. Sam^l Hall of Cheshire (ordained a month after) tells me M^r Moss preached it. Jude Cooper then a Boy, tells me, he remembers the Text 2 Cor. v, 20, *Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ* &c. My Father died in the Ministry at N^o Haven, May 14, 1760, æt. 63, Min^y 36. On Occasion of D^r Dana's ordin^a at Wallingfd 1758, at which he assisted, he said, "that *he had assisted at above Thirty Ordinations of Ministers* before that, &

[1] On May 17, 1732, at South Kingston, R. I., over a church of five members gathered that day.

that he was as clear in the Expediency of proceeding in this as any of the others." These were some whom he helped to ordain.

. Rev. Sam[l] Hall, New Cheshire, Dec 9, 1724
Rev. Sam[l] Russell, Cohabit, 1725
. Rev. Tho[s] Ruggles, Guilfd, March 26, 1729
Rev. Theophilus Hall, Meriden, Oct 29, 1729
. Rev. Philemon Robbins, Branford, Feb 7, 1733. Rt. Hand
. Rev. Jonathan Todd, E. Guilford Oct 24, 1733. Last Prayer
. Rev. Daniel Humphry of Darby, March 6, 1734. Preached.
. Rev. Abel Stiles his B[r] Woodstock, 1737. Preached 1 Tim. iii, 1.
. Rev. Sam[l] Whittelsey jun. Milford, Dec. 9, 1737.
. Rev. Jn[o] Trumble, Westbury, 1738. Preached
Rev. Mark Leavenworth, Waterbury.
Rev. Nathan Birdsey, West Haven, Oct 13, 1742. Ex ore ejus
Rev. Benj. Woodbridge, Amity, 1742. D[o].
Rev. Jonathan Lyman, Oxford, 174— Rt hand
. Rev. Nath[l] Taylor, New Milford, June 29, 1748. Charge
Rev. John Richards, Cohabit, Nov 1748.
. Rev. Warham Williams, Northford, June 13, 1750. Right Hand
. Rev. Nicholas Street, East Haven, Oct. 8, 1755. Last prayer
. Ezra Stiles his Son Newport Oct. 22, 1755. Preached 2 Tim ii, 1.
Rev. Elizur Goodrich, Durham, Nov. 24, 1756.
. Rev. Amos Fowler, Guilfd I. }
. Rev. Richard Ely D[o]. IV[th] } . . . June 8, 1756.[1]
. Rev. Chauncy Whittelsey, New Haven, March 1, 1758. Right Hand
. Rev. James Dana D D. Wallingford, Oct. 12, 1758.

24

All that are dotted I had from their own Mouths. The rest I had from Rev. Sam[l] Hall of Cheshire last year when he was æt. 75. Who said he was present, & well remembered my Fathers assist[ce] with him in Eleven Ordinations at least; & to Mess[rs] Theo. Hall, Leavenw., Birdsey, Woodb., Goodrich, among the rest. M[r] Todd assisted at *Richards's* & told me Father assisted also. None of these are doubtful, unless *Russel's*. I have not yet had opp[o] to inquire the others, but from what I recollect myself of the Times, & from cursory Convers[n] with sundry persons at N[o] Haven & par-

[1] Should be, June 8, 1757.

ticularly Mother Stiles now living, I make no doubt but he assisted in ordaining the following persons :

Rev. Jonathan Merick, of N° Branford
Rev. Sam[l] Arnold,[1] West Haven
Rev. Tim° Allen, D°
Rev. Stephen Heaton, Goshen
Rev. And[w] Bartholomew, Harwinton
Rev. Jon[a] Lyman, Oxford, gave Rt. hand Fellowship
Rev. Tho[s] Canfield, Roxbury in Woodbury
Rev. Lyman Hall, Stratfield[2]
Rev. M[r] Palmer, Cornwall
Rev. Ashbel Woodb. Glassenbury.

In 1770 M[r] Hall of Cheshire gave me the Names of twenty four Pastors whom he had assisted in ordaining, including one instalment. D[r] Bellamy this Spring gave me the names of twenty two Pastors in whose Ord. or Instal. he had assisted.[3]

This Even[g] monthly Meet[g] of the Brethren & Sisters of the Chh at Sister Steven's (Jn°), when I discoursed on Rom. viii, 14.

26. The Rev[d] Samuel Hall of New Cheshire was cotemporary with my Father in the Ministry, & the greater Part of Life very intimate Friends living but six miles apart. M[r] Hall was born at

[1] Should be Jonathan Arnold (Yale 1723).
[2] "Not" is added in pencil.
[3] The list is :

IN LITCHFIELD COUNTY

Nath[l] Roberts, Torrington	Ammi R. Robbins, Norfolk
Thos. Canfield, Roxbury	Noah Benedict, Woodbury
Reuben Judd, Judea	Benj[n] Wildman, Southbury
Daniel Brinsmade, Judea	Noah Wadhams, New Preston
Judah Champion, Litchfield	Jer[h] Day, New Preston
Abel Newel, Goshen	Jehu Miner, South Britain
Hez[h] Gold, Cornwall	Asahel Hart, Canaan

John Searl, Sharon

IN FAIRFIELD COUNTY

David Judson, Newtown — Lyman Hall, Stratfield
James Beebee, North Stratford

IN NEW HAVEN COUNTY

Sam[l] Bird, New Haven — Jon[a] Edwards, New Haven
James Sproat, Guilford

IN NEW YORK PROVINCE

John Smith, Rye

Wallingfd Oct 5. 1695, two years before my Father. He was ordained a month after Father was ordained. In 1770 I visited Mr Hall when he gave me this Account:—that he was ordained Dec. 9, 1724, by the Revd Messieurs.

Joseph Morse of Darby
Nathl Chauncy of Durham
John Southmayde of Waterbury
Jacob Hemingway of East Haven
Saml Whittelsey of Wallingford preached
Joseph Noyes of New Haven
Isaac Stiles of North Haven

Mr Andrew of Milford sent for, but did not come: Messenger one from a Chh with the Pastor; Capt Jno Munson Mess. from Chh of New Haven.

Mr Hall had a Collegue settled 1767. From his Ordina 1724 to Mar. 12, 1767

Baptisms in Cheshire . . .	2013
Admitted Communicants . . .	670
Burials	626

Sep. 9, 1770. Actual Communicants *four hundred & nineteen* exclusive of Episcopalians, & only of Mr Halls Church. A large Chh! I believe largest in New England. Mr Hall said to me, that Rev Saml Whitty of Wall. told him, he was ordained by Mr Street of Wallingfd, Mr Andrew of Milfd, Mr Pierpt of N. H. Mr Russel of Branfd, & Mr Moss of Darby.

28. Ldsdy, A.M. I published Jno Treby & Wo Bradford. . . . I am told that this day the Fish Market was opened at the Grainery, & the Market house also near the Parade.

29. Mr Saml Broome of N. York visited me.

30. Mrs Ellis of Newbern, No Carolina, breakfasted with us. She is lately from thence. Says Gov. Tryon found *thirty eight* Regulators killed at the Battle at Almansee, & no more, besides wounded. She says Parson *Read* of Newbern has twenty Chapels under him.

Mr. Broom told me that the two united Presb. Chhs in N. York gave £250. to Dr Rogers & £150. & house to Mr Treat:—Mr Treats House cost them £600.—they paid £200 Interest being in Debt for monies hired near £4000. for building the new Meeting house:—that Dr Ogilvie was the only Episco Clergyman in N. Y. who

vouchsafed to attend a Presbyterian Lecture: that every Ldsdy. Even^g they had preach^g alternately at the Presb. Meetings:—that M^r Broom & his Brother had 2 Pews in each Meet^g & paid £20. a year both.

Aug.

1. This day M^r King finished my Picture.[1] He began it last year—but went over the face again now, & added Emblems &c. The Piece is made up thus. The Effigies sitting in a Green Elbow Chair, in a Teaching Attitude, with the right hand on the Breast, and the Left holding a preaching Bible. Behind & on his left side is a part of a Library—two Shelves of Books—a Folio shelf with *Eusebij Hist. Ecc.*, Livy, Du Halde's Hist^y of China, and one inscribed Talmud B., Aben Ezra, Rabbi Selomoh Jarchi in hebrew Letters, and a little below R. Moses Ben Maimon Moreh Nevochim.

By these I denote my Taste for History, especially of the Roman Empire, & of the Chh in the 3 first Centuries & at the Reformation—the State of China as contain^g a systematical View of an antient pple for 4000 years, being one Third or more of the human Race & different from all the rest of the Orientals—the Rabbin. Learn^g part^y in the two most eminent Periods of it; the first before & at the Time of Christ contain^g the Decisions of the house of R. Eleazar at Babylon, and those of the Houses Hillel & Shammai at Jerusalem; the second period was at the Revival of the Hebrew Learning in the XI^th & Twelfth Centuries, when arose those Lights of the Captivity, Jarchi, Maimonides &c. I prize this Learn^g only for the scattered Remains of the antient Doctrine of *the Trinity*, & a *suffering Messiah*, preserved in the Opinions of some of the Rabbins before Christ—the very Labors of the modern Rabbins to obviate or interpret them into another sense & Application evincing their Genuiness & Reality. The Moreh Nevochim which was originally written in Arabic, is curious for many Reasons; it was a capital Work, & became an Occasion of the greatest literary Dispute among the Jews since the days of Hillel—it contains great Concessions, which have recommended it to Xtian Divines.

On the other Shelf are Newton's Principia, Plato, Watts, Doddridge, Cudworths Intellectual System; & also the New Engld primæval Divines Hooker, Chauncy, Mather, Cotton.

[1] Now in possession of Dr. Stiles's great-granddaughter, Mrs. Charles C. Foote, of New Haven.

At my Right hand stands a Pillar. On the Shaft is one Circle and one Trajectory around a solar point, as an emblem of the Newtonian or Pythagorean System of the Sun & Planets & Comets. It is pythag. so far as respects the Sun & revolv^{g} Planets: it is newtonian so far as it respects the Comets moving in parabolic Trajectories, or long Ellipses whose Vertexes are nigh a parab. Curve. At the Top of the visible part of the Pillar & on the side of the Wall, is an Emblem of the Universe or intellectual World. It is as it were one sheet of Omniscience. In a central Glory is the name יהוה surrounded with white Spots on a Field of azure, from each Spot ascend three hair Lines denoting the Tendencies of Minds to Deity & Communion with the Trinity in the divine Light: these Spots denote (*Innocency*,) a Spirit, a World, Clusters or Systems of Worlds, & their Tendencies to the eternal central yet universal omnipresent Light. This world is represented by a Cluster of Minds whose central Tendencies are turned off from Gd to Earth, self & created good—and also in a state of Redemption. Intervening is the Crucifixion of Christ between two Thieves—both Tendencies going off, but one turned back to the Light. Denotes also a converted & an unconverted Man.

At a little Distance on the Left hand is a black Spot —— the Receptacle of fallen Angels & the finally wicked. And as we know only of two Worlds (out of infinite Myriads) that have revolted; so this is big eno' to contain all these, if none were saved. And the collection of moral Evil & Misery, in comparison with the moral Perfection & Happiness of the immense Universe, is but a small Spot & as nothing in proportion to the το παν. So that under this small minutesimal Exception of the Misery of all the fallen Angels & even most of the Posterity of Adam, when we consider what is held forth in the Description of Coloss. i, 16. of Principalities, Dominions &c innumerable grand assemblages of Intelligences, we may say ALL HAPPY IN GOD.

These Emblems are more descriptive of my Mind, than the Effigies of my Face. I have selected the Books to my Taste. I posess & have read all Newtons Works & his Principia often: and am highly delighted with his Optics & Astronomy. Plato I have & read with pleasure. Watts & Doddridge I esteem as good sound Divines, evangelical Preachers, & tho' not the most learned, yet of an excellent Spirit—in them we have a good Idea of evangelical apostolic pastors. Cudworth I esteem for his Collection of all the

Mythology of the fabulous Ages, which I conceive to have originated from primeval Revelation to the Originals of all Nations. President Chauncy I conceive the most truly & extensively learned of all the N Engld Fathers, especially in the Sciences, the Schoolmen, the Eccl. Hist. thro' all Ages of the Chh, & perfectly acquainted with the three first Centuries, & the Reformation, & the Corruptions of the Pontificate—add Speculative or Systematic Theology and the Knowledge of the learned Languages, particularly Greek & besides Hebrew, its several Dialects as Syriac, Arabic, Samaritan: a Man of Piety, Zeal for pure Religion & exemplary uncorrupted Fortitude in the Redeemers Cause. M^r Jn^o Davenport was in my opinion the next to him for immense Reading & Learning: but I selected Hooker as rather more eminent. He was of vast Erudition tho' not so extensive & universal as Chauncy: but he had a Penetration, Depth of Thot & solidity of Judg^t beyond them all. Richd Mather, & Jn^o Cotton were of a second Class for Learning, but greatly useful.

I attended M^r Hopkins Even^g Lect. he preached upon Luke xv, 18, the Return of the Prodigal Son. At VIII½ an Alarm of Fire at the upper End of the Town in Col. Coles Tanyard: but happily extinguished.

2. This day visited by M^r Richard Stiles[1] of Bermudas æt. 49, Merchant. He meditates a settlement at Newport or some part of the Continent; & is going via Boston for Engld to bring over Goods to open Store. He has a Brother in N York, & another in Philadelphia—this last is immensely rich, worth Seventy Thousd Philad^a Money, having an Income of Four Thousd per ann. chiefly by means of two rich Wives in Succession.

I find by the New London print that 16^th Inst died Rev. Ebenezer Devotion[2] Pastor of the 3^d Chh in Windham in Connecticutt, æt. 58, Min^y 36. He was Son of Rev^d Eben^r Devotion of Suffield —was a Gentleman of solid Understanding, extensive Reading, & eminent for every kind of Merit. A great Divine, a pious Man, an able Politician; & in 1765 on Occasion of the Stamp Act, he was sent & sat Member in the General Assembly in Connecticut, tho' it was a very singular Instance.

4. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached 1 Jno. iv, 16. P.M. Ps. cxlix, 4, & notified catechising at Meetinghouse as usual. Excessive hot.

[1] See H. R. Stiles's *Stiles Genealogy*, 665–66.

[2] Yale Coll. 1732. His step-mother was an aunt of Dr. Stiles.

5. At V^h P M. Catechised 20 B. 35 G. 4 Negroes. Total 59. M^r Burt of Bristol here. This an excessive hot day, Fahrenheits Therm. *Ninety two* at half an hour before One, & again at *Three* P M.

6. M^r Burt of Bristol here. He tells me a further Acc^o of D^r Byles[1] & Christ Chh B^o. Last winter a Dispute arose whether the £40. per ann. allowed by the Society in Engld was to be a part of the £100. per ann. promised by the Congregation? D^r Byles said it was given to him, & he would have it over & above the £100.: his Congreg^n opposed this. Upon which he shut up the Chh Doors last Spring for two Sabbaths & a Fast; and at the same time engaged the rest of the Episc^o Clergy in Town not to preach for the Congregation. This irritated them highly. They applied to Commodore Gambier's Chaplain,[2] but D^r Caner[3] had engaged him at the Chapel, th^o the Chapel had three Ministers in Town viz D^r Canner, M^r Troutbeck & M^r Fog. Upon this they were told if they would submit to & treat their Minister well, i. e. give him £100. in addition to the £40, all would be well. Their Resentments rose high: they said they would be priest ridden no longer; they were chhmen indeed but would have & even make a Minister of their own. Upon which they applied to M^r James Lovell Grammar School Master[4] & offered to make him their Minister & ordain him themselves—that he should read what prayers or parts of the Liturgy he pleased, & leave out or omit the Athanasian Creed & any parts he please, omit Godfathers & Cross in Baptism, & drop the Funeral Service—& besides pray extempore as much as he pleased. He replied that as he depended on the select Men for the School, he would know whether, in Case he made Trial & yet for any Reasons the Affair shd not be carried thro' it would prejudice him as to his School? The Chh Wardens on this waited on the *select Men*—who answd it shd not hurt him as to the School. Upon which M^r Lovel performed divine Service in Christs Chh the next Sabbath, read^g the Liturgy, omitting as he pleased, delivered a Sermon &c. This brought Byles to himself. He immediately went Cap in hand to the Heads of the Congreg^n &

[1] Rev. Mather Byles, Jr. (Harvard 1751), Congregational pastor in New London, Conn., 1757–68.

[2] James Gambier was commander-in-chief of the fleet on the North American station from 1770 to 1773.

[3] Henry Caner (Yale 1724), Rector of King's Chapel, Boston.

[4] B. A. Harvard 1756, assistant to his father in the Boston Latin School.

told them, he "humbly tendered them his Services in the Name of the Lord Jesus." Upon which they received him again. Had he stood out the Congregation would have settled M^r^ Lovell—and as he could not be episcopally ord. without canonical Oaths &c which they knew he would not submit to; so rather than ordain themselves, both he & they would have asked Ordin^a^ from the Congreg^a^ Pastors. And since they had agreed to give up all the exceptional Things in the Liturgy & to give full Liberty for free prayer, our Ministers would have had no Difficulty, but would have freely ordained him. It would have ceased to be Episcopal, & in Effect become a Presb. Congregation using Forms of prayer under great Liberty. Thus they would be lost to the Chh of Engld. This Pinch bro't the Clergy to their senses. But it shews that if they were well & firmly invested with Power they would subjugate the Churches. Upon this Occasion, there was a second Edition of the Dream, written formerly on Occasion of M^r^ Byles leaving the Congreg^a^ Chh at New London, & turning to Episcopacy: in which the Puritanism of the *Mathers*, of whom he descended, this first Defection & Apostacy in the Family, & a prophecy of his future Contempt, are strongly painted.

7. I find that June 20 ult. the Rev. & Hon. Commissary with his Lady took Shipping from Williams^bg^ in Virginia for Engld:—I suppose to solicit the Affair of a Bishop.

This day in Newport Fahr. Therm. rose to Ninety four & two Thirds, within one & half deg. of Blood Heat, w^c^ is 96. The hottest in this Town for nine years or more.

Monday night last at X^h^ my Wife & Betsy first espied a nebulous Star west from Jupiter, which they took for a Comet. I lookt at it but could not determine. It lay on the West Edge of the Milky way, & was on the Meridian about Nine. Yesterday I mentioned it at Cap^t^ Vose's, when he told me his Son said he saw a Comet last Friday Night; and upon ask^g^ the son, found he saw it in the South.

8. Read^g^ in Boylean Lectures: & Hieron. Rubæi de stilatitiis &c. Attended M^r^ Hopk. Lect. He pr. Isai. 65, 20. He made an Infant of Days the same as a Child that dies 100. æt. and the Old man the Sinner æt. 100: That a glorious State of the Chh would come, when very children should know as much as men now—yet some sinners—& that the wicked æt 100 would be as ignorant then as Children now.

9. *Lucian* the Greek Satyrist flourished at the End of first Cent^{y}, from before *Trajan* to &c & died about æt. 90. he was contemporary with Justin Martyr. He became a philosopher æt. 40. perhaps about the Time that Justin became a Xtian. It is by some supposed that Lucian was a Xtian. With whatever View he wrote his Philopatris, he makes *Triephon* preserve the Character of a serious sensible & consistent Christian—nor do I perceive any sneer upon him. Critias had occasion to adjure or attest a Gd: he called Jupiter to Witness. Triephon objects. Critias then attests sundry other heathen Gds, whom Trieph. ridicules in succession. Critias tired out, says,

"Crit. Whom then shall I invoke?

Trieph. *GOD* reigning on high, great, æthereal, eternal; the *SON of his FATHER; the SPIRIT proceeding from the Father, ONE from THREE, and THREE from ONE.* This you must esteem Jupiter, this you must look on as GOD.

Crit. What you teach me Numeration, & yours is an Arithmetical Oath &c—I dont understand what you say, Three one, One three :— — &c.

Trieph. Hold your peace, for what I have yet to tell you are worthy of Silence.—&c—I will teach you what the Universe is, & who was before all Things—&c—: for indeed *I have met with that Galilæan, with a Pate bald behind, & an aquiline Nose, who cutting the liquid Air penetrated into the very third heaven & there learned all that was valuable & great: he renewed us by Water,* & made us walk in the Steps of the righteous, & redeemed us from the Regions of the Impious."

Rem. 1. Accord^{g} to Lucians Description of a christian in the forepart of the second Century or rather the latter part of the first, Christians then held a *Trinity in Unity, as one God.* 2. The christian whose Convers^{n} Lucian here describes was one who was *converted & baptized by S^{t} Paul,* & so before A D. 67. for Paul was beheaded that year. 3. We have a Descript. of Pauls person—bald Pate behind—aquiline Nose—rapt into 3^{d} Heaven. Again, 4. Water baptism called Regeneration.—This is the descript. of the Trinity in the Original Υψιμεδοντα Θεον, Θεον αφθιτον ουρανιωνα, υιον πατρος, πνευμα εκ πατρος εκπορευομενον; ΕΝ ΕΚ ΤΡΙΩΝ και ΕΞ ΕΝΟΣ ΤΡΙΑ.

10. This day my son Isaac is Eight years old. By the Western prints find acc^{o}. given by one of the Regulators of the Battle of Almanse in May. Of the Regulators

Seven killed on the spot
Two killed or died after running a little way
Eight Died of their Wounds since
Three not out of Danger May 17.

The Gov. fired in 15 Minutes, after had given them an hour for consideration. Most of them instantly retired back—only about three hundred engaged Tryon—of these not twenty killed & wounded & 20 or 30 taken. They judged they killed of Tryons Men *fifty-seven*. How different the Accounts? Tryons Acc°. & the Junto of antiamerican Myrmidons along the Continent, represented it as great an Enterprize & heroic fighting & Generalship, & the Victory as glorious as that of Gen. Wolfe at Quebec. A great Battle which lasted they said 1½ and two hours—& yet killed not twenty Men on a side. The Regulators say it lasted but half or three Qurs of an hour, & this inveloped in smoke.

This Afternoon visited by M^r^ Raynolds who arrived yesterday from Nova Scotia. He removed thither from Newport 1761 & settled at Cornwallis: where M^r^ Phelps[1] is Congreg^a^ Pastor. He tells me last year 1770 was the first Presb. Ordination ever performed in that Province. A Dutch Chh at Lunenburg had called M^r^ Brown a Dutchman to be their Minister. Where he was ordained by the Laying on of hands of the following Presbyterian Pastors who had been ordained before their settlement in Novascotia.

Rev. M^r^ Lyon of Cobequid[2]
Rev. M^r^ Secomb of Chester[3]—preached
Rev. M^r^ Murdoch of Horton[4]—gave the Charge
Rev. M^r^ Phelps of Cornwallis—gave Rt. Hand Fellowship.

M^r^ Murdoch is a *Seceeder*—yet uses Watts' Psalms, and is marrying a Daughter of M^r^ Malachi Salter of Halifax, Merchant, a Congregationalist. There is another Seceeder Minister in Nova Scotia.

D^r^ Eyers told me he was at Providence last Wednesday & viewed M^r^ Browns Thermometer. At III½ P M. it stood at 95 in the house. M^r^ Brown suspended it abroad on a post in the yard in the Sun, when it rose to 107, and thence it was said the heat of

[1] Benajah Phelps (Yale Coll. 1761). He returned to Connecticut in 1778.
[2] Of Truro: from New Jersey.
[3] John Seccombe (Harvard 1728).
[4] James Murdock, a native of Ireland. For further details of these ministers, see the Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, 2d series, iv, 70.

that day was 107 at Providence. Dr Eyres then took the Therm°. & suspended on the outside of the house at IV^{h}. in an Eastern shade when it stood at 95½. At Newport 94⅝ was the highest Altitude of that day.

The Chh at Horton, now under Mr Murdoch, was originally gathered a Congreg^{a}. Chh after the manner of New Engld by subscrib^{g} a Chh Covenant: & Mr. Fuller[1] was ordained in New Engld at their Request & sent its pastor. Mr Murdoch has altered some of its Customs—particularly has a long Communion Table—& admits by Tokens. But does not think himself obliged to all the Restrictions of the Seceders in Scotland—tho sent out by one of their Synods.

This Aft. I received a Letter Missive to be communicated to our Chh, asking us to assist in an Ecclesiastical Council at Kennedy in Windham the last Tuesday of this Month. Dated Aug. 9, 1771.

Mr Raynolds tells me Rev. Dr. More[2] of Halifax is not yet returned from soliciting Funds in Europe for the presbyterian Ministers in Nova Scotia.

I see in the Virginia Gazette, the Lower House of Assembl^{y} voted their Thanks to the Gentlemen of the Clergy who protested against the Petition for an American Bishop: now this Assembly are Episcopalians.

11. Ldsday, A.M. I preached Isai. xlix, 4. P.M. Ps. lxii, 1, 2.

12. Died wife of Lewis Bilio.

13. Inspected the Transcript of the Charter of my Congregation on Parchment for Authentication by the Governor.

15. Read Essays on 1. The nat., use & subj^{ts} of the Sacraments. 2. on Regeneration. 3. on the Means of Grace. By Rev. Jn°. Blair A M. Pastor of the Chh of *Good-will* in Prov. of N York. Printed this year. Mr Blair was formerly Professor of Divinity in Jersey College.[3] He is for having all come to the Lords Table. All baptized in Infancy are brot into the visible Chh as Members & subjects of Discipln and Treatm^{t} as Chh members accord^{g} to their states & Ages. As in believers, some require one Treatm^{t} some another—despond^{g} Saints require Comfort, all require spiritual food, wicked & visious professors censure &c—So for Infant Mem-

[1] Daniel Fuller (Yale 1762), of East Haddam, Conn., ordained June 5, 1765.

[2] From Ireland. Cf. Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, 2d series, iv, 70.

[3] Born in Ireland in 1720, and pastor in Walkill, N. Y. See Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, iii, 117–19.

bers ; they are to be taught the Doctrines of the Gospel with the closest Application to their Consciences, & are to be called upon to Dutys as they become capable, & so in course to the Lds Table, *without consider*^{g} *whether they are regenerate* or not—& in Case they neglect this or any other duty, to be disciplined. And upon this plan all baptized Parents to have their Children baptized of course, unless under Censure.

M^{r} Blair supposes it absurd to speak of a dormant Principle of Holiness in Regeneration—or to suppose that a Man may be regenerated some time before Faith : he supposes the principle & its Exercise go together, Activity & Life being of the Essence of the principle. If a man may be regenerate & holy some Minutes & hours before the Exercise of Faith, he sees not why he mayn't be months &c and even regenerated and go to hell at last. If it be said Gd will always give Faith to the regenerate, so that no regenerate person shall die without Faith ; yet this does not satisfy because the Scripture connects Salvation with Regeneration (as well as Faith, Repent^{a}, Love &c) so that when & where there is Regener^{a}, there and at that very Moment there is in the soul every Thing necessary to Salvation. Whereas if there be an intervening Moment or days or months or years between Regener^{a} & Faith, (Faith being indispensably necessary): for so long a Time a person might be *regenerate* & yet not in a State of Salvation. This at least is a part of M^{r} Blairs Train of Reasoning, tho' he has not pursued it so far as this.

He is clearly & fully for Sinners using the Means of Grace in order for obtaining Grace : tho' he thinks there are no promises to the Unregenerate. And does not think that Enmity against Gd increases with Conviction : & that a soul under a conviction of the Evil of Sin & its Punishment, & without a sight of the Excell^{y} of Holiness, may be brought to desire of Gd that he would make him holy & save him—— which *desire*, in these Circumstances (& tho' on no higher Principle) far from rendering the Sinner more odious, is *acceptable to God.*

Attended M^{r} Hopk. Lect. he preached on 2 Cor. iv, 18. This Afternoon M^{r} W^{m} Rogers jun. a Baptist Candidate preached at M^{r} Thurstons Meeting. He was educated at Rhode Isld College. This the first Time he preached publickly.[1]

[1] Born in Newport, 1751, graduated at Brown Univ. 1769. See Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, vi, 145–48.

16. Secretary Ward having signed & affixed the colony Seal to the Charter of my Congregation, three Gentlemen of the Congregª viz Mr Rob. Stevens, Major Otis & Dr Bartlett waited upon Gov. Wanton with it this Morning, who immediately signed it, & made Delivery of it according to Act of Assembly.

[Among Dr. Stiles's unbound memoranda is found the following list :—

Persons of Adult years in my Congregation Aug. 16, 1771
(Those dead or removed, Oct. 1775, are so marked.)

Timothy Alling
Philip Ackland
Job Bissel
Joseph Belcher
Joseph Belcher, jun.
William Belcher
William Bennet dead
William Bently
John Bartlett
Nathan Beebee
James Brown dead
Joseph Brown
William Barbut dead
—— Bebee rem.
Tho. Brenton dead
David Chesebrough
Benjª Church
Peleg Cary removed
John Cary
Jno. Coit dead
James Clark rem.
Samuel Crandal
Lemuel Crandal
Robert Carter
James Carter
Wm Carter
Wm Cole
Sam'l Cole
John Channing, son of Jnº Decd
Walter Channing rem.
Wm Crandal rem.
Tho. Courtane rem.
Tho. Crandal rem.
Abraham Dennis rem.
Abm. Dennis, jun. rem.
Ezekiel Dennis rem.
Benjª Doubleday rem.
Ebenr Davenport, sen. rem.
Ebenr Davenport, jun.
Isaac Dayton
Benedict Dayton rem.
Hez. Dayton rem.
Isaac Dayton, jun. left us
Charles Davins
Charles Davenport
Benjamin Ellery rem.
William Ellery
William Finch
Jno. Fryers, jun. abs.
John Finch rem.
Adam Ferguson
Thos. Finch rem.
Wm. Do., jun. abs.
Caleb Gardner
Rob. Gibbs dead
Wm Guyse Haggar
Nassau Hastie dead
Fred. Hamilton dead
Pollipus Hammond dead
Stephen Hammond. abs.
—— Hatch abs.
John Howland rem.
—— Howland left us
Joseph Hammand
Thos. Hamand
Payne Hamand rem.
Saml. Henshaw dead
Wm Howard abs.
Jno. Hamand abs.
Benjª Do. abs.
Benjª Ingraham
John Ingraham
Nathan Ingraham
Benjª King rem.

Samuel King rem.
Wm Kennicott dead
Nathan Luther left us
Henry Marchant rem.
G Miller
Miller rem.
George Mowatt abs.
Edward Murphy left us
Philip Moss
Malcomb rem.
Wm Merriss
Wm Merriss, jun. dead
Simon Newton
John Newton
Kendal Nichols dead
Jonathan Otis rem.
Nathaniel Otis rem.
Joseph Otis rem.
Wm Augustus Peck rem.
Benj. Peck abs.
John Pitman
Benja Pitman rem.
James Pitman rem.
Wm Pitman abs.
Joseph Pitman
Peter Parker rem.
Philip Peckham rem.
Ebenr Richardson
Thomas Richardson
Ebenr Richardson, jun. dead
Jacob Richardson
Daniel Russel
Ezra Stiles
Joshua Sayer rem.
Benja Sayer, jun. rem.
Joshua Sayer, jun. rem.
Lewis Sayer rem.
Robert Stevens rem.
Robert Stevens, jun. rem.
Wm Stevens rem.
John Stevens
John Stevens, jun.
Jno Simson, sen. dead
Richard Simson
—— Simson
Jacob Stockman
Jona Stoddard fam. rem.
Jos. Smith
Nath'l Sowle
Samuel Simson
Edward Simands
Jonathan Simmands, son of Edwd
Nathan Do.
Benja Sherburn dead
Henry Sherburn in Army
Ben Do. do.
Wm Symmes do.
Eleazar Trevett
Eleazar Trevett, jun. left us
Constant } abs.
John } Do
Benjamin } abs.
Samuel Treby rem.
—— Treby, son of Saml rem.
Peter Treby abs.
Wilkins Treby left us
John Topham Army
Wm Do. abs.
William Tripp fam. rem.
Elijah Tompkins left us
—— Tabor Do.
Jno. Treby, son of Jno.
Samuel Vernon
Samuel Vernon, jun.
Wm Ward Vernon. dead
William Vernon
Saml Vernon, son of Wm.
Wm Vernon, son of Wm
Ebenezer Vose
Eben'r Vose, jun. abs. Army
Wm Do. dead
Edward Do.
William Whitwell
Richard Ward left us
James Way Do
Jno Young Do
Saml Weedon, jun.
John Wood
Jno. Bartlett, jun. abs.
Thos. Newton abs.
Pitman
Jno. Pitman, son of Wo Abigail

Women Adults in my Congregation

Mary, Wife of Phil. Ackland
Lucretia, W. of Dr. Bartlett rem.
Hannah, W. of Capt. Belcher rem.
Betsy Belcher rem.
Hannah Bennet, W° rem.
Hannah, W. of W^m Bentley
Hannah Bebee, W° rem.
Mary, W. of Nathan Bebee
Hannah Beebe, jun. R.
Eliza Bennet R.
Martha, W. Job Bissel
Sarah Bissel
Susanna Bissel R
Sally Bennet R
Eliza, W. Tho. Brown
Sarah, W. James Brown
—— W. —— Brown R
Mary, W. Tho. Brown (Pitman)
Katherine, W. of Tho. Brenton R
Mary Bebee R
—— Bebee R
Abigail, W. of W^m Cornell R
Ann Carr, W°
Ann Clark, W°
Bathsheba, W. Capt. Church
Hannah, W. Jno. Cary
Mary Channing, W° rem.
Ann Channing
Ann Channing, daughter of Mary R
Betsy Channing R
Eliza Cary R
Abigail Cary R
Aged W° Cary dead
W° Chambers dead
W° Carter
Mary, W. James Carter
Mary Carter
Margaret, W. Sam. Crandal
Rebecca Crandal
Abigail Crandal, W. Joseph
Patience Do. Daugh. of Do.
Jean, W. of Crandal
Susanna, W. Lemuel Crandal
Eliza, Deborah } Crandal—Lem.
Eliza, W. Tho. Courtane dead
Hannah, W. James Clark rem.
Miriam Cole
Hannah Cole dead
Peace Clark rem.
Madam Eliza Coggeshall, W° R
Patience Church
Margaret Cheeseborough, W. David R
Alice Cary
Widow Davenport
Susanna Dyre R
Mercy Dennis R
Rebecca Dennis R
Hannah, W. Eben'r Davenp't., jun.
Rhoda Davenp't.
Suse Davenport
Mary Davis, W°
Mary Doubleday, W. of R
Mary Dayton, W. Isaac R
Deborah Dayton, W. Benedict R
Ruth Dayton, W. Hezek. R
Eliza Dayton
Lydia Dayton
Dorothy Davins, W. of Charles
Rachel Downer, W. of
Abigail, W. William Ellery
Elizabeth Ellery R
Lucy Ellery
Almy Ellery
Elizabeth Ellery, Relict of Gov. R
Mrs. Fryers, W. Jno. R
Susanna Fryers R
Rhoda Fryers R
Margaret Finch, W. W^m
Eleanor Gardner, W. Caleb
Betsy Gardner R
Eleanor Gardner, jun.
Anstis Godfrey, W. Capt. James R
Ann Gardner, W. W^m
Charity Gibbs, W. Rob.
Eleanor Gibbs
Abiel Gibbs
Sally Gardner, D. of Geo. R
Sarah Graves
Abigail Hammond
Ann Hammond R
Eliza Hamand, W. Jos.
Ann Howland, W. of R

Sarah Howland, W. of R
Abigail Hamilton, W. Fred. R
Thankful Hunt, W°
Sarah Howard, W. of abs.
Mercy Hamand R
Jeanette Heatly
Polly Heatly } left us
Tempe Heatly
Eliza House
Anstis Ingraham, W°
Ann Ingraham
Eliza Ingraham
Eliza Jones
Polly Jones
Mary King, W. Benja. R
Amy King, W. Sam'l R
Mehitabel King R
Polly King R
Honorah Kennecott, W° R
Anstis
Phebe
Eliza } Kennecott R
Lydia
Judith Luther, W. Nathan
Eliza More, W. David R
Rebecca Mowatt, W. of dead
Mrs. Malcom R
—— Malcom R
—— Miller, W. dead
—— Miller
Mary Merriss, W. W^m
Isabella Merriss
W° Murphy } left us
—— Murphy, W.
Agnes Moss, W.
Ann Newton, W° dead
Mary Newton, W. Sim.
Patty Newton R
Betsy Newton R
Mary Newton R
Sarah Nicols, W. Kendal abs.
Ann Nicols, W. Geo. R
Abigail Newton, W. Jno.
Abigail Nicols R
Katherine Otis, W. Jona. R
Polly Otis
Susanna Otis R
Sarah Oldham
Mary Peck, W. Aug. R
Polly Peck R
Mary Pitman, W. Jno. Esq.
Eliza Pitman
Polly Pitman
Hannah Price, W.
Abigail Potter, W. R
Eliza Parker, W. R
Mary Peckham, W° R
Mary Peckham, jun.
Abigail Pitman, W. Benj. R
Abigail Pitman, W° R
Susanna Pitman
Rebecca Petteface
Esther Phyllips
Eliza Pratt
Hannah Preston
—— Pitman, D. Sam.
Rebecca Ryder, W°
Rebecca
Patience
Mary } Ryder dead
Kate
Eliza Richardson, W. Tho.
Abigail Richardson, W. Jacob
Mary Robinson, W°
Sarah Rumrill, W° R
Sarah Roland, W. Barthol.
Desire Robinson R
Hanna Richardson, W. Eben., jun.
Anstis Sayer, W. Deacon R
Betsy Sayer R
Sarah Sayer, W. Benj. R
Rebecca Sayer, W. Joshua R
Eliza Anstis Stevens, W. Rob. R
Abigail Stevens R
Lucy Sherburn, W. Benj R
Hannah Sherb. R
Eleanor Sherb. R
Mary Searing, Relict of Pastor
Sarah Searing
Bathsheba Searing
Eliza Stiles, W. of Pastor dead
Eliza Stiles, jun.
Eliza Stevens, W. Jno.
Mary Simonds, W. Edw.

Mercy Sylvester, W°
Abigail Sowle, W.
Mary Symes, W. W^m
Mary Simson
Eliza Simson
Mary Spinney, W°
Mary Stoddard, W. Jon^a R
Suse Sylvester
Penelope Stelle, W° R
—— Stockman, W. Jacob
Martha Smith, W. Jos. R
W° Sherman
W° Bethiah Bennet R
—— D. of Stockman
W° Townsend
Betsy Vernon left us
Wife Jno. Wood
Do. Sam'l Treby R
Anstis Treby
Wife Wilk. Do.

About 200 Women
164 Men
364

Left at the Flight, 22 Oct., 1775
about 60 Men
90 Women
150]

18. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Job xiv, 12. And communicated a Letter Missive inviting this Chh to sit in Council at Windham.

19. This Afternoon my Wife sat to M^r King for her Picture.[1] M^r Ellis of Compton[2] here. He told me a story of an Event formerly on the Cape, I think at Barnstable. Two Brethren of the Chh had unhappily got into a Lawsuit, & in prosecuting it had become guilty of such Indiscretions & broken peace, as that it came into the Chh—& seemed impossible to reconcile. Two other Brethren of that or another Chh observing it, marvelled that such irreconcileable Enmity should arise among Christs Disciples for a Lawsuit—& were confident they could go to Law & not quarrel. They make the wicked Attempt: & for sake of Trial commenced a Lawsuit one with another. But they soon embroiled their Spirits, and the Thing proceded & ended in total Breach of Friendship and most irreconcileable Enmity. Dangerous to tempt Satan, & try our own strength!

20. The *Medea* of *Seneca* gives acc° of the Voyage to Colchis after the Golden Fleece: in a Chorus is sung a hymn in celebration of the Benefits of Navigation, especially in exploring Countries & transplating Colonies: so that the Indian is transplanted to the Araxis, & the Persian upon the Elb & Rhine. Then the hymn closes with this prediction:

[1] Now in possession of her great-granddaughter, Mrs. Charles C. Foote, of New Haven.

[2] Rev. Jonathan Ellis (Harvard 1737), of Little Compton.

MRS. ELIZABETH (HUBBARD) STILES

From a Portrait painted by Samuel King in 1771

——— venient Annis
Secula seris, quibus Oceanus
Vincula Rerum laxet, & ingens
Pateat Tellus, Tiphysque *novos*
Detegat orbes, nec sit Terris
Ultima Thule.

This day Daught. Ruth six years old.

21. Our Savior seems to forbid Divorce in all Cases but one, viz, Fornication or Adultery. But the apostle Paul 1 Cor. vii, 25, gives another Case wherein a Separation is right. *But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A B^r or S^r is not under Bondage in such Cases.* Idolatry.

In Evening monthly Meeting of the Chh at B^r Hammonds. I discoursed on Isai. v, 1.—My Beloved hath a Vineyard in a very fruitful Hill. Next at Sister Peckhams last Wednesd^y of September. There were 57 B^r & Sisters present at this Meet^g it being a pleasant Evening. I think we never had so many before at a monthly meeting. We seemed to have the presence of Christ with us in our Solemnity. Gd grant we may improve in the divine Life under all his Cultivations. I again read to the Brethren & Sisters the Letter missive from five Aggrieved Brethren of the second Chh in Windham calling an ecclesiastical Council there on last Tuesday of this Month. There were 14 Brethren present—of which two spake against sending, & seven spake for sending, I myself discovering a Disinclination, but told the Chh I would acquiesce in what they tho't best. On putting the Vote to send, all voted but two; on putting the Negative they did not Vote—so the Vote passed Nem. con. The second vote was that B^r Bartlett & B^r Peleg Cary accompany the Pastor as Delegates. Voted unanimously—the two Brethren joyning the others in this Vote. The Sisters were present & one of them spake once: but the Brethren only voted.

22. Attended M^r Hopk. Lect. he preached on Ps. 66. 18. If I regard Iniq^y in my heart &c. The Discourse was designed to lay a found^a for every one to make this Conclusion that no praying antecedent to Conversion can be acceptable to God. This I don't believe.

23. This Afternoon visited by Deacon James Barker of Baptist Chh in this T^o under Elder Gardner Thurston. He tells me of the Members of their Chh the Men are about one Third & the Women Two Thirds:—that the thursdy Meet^g before the sacram^t

is for Business & Discipline; when the Elder & six Brethren, or seven Brethren & more may transact Business. Some have lately objected & said that they ought not to proceed without a Majority of the Chh present—and that this Majority should include the Sisters. On which has arisen the Question whether Sisters have a right to vote in the Chh. Now the Deacon says they alledge that in a memorable Controversy of 2 or 3 Brethren with Elder Eyres in this Chh perhaps about 1750 or 1747, on a vote whether Elder Eyres[1] should be dismissed, the *Sisters generally voted* & it was carried that he should not be dismissed. M[r] Green &c &c. urged or objected, it was done by the Sisters vote; & it was replied there was also a Majority of the Brethren in the Vote. The Deacon (who was Elected & ordained 1769 or 1770)[2] says the Sisters Voted at the Election of Deacons—three chosen at the same Time. Farther, that the Sisters as well as the Brethren are present at the Examination of persons offering themselves for Baptism & Communion: & the Sisters ask any Questions as well as the Brethren. There is no vote by uplifted hands in Admissions—but the Elder turns to all & asks, whether they are satisfied? and if there is no objection, the Time of Baptism is appointed. But this is conducted in such a manner as not to settle the Question of the Sisters Vote: tho' in this Case they vote as much as the Brethren. But another Instance is this, M[r] Manning upon leaving Warren & settling with the College at Providence, desired to be admitted a Member in the Baptist Chh there. It was not agreeable to Elder Windsor who foresee &c.[3] However the Vote was put in the Chh & carried for his admission: but the *Sisters generally voted in it.* Elder Windsor asked the Opinion of the next Baptist Association, *whether the Sisters had a right to vote in Chh Meetings?* But the Association declined considering the Question, because they said they would leave every Chh to its own usages as to Admissions. On the whole:—it appears plaine to me that it is a Usage & practiced Principle among the Baptists of this Colony, (especially the two antient Chhs of Newport & Providence under Hands) to admit the Sisters to equal Votes in the Chh meetings, & this by *Lifting up of*

[1] Nicholas Eyres, born in Wiltshire, England, 1691, came to New York City in 1715, and to Newport in 1741. He died in office here in 1759. Dr. Thomas Eyres (Yale 1754) was his son.

[2] See this Diary, April 28, 1769.

[3] Cf. this Diary, May 3, 1770.

Hands. In the fifth-day Meetings before Sacrament, the Sisters stay & hear—& Deacon Barker, says, sometimes ask Questions; & frequently when a Vote is called, some few of the Aged Sisters Lift up Hands with the Brethren, or walk with them one side or the other, when they shew their Minds by Division. This he has seen. But the younger sisters keep their places and say nothing. And as votes are not frequent—so there is usually an appearance as if the sisters only sat & heard, but had no Voice: & probably their Voting is growing into Disuetude—so that the usage may be intirely dropt in another Generation in these old as well as in the new Churches.

As to the Congregationall Chhs I never knew or read of the Sisters voting: they often stay with the Brethren & see & hear what is transacted, but dont even speak in the Church. Nor in admissions is their Consentment to be taken, when the Vote is put. But upon the principle that there can be no vote unless every Brother consented, the Consent of every Sister may be required. It is said by some no person ought to be rec^{d} to sit down at the Table, unless every Member could have true Fellowship with him: This is said even by some who would not allow the sisterhood to vote: but inconsistently.

25. Lordsday A M. I preached on Ps. cxii, 1, and P M. 2 Thess. ii, 16, 17, and notified the Sacrament of the Lords Supper the next Ldsday; but the sacramental Lecture to be omitted as I expect to be absent on an Ecclesiastical Council. This day my Daughter Mary is four years old.

26. This day M^{r} Hopkins & I sat out on a Journey for Windham, accompanied with D^{r} Bartlet a Delegate from my Chh & Mess^{rs}. Antony & Dennison Delegates from M^{r} Hop. Chh.

27. [This day Rev. M^{r} Kelly & Wife arrived here from Philadelphia.] Assembled in an Ecclesiastical Council at Kennedy[1] consisting of the Elders & Messengers of four Chhs. The Council consisted of Eleven members present, i. e, four Pastors & 7 Messengers. We formed this day, & chose M^{r} Hopk. Moderator & M^{r} Leonard Scribe: & appointed the next day for hearing. This Council was called not by the Pastor & Chh, but by five aggrieved Brethren of the Chh, to consider Accusations against the Pastor. We found that the Chh was neither on Saybrook nor Camb. platforms, yet considered itself Congregational. It was gathered June

[1] See above, June 16, 1771.

5, 1723 when Rev. W^m^ Billings[1] its first Pastor was ordained—— & it was considered as being then on Sayb. platform, the Pastor early claim^g^ a Negative in Chh. Votes. This produced an early opposition. And the Pastor was obliged to lead the Chh in 1724, to vote "that the sacred Scriptures was their only Rule of Chh Discipline & Gov^t^" or to this Effect. M^r^ Billgs died 1733: and Rev. M^r^ Mosely[2] the present pastor was ord. May 15 1734. He early claimed this Exercise of negative; for by Copy of a Chh Vote in 1736 certified by him it appears that he then entered his neg. or Concurrence. About 1743 he was disgusted with Consociation Power, & upon find^g^ the above Vote of 1724, he expressed a satisfact. to some Brethren that the Chh was not on Sayb. platform, add^g^ he thot God was eminently with that Chh in lead^g^ them to that Vote. A few years after he altered his Sentiments & resumed the Negative ever since. The Chh consists of between 50 & 60 B^r^. most displeased with this negative yet esteem^g^ their pastor an eminently holy & godly minister acquiesced in it. Half a dozen or more openly opposed it but in vain. At length they meditated an Expedient viz, Chusing a Ruling Elder or Elders as a Ballance to the power of the Teaching Elder. At the same Time enter^g^ into Articles of Complaint to the Chh ag^t^ the Pastor for sundry Exercises of this Negative, & for suddenly dissolv^g^ Chh meet^gs^, & for not call^g^ Chh meet^gs^ upon Request of a number of B^r^. &c. &c. &c. The Pastor would not suffer these complaints to come to the Chh. The aggrieved called a Council in 1769 who advised to apply for a mutual Council. The pastor & Chh (exclusive of the aggrieved) thereupon called (not the Consociation) but a Council of the Chhs of Uxbridge, Woodstock, (Leon^ds^) Lebanon first, Preston second, &c., & in the Letters missive limited the Council to consider only the Accus^a^. brot by the Pastor against the aggrieved, but not their Accus^a^ ag^t^ the Pastor. The Pastors Accus^a^ was founded on a Paper of Complaint & Accus^a^ ag^t^ himself laid into the Chh by the aggrieved, w^c^ he said was scandalous, contemptuous & censurable. N. B. For this paper he had led the Chh to lay the aggrieved B^n^ under Censure. The Council cleared the B^n^ & advised the Chh to withdraw the censure: w^c^ they did. Perhaps here the aggrieved ought to have rested, especially the Judg^t^ of the Council must have been founded on a Decision of the

[1] Yale 1720.

[2] Samuel Moseley (Harvard 1729), died in office 1791.

Justness of their Accusations. However they insisted to have their Accusations considered by Council & called us. We could upon the same principles have cleared them again, & adjudged them to have supported their Accusations. But we defered it. We disapproved of the severe & bitter Expressions against the pastor in the Brethrens papers of Charge &c which they might have calmly supported without. One of the aggrived is removed to an adjoyn^{g} parish of Westminster in Cant^{y} where a Chh was gathered last year, & intended to have been embodied in this Chh. But Mr Mosely hastily brought on a Trial of him in the Chh: the Brother offered to submit to a Trial by the Chh unsubjected to the pastors negative, and delivered in his Accusations ag^{t} the pastor with severe Expressions but all amount^{g} to a bold & firm Denial of & Protestation against this pastoral Negative: the Chh voted to proceed with their Pastor. Upon which s^{d} Brother left the Meet^{g} refusing Trial. Immediately on w^{c} the pastor led the Chh to vote him guilty of Contempt of that auth^{y} w^{c} Christ had placed in the Chh, & voted the paper scandalous, & thereupon Excommunicated him. This was I think in the Fall of 1770. The day before our Council met the Pastor went out of the Parish, leaving a letter for us. We advised a mutual Council, & adjourned to last Tuesdy Oct^{o} to be dissolved of Course if s^{d} council met.

30. Returned to Newport.

31. I find by the Western prints that the Number of Regulators in N^{o} Car^{o} to whom have been tendered & who have taken the Oath of Allegiance amounts to above *Six Thousand.* Now the number of Taxables in 1764 were about 24 Thousand inclusive of Negroes, & the Souls not quite four Times as many.[1] Suppose 24,000 men Whites, it seems the Regulators one Quarter at least. In Truth all the Province except the Crown officers & Connexions, are in heart Regulators.

An Ordin^{a} Council convened at Abington in Massach. the beginning of June last, for ord^{g} M^{r} Niles. A Charge of 29 Articles was bro't against him, chiefly the Errors of the new Divinity as tis called. The Council refused to ordain him.[2]

[1] The population of North Carolina in 1764 was really about 147,000; in 1771 about 218,000.

[2] The Rev. Samuel Niles (Princeton Coll. 1769) was finally ordained at Abington on Sept. 25, 1771, and died in office in 1814.

This day I conversed with Widow Penfield of Bristol who told me she was æt. 94. She was not born in Bristol, but came there 84 years ago being æt. 10. when with the rest of her fathers Family, she was baptized by the Rev[d] Samuel Lee, whom she well remembers. She is a Communicant in the Chh of Bristol. M[r] Hopkins told me in Coming from the Council that he should be fifty years old about a Month hence.

Sept.

1. Lordsday A M. I published Ely Evans and Eliza. Cranston, & preached on Cant. ii, 3. Then administered the Lords Supper to 65 Communicants. P M. I preached on 2d Cor. v, 14, 15—baptized two Infants—& notified catechis[g] the Children & Negroes next Tuesday at V[th] P M.

3. Memoir of the Family of *Pabodie* as I received it from Deacon Pabody of Newport.

William Pabodie & Elizabeth Alden [one of the first Child. born at Plymouth,] were married Dec[r] 26, 1644. He came out of England & settled first at Plymouth; afterwards removed & was among the first Settlers of Saconet or Little Compton perhaps about 1680. For many years he kept up the Lordsday Worship in his house where most of the settlers attended—by praying Reading & singing: till about 1700 when they got a preacher. He was a very pious & exemplary Man: became Deacon of the Chh. He always sat with the Minister in the pulpit (tho' not as Elder). He was with his Son W[m] in the Foundation of the Chh in Saconet at its Gathering in 1704. Of which Chh he himself & afterwards his Son William Pabodie—& afterwards his Grandson W[m] Pabodie (& I think another Grandson, viz. Joseph Pabodie) were Deacons. These are all dead. But another of his Grandsons, viz. Benjamin Pabodie, born 1717 is now living an exemplary Deacon of the first Congregational Chh in Newport Rh. Island: from whom I have this Account. The Children of William I. who died Dec. 13, 1707, æt. about 84. [His Wife died æt. 92 circa. M[r] Eben. Davenp[t][1] an aged Member of my Chh knew them both.]

2 Elizabeth Pabodie was born Apr. 24, 1647
1 John Pabodie was born Oct. 4, 1645, died without Issue
Mary Pabodie D[o] Aug. 12, 1648

[1] Ebenezer Davenport, son of Jonathan, born in Dorchester, Mass., Sept. 2, 1691.

Marcy Pabodie	Janry. 21, 1649
Martha Pabodie	Febry. 24, 1650
Priscilla Pabodie	Nov. 16, 1652
Priscilla Pabodie 2	Janry. 15, 1653
Sarah Pabodie	Aug. 7, 1656
Ruth Pabodie	Jany 27, 1658
Rebecca Pabodie	Oct. 10, 1660
Hannah Pabodie	Oct 16, 1662
William Pabodie	Nov. 24, 1664
13 Ruth Pabodie	Apr. 3, 1667

William Pabodie II & Judith Tilden[1] married June 27, 1693. Their Children

Elizabeth Pabodie	born	Apr. 10, 1698
John Pabodie		Feb. 2, 1699
William Pabodie		Feb. 21, 1701
Rebecca Pab.		Feb. 29, 1703
Priscilla Pab.		March 14, 1705
Judith Pabodie		Jany. 23, 1707
Joseph Pabodie		July 26, 1709
Mary Pabodie		Apr. 14, 1712

William Pabodie II. & Elizabeth Peck Widow of Jon^{a} Peck were married March 20, $17\frac{15}{16}$ of whom was born

Benjamin Pabodie b. Nov. 25, 1717. Deacon at Newport. His Mother died 14 of Dec. following.

This day I finished Transcribing M^{rs} Hutchinsons Trial before Boston Chh 1638, from an original MS.[2] And at V^{h} P M. I catechised 70 Children & Negroes.

4. Reviewing MSS. of Rev. Rich^{d} Mather. [This day Commencm^{t} at Providence.]

5. I was told last week that M^{r} Hayes, a Jew of Philad^{a}, was lately converted to Christianity, was baptized by Rev. Morgan Edwards & become a member of the Baptist Chh at Philadelphia. M^{r} Hays Brother lives here in Newport. Two days ago I asked him about it. He said he knew nothing of it, & did not believe it: & added, if his B^{r} had become a Xtian it was only to answer his Ends, he was not sincere, for he never knew one sincere in changing his Religion and becoming Christian—& added there were

[1] Daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Little) Tilden, of Marshfield, born 1670.

[2] This is printed in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 2d series, iv, 159–91.

many covert Xtian Jews in Spain & Portugal—& that the Jew blood was spread among them all—& that it could be proved that the King of Spain or Portugal was of Jew Extract. But I suppose the Thing is true, for M^r^ Edwards is now here at Commencm^t^ at Providence, and told this story in Town last Week. It is said that the Mother of M^r^ Hays (the Family lived in N. York) once became a Xtian but afterwards renounced Xtianity for Judaism.

A third Congreg^a^ Chh was gathered this Summer in Roxbury[1] near Boston, & D^r^ Pemberton administered the Lds Supper to it. Here the Rev. W^m^ Gordon late from London officiates—the pple having agreed with him for one year. I attended M^r^ Hopk. Ev^g^ Lect. Ps. lxii, 8.

6. M^r^ Jabez Dennison now Schoolmaster here is just returned from a Visit to his Father in Killingly. I desired him to inquire of his Father &c. He tells me his Father gave him this Account[2]

[1] Now the First Church in Jamaica Plain, Unitarian: organized Dec. 11, 1770.

[2] Dr. Stiles subsequently received the following letter. The writer of it died in Pomfret, Conn., in 1787.

KILLINGLY Sept: 25^th^ 1771

DEAR SON, I Receivd yours Dated Sept. 14: 1771 in the which you informe me: that you are in helth it is Like wise So with us at present: thanks be Given to God therefor: you informe me that it is the Desire of Doct. Stiles that I should Give some Short acco^t^: of my nativity: and Life. I shall therefore first Speak Something about my anchasters. Edward Denison my Great Grandfathers Father Lived in the town of hartford in England: he moved into New England I think A: D 1638. Brought 3 Sons with him (viz.) Edward, George, & Daniel: he Dwelt in Rocksbury there he Setled. Edward: George at New London: Daniel at Ipswich: George was my Great Grand Father he Returned to England in the year 1647: and when the war Brok out in the Regin of Charles the first: between the king & parlement he was Comander in one of Crumels troops: after the war was over he Returned to New England and Setled at Stoningtown: had 3 Sons born John William and George: he was a Congrega^l^: man by profession, his Eldest Son John was my Grandfather. he Setled at Stoningtown about the year 1676. this Capt George Denison and Capt Avery in the time of the Indine war made Several Expeditions in all which at those Severall times they killed and took two hundred and Eighty of the Enemy: these Expeditions were within the Space of one year: in all which time they Lost none neither by Sword or Sickness: his Son my Grandfather afore mentioned had Six Sons (viz.) John George Robert Will^m^ Daniel & Samuel. Robert was my Father: he was Setled at Stoningtown. I was born in the year 1709, and was (as my Father informed me) Baptized that year by the Rev^d^ Mr. James Noyes who was then minister of that place. I was brought up or taught in the Congrega^t^ principels the which I made Choise of to be my own and (as I thought) Joyned to Such a Chh untill I found to the Contrary. For in the year 1742 those Laws in Connecticut were in force Conserning any persons preaching or Exhorting in

—that he was originally a Member or Communicant in M^r^ Jewits Chh in New London,[1] which is pædobaptist: that he was settled in the Edge of Colchester, & yet attended M^r^ Jewits Ministry. It so happened that he had not procured his two oldest Children to be baptized. Latter End of 1740 he had another born, this Schoolmaster. This was at the Beginng of the religious stir, with w^ch^ M^r^ Denison was much carried away, & became awaked to his duty to get his Children baptized. In 1741 or 1742 there was a Law in Connecticut prohibit^g^ any Minister from preach^g^ or performing any part of the min. office out of his own parish, on penalty of loosing a legal right to his Salary. M^r^ Little the pastor of the parish in Colchester where M^r^ Dennison was an Opposer &c & so M^r^ Denison could not in Conscience apply to him to baptize his Children. But he applied to M^r^ Jewit, M^r^ Pumroy of Hebron, & M^r^ Wheelock of Lebanon, all in neighbor^g^ parishes, & whom M^r^ Denison accounted

Publick without the Consent of the minister of the parish and majior part of the Chh: and the Setled ministers if found Breaking Said Law were to forfit their Saleries. So that they were bound by parish Lines: and I Dwelling Remote from the Chh where I Belonged in a nother parish and when I Desired Baptism for my Children I was Disappointed: the parish Line was in the ministers way and when I tould how Large the Commition was that Christ Gave to his minister the Great thing was the Loss of the Salery if the Laws were Broken: that when I was Denied Baptism for my Children I Began to Question whether the minister himself Believed he had any warrant from the word of God to Baptize Infants and So I tould him and I came to this Conclution my Self: that if I Could find no Command: in the word of God for it I would not have my Children Baptized and upon the whole I made profession of Believers Baptism in the year 1743 being by Denomination a five principle Bap: and I Differd in nothing from the Congregational But only in the mode & Subject of Baptism. I was Called on probation to a peopel at ashford and after I had improved with them to thire Satisfaction I was Called to be thire pastor and Did answer the Call in the affermitive and was ordained over Said Chh by Eben^r^ Molton Elder of a Chh at brimfeild and Doct^r^ Green Elder of a Chh at Lister: and tho: I thought my principels were according to Scripture: yet I was ferefull that I omitted my Duty to my Children which Caused me oft to Serch the word of God and to Beg of him that he would Lead me into all and the whole of my Duty: and after I had passed through many tryals about my Children: I Began to think whether the Infints of Beleiving parents were in fact Debared frome the External Seal of Baptism: I thought with my Self if that was the Case our Children in this Day of Gospel Light was in a more Sad Condition than the Children under the Law: they were Surcumsised: and was this a priviledge thought I? and one part of the Blessing of Abraham: how was it Come on those Gentiles

[1] Rev. David Jewett (Harvard 1736) was ordained over the North Church in New London, now the church in Montville, 1739, and died in office in 1783.

regenerate & converted. But they declined to baptize &c, About this Time he fell into Acquaint[a] with Baptists & examined the Scriptures & concluded against Infant Baptism. He had begun to exhort & preach before this: & soon became a Baptist, & preached to a small Baptist Chh in & about Ashford. Over this Chh *he was ordained Pastor*[1] *by the Laying on of the Hands of Elder Moulton of Brimfield* & others; which Elder Moulton had first baptized M[r] Denison by Immersion. It is said Elder Moulton was ordained by a Baptist Elder from Boston. M[r] Denison had removed & settled his Fam[y] at Mansfield, (a main Collection of New Light Separates being there), & thence itinerated & went to Ashford adjoining. He continued a Baptist but a little while, a year or two or so; & upon further Inquiry judged himself mistaken & renounced his Baptist Principles. But continued to itinerate & preach round about among the separate Meetings which began to be formed 1744 or sooner.

The one half of the pædob. Chh of Canterbury became a separate Chh, at the Ordin[a] of Rev. M[r] Cogswell 1744 over the other half.

that Deny Infant Baptism? and while I was Contemplating on these things that pasage of Scripture Came into my mind in Gal: 4: 28: now we Brethren as Isaac was are the Children of Promise: I now Concluded from what I understood by this text that the Blessing of Abraham was Come on the Gentiles in the whole of it internal & external and if I Being a Beleiver was become Abrahams Son What had I Done to testify by my practice that I was Such a one. Abrahams Son Isaac Dedicated his Children to God in an ordinance But I had Done Quite the Reverse: it would be to Lengthy to tell Here what I went through about the affair But I have thus much to Say that it was Gods word that Convinced me of my Error and Led me into the truth: I went to my friends the Baptis and informed them what Light I had Received from the word they tould me that it was not a bar to hinder our Communion But that I Could not properly be acounted a Baptis Elder unless I would rebaptize persons—But they were willing I should Injoy the Liberty of my own faith and I was Dismist. octo 9 1745 the Congre Chh at mansfield began I was chosen by the Chh to Assist in the ordaining thire Elder Strong gave him his Charge in the Same Year the Elders and Deacons were ordained. Sept 10 1746 I was Sent from the Chh at mansfield to assist in the ordanation of Solomon Pain of Canterbury & Thos Stevens of Plainfield and Did Give Each of them their Charge M[r] Pain was ordained the 10th Day and M[r] Stevens the 11th Day of the X month . . .

Rev[d] and Dear Sr I have answered a few Quest in the things you Sent to me for But meny of them I Could not answer. . . .

So I am Yours to Serve

Tho[s] Denison

[1] In November, 1743.

A second separate Chh in those parts was gathered at Mansfield Oct 9. 1745: And this Chh chose John Hovey Teaching Elder, who Feb. 174$^{6}/_{6}$ was ordained by prayer & laying on of the Hands of Thomas Denison formerly Baptist Elder, Jn° Austin & Matthew Smith Laymen; at the Same Time said Smith & Denison were made Ruling Elders, & s^{d} Austin & Shubeal Dimick made Deacons of s^{d} Chh at Mansfield. There were eight Ordin^{a} of this kind among the Separates this year 1746 at most of which M^{r} Denison assisted.

At length a sep. Chh was formed at Newint,[1] which called M^{r} Denison to the Office of Teacher. Some Doubt as to his Ordin^{a} when a Baptist—whereupon he was reordained by Mess^{rs} Hovey &c &c persons whom he himself had ordained. This was about 1747. M^{r} Denison hereupon immediately baptized his Children of which he had four living or more: s^{d} Scholm^{r}. one, who thinks he was about six years old, & the oldest child about four year older than himself. He remembers his Baptism, & that his Father performed it by Sprinkling. M^{r} Denison after some years left this Chh, which afterwards coalescing with their old Light Neighbors united in calling Rev. Jesse Ives of Academic Education their present Pastor, unless lately dismissed.[2] Since this M^{r} Denison removed —& is now settled at Killingly & preaches to a pædobaptist separate Chh there.

I find an Acco^{t} I had from the mouth of Rev^{d} Samuel Maxwell formerly a Baptist Elder, but for about 18 years past or since 1753 a pædobaptist. He was born 1688 & is now living. Among other Baptist Ordinations of which he gave me an account last Spring, I find he gave me this Acc° of Elder Moultons ordin^{a} at which Elder Maxwell himself assisted. Elder Ebenezer Moulton was ordained Elder of the Baptist Chh in Brimfield on the 4th Day of Nov. 1741 by the Laying on of the Hands of

Elder Jn° Callender of Newport, preached 2 Tim. 2.2.
Elder Sam^{l} Maxwell of Newport.
Elder Benj^{a} Marsh of Sutton.
Elder Jeremy Condy of Boston.

M^{r} Jn° Callender of Newport was ordained about 1731 by his Uncle Elder Elisha Callender of Boston & M^{r} Sam^{l} Maxwell then

[1] Newent, a parish in the present town of Lisbon, Conn.

[2] Mr. Ives (Yale 1758) was called in 1766 to a parish contained principally in the present town of Sprague (formerly part of Lisbon).

Deacon & no others & M^r^ Maxwell told me. Elder Elisha Callender was ordained Pastor a Bapt. Chh in B^o^ by 3 pædobaptist Elders viz—D^r^ Increase & D^r^ Cotton Mathers & Rev M^r^ Webb of Boston, no baptist Elder or Lay Brother assisting in Ordination. [I have this Ordin^a^ Sermon by D^r^ Mather in print.] So that Elder Moultons ord. may be traced thro' M^r^ Callender to Presb. Ordination. M^r^ Maxwell[1] was ordained Teaching Elder of a Baptist Chh at Swanzy by *Elder Wheaton* Teacher of the same Chh, Elder Comer of the Bapt Chh in Rehoboth & Deacon Kingsly Apr. 18. 1733. In 1739 he was dismissed from that Chh partly for some scruples about the Sabbath & partly for being too charitable to the Presbyterians. From 1739 to 1745 he lived chiefly at Newport, & preached both at the Sabb. & other Chhs Bapt. & Presb. in Newport, Westerly &c &c &c and in his Travels he constantly preached & baptized, particul^y^ in 1741 1742 1743 I find in his MS. a List of 15 or more Baptisms by him. So tho' he had not a pastoral Charge of a Chh in 1741 yet he considered himself & acted as a Minister of X, & was received as an Elder by the Elders that joyned with him in Elder Moultons ord. in 1741. The M^r^ Callenders & M^r^ Condy were educated at Harvard College & in great Reputation with the Congregational pædobaptist Ministers. Elder Wheaton was probably ordained by Elder Luther Teacher of the same Chh. Elder Luther was ordained July 22. 1685 by Elder Hull of Beverly and Elder Emblin of Boston, & died 1717. æt 80.

7. In 1670 [or Feb 16. 166$^{9}/_{70}$] Rev. Tho^s^ Thatcher late Pastor of Weymouth, was *Reordained* Pastor of 3^d^ Chh in Boston, by the Laying on of the hands of Rev. Mess^rs^ Allen of Dedham, Shephard of Charlest^n^ & Torrey of Weymoth. The Chh of Cambridge had no Pastor at this Time, but sent 3 Delegates to this Ordin^a^ Council, one of which was president Chauncy who began the Ordination with prayer at the Meetinghouse. He had been ord. by a Bp in Engld & silenced for Puritanism, came to N. E. & was a dozen years Pastor of the Chh at Scituate, where he preached, *baptized* &c till 1651 circa when he was chosen presd^t^ of Harv. Coll. & was such at this Ordination of his Pupil M^r^ Thatcher.[2] He was a member of Chh of Cambridge, not Pastor nor Elder. The Rev^d^ Josiah Flint was ord. Pastor or Teacher of Dorchester Dec^r^ 27,

[1] See also this Diary, May 28, 1769.

[2] For this ordination, see Hill's *Hist. of the Old South Church, Boston*, i, 122–25, 159–60.

1671. President Chauncy was again sent by the Chh of Camb. to this Ordin[a] and acted officially—he gave the Right Hand of Fellowship to M[r] Flint—as M[r] Bowman the present pastor of Dorch. informs me by Letter this year. Now the *Fellowship* at ordinations is twofold in the constant understand[g] of the Congregationalists—Fellowship of the Chhs—& Fellowship in the ministerial office. So far as Presid[t] Chauncy acted by way of address to the Brethren of the Chh, declaring the Fellowship with them, he may be considered as empowered by & acting in the Name of the Delegates of the Chhs:—but in address[g] the ministerial Fellowship to the ordained Pastor or receiv[g] him into the Number of Elders & Fellow Laborers in the Vinyard of Christ, he assumed the ministerial Character or *acted as an Elder a Fellow Laborer himself.* I suppose he considered himself as invested with Power to *ordain* Elders in any Chhs to his Death, whether he himself had the Pastorate of a Chh or not: and that he had power to baptize, & administer the Lds Supper at any Time if desired thereto. The Chh of Dedham refused to send to M[r] Thatchers Ordination 1670: yet their pastor Rev. M[r] Allin went to it tho' not sent by his Chh. At the Desire of B[o] 3[d] Chh M[r] Allin sat in the Ord. Council & laid on hands, & gave the Charge to M[r] Thatcher. There were but four Ministers present viz Presid[t] Chauncy, Mess[rs] Allin, Shephd, & Torry—the three last at the Desire of the Chh laid on Hands—Presid[t] Chauncy did not lay on hands; tho' he began the Ordination by public Prayer. I conclude it was a little doubtful how far the president should be considered as retaining his presbyterial or Official Character as an Officer in the Chh of Gd; tho I believe he himself was clear. But at M[r] Danforths[1] ordin[a] next year he acted more officially in a part which has never been performed in the N. E. Chhs by a Lay Delegate, that I know of.

In 1642 M[r] Tho[s]. Carter[2] was ordained Pastor of the new gathered Chh in Woburn, by Laying on of the hands of two Lay Brethren of the Chh not Elders, in the presence of Mess[rs]. Wilson, Cotton, Shephard, Eliot, Mather &c & under their Direction, one of s[d] Ministers continuing in prayer after s[d] Brethren had laid on hands. That Chh had no Elders, nor Brethren very suitable for such an action. It was deliberated by the Council whether some of their

[1] Error for (Rev. Josiah) Flynt.
[2] See also this Diary, March 6, 1781.

Ministers should lay on Hands, & determined not to be expedient as it would seem to introduce a Dependency of Chhs.

8. Ldsdy. A M. I pub. Banns of Ely Evans &c. preached Jo° xv, 24. P.M. Eccles. xi, 9, 10, at the Desire of Sally Crandal æt. 16. under Imprisonment for a capital Crime. She was present in the Congregation attended with an officer. Tho' so young has had 2 Children illegitimate & at different times—both at full Maturity—but dead: yet under such Circumstances of Violence as raised Suspicions of Murder. . . . . This day M^r^ Hopkins administered the Lds Supper to his Church.

9. Reading Rev. Richd Mathers MSS. This Even^g^ went to the Synagogue, New Years Eve.

10. This is Newyears Day with the Jews. The first Ldsdy this month, Rev. M^r^ Rowland of Providence at the Sacram^t^ told his Chh that he did suppose this was the last Time he should administer the Lords Supper to them—as he was necessitated to meditate a Removal for want of Subsistence. The Chh & their pastor were mutually & deeply affected. He sat out the day after Commencem^t^ on a Journey to visit his Friends in Connecticut & took himself another Situation, expecting to be absent three sabbaths at least: & sent to me to endeavor supply^g^ his pulpit one of them. Last Ldsday, two Baptist Ministers preached in his pulpit at the Desire of the Committee viz, Young M^r^ Rogers of Newport, & Rev. M^r^ Ganoe[1] of New York. A Gentleman of the Congreg^a^ tells me that the Congreg^a^ have met & come into such agreem^ts^ about support^g^ their pastor that tis hoped he will continue. This pædobaptist Congregation, in the beginning of the year 1770, consisted of fifty whole Families or more, and 13 half fam. or more, besides a number of single young Men & Women scattering: as I took a List from M^r^ Rowlds mouth upon a cursory Recollection. From which & from my own Observ^a^ when occasionally preaching in it, I judge the Congregation to be equal to sixty five or 70 Families at least. They are able, if Gd gives them a heart, to maintain the Ministry. They agreed to give M^r^ Rowld £100. L. M. per ann. & House to live in. He has received but about £50. per ann. About a dozen Men give liberally—as D^r^. Jabez Bowen £6. L.M. D. Gov. Sessions £5. D^r^ Eph. Bowen £5. Judge Nightingale & son £5. Mr. Whitman £4. M^r^ Kean £3. Mess^rs^ Atwell, Green

[1] John Gano, of Huguenot extraction, ordained 1754; see Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, vi, 62-67.

& Hacker £2. each. Messrs. Checkly, Arnold, Stirlg &c &c 20/ & 24/—others two Dollars per ann &c. But the first 6 give £25. or near half he receives yearly. At the same Time he named 29 Communicants, & said his Chh consisted of 30 or thirty two Members. Mr Checkly tells me they have agreed to mark & put in their Subscription weekly at the Contribution: and that this renewed Subscription was already signed by thirty hands, Dr Jab. Bowen 2/4 L.M. a Sabb. his Father 2/ &c. &c. & had arisen to about 20/ a Sabbath already, & was going on further. However I fear not eno' to encourage Mr Rowland to tarry. When the Chh was 32 Members, only Ten of them were Brethren.

11. By the Bo. Prints I find "on Wednesday the 28th of August, was held the *first Commencement* at DARTMOUTH College."

12. Mr Hopkins omitted his Lecture. At Mr Thurston's Bapt. Meetg an Eveng Lecture was preached by Rev. Mr Ganoe a Baptist Minister in New York Acts xiii, 43—*persuaded them to continue in the Grace of God.* The Meetinghouse was full: it held a Thousd persons when Mr Whitfield preached there.

13. At Bapt. Meetg last Eveng they sang first a Psalm from Dr Watts & closed with a Hymn of Watts. Singing began in this Congrega. but a few perhaps 5 or 6 years ago. I think they sing a Collection from Tate, Stennet, & Watts. Rev. Dr Dana of Wallingford[1] came here with Sister Hubbard, wife of Rev. Jno Hubbard of Meriden.

14. Went to the Synagogue & the Moravian School.

15. Ldsdy. Dr Dana preached for me all day, I performg the prayers as he is infirm. A M. Phil. iii, 13th. P M. Jno ix, 23. Notified Association Lecture here next Wednesday.

16. Dr Dana tells me that Mr Baldwin[2] was ordained at Danbury by the Consociation last Fall:—that the Consoc. examined him all day, and he openly declared himself for the Positions of the New Divinity to the last, to which the Consoc. was very vigorously opposed. Yet in the End the Consoc. ordained him just at night, saying they found the pple unanimous & so many valuable qualifications in Mr Baldwin.

[1] James Dana (Harvard Coll. 1753). Though now only 36 years old, his health was delicate, and a colleague was settled in 1785; but in 1789 he was able to take a new charge, in New Haven.

[2] Ebenezer Baldwin (Yale 1763): a favorite theological pupil of President Daggett.

Again the Doctor tells me, that three Candidates were lately examined by one of the N London Associations—which finding them in the new Div^{y} which they judged erroneous, they refused to license to preach. Upon which the Candidates went to the Assoc. in the Western Parts of Massach. where Rev^{d} M^{r} West of Stockbridge lives & that Association licensed them.—This Evening five ministers of the Rh. Isld. Assoc. met at my House, viz, Mess^{rs} Torrey, Park, Campbell, Ellis, Hopkins.

17. This day came Rev. Mess^{rs} Townsend, Burt, Rogerson, Hide. So we are now ten Pastors present, M^{r} Rowland only absent. We formed by choos^{g} Mod^{r} & Scribe, & then admitted M^{r} Hopkins as a Member. There was much convers^{a} with M^{r} Hopkins about his peculiar principles, but not as a Term of Admission—because we declared that his Admission did not imply an Approbation of his peculiarities, least of all that any of us believed them: but that while we were agreed in being of the same Denomination, we could walk together in these friendly Meetings under an Indulgence of each one his respective peculiarities. M^{r} Parks, Campbell, & Ellis contested the principle of passive Regeneration by the Spirit without Light. M^{r} Hopkins did not say it was without Light, but ascribed all Efficacy to the Sp^{t} & denied any Efficacy to Truth. The others considered this Consequence as flowing viz, that a man might be regenerated & yet, during the intervening Time between regener^{a} & Faith, be in a state of Damnation—he might be regenerated, a partaker of the divine Nature & so a child of Gd, & yet at the same time a child of the Devil & unreconciled to Gd. M^{r} Hopk. did not deny the Conseq. (indeed I suppose he means to admit it) nor did he endevor to shew its Consistency with Scripture; but a Transition to something else diverted the pursuit of this point. The Simile of Light enter^{s} through an opened window was considered:—whether the Light opened the window? or if not—yet when it entered the Room, the Light had Efficacy or not? So in Conversion, the Sp^{t} opens the heart of Lydia, opens the Doors & lets in the Light of Evang. Truth, but the Truth regenerates &c. Gd opened the heart of Lydia to receive the Truth, the Truth converted her. On these Metaphors M^{r} Hopk. criticised 1. He did not suppose the only oper^{a} of the Sp^{t} was in openg the Windows and letting in Light—nor if the Light could be supposed to be so let in, would it regenerate us. 2. He criticised upon this receiv^{s} the Truth & being changed by

it:—he s^d *perceiving* the Truth was receiv^g it. Now there was something in evangelical Truth w^c could not be percieved without an internal Change in the soul. So that twas improper to talk of open^g the Window & letting in Light into the dark Room—there must be a change in the very Room itself: otherwise the Light might shine into the Darkness indeed, but the Darkness would not comprehend it. And this bro't him to a 3^d Distinction, viz, that Regener^a itself is an inward Work within the soul, & creation of a new Taste: this is previous to the possibil^y of perceiv^g Truth; is not effected by Truth, but solely by the Spirit of God.

He was full & open in this. But when any thing was sd on the Use of Means, a preparatory Work, the divine intentional Efficiency in creating Sin being the same as in creating Holiness, & so on Gds being really & intentionally the Author of Sin:—he replied with great Caution—passing things in silence—or rather evading or seeking other Branches of Discourse.

18. The Convention sat at my House being Ten Pastors. At X½^h A M. we attended the Lecture in my Meet^ghouse when M^r Ellis made the first prayer—& M^r Townsend preached from Jn^o xvii, 6 —*and they have kept thy word.* It was proposed to print the Sermon & a Subscription was begun for it.[1] The Association broke up after Dinner.

In the Even^g I was visited by M^r Maccleuer[2] a young Gentleman directly from Dartmouth College. He was graduated at Yale College 1769: is Master of *More* School at Hanover annexed to the College, & had Tuition of the Freshman Class under D^r Wheelock. He says, there are I think 16 or Eighteen Undergraduates in that College. He gave me Acc^o of Commencm^t there. There was not a Quorum of the Trustees present: so the President did not confer Degrees, but gave Certificates that the Candidates were qualified for it. A young Gentleman of the College was lately dismissed from it, having first been laid under Chh Censure. D^r Wheelock has gathered a College Church of Students signing a Chh Covenant as M^r Maccluer told me. The College as yet has no Laws, but the Gov^t is declared *parental* at present, D^r Wheelock being *parent.* He had taken this Gent. to educate: but judged it best he should spend his Summers or at least this Summer in Husbandry, & study in winters. But he declined this—& the Chh declared by

[1] See below, Oct. 25 and Nov. 8.

[2] Afterwards the Rev. Dr. David McClure, of East Windsor, Conn.

Vote that this was disobed. to parental Gov^{t} & so a Breach of a moral Rule; & thereupon D^{r} Wheelock censured & dismissed him from the College. Rev. M^{r} Forbes of Brookfield is imployed by the Boston Commissioners to look out for Ind. Mission^{y}. He recommended this young Man: & the B^{o} Commissioners took him into their provision, & put him to study at Harvard College—where he entered this year.

M^{r} M^{c}Cluer was half a year among the Onoydas near Lake Ontario. He says Missionary Kirtland inquired after, & he thinks visited a large Rock in the Seneca Country between Erie & Ontario, charged with antient strange Characters on a horizontal Surface or Top of a Rock—the Rock being about as big as a common Dwell^{g} Room. The Indians could give no Acc^{o} of it.

19. The Ministers went home. I attended M^{r} Hopkins Lect. at VII^{h}. He preached on Mat. xii, 30.—He had been this Aft. to hear M^{r} Edwards of Philad^{a} at the Bapt. Meet^{g} who asserted that Christs loving us was the primary Reason of our lovin^{g} him, as M^{r} Hopkins told me. M^{r} Hopk. shewed that being for Christ implied disinterested Love to him primarily for his own Excell^{ys} & not because he first loved us. Yesterday S. C.[1] was indicted for Murder^{g} &c & plead not Guilty.

20. The B^{o} Thursdy paper gives the London Account of the Return of the Ship Endeavor from the East Indies July ult. She was sent thither with three Astronomers to observe the Transit of Venus—of which they had an excellent Observation. "*They discovered a Southern Continent in the Latitude of the Dutch Spice Islands*—the people were hospitable ingenious & civil, of a *copper Complexion* but handsome & well made. . . . . ."

Remark. 1. In Lat. 5°. S^{o} far beyond Java, the Philippine Isles &c, and on the East side of a large Isld called *New Britain* is a place called C. George. I suppose this the place of Observation. 2. As to Discov^{y} of a new Continent, I conceive it only designed to procure a new Voyage from the Admiralty. For tho' I doubt not a southern Continent, yet I don't conceive that this Frigate was near it: & that the Lands & Islands they toutched at, are only *new Guinea* &c already often visited by Dampier & other Voyagers.[2] 3. However one thing is worthy of Attention, viz the Copper

[1] See above, Sept. 8.

[2] Captain Cook in the Endeavor explored the eastern coast of Australia for the first time with accuracy.

Color of the Inhabitants of these numerous Islands. The Chinese are fair—the southern part of India have *Blacks* with curled hair, the rest of India White :—The American Indians I suppose sprang from the Canaanites or Phœnicians (as did the Spaniards in part and all the punic & mauritanian population) and so did some Hordas of Tartars: but whence the Copper Complexion of the Inhabitants of the Oriental Islands? And are those of Java, Sumatra, &c twauny also? Have they sprung from the Phœn. Navigators sent by Solomon to the East from Eziongeber?

Sept. 11. Inst. the Rev. M^r^ Manasseh Cutler[1] was ord. Pastor of the third Chh of X in Ipswitch. The Solemnity was introduced by singing an Anthem. The Rev M^r^ Brown of Killingly made the first prayer, the Rev M^r^ Balch of Dedham preached a Sermon suitable to the Occasion. The Rev M^r^ Parsons of Byfield in Newbury prayed before the Charge, the Rev M^r^ Rogers of Ipswich gave the Charge, the Rev. M^r^ Leslie of Ipswich gave the Rt. hand of Fellowship, the Rev M^r^ Payson of Walpole made the conclud^g^ prayer. A Psalm was sung & the Bless^g^ given. Then an Anthem concluded the Solemnity."

The Rev M^r^ Hide of Rehoboth gave me an acc^o^ of a Separate Bapt. Ordination 4th Inst (or Commencm^t^ day) at Rehoboth. One Winchester,[2] of a Separate Congregation about Brooklyn near Boston, had been guilty of an antenuptial Fornication—& afterward became a Preacher in the vociferous & blustering way. A number of the same Way were formed into a Bapt. Chh in Rehob. & called him: but insisted he shd make up with the Chh at Brooklin, of w^c^ his father was Deacon. He went there & delivered them a paper in which he justified himself as married in the sight of Gd, tho' not in sight of men. His Father gave him a Certificate signed by him in Name of the Chh, "that tho' the son had not asked Forgiv. of the Chh yet the Chh forgave him." A New Light Bapt. Elder from about Pomfret was the only Elder present & performed the Ordination in a boisterous if not blasphemous manner. He preached or raved from "feed my Lambs":—& begun by say^g^ he shd say noth^g^ about the stand^g^ Ministers & Chs (meaning Presbyterian)—then at length he brok out—now I am

[1] A graduate of Yale in 1765 and a native of Killingly, Conn., where he was prepared for College by the Rev. Aaron Brown (Yale 1749).

[2] Elhanan Winchester, afterwards a Universalist. See also this Diary, July 11, 1781, and April 13, 1790.

going to fire a Canon ! a Canon ! a Canon ! & hollood & yelled so that he was heard a Mile & half. A Canon ! against the stand^{g} Chhs & Ministers—& described them as antiXtian ; Wolves, Hirelings &c &c &c. Then he would shew how Christ was with his true Chh—"aye & he will be here by & bye"—"*he hasn't been here yet*—but he's coming, coming, coming—ay there he comes —he is come—he's here now in the midst." And called upon & addressed Christ in a bold, familiar, indecent, if not impious & blasphemous manner. M^{r} Winchester handed him the Confession or Certificate or both to read—but he handed it back & ordered Winchester to read it—& this was accepted. And then he laid on his hand & ordained him an Elder. Alas ! what occasion is there for reading & well consid^{g} that of the Apostle, *Lay hands suddenly on no Man*. These New Light Baptist Teachers go about ordaining many that are by no means fit for the sacred Office, some that are fitter for Confinement in a Madhouse a few months, than for the pulpit. What shall we say ; the Bps in Engld ordain half their inferior Clergy of less knowledge & baser Morals than the New Light preachers are : & in Spain &c the Clergy are profoundly ignorant & licentious. The Papas of the Russian Chh are of low & very indifferent drunken Characters as M^{r} Rusmeyer tells me, who was acquainted with some in the Ducal Prussia. After all, it is a Grief & ought to be for a Lament^{a} that the power of Ordin^{a} should be so abused thro'out Christendom. In the Romish Chh one in fifty souls are Ecclesiastics : that body consists of sixty million souls, imply^{g} *six million Clergy*. The Clergy of the oriental Chhs are not so numerous in proportion, however perhaps half as numerous. Suppose in all Xtendom *Ten Million Clergy*, or Shepherds under the great Shephd : it is to be feared the Office is prostituted as to three Quarters of these.

O JESUS ! How is thy Bride, the CHURCH, the Lambs Wife, polluted & profaned ? How many at last will say, have we not preached in thy name, in thy name governed in the Chh, have we not only sat & eat bread at thy Table, but in thy name baptized & admin^{d} the holy Supper &c &c to whom X will say, I know you not ! O Shephds—who however unfit have stolen the Office, lit up their Lights at the sacred Fire or which is the same obtained it by *simony or a wanton enthusiasm*—& in the exercise of the Keyes, open the Doors wide to receive in Wolves with the sheep, embosom in the Chh the undistinguished multitude of unregenerate unchanged

Children of Satan among the Saints of the Most High ! And thro' the Love of Gain, Dominion & Error, pronounce Pardon & Absolution upon & deceive Millions of every age to their Eternal Damnation ! Cavete Pastores Jesu Christi ! Judicij supremi mementote !

22. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Luke xii, 40, 41, adapted to the Case of the Criminal present. Read in Dr. Henry More's Life . . Also in Szegedini Loc. com. theol.

23. Rev. M^r^ Torry[1] now of S^o^ Kingst^o^ his present Wife was descended from the Hobart Family of Hingham—her Mother (Wife of Rev M^r^ Fisk of Killingly[2]) being Daughter of Rev. Neh. Hobart of Newtown Son of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham first Pastor there 1636. Now the Family Tradition is that one of Peters Sons went home to Engl^d^ & travelled into foreign Parts, renounced his Religion, & became a Romanist, & died a Cardinal or some great Dignitary in the Chh of Rome. Last Week I asked M^r^ Torrey, what was this Sons Name? he said, Japhet. Now I find that Japhet Hobart, was one of three Brothers that graduated 1667 at Harvard College.[3]

24. . . . . This day came on the Trial of S. C.[4] for the Murder of a Bastard Child. The Trial continued from Nine o'clock in the Morn^g^ to II½^H^ P M, when Judge Hopkins & Judge Helme[5] delivered their Opinions, the other Judges silent, & then Judge Hopkins committed the Case to the Jury, who agreed on a Verdict in less than an hour. At V^h^ P M. the Jury brought in their Verdict, not Guilty—& so she was discharged. At the same time Judg^t^ was given upon *Pond* for Theft viz to pay £150. L M. Damages to M^r^ Pease, £100 fine, stand in the Pillory with a rope round his neck two hours, & be whipped 39 Stripes, & sold for not exceeding the Term of seven years.

[1] Joseph Torrey (Harvard 1728).

[2] John Fiske (Harvard 1702), first pastor of the Congregational Church now known as the First Church in Putnam, Conn.

[3] Nothing definite is known of Japhet Hobart's history after graduation ; but a passage in Chief Justice Sewall's Diary, dated March, 1679, implies that he was then living in Boston, and married.

In September, 1772, Dr. Stiles, on a visit to the Rev. Noah Hobart, of Fairfield, Conn., notes in his Itinerary a "Letter dated Cambridge 6, 11, 1667, Jonas Clark to Mr. Peter Hobart : acc^o^ of s^d^ Peter's son Japhet just grad. at Coll. being in Love with s^d^ Clark's Daughter ; & asking Mr. Hobart's Counsel on the Matter."

[4] See above, Sept. 8 and 20.

[5] Ex-Gov. Stephen Hopkins and James Helme.

25. [This day Commencm^t at Nassau Hall Jersey College.] . . . This Day was the annual Meeting of the Redwood Library Company, when they elected me Librarian again.[1] The Rev M^r Kelly Bapt Minister has set up a weekly Wednesdy Lecture, which he began this Afternoon for the first Time. In the Even^g was my Monthly Meeting of my Chh at Sister Peckhams.

26. Yesterday Rev. Albertus Ludolphus Rusmeyer the Moravian Minister here, & Rev. Erasmus Kelly were admitted honorary members of the Redwood Library Company. I attended Mr. Hopk. Even^g Lecture, he preached upon Mat. xii, 30, a second Sermon on that Text.

27. Digesting & sorting Materials for History.

28. Reviewing & digesting Materials &c. And reading Memoirs of M^r Jn^o Gordon: also D^r Chauncys View of the Fathers,—Ignatian Epistles. Made Sermon as usual. Commonly write two sermons a Week; tho' some are only Heads, & leading Sentiments.

29. Ldsday. A M. I preached on Ephes. iv, 17–24, & P M Titus iii, 7. Notified Catechising the Children & Servants to Morrow at V^h P.M.

30. Went to the Jews Tabernacle being the last day of the Feast, חג הסכת.

Oct.

1. Readg Perin Hist. of the Waldenses & Albigenses: & Dr. Chandler's Appeal Defended farther.

2. This Day M^r Steward a Candidate preach^g at Dighton visited me. He is an ingenious sensible man.

[1] This Company was incorporated in August, 1747, to administer a gift from Abraham Redwood. Dr. Stiles writes in January, 1773, of the Library:—

This set out as a Quaker affair; Mr. Redwood being a Friend; advised & influenced by his B^r in law Tho^s Ward Esq. a Deistical Baptist; both the Gent. really designed it shd. be catholic & without respect of Sects. Thro' the Blindness of Mr. Redw^d & Ward & Callender (the 2 last Men of great Learn^g & Penetration) the Episcopalians slyly got into it & obtained a Majority w^c they are careful to keep. At first of 46 but 18 were Episc^o. In 2 yrs of 91 members 43 were Episc^o. Since this they are become a Majority. But no body observes it but the Founder. They have ever since the Charter carried the Votes. The Founder has often told me of it, & said it was contrary to his Intention; & that this was one Reason of his refus^g to sit in the Directors Meetings.

Dr. Stiles was the Librarian from 1756 until his removal from the town.

By the Prints I find that on Wednesdy 25th ult. there were three Ordinations. At the Old South in Boston late Dr Sewalls, the Rev. Jno Hunt was ordained, & Rev Jno Bacon was installed Collegue Pastors. Rev Mr Hooker of No Hampton began with prayer, Rev Mr Hunt pastor Elect preached on 2 Tim. ii, 15. Rev. Dr Chauncy prayed & gave the Charge, Rev Mr Mather prayed, & Revd Dr Eliot gave the Rt Hand of Fellowship.

On the same Day Rev. Mr Niles[1] was ordained Pastor of the Chh at Abington.

On the same day Rev. Samuel Shepard was ord. Pastor of a newly gathered Baptist Chh at Stratham in New Hampshire. Rev Hez. Smith of Haverhil began with prayer & gave the Charge: Rev Saml Stilman of Boston preached on Acts xiii, 2. Rev Benja Coles prayed after Sermon, Rev James Manning President &c gave the Rt Hand of Fellowship. N B. Mr Manning is not now in Office in any Church.

News of Agent Marchants Arrival in London 17th August.

3. The Rev. Mr Goss[2] is Pastor of a Chh at Bolton in Co Worcester Massach. where he has been in the Miny 30 years. Revd Mr Wheeler[3] of Harvard adjoyng Bolton of good Character, after ten years Miny fell into Infirmities & ill Health. Mr Johnson[4] a young boisterous Preacher (of doubtful morals at Harv. Coll) comg to Harvard engaged their Affections, so that the pple were desirous of droppg Mr Wheeler for Mr Johnson. A Council was called—no Objection agt Mr Wheelers Life or Doctrine—yet the Chh insisted to dismiss him. It was done & Mr Johnson ordained in his stead 1769. Bolton catched the Spirit, tired out of a worthy pastor, want a new & more boisterous one. They have had I think 3 Councils —one ex parte—two mutual:—all cleared Mr Goss of the trifling Accusations & declared him to be a worthy pastor. The Chh refused to receive the Advice—and *have voted him dismissed, contrary to his Desire* &c. And all on this principle, that tho' they had little or nothg agt him, yet they could not profit by him, & had & would exercise the Right of seeking a Minister to their

[1] See above, Aug. 31, 1771.

[2] Thomas Goss (Harvard 1737), ordained 1741, died in office 1780. He was a stern Puritan, and took sides with the Tories in the Revolution. See this Diary, May 14 and Sept. 8, 1773.

[3] Joseph Wheeler (Harvard 1757).

[4] Daniel Johnson (Harvard 1767).

Taste & Liking. Is it the will of Christ that the Brethren have the power of *Electing* & *Rejecting* their Pastors at pleasure? If the *power* was lodged in Bps, Synods, Councils in short any where extra Ecclesiam, these Questions arise 1. Whether the pastors possession or hold^{g} of his Chh would be more secure than &c. A Synod &c might remove him ag^{t} his will: when old he would stand a chance to be left to some small living—the young enterprizing Clergy mak^{g} no difficulty of shoving aside the old ones, if they can find who has the power of Removal. Again every one would not have an equal Chance to get into the Chhs, if the Election &c was taken from them. 2. Whether a few Instances of the Chhs abus^{g} their power in rejecting a worthy pastor, should incline the Body of the pastors to desire & endeavor such an alteration of the Eccl. Policy in N. E. as that a Chh of itself shd not be able to turn out its pastor without the Concurrence of some Tribunal, or Jurisdiction exterior of the Chh, as an Eccl. Council with decisive Authority. If we once depart from the plenary power of Chhs over their officers—we may adopt a principle w^{c} will justify the Pontificate. 3. Does the Scripture suggest that Christ has erected any Jurisd. or Tribunal out of a Church? It is hard for the faithful Pastor to be ejected by his Chh—or by a Presby.—or by a Synod—or a Bishop—or by Act of Parliament—or by the King. Here is the Patience of the Saints.

In the Even^{g} I attended M^{r} Hopkins' Even^{g} Lect. when M^{r} Steward preached on 1 Kings x, 8.

5. Wife sat for Picture.

6. Ldsday. I preached A M Gal. vi, 4. P M. Ps. cxix, 5, & notified a Funeral in Absence of Sexton. At IV½^{h} Elder Dawson preached abroad on the Parade from Luke xiv, 23.

8. Wife sat again for her Picture. In Lond. Chronicle July 27 ult. I find "Conductors are ordered to be fixed to the Royal Exchange to prevent its receiving any Damage from Lightning." Thus Dr. Franklins Electrical pointed Rods begin to be erected in Europe. . . . .

At V^{h} I attended M^{r} Kellys Even^{g} Lect. at the first Baptist Meet^{g} here. He preached on Jn^{o} v, 6. "Wilt thou be made whole?"

Dr Chandler in his Appeal further defended p. 145 says "a writer in Favor of the Baptists in New Engl^{d}, who is supposed to express the general Sentiments of that Denomination of Christians, says, with a Tartness that seems to have been excited by an opinion

of their Oppression: "The Fraternity" (meanᵍ the presb. & Cong. "Ministers) last year have sent Letters to Baptist Ministers in "New England, requesting their Aid against the Chh of Engld. "But truly it is the Interest of the Baptists that the Chh of Engld "should multiply in Massachusetts & Connecticutt, so far as to "form a Ballance of Ecclesiastical power there, as in other Colo- "nies. And as for Bishops they are welcome there: their coming "thither is an Object *worthy of Petitions:* we cannot be worse off; "we may be better: they are Gentlemen at least, & have some "Generosity for vanquished Enemies. But the New-Engld People "(of a certain Denomination) are supercilious in Power, and mean "in Conquest. I will venture to say, that all the Bishops in Old "England have not done the Baptists there so much Despite for "*eighty* years past, as the Presbyterians have done this year to "the Baptists of New England"—"There are thirty seven con- "gregations of them in Massachusetts" only, to say nothing of Rhode Island, where they are more numerous and much more powerful than in any of the other Colonies." Thus far Dʳ Chandlers Quotation. Remark 1. This is taken from Goddard's Philᵃ Chronicle Nov. 26. 1770, where I read it before. 2. The Author of it was Rev. Morgan Edwards of Philᵃ a Baptist Elder, who foretold the day of his own Death, which day he has outlived. Born in Wales, educated at a Baptist Acadʸ in Bristol, originally an Episcopalian & now always says *Amen* aloud at the End of a prayer made by any one, of inveterate Malice against the Congregationalists. 3. In 1767 a plan was concerted & addressed to all the Non-episcopal Chhs, i. e. to the Presb., Cong., Consoc., Bapt., Dutch & French Calvinists, to form an annual Assembly of Delegates from this united Body for several purposes, one of which was to remove the Aspersions cast upon us all by the Episcopalians, as Traitors, disloyal, Enemies to Monarchy, &c &c &c. This Union took place between the Consoc. Chhs in Connecticut & the Synods: —but the *Cong.* in general, the *Baptists*, the *Reformed* Dutch &c, did not come into it. The Episcᵒ used every Art to detatch them from this Junction. The Congregᵃ were not influenced by these Arts, but by solid Reasons. In New Jersey Gov. Franklin gave the Dutch Reformed a Charter for a College I think that year or then assured it. And the Courtiers at N York dissuaded the Dutch there. Ld Hillsboro' Secʸ for America had used the Oppᵒ of Mʳ Edwards being in London 1769 & 1770 collectᵍ College Benefac-

tions. So his Ldshp took notice of him, duped him to be a Tool to the Ministry by Prospect & Assur[a] of Redress of Baptist Grievances in America, part[y] in N Engld. He came home & fired the Baptists in America. Hence this violent Piece. 4. The Sufferings he refers to last year or 1769 were at Ashfield, where the Lands of Baptists were vendued by the Sheriff or Officer to the amount of perhaps 20 or £30 sterling, perhaps not half so much, towards a Tax for Build[g] a Cong. Meetghouse:—together with some vile insulting Language said to be given to the Baptists by one Wells at the Time of the Sale. The Insult was highly condemned by all Congregationalists. Admit the Tax oppressive and unjust. How much in Ecclesiastical Revenues do the Bps in Engld raise on the 250 Baptist Congregations in Engld not one year only but yearly & every year. I think the Quakers compute their yearly sufferings of this kind at 2 or £3000. Sterl[g] per ann. in Engld. Are not the Baptists more numerous than they? At least do they not suffer £1000. ster. yearly to the Bps? 5. As the Baptists have in noway privately or publickly disapproved this Welcome of Bps to America, to N Engld in particular; I consider them as adopting it. Poor deceived & duped Denomination!

9. Wednesday. At X[h] A M. went to M[r] Kellys Meeting to see his Ordination, which was performed by Two Elders, viz, M[r] Maxsen Elder of the Sabbatarian or Seventh day Chh, & M[r] Thurston Elder of the Bapt. Chh under hands & of six principles. These two Elders only sat with M[r] Kelly in the pulpit. M[r] Maxen began with prayer of about ten minutes. Then M[r] Thurston named & read the Psalm cxxxiii in Tate & Bradys Version, which being sung M[r] Thurston preached on 2 Tim. i, 14, That good Thing which was &c. He preached without Notes as he always does. Then M[r] Maxsen stood up & said this Chh had given a Call to M[r] Kelly & had desired himself & Elder Thurston to *ordain* him to the office of an Elder: and thereupon, turning round both Elders laid on, each both their Hands upon M[r] Kellys Head, and during such Imposition M[r] Maxsen prayed: then they took off their Hands & immediately laying them on again M[r] Thurston prayed. Then the hands taken off, and Elder Maxsen delivered a Charge (it seemed to be from Writing) to M[r] Kelly. It was much the same as usually given by the Congregationalists, & very much selected out of the Epistles to Timothy. Mr. Maxsen then left the Desk: and M[r] Thurston stept into it, & said a few words to

the Congregⁿ on the Usage of givᵍ the Rt Hand of Fellowship, & turning about gave his Rt. Hand to Mʳ Kelly with a short Speech. Then Mʳ Maxen stept into the Desk & made the concluding Prayer. Then Mʳ Thurston appointed & read the 2 last Staves in cxxxiiᵈ Psalm: which being sung he gave the Blessing and so dismissed the Congregation, before Twelve o'clock: the Exercise nearly Two Hours.

There were present no ordained Ministers but Mʳ Thompson a Baptist Elder, Elder Dawson & Elder — — and myself; neither of whom were concerned in this Affair. The Meetgh. was full and contained scarcely Three Hundred Persons in 24 pews below & the Gallery: there were some abroad perhaps 20 or 30 persons. It had been rainy & stormy in the Mornᵍ. It is usual with the Congregⁿ to call Ordination Councils viz, Councils of Chhs, i. e. Pastors & Messengers: & there seems to be a Mixture of the powers, especially in giving the Rᵗ Hand of Fellowship, wᶜ is done in the name & denotᵍ the Fellowship & Commun. of the Chhs, as well as Ministerial Office. The Baptist call only *Elders* of other Chhs to ordain & the Ordinⁿ is performed by them in their presbyterial capacity. There is however a Variety: some Baptists, as Mʳ Backus, are for the Sufficiency & Validity of Lay Ordinations. In the Presb. or Cong. Ordinations the Pastors only lay on hands, pray & give the Charge in the Name of Christ—the Rt Hand in their own Names & in Name of the Churches. It would be better if Ord. Councils consisted of Pastors only.

Mʳ Kelly is about 22 æt. educated at Philadᵃ College, a young Gentleman of apparent Sobriety, of Fluency & good Address. May he be made a Blessing. Elder Thurston was ordained 1760 by three Baptist Elders viz Elder Holden of Warwick, & the two Elder Masons at Swanzey. Elder Job Mason was ord. 1738 by Elders Joseph Mason, Samˡ Windsor of Provid. & Nicolas Eyres of Newport: Elder Russel Mason ord. 1752 by sᵈ Windsor, Eyres, & Job Mason.—Now sᵈ Joseph Mason was ord. 1709.

This day came here Brother Hubbard of Meriden. He tells me that Mʳ Judson[1] is ordained at Chelsea in Norwich last week. Rev. Mʳ Benj Lord of Norwich assisted in ordainᵍ—but first closely examined him. Mʳ Judson is full in the new Divinity—Mʳ Lord very opposite. Accordingly Mʳ Lord wrote down the Questions he intended to ask, & added Mʳ Judsons Answers. And on the whole

[1] Ephraim Judson (Yale 1763).

declares M^r^ Judson has renounced &c: Rev M^r^ Sherman[1] of Carmel was lately dismissed by the Consociation; where there happened a critical Vote. All the Messengers were for Dismission & just half the Elders: the question arose whether it was for a Vote for Dismission. The Elders at first declared it was not, because by Saybrook Platform there must be a Majority of the Elders & so many of the Messengers as make a Majority of the Consoc. to create a Vote. In this Case the Messengers shewed Resentment and withdrew, declar^g^ they would never go to a Consoc. again tho' voted by their Chhs, if this must be the Construction of the Platform: at least M^r^ Joshua Chandler & sundry other Messengers declared this, & all acquiesced, non of them contradict^g^ it. Upon this Rev M^r^ Goodrich, & Rev^d^ M^r^ Waterman & Rev M^r^ Woodbridge declared for the Messengers, that it was their Opinion that the Chhs had as much power in Councils as Pastors. And either these or some few other Elders came over to the side of Dismission and so the Vote finally passed for Dismission, agreeable to the Messengers. Yet in such manner as leaves the Question undecided, whether the Elders in Council have any more weight than the Messengers. [I heard M^r^ Thompson at an Ev^g^ Lect. M^r^ Thurst. Mal. 3, 17.]

10. Deacon Tanner of the Sabb. Chh tells me that Elder Jn^o^ Maxsen now of Newport was ordained here by Elder Tho Hiscox[2] now living & Elder Clark dec^d^, both Elders in the Sabb. Chh at Westerly. He sd that Elder Tho. Hiscox was ord. at Newport tho' liv^g^ at Westerly, not to any particular Church, but as an Itinerant:—that he baptized & adm. Lds Supper occasionally anywhere—at length very Constantly & statedly preached at Westerly, but had not the Care of the Chh as a Pastor: that in the Vacancy before M^r^ Maxsens Call, Elder Hiscox by vote & desire of the Sabb Chh in Newp^t^ admin^d^ Lds Supper therein once a Month:—that at length M^r^ Clark of Westerly was ord. Elder of the Sabb. Chh there, & the Chh was put under his Care. Yet he seldom preached, Elder Hiscox constantly preaching: but again Hiscox never or rarely adm^d^ the Lds Supper, while Elder Clark usually both baptized & adm^d^ the Supper: & yet they seemed to consider

[1] Nathaniel Sherman (Princeton 1753), a brother of the Hon. Roger Sherman. He was installed at Mount Carmel on May 18, 1768, with an annual salary of £85 L. M. and 50 cords of wood.

[2] See this Diary, June 8, 1773.

him more than a Ruling Elder. Deacon Tanner also tells me, there is in the possession of one M^r^ Clark of Stonington near West^y^ an antient MS. very large of M^r^ Sam^l^ Hubbard[1] the first or one of the first Bapt. Elders in Newport, who baptized here 1648. This M^r^ Clark is æt 40. the Son of M^r^ Clark who died æt. 90. or upwards: now one of Sam^l^ Hubbards Daughters married a Clark:[2] & the Deacon says this present M^r^ Clark calls himself Grandson of s^d^ Hubb^d^, & received this MS from his aged Father. But I believe him his Great Grandson.

No Lect. at M^r^ Hopk. A storm.

11. M^r^ Checkley of Providence tells me that they have settled Things so that M^r^ Rowld will tarry. But they have had an open Rupture with the Baptists: the latter hav^g^ aspersed M^r^ Rowld and the Presb. as Enemies to the College; Deacon Nightingale chastized Pres^t^ Man^g^ for saying that M^r^ Rowld had hindered sundry Scholars &c: adding that if what he was informed was true viz, that sundry principal Baptists had given out that now they had got a College, they were determined to root out the Presbyterians out of Providence & convert the whole Town to the Baptists—if this was so, he (the Deacon) would become an Enemy, & take all pains that the Congregationalists should universally become Enemies to the College. There was a vigorous Clash^g^.—Afterwards M^r^ Manning & the Baptists treated our pple with affected Complaisance. M^r^ Checkly also told me, that on one of the Sabbaths last month in M^r^ Rowlds Absence, they desired M^r^ Graves[3] the Episc^o^ Minister in Town of Provid.—& he came with his whole Cong. & performed pub. Worship in M^r^ Rowlds Meet^g^, the two Congregations, (Presb. & Episc^o^) worship^g^ together. M^r^ Graves used the Liturgy—then set cxxxiii Psalm & read the Lines—then preached—then the Deacons (not Wardens) carried the Contrib. Box;—he did not use the Surplice. Another Sabb. being destitute, Pres^t^ Mann^g^ or some of his Friends wrote a Note to M^r^ Nightingale inform^g^ of his Readiness to supply the pulpit—but the offer was refused. All these things are unusual & extraordinary.

[1] At a later period Dr. Stiles seems to have had access to this MS., and gives in his Itinerary some abstracts from it; Backus also used it for his History.

See also this Diary, Aug. 6, 1783.

[2] Bethia Hubbard married Joseph Clark, Jr., in November, 1664; and had five sons, born from 1670 to 1688.

[3] John Graves. See Sabine's *Amer. Loyalists*, i, 487.

12. Sept. 29, 1771, died at N York, Rev. Jn° Thomas Pastor &c Charlest° S° Car°.[1]

13. Ldsday. Brother Hubbard (Pastor of the Chh in Meriden) preach'd for me all day: A.M. from Gal. vi, 14. P M. Isai. lvii, 15. Began the Aft. Services at Two o'clock. There is one or more foreign *Friends* in Town. At noon it was given out that something would be said to the Negroes—upon which they flocked to the Quaker Meeting, which held to within a quarter of Five. The Friends, at least some public Friends have borne Testimony against the Slave Trade for several years. There was an Evening Meet^g at the Friends Meetgh. the first known in Newport.

14. M^r Hubbard & his Wife sat out on their Return for Connecticutt. I weighed 128^lb. M^r W^m Vernon 199^lb.

15. Yesterday the Vestry &c Chh Engld here met to consider whether they should invite Rev. M^r Wheeler[2] to be Assistant Minister & Schoolmaster in Key's School. This M^r Wheeler sprung from a plain honest Family in Massachuset—educated at Harvard College & observed to be so much uplifted with it as to betray Symptoms of contempt for his Family. He was a Congregationlist. But the Chh Gentry at Cambridge invited him to dine & told him such fine grand Stories, that he became a Chhman & took Orders about 1768 or later. This Acc° I had of him from a Gentleman intimate with him, with whom I happened in Journey in Massach. perhaps 1768. M^r Wheeler is stationed at Kennebec.

At V^h P M. I attended M^r Kellys Lecture. M^r Stillman was to have preached: but M^r Kelly preached on Cant. i, 15, and M^r Stillman concluded with prayer.

16. Yesterday M^r Hopkins sat out for Connecticutt. By the Records of the Sabb. Chh Newport & Convers^a with Deacon Tanner I find that Chh^s was formed this year one hundred years ago, under the Leading of Elder William Hiscox who died May 24, 1704, æt. 66, Father of Elder Thomas Hiscox of Westerly now living æt 85: That William Gibson Elder of this Chh died March 12, 1717 æt. 79. giving a Hebrew Bible & Greek Test^a to the Chh:—*Joseph Crandal* from West^y preached here with Elder Gibson from 1708 till May 8 1715 when he was *ordained*

[1] A native of Wales, and Minister of the Independent or Congregational Church in Charleston from 1767. He died of consumption, in his 26th year.

[2] Wm. Willard Wheeler (Harvard 1755). He seems to have come to Newport in June, 1772, and remained in office until 1776.

[3] Otherwise known as the Third Baptist Church in Newport.

by "our *antient Elder Brother Gibson* accord^{g} to that Script. 1 Pett. 5. the Elders which are among you &c." Elder Crandal died September 13 1737. M^{r} Tho^{s} Hiscox of West^{y} (son of late Elder W^{m} Hiscox of Newport first Elder of the first Sabb. Chh in America) and M^{r} Joseph Maxson of West^{y} were, on Oct. 8. 1732, ordained at Newp^{t} by aged Elder Crandal, "Evangelists or Travell^{g} Ministers" with power to "administer the ordinances of the Gospel as they shall be occasionally called by either of the Chhs," i e Chh of Newp^{t} or West^{y}. Elder Crandal was disabled before his Death, & his Chh voted to desire Elder Hiscox, who accordgly came & admin^{d} the Lds supp. every month, & thus officiated in the Chh of Newport before the Death of Elder 1737 & thence thro' the long space in w^{c} they had no particular Elder to 1754. M^{r} John Maxson was at length Nov. 24. 1754 ordained Elder of the Newp^{t} Sabb. Chh by prayer & lay^{g} on Hands of Elder Tho^{s} Hiscox & Elder Tho^{s} Clark both of the Sabb. Chh of Westerly. N B. M^{r} Callender says Gibson & Crandal had been ordained before.

This Aft. I was visited by Rev. M^{r} Kennè[1] of Groton & M^{r} Morgan[2] a young Candidate for the Min^{y} preaching at Voluntown. M^{r} Kenne tells me he was one of the Council & assisted at the Ordin^{a} of M^{r} Judson last [beginn^{g} of this] month—that the Council consisted of Rev. Mess^{rs} Benj^{a} Lord & Wight of Norwich, Rosseter & Hart of Preston, Benedict of Woodbury, Benedict of Newint, & sd M^{r} Kennè, with Delegates from their Chhs:—That the Exam. was public in the Meetgh. when M^{r} Lord put a number of written Questions to the pastor Elect, to which he gave satisfactory Answers. Then the Council retired & concluded to proceed. Then the Assembly met again at the Meetgh. the same day, & the Ordin^{a} was there performed—M^{r} Benedict of Woodbury preached—M^{r} Lord gave the Charge—and M^{r} Hart the Rt Hand of Fellowship.

Mr. Kenne also told me, that Rev^{d} M^{r} Cogswell's[3] Congreg^{a} at Cant^{y} lately had a Society Meeting, when M^{r} Cogswell went to it & requested either—that they would give him a decent Support—or dismiss him. The Mod^{r} put the Vote for increas^{g} the Salary, which did not pass:—then he put the Question for Dismission, when about Two Thirds voted for & one Third against Dismission. Mr. Cogs-

[1] Aaron Kinne (Yale 1765).

[2] See below, April 23, 1772.

[3] James Cogswell (Yale 1742) was dismissed from Canterbury, Nov. 5, 1771.

well intended to lay it before the Assoc. which met in Course at his house last Week, but he did not. It is sd he proposes shortly to call a Council. M^r^ Kennè says he has about Eighty Members in his Chh at Groton, half Males. . . . . M^r^ Kennè tells me he saw M^r^ Patten[1] installed at Hartford, when the Ministers used Imposition of Hands. M^r^ Morgan says he saw two Instalm^ts^ at Groton, viz M^r^ Kirtlands & M^r^ Barbers,[2] & in both the Ministers used Imposition of hands. M^r^ Hart[3] of Saybrook once told me that he assisted in M^r^ Masons[4] Installm^t^ in Saybrook & they used Imposition of Hands. In all these Instances the persons had been ordained before. Not usual.

17. Reading Roger Williams Answer to M^r^ Cotton on the bloody Tenent—printed in Lond. 1652, a Quarto of 320 pages. Died at Pomfret in Connecticut Sep. 25. 1771, M^r^ *Nathaniel Sessions* in the *Ninety first* year of his age, Father of the Hon. Darius Sessions of Provid. now Dep. Gov. of the Colony of Rh. Isld. He was one of the first settlers of Pomfret 1704.[5] The first that opened a Cart Road thro' the Woods from Connect. to Provid. A D. 1721, & transported the first cartload of W. India Goods from Provid. to Connect. About 3 months before him died his Wife æt 86. with whom he had lived 65 years—their Children Nine Sons & 3 Daughters continued husbandry on a little Farm till about three years before his Death. His Intellectuals but little impaired. "His Memory was so tena- "cious that he could repeat without "Book the *New Testament*, the "*Psalms of David*, & most of the moral & practical Writings of "the Old Testament; the greatest part of which he committed to "Memory after he was *Eighty years old*, occasioned from a strong "Persuasion that he shd be deprived of his Eyesight before the End "of Life, which accordingly happened about two years previous to "his Decease."—"He always bore among his Neighbors the Character of a sober man, & an useful Member of Society." Provid.

[1] William Patten (Harvard 1754) was installed over the South Church, Hartford, in July, 1767.

[2] Daniel Kirtland (Yale 1720) was installed in Groton, December, 1754; and Jonathan Barber (Yale 1730) in November, 1758. Mr. Kinne succeeded the latter.

[3] Rev. William Hart (Yale 1732.)

[4] Rev. Elijah Mason (Yale 1744) was installed over the parish (now the town) of Chester, in May, 1767.

[5] Emigrating from Wantage, England, with his father, Samuel Sessions, in 1702, to Andover, Mass.

Gazette Oct 5. 1771. At VI½[H] this Even[g] I preached M[r] Hopk. Lect. Rom. vi, 23.

18. On 25[th] ult. arrived at N York Hon. W[m] Samuel Johnson Esq LL.D. special Agent for the Colony of Connecticut (upon the Mason Case[1]) before the Court of Great Britain, whither he went in the Fall of 1766 : so has been absent near five years. He left the Mason Case undetermined.

This day Rev. Sol[o] Townsend of Barrington here. Various occurrences. A most melancholly Event. The good Ld sanctify it &c.

20. Ldsday. A M. I published Josiah Tory & Susan. Turner at my Meet[g] a second Time : they had been published at M[r] Hop. Meet[g] once. I preached on Mat. v, 4. P.M. Isai. xxvi, 8.

21. Spent the day in Reviewing my Fathers Manuscript Sermons, with some view of selecting enough to form a printed Volume. In a Thanksgiv[g] Sermon about 1739 I find he speaks of his Congregation being "near *Ninety* Families or upwards." At his death 1760 he left it increased to above 180 Families, besides a dozen Episcopal Families.[2] His Parish (North Haven) was 50 or 60 Families when he was ordained Nov. 1724.

[1] Respecting the title of Connecticut to a large tract of land belonging to the Mohegan Indians, deeded to Major John Mason (for the Colony) in 1640.

[2] The following list is found in Dr. Stiles's papers :—

FAMILIES IN N[o] HAVEN A D 1760

Jude Cooper	Ben D[o]	Jn[o] Jacob	Obad. Hill
Enos Grannis	— — D[o]	Jos Jacob	Jn[o] Hill
Tim[o] Barnes	Dan Finch	David Jacob	Cap Sacket
Seth Barnes	Dan Finch Jun	Thos. Humeston	Tho' Ray
Wid. Utter	Caleb Hitchcock	James D[o]	Jos Hull
— — Scales	Lieut Blacksly	Joy D[o]	Ben D[o]
Dan Barnes	Jon[a] D[o]	Jn[o] Sanford	Dan D[o]
Dan D[o]	W[m] Rogers	Theop. Heaton	Sam[l] Pierpont
Abel Brocket	Abel Smith	Dan Eaton	Ruben Bachelor
Rich[d] Brocket	James Smith	Moses Sanford	Wid. Sanford
Josh. Barnes	Henry Barnes	Cap[t] Sanford	Christ[o] Todd
Wid. Barnes	Jn[o] Barnes	James Heaton	Hez. Todd
Sam[l] Brocket	Wid. Jacobs	Jn[o] Frost	James Todd
Jn[o] Brocket	Wid. Barnes	Wid. Frost	Eben. Todd
Moses D[o]	Mr. Winston	W[m] Sanford	Mat. Blachly
Steph D[o]	Deacon Cooper	Sam. Brocket	Abr. D[o]
Enos D[o]	Jn[o] D[o]	Seth Heaton	Zophar D[o]
Jn[o] Brocket	James Pierpont	Thos Beach	Tho. Munson
Jn[o] Pardy	Jos. Pierpont	Ben Beach	Laurens Clinton
Ben Barnes	Ben Pierpont	Eliph. Pardy	Moses Bradly

22. This is my Ordin[a] Day. I have this day been *sixteen years Pastor* of this Flock. I have been *twenty two years a preacher* of the Gospel—was licensed by New Haven C[o] Association May 30. 1749: —preached at West Haven my first Sermon June 18 follow[g], being the memorable hot Ldsday thro' New Engld &c. In 1752 being in an infirm state of Health I purposed to lay aside preach[g] & the Thots of the Ministry, *studied the Law three years* & qualified myself for the Bar, taking the Attorneys Oath 1753, & practiced at the Bar until 1755. I expected to have done preach[g] after I became an Attorney; but such were the Calls for supply[g] vaçant pulpits, winter & other occasional preaching in neighbor[g] Parishes, that I continued preaching, if any thing more constantly than before; my health growing better. It pleased Gd so to order, that I beheld it my duty to accept a Call at Newport, where I was ordained Oct. 22. 1755. M[r] Burt has said the year 1755 was remarkable for three Men leaving the *Bar* for the *Pulpit*—one was Rev[d] Tho[s] Barnard of Salem—another myself—3[d] Rev. M[r] Turner at Duxbury ordained July 23. 1755.[1]

Sam[l] Thorp	Wid. Todd	Sam[l] Tuttle	— — D[o]
Jn[o] Blachly	— — Tuttle	Step. Hill	M[r] Little
Eben Blachly	Abel Basset	Jn[o] Hill	Jehiel Tuttle
Joel D[o]	Titus Todd	Ens. Eaton	— Todd
James Bradly	— — Bishop	Caleb Turner	— Todd
— — — D[o]	— — Bishop	Jos Turner	Dan[l] Tuttle
Dan[l] Basset	Aaron Tuttle	Joy Bishop	Jos. Basset
Sam[l] Basset	W[m] Tuttle	Wid. Gilbert	— — Spencer
— — Allen	Ezra Tuttle	— Dolbear	Jas Turner
Jesse Wolcott	Wid. Tuttle	Phin. Clark	James Todd
Isaac Thorp Jun	Deac. Tuttle	D[o] D[o]	Serj. Ives
Jn[o] Parker	Jac. Brocket	Sam[l] Mix	Wid. Ives
Wid. Thorp	Jon[a] Tuttle	Joel Cooper	Geo. Mix
James Bishop	Wid. Todd	Jos. Do	Jn[o] Gilbert
David Thorp	Gide Todd	Wid. Smith	Simon Tuttle
Moses Thorp	— — D[o]	Jos. Bradly	Wid. Wolcott
Isaac Thorp	— — D[o]	Ab[m] Bradly	Isaac Blachly
Gershom Barnes	Giles Dayton	Dan Mansfield	Joesph Basset Jun.
Serg[t] Humeston	Jon[a] Dayton	Wid. Ives	Joel D[o]
Eph. D[o]	Ja[s] Payn	Sam[l] Ives	Noah Ives
Tho. Mansfield	Elihu Sperry	Capt Ives	Ben Curtiss
——	Eben Blachly	Tho' Walter	Ashbel Stiles
West Side River	Ja[s] Bishop	Eleazar Todd	Doctor Munson
Aaron Blachly	David D[o]	Eben. Bradly	Ben Bishop

[1] Thomas Barnard (Harvard 1732) was settled over the 2d Church in Newbury from 1739 to 1751. Charles Turner graduated at Harvard in 1752.

23. Review[g] my Fathers MSS. Sermons & selected 100 with some View of forming a Volume for the press.[1]

24. I preached M[r] Hopk. Lect. Amos iv, 12.

25. Examined first sheet proof of M[r] Townsends Sermon in the press. The Printer has a Journeyman one Theophilus Cossart[2] born in Berlin :—travelled to Genoa—thence to Egypt, 1751 cir. where he lived two years in Grand Cairo. He never was at the Cophti Worship : but has been present at the Greek Chhs & saw the Sacram[t] given therein : the Communicants receive standing of the Greek Priest, who gives it in a spoon—the *Bread* & *Wine* mixt together like Pap—of which the priest feeds the Commun. with a spoon. He tells me the *Copti Language* has been lost now about eighty years—the Arabic having become vernacular in its stead. He was at Yale College twelve years ago :—has lived in Charlest[o] S[o] Carol.—Philad[a], Boston &c. He appears to be a Freethinker & Philosopher but, as he says, not licentious. He thinks the Morals of the Mahometans superior to those of the Christians in general.

26. Reading the Jews Heb. Prayer-Book.

27. I published the Bans for two Couple ; & preached 1 Tim[o] iv, 4, 5. P M. 1 Jn[o] iv, 19, & propounded two persons, Rob[t] Gibbs for owning the Cov[t], W[o] Abig. Pitman for full Communion : notified Lds Supper next Sabbath & sacramental Lecture Friday IV[h] P M. Also at the Desire of the Committee I notified a Society Meeting of the Men of the Congreg[a] next Wednesday III[h] P M.

28. Last Even[g] by Cap[t] Shand I received two Letters from London one from M[r] Agent Marchant Sept 5. the other from M[rs] Grant[s] Sept. 1. M[r] March[t] says "D[r] Price told me that America might rest assured, that no Application would soon prevail for an American Bishop." Read largely in Justinians Inst. Jur. Civ.—and Budæi Philosophia. Also read out Voltaire's Ignorant Philosopher. This Day the Episcopalians in Town rec[d] Letters from the *Society for propagat[g] the Gospel*, whom they had requested to continue the Salary &c. The Society wrote them, that they discontinued it ; but made a present of £25 to the son of the late Rev[d] M[r] Brown. The Society have supported the Minister of this Chh near 70 years, or from before 1706. The Chh met this day to consider & raise a

[1] This plan was not carried out.

[2] A long letter from him, dated at Providence, May 4, 1773, is among the Stiles papers.

[3] See above, Jan. 9 and May 29, 1770.

Salary for the Rev M^r^ Bisset, whom they before chose the Minister of the Congregation.

29. This Aft. visited by M^r^ Theophilus Cossart a German æt. 42; born at Berlin 1729 : came to London 1750, where he was acquainted with Rev M^r^ Stackhouse Author of Hist. Bible & Body Div^y^ in 3 Fol. Volumes—whom he knew to have kept a Concubine at his Country Seat or Living near Reading,[1] & at the same Time had a Wife in London. From Lond. M^r^ Cossart sailed up the Mediterranean 1751—was at Genoa, Italy, Alexandria, Grand Cairo in Egypt, where he lived two years. Came to America 12 or 15 years ago : has lived at Charlest^o^ S^o^ Car^o^, in Virginia, Philad^a^, N York, Boston, Newport, Quebec. Has been in the W. Indies. Understands Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, English, & a little Arabic. He is a *Printer*. He says he is happy & contented, never was or felt himself in Danger by sea or Land, enjoys perfect Health ; loves & praises Gd, & is ready to die having no doubt he shall be happy after Death. He wants for nothing in this World, & yet is not rich, subsisting on daily Labour. He believes in the Communion with unseen spirits good & evil—says he himself is constantly guided by his Guardian Angel, who admonishes him in Dreams, when & where to go next. That he now knows it is the Will of his Guardian Angel that he shd go to Carolina—but *when*, he don't know. He asked me what I thot of Socrates' Genius? He is steadily observing ; but dont want to make any Noise or to be much taken notice of, chuses to live disconnected from the World, of which he says he is general Inhabitant—all Countries & Cities being alike to him. He neither appears to be, nor affects to be taken as a Man of any great Learning. He tells me Pæderasty is openly practised in Egypt—all women there are veiled except whores. A few naked Santons, Gymnosophists ; he saw one there æt. 40, a fat, strong man, who always lived & lodged abroad, went *intirely naked*, not even modesty covered ; he had a grave, demure look, did no work, provided himself no victuals, but was plentifully supplied as every body thot it the greatest honor & privlledge to give him food : he was full of Contemplation. When men had barren wives, they got this Santon to favor their Spouses, & accounted highly of the Issue. He says the common pple. in Egypt are numerous & seem contented & easy, tho' oppressed with Exactions: they live in a plain manner, their few wants easily supplied in a

[1] A gross libel ; in 1750 Mr. Stackhouse was 73 years old.

fertile country, so marry soon, &c. They want for noth^g so much as Wood, of which they have little or none—firing commonly of Straw & Dung—they bake cakes on this fire. They sit on the floor, & eat with their fingers in the dish, using no knives in eating—retain many antient usages.

30. Finished reading & review^g Voltaire's Philosophical Dictionary. . . In Even^g I attended the monthly meet^g of my Chh. at Sister Trevetts & preached on 2 Thess. i, 11, 12.

31. At XI A M. attended the Funeral of Cap^t Holmes aged 96 or nearer 100. He was born in Middlet^o on this Isld.[1] He was carried to the Friends Meeting, where we sat awhile, till at length Mary Hull arose & spoke about ten Minutes; then the corps was carried forth & buried near the Meetinghouse. He was carried on the Shoulders of *Friends*, who put him into the Grave—& covered him with the Earth themselves, tho' hav^g filled the Grave they left the Sexton of a Presb. Meet^g to finish it. There were about 150 persons at Meeting.

By B^o Prints yesterday.—At Dartmouth College died Rev. John Maltby A M. He was born at New Haven. D^r Wheelock marrying his Widow Mother, educated him at Yale College where in 1745 he was my Chambermate. Afterwards he was Tutor in Jersey College. Then was ordained by the Presby. of New York or Brunswick, for the Presb. Chh in Bermuda, which had sent thither for a Pastor. M^r Maltby was Pastor of this Chh in Bermuda many years. Two or 3 years ago, he resigned the Charge, & removed to the Continent & took the Charge of a Presb. Chh at Wilton in S^o Carolina. Here he buried his Wife—& fell into a low state of Health: for Recovery of which he now came on a visit to the Northward to his Father-in-Law at Dartm^o College—where it pleased Gd he should die æt. about 42.[2]

Rev. Nathan[l] Cotton[3] lately died at Pensacola. He was son of Rev. M^r Cotton of Newtown in Massach. He renounced his Fathers Religion, become a jovial Priest in the Chh of Engld—& died.

This Aft. I rode out to Middlet^o & married Josiah Tory & Susanna Turner. In Even^g I preached M^r Hopkins Lecture in his Absence on Ps. 119, 40.

[1] Probably a son of Obadiah Holmes, Jr.

[2] He had just entered on his 45th year: graduated at Yale in 1747, the year after Dr. Stiles.

[3] Harvard Coll. 1750, son of the Rev. John Cotton (Harv. 1710), of Newton.

Nov.

1. At IV^{h} P.M. My Sacramental Lecture, I preached upon Luke xxiii, 46–48, and desiring the Brethren of the Chh to stay after the Assembly was dismissed, I read to them the Confession of A.P. for antenuptial Fornication, to which she assented: then the Brethren accepted it.

3. Ldsdy. A M. I preached Luke xxii, 29, 30 & adm^{d} Lords Supper to 55 Communicants. P M. Jn^{o} xv, 5, & baptized a Child of Tho^{s} Browns, taking it in my Arms as there was no Man to hold it up. M^{r} Hopkins absent, but none of his Chh present partook with us. The Forenoon Sermon I preached without Notes.

4. In Eveng I read 20 pages in the Heb. Prayer Book.

5. Powder Plot.—Pope &c carried about.

6. Wednesday 23^{d} ult. Rev. Ephraim Ward[1] was ordained Pastor of the first Chh in Brookfield by

Rev. M^{r} Woodward of Weston who made first prayer
Rev. M^{r} Haven of Dedham, who preached 1 Thess. v, 12, 13.
Rev. M^{r} Forbes of Brookfield, prayer at Imposition of hands
Rev. M^{r} Jones of Western who gave the Charge
Rev. M^{r} Miriam of Newton, prayer after Charge
Rev. M^{r} Cushing of Waltham, Right Hand of Fellowship

The 14th Ins^{t} is appointed by Gov. Trumble & Assembly a Day of public anniversary Thanksgiv^{g} thro' the Colony of Connecticutt. And 21st Ins^{t} by Gov^{r} Hutchinson & his Council is appointed for pub. Thanks^{g} thro' Massachusetts. The Assoc. of the Boston pastors have recommended the Congregational Chh in Providence to the Charity of our Presb. Brethren in the Western united Synods. A Committee of the Congreg^{a} have drawn up proper Letters Testimonial, for M^{r} Jonathan Badger. M^{r} Badger was born in Boston, removed & settled in Charlest^{o} S^{o} Carol. where he acquired a good Estate; & two or 3 years since retired from business, came to N Engld & settled at Providence; where he became a Member of the Chh under M^{r} Snow, which is a mixture of Baptist & pædobaptists—Mr. Snow the Pastor is pædobaptist, but plunges those who desire it. The other Chh was truly most suitable to him, but he had been informed there was no Religion in it. But upon find^{g} his mistake he has been very friendly and assisting to that Chh—& put his own Organ in it & plays upon it frequently—this brings him often at M^{r} Rowlands Meeting. Mr. Badger was grieved that M^{r}

[1] A graduate of Harvard in 1763.

Rowld was so illy supplied, & proposed the form^g^ the *benevolent Society*. This proposal he had made for M^r^ Snow also but the Congreg^a^ would not listen to it. However it took with M^r^ Rowlands pple, & affords a good prospect of a Fund. Thus M^r^ Badger tho' of another Chh, has kindly afforded his kind Offices for this. And having had the Small pox, he kindly offers to carry to N York & Philad^a^ an Address & Applic^a^ of the B^o^ pastors for Benefactions for M^r^ Rowlds Chh. This Afternoon he waited upon me with all the papers & Letters Testimonial. I rec^d^ a Letter from a Gent. of that Congreg^a^ desiring me to write to N Y. & Philad^a^ in Approbation & Furtherance of this Design.

7. Solar Eclipse yesterday about 1 P M. invisible at Newport by Reason of Clouds. M^r^ Hopkins returned in the Ev^g^. I did not preach his Lect. being unwell.

8. Mr. Townsends Convent^n^ Sermon printed.

10. Ldsday. A M. I preached 1 Jn^o^ i, 3. P M. Acts ii, 38, 39. admitted Widow Abigail Pitman into the Church. Rob^t^ Gibbs owned the Cov^t^ for Baptism of his Infant. I read the same Covenent to both: Then voted in the Widow by a silential Vote a Member in full Communion in both ordinances: but passed no Vote on M^r^ Gibbs. Having read the Cov^t^ I turned to the two oldest of M^rs^ Pitmans Children (æt 15⅓ & 13¼ years) & said to this Effect you have heard the holy profession & Covenant read to your Mother, & to which she has consented—so far as you understand it, do you also give your Assent to the same? They assented. Then I baptized four Children of M^rs^ Pitman viz, Jn^o^, Mary, Tho^s^ Gilbert, & Benjamin, by pouring Water upon them with my hand & washing their Faces in the Name of the Trinity:—then I baptized Elizabeth an Infant of Rob^t^ Gibbs:—and Charles an Infant of Brother Zingo a Negro.

12. M^r^ Hopkins tells me that not long time since a Chh was gathered in S. W. parish in Litchfield in Connecticutt.[1] A Controversy arose, & a number withdrew & gathered another Chh in the same parish. The first Chh had chosen Rev M^r^ Brinsmead of Judea stand^g^ Moderator, till they should have a Pastor. By him the Chh called in the Consoc. of Litchfd Co. The second Chh chose a Brother their stand^g^ Moderator. D^r^ Bellamy was Mod^r^ of the Consociation. In the daily Adjournmt^s^ dur^g^ the session of

[1] The church in Litchfield South Farms, now Morris, was gathered in 1768. See below, Jan. 1, 1772.

the Council, D^r^ Bell^y^ adjourn'd the Consoc.—M^r^ Brinsmead the Chh—& the moderat^g^ B^r^ adj'd the new Chh. The Question was whether this second Chh was a true Chh? The new Chh acceded to some Agreements—& the Consoc. declared the first the true Chh & advised the other to dissolve itself. It was dissolved—but since that, they regathered & still subsist two Chhs. They talk of Call^g^ in N Haven C^o^ Consoc. to joyn Litchfd Consociation.

13. This day I was visited by M^r^ Lewis Delile a french young Gent. æt. 23. born at Hispaniola—educated eight years in the Univ^y^ in Bourdeaux Old France—understands & writes Latin well: but knows not Greek or Hebrew. He is well acquainted with the belles Lettres, and has studied the Politics & Constitutions of antient & modern Empires. He proposes teach^g^ French & Fencing. I find by the Prints that the Clause, in the Proclam^a^ for public Thanksgiv^g^ in Mass. thank^g^ heaven for preserving our civil & relig. Liberties inviolate, is very offensive. Only D^r^ Pemb. & M^r^ Bacon read the Proclam^a^ in B^o^, the rest of the B^o^ Ministers did not read it in their Congregations.[1] Most of the Pastors in the Plym^o^ Assoc. at their Meet^g^ strongly excepted ag^t^ it, & voted either not to read it, or to omit the Clause—but determined each in their Sermons to discuss that Clause & every part of the Proclamation.

14. I married a Couple in Ev^g^: So did not attend M^r^ Hopkins Lecture.

16. Rode to Providence.

17. Ldsdy. I preached in M^r^ Rowlands Congregation, about 250 or 300 persons present. The Organ did not play. A M. 1 Jn^o^ iv, 19. P M. Mat xi, 28–30. They now have Weekly Contributions in all the Congregations in Town viz, M^r^ Rowlds, M^r^ Snows, the Chh of Engld M^r^ Graves, & the Baptist M^r^ Manning or Elder Windsor—not in the Quakers. The T^o^ of Providence is 500 Dwell^g^ Houses & about 4000 Inhab. or half as big as Newport. There is a small Congreg^a^ of Sandemanians of 3 or 4 families which meet every Ldsdy in a private house. On Mondy, I went to view the College where five or six lower Rooms are finish^g^ off: they have about twenty Students, tho' none yet living in the College Edifice. I visited M^r^ Jn^o^ Angel, who told me he was born in Providence Oct. 4, 1691, Son of James Angel Son of Tho^s^ Angel who came from

[1] Dr. Pemberton was an intimate of the Governor's; and Mr. Bacon was a comparative stranger and not posted as to the situation. Cf. Hill's *Hist. of the Old South Church*, ii. 146-48.

Salem with Roger Williams. This aged Jn° Angel uses the thee & thou Language, wears the Hat &c but denies or refuses to be called a Quaker or Friend. He is a great Admirer of the famous Samuel Gorton of Warwick the last Century. He shewed me three Quarto Volumes in Print, of M^r^ Sam^l^ Gorton, entitled

An uncorruptible Key of CX^th^ Psalm: in 2 parts, 120 & 119 pages 4^to^ Printed 1647.

Exposition of the fifth Chapter of James, or Saltmarsh returned from the dead: 198 pages 4^to^ Printed London 1655.

Antidote against the common plague of the World. In defence of s^d^ Exposition. Dedicated to Oliver Ld Protector &c dated Warwick in the Naniganset Bay Oct. 20, 1656, in 296 pages. Printed 1657.

These Books M^r^ Angel told me were written in Heaven, & no Man could read & understand them unless he was in Heaven. He said that Geo. Fox the Quaker visited Gorton, but that Gorton was far above him, so as Fox was nothing or a Babe in Comparison with him. I askt if they seemed to be one, or agree as far as they went; but he rather chose to consider them as having no Connexion, & in short, he would not account Gorton a Quaker.[1] M^r^ Angel told me an Anecdote which he had from his Mother—that Roger Williams, on his death bed once seeming to awake out of a Doze or Sleep, said "I have been all wrong:" [or we have been all wrong] without much addition or Explanation; & so died. I asked M^r^ Angel what it was supposed W^ms^ meant? whether he considered M^r^ W^ms^ as dying of M^r^ Gortons principles? he sd no: Gorton & Williams had no great Communication together in Lifetime—nor did he suppose he died of Gortons &c. I asked if W^ms^ died a Quaker? he said

[1] From other memoranda of this interview (in Dr. Stiles's Itinerary) the following additional sentences are taken:

Gorton lives now only in him, his only Disciple left. He says he knows of no other . . He said that Gorton preached in London in Olivers Time & had a Chh. & Liv^g^ of £500 a year offered him; but he believed no sum could have tempted him to take a farth^g^ for preach^g^. . . He said Gorton was a holy man, wept day & night for the Sins & Blindness of the World, his Eyes were a fountain of Tears & always full of Tears:—a man full of Thot. & Study;—had a long walk cut thro' the Trees or Woods by his house, where he constantly walkt Morn^g^ & Even^g^, & even in the depth of Night alone by himself for sacred Contemplation & Enjoyment of the Dispens^a^ of Light. He was universally beloved by all his Neighbors & the Indians, who esteemed him not only as a Friend but one high in Communion with God & Heaven, and indeed he lived in Heaven.

Mr. Angel died in Providence on Dec. 23, 1774.

no. I added—if he died in the Disbelief of Water Bapt. & Lds Supper as understood by Presbyterians i, e Ordinances literally (I suppose he died a baptist as to Immersion)—M^r^ Angel supposed he held Bapt. & Lds Supper to the Death, tho' he sd M^r^ Gorton had demonstrated that those ordinances were abolished, by Arg^ts^ impossible to be answered. I asked whether W^ms^ by being wrong did not mean that he had been wrong in disusing these Ordinances till a more perfect state of the Chh, & in becom^g^ a Seeker & waiting for new Apostles? Angel said, he believed he meant so; but that nothing certain & determinate could be collected from the little W^ms^ said in his last Moments: nothing more than he then perceived he had been mistaken & in the wrong, in some Things in Religion. His Grandfather Tho^s^ Angel he sd was M^r^ Williams' hired Man at Salem, & came away with him; and the Angel Family preserve many particulars respecting M^r^ Williams. I am told one M^r^ Brown now lives about 1½ Mile out of Providence very aged I think æt. 95, whom Rev. Morgan Edwards Bapt. Min. in Philad^a^ visited this fall, when he told M^r^ Edwds that he well remembered & was present at M^r^ Roger Williams' Funeral in Providence—that he was buried under Arms with military honors, as he had been a President or Chief Magistrate in this Colony. I don't find when he died—he was *Sollicitor* of the Colony 1680, not so 1681—probably he died about that Time[1] Gov. Hutchinson says he died 1682.

Rev. M^r^ Blacston[2] an Episc^o^ sold the Land of Boston 1631 and removed to Blaxton River & settled six miles north of Provid. & Rehoboth.[3] He had a great Library, was a great Student; there is a Hill now called *Study Hill*, on which he used to walk for Contemplation: he rode his Bull for want of a Horse—to Boston—to Provid.—to Smiths in Narrag. He sometimes came to Providence & preached there: the first Time to one Man two Women & a number of Children, whom he invited & collected around him by throw^g^ Apples to them. But he did not preach often.

D^r^ Jabez Bowen tells me, that when the 25 Acre Men came, w^e^ was about 1645, they made up *one hundred* & one or two Men fit to bear Arms at Providence & those parts. It is said M^r^ Blacston was living 1675 and that his House & Library were burnt in K. Phillips' War. In 1644 Rev. Sam^l^ Newman removed from Weymouth with

[1] Died in April, 1683.

[2] See *The Memorial Hist. of Boston*, i, 83-85.

[3] In the present town of Cumberland.

part of his Chh & settled Rehoboth. Here he wrote his *Concordance* using in his Study only Pine Knots for Light to study by. He died 1663 æt 63. Four very considerable Men W^ms^, Blackston, Newman, & Gorton lived in a Vicinity with no Connexion & little Acquaintance.

18. I lodged at Rev. M^r^ Hides[1] in Rehoboth. He cannot recover any of M^r^ Newmans[2] MSS. Supposes they fell into the Hands of late Rev. M^r^ Avery[3] of Norton by a Marriage Connexion. Next day visited Rev M^r^ Townsend of Barrington & M^r^ Burt of Bristol: & came home Wednesdy Evening & attended Chh Meeting.

21. Thursdy. Public Thanksgiv^g^ thro' Massachusetts & New Hampshire, & in the Cong. Chhs in Newp^t^, Barrington, Bristol—not at Providence in M^r^ Rowlds, tho' it is at M^r^ Snows. M^r^ Rowld being detained at Newport preached the Thanksgiv^g^ from Isai. 57, 15, The High & Lofty one &c. Contribution for the poor £112 or 14 Dollars. M^r^ Chesebro' invited me & my Family to Dinner. Mr. Hopkins had an Eveng Lect. but I did not attend it.

22. M^r^ William Channing of Dorchester in Engld is here. I dined with him to day. His Father & the Father of M^r^ Jn^o^ Channing of Newp^t^ deceased last Winter, were Brothers. He is a curious Virtuoso & Naturalist.

24. Ldsdy. About one o'Clock this Morn^g^ died Col. Benj^a^ Sherburn æt 57, one of my Congregation. I preached A M. Ps. cxxx, 7. P.M. 1 Thess. v, 15. this an old Sermon. The Night before last one Flag a Dutchman & his Wife quarrelled; upon which he threw the Tongs at her, & stuck into her Temple, & the Brains weeped into the Crevice. He was put into prison: & this Morn^g^ at IV½ she died.

25. Writing Letters to London.

26. Attended Col Sherburns Funeral. M^r^ Cossart spent the Evening with me. This day I wrote the following Letter consigned to the Care of M^r^ Agent Marchant in London.

> Clarissimis Reverendissimisque Viris Facultatis Theologicæ Professoribus in Academiâ sive Leidensi, sive Ultrajectinâ, sive Genevensi, sive denique in aliqua Universitate Reformatorum, ubi D. Marchant Itineribus suis transierit: Ezra Stiles S.T.D. Nov' Anglus Americanus, S.P.D.

[1] Ephraim Hyde (Yale 1759).

[2] Rev. Samuel Newman, first minister of Rehoboth.

[3] Joseph Avery (Harvard 1706), married Sarah Newman, great-granddaughter of the Rev. Samuel, and died 1770. See Clark's *Hist. of Norton*, 84.

Ecclesiæ Congregationales in Nov' Angliâ à primordiis suis singularem retulerunt amicitiam & Reverentiam erga Ecclesias dissentientes in Anglia, Ecclesias Regni Scotorum, Ecclesias etiam Calvinianas seu Reformatas sive Belgio, sive Gallia, sive Germania: cunctas hasce ejusdem Fidei et Ordinis presbyterialis Sorores Ecclesias existimantes. Hujusce Harmoniæ, Patres nostri Pastores Ecclesiarum Americanarum plurima olim Pignora acceperunt. Civitas Lugduno-Batava superiore Seculo, Ecclesiam *Robinsonianam* ab Anglia exulatam, Hospitio fovebat: et illa demùm translata his finibus Terræ considebat, et Initium Rei ecclesiasticæ americanæ hodie florentissimæ posuit. Favores et Beneficia Fratrum Batavorum erga patres Exules nostros cum summa Gratitudine apud nos recensentur hodieque memorantur. Communem amicitiam mutuumque Amorem testatur *Nortoni* nostri Responsio ad Sylvam Quæstionum *Apollonij* vestri de Articulis Fidei Ordinisque Ecclesiarum: testatæ sunt postea *Leusdeni* et *Matheri* fraternæ conscriptiones. Primus autem Patribus demortuis et cælitùs evocatis, nexûs hujusce Specimina et Insignia aliquatenus cessaverunt. Attamen hunc usque diem Ecclesias Reformatas veneramur, et Agnitione priore egloriamur: et vestræ nobiscum Harmoniæ pignora cum gaudio recepturi fuerimus. Dextram Sodalitij & Honoris Academiæ Scoticæ Pastoribus nostris dederunt, & Gradum SS. Theologiæ Doctoralem Nostratibus quibusdam hodiernis condonârunt. Ne igitur vobis tædeat, si idem Amicitiæ Testimonium atque Honoris peteremus, erga duos eminentissimos piissimosque Ministros Verbi divini nov' anglicanos, scilicet, Reverendum *Chauncæum Whittelsey* A.M. Pastorem Ecclesiæ primæ Congregationalis in Oppido *Novi-Portus* in Coloniâ de Connecticutt in Nov' Angliâ: et Reverendum *Noachum Welles*[1] A.M. Pastorem Ecclesiæ primæ Congregationalis in *Stanfordia* in eadem Coloniâ. Ambo Linguis edoctis enutriti et Disciplinis liberalissimis instituti fuere in Academia *Yalensi*: ambo postea in eadem Academia Tutores seu Professores Juvenibus erudiendis dediti; et inde ad munus evangelicum accersiti multis jam annis renidentia, inter plures quam quingenti Pastores, Lumina Ecclesiarum splenduerunt et nunc eminent: Imo Literaturâ universâ clari sunt, præsertim Eruditione Theologica conspicui, Cognitione sacrarum Literarum Patrum et Antiquitatis Ecclesiasticæ, denique Pontificiorum & Protestantium Historiis Dogmatibus atque Doctrinis ambo amplissime versati et illustres: ambo Pietate & inculpatâ Morum Integritate,

[1] D.D. Princeton 1774; Mr. Whittelsey was never doctorated.

demùm Laboribus publicis & Utilitate florent. Unde digni extiterunt uti Doctoratûs in SS. Theologiâ Gradu Tituloque exornarentur. Igitur ignoscatis peto, me illius ordinis socium perexiguum, prorsus indignum, penitusque vobis ignotum, è remotissimis Orbis Terræ finibus Orationem allaturum, Rem totam narrâsse, & Rationes ob oculos posuisse vestros, ut sine Deceptione judicetis. Itaque si hæc fide digna videantur, â vobis humillime petimus, quòd utrosque Viros hosce reverendos, in sacrosanctâ Theologiâ Doctores crearetis & renunciaretis. Pastores plurimos confratres meos his Literis commendatitiis cooptasse potuissem, ni cupiissem hunc honorem DD. Whittelsey & Welles inexpectatum, et iis ne sentientibus quidem adportari; namque me hæc de iis meditantem omnino ignorant. Præterea peto *gratis* ut hic Gradus donaretur, absque ullis officiis consuetudinisve præmiis; quæ quantumvis Dignitatibus Academiarum largiendis usitata sint, tamen honoris causâ nonnunquam remittuntur. *Martinus Bucer* hunc Gradum suscipere renuit, donec *gratis* in numerum Doctorum Theologorum cooptatus fuit; quippe "omnem pecuniæ præstationem hisce abesse Judiciis et Testimoniis censuerit." Nos quoque rogamus Honores academicos erga veram Literaturam libere & è longinquo fluentes, non venales, nec ulla Suspitione Pretii aurive contaminatos. Reverendus D. *Witherspoon* Collegij Neo cæsariensis Præses nuper hunc Gradum Doctoralem in Reverendum D. *Ladley* Ecclesiæ Belgicæ Neo-Eboracensis Ministrum, gratuitò contulisse dicitur. Clarissimus Jurisconsultus *Henricus Marchant* Armiger Americanus, *Procurator* & *Agens* vice Coloniæ Rhodiensis Rei politicæ in Aulâ Britannicâ, negotia quædam in Belgio perficiet. Ille vobis de horum Virorum Meritis Testimonia ore tenus impertiet. Quæcunque Beneficia & honores vos illi reddetis, in bonam partem accipiemus, accipiet & patria nostra, quâ floret Ingenii & Jurisprudentiæ famâ. Si vero Petitionem hanc, quam de ejus manu accipiatis, favore vestræ Universitatis dignaremini,—Diplomata Gradûs seu Doctoratûs, manibus illius commissa, salva nobis advenient. Et hujus Beneficii ne immemores erimus judicatote. Deum. O. M. præcamur ut in Academias Belgicas universasque Academias & Ecclesias Reformatorum, Lumen Roremque cœlestem descendere faciat, et easdem Benedictionibus divini Jesu æviternis ornet et illustret. Viri et Fratres Reverendi clarissimique valete. Dabam è Novo-Portu in Coloniâ Rhodiensi, in Nov' Angliâ, quinto Calend. Decemb. Anno Salutis nostræ, M.DCC.LXXI. EZRA STILES.

27. Writing Letters.

28. Attended Mr. Hopk. Eveng Lect. Rom. iii, 15, adapted to the late Murder here.

30. Attended the Funeral of M^r^ Doubledays Child, which died suddenly of a Quinsy.

Dec.

1. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached Mat. xiii, 44–46. P.M. Ps. xxv, 16–18, and notified a religious Meet^g^ of young Men at my house, on too morrow Evening. Read one of President Edwards his posthumous Sermons. . . . This Evening I began to read Mr. Edwards's two Dissert^a^ of Gods *last End in Creation*, & *Nature of Virtue*. I have often seen, but never read it before.

2. Wednesdy Nov. 20. 1771. "the Rev. *Abner Benedict*[1] was ordained to the pastoral Office in the Chh & Society of Middlefield. Several of the Rev. Elders sent to on the Occasion, being invited to another Council, were thereby prevented from attending. Therefore the Rev. M^r^ *Baldwin* of Danbury, being occasionally present, was desired to begin the Solemnity with prayer: the sermon was preached by the Rev M^r^ *Smalley* from 1 Cor. iii, 6, *I have planted* &c. the Rev. D^r^ *Bellamy* made the ordaining prayer & gave the Charge. The Rev. M^r^ *Trumbull* of North Haven gave the Rt Hand of Fellowship: and the Rev M^r^ *Day* of New Preston being present was desired to make the concluding Prayer." Middlefield is a Parish in Middlet^o^ Connecticutt—six miles from Meriden—& in the heart of disputed Ordinations & consociation Claims. The power of chusing Pastors is in the Church & Congregation; & when elected, the Chh should ask any three or four Elders of the Chhs to come & ordain the pastor Elect in a holy manner by prayer, fasting, & Laying on of Hands. The office power is conferred only by Presbyters. What need then of Lay-messengers of the Chhs towards forming an Ordaining Council? This has introduced some Confusion—we can scarcely distinguish what is done by them [i e Elders & Delegates] as Messengers of the Chhs & what as or by the Elders only as officers in Christs Kingdom. If a church has difficulties about settling a pastor Elect, it may call in a Council of Chhs which Chhs may assemble by their Lay Messengers only or by their Elders i e pastors also, for the Elders may be sent by the Chhs: and in Council may give their Advice what shall be done. They

[1] Yale Coll. 1769.

may advise, for Instance, to the ordin[a] of the person. But here they should stop. After this the Chh is to ask the Elders as presbyters & officers (not as Delegates of the Chhs) to lay on hands & ordain. Then the Elders are to agree among themselves the parts they shall severally perform. But now the usage is for as things to be voted in Council by pastors & Messengers—& the whole Transaction is so complex & indistinct, that it has the appearance as if the Lay Brethren joyned in Ordination. Indeed the Elders universally conceive themselves only as hav[g] this power—& again in Connecticut consider themselves as not as Delegates or Messengers of the Chhs, but as hav[g] an original Right to sit in Council as representing the priesthood, while they allow the Brotherhood to sit in Council by Messengers as represent[g] them. The Brotherhood acquiesce as long as their Voice is heard & noth[g] can be done without them. They always choose their Elders shd go to Council. But they dont understand things in the same Light as the Elders. The Elders find themselves obliged to act in Concert with the Brethren. Hence arises a kind of practical Composition of powers. There have happened frequent Instances in Fairfield County, that Ministers occasionally present (not sent to by the Chh) have been voted in by the Council—to sit in Council—& partic[y] to assist in Ordination. One Instance Rev. M[r] Todd of E. Guilfd once told me. This at Middlefd is another in C° Hartford.—

This Even[g] the young Men of my Meet[g] had a religious Meet[g] at my House—when we sang prayed & discoursed on Col. i, 9, 10. Present perhaps 25.

3. Snow all day. Finished Edwards on *Gods End in*, &c.

4. Reading Edwards 2[d] Tract or Dissert[a], viz. on the *Nature of Virtue*, which I finished this Evening. These Dissertations have been printed six years in a posthumous volume published 1765 ; and have made great Noise in the world. But I never read them till now.

This day M[r] Badger of Providence returned from Philad[a] having been thither & at N York to sollicit Donations to the Congreg[a] Chh at Providence, but without success. By him I rec[d] Letters from D[r] Alison of Philad[a] & D[r] Rodgers & M[r] Treat of N York. To-day I rec[d] Ayliffs Hist. of the Univ[y] of Oxford, a present from M[r] Agent Marchant in London. Excessive cold. Fahr. Th. 18.

5. Read the most of Vol. 1 of Ayliff. . . Snow storm all day. No Lect. at Mr. Hopkins. Yesterday a Lect at Mr. Kelleys.

6. Reading all day in Ayliff: nearly finished both Volumes. Read 13 hours this day.

7. Died Wife of Nat. Gardner.

8. Ldsdy A M. I pr. Heb. iii, 12. P M. 1 Thess. v, 23: & baptized Benj[a] Infant Son of W[m] Finch.

11. In the Pensylv[a] Chronicle, among Addresses to Gov. Richard Penn lately arrived, I find one from the Roman Catholics signed by Robert Harding their Minister whom I heard preach in Philad[a] 1754.

12. An Organ is lately erected in the Episcopal called Kings Chh in Providence; and 10[th] Inst. at a church Assembly, notified by printed Hand Bills, it was first played on in divine Service, Rev. Jn[o] Graves the Minister preaching a Sermon, & after that, a Contribution for the Expences. This I suppose was *Consecration* of the Organ. This Organ was taken from Concert-Hall in Boston—from being improved in promoting Festivity, Merriment, Effeminacy, Luxury & Midnight Revellings—to be used in the Worship of God. No Lecture at Mr. Hopk. this Evening.

15. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached Ps. 90, 12. P M. 2 Cor. vii, 1.

16. At Charlest[o] S[o] Carol. in Oct[o] last arrived Two hundred & fifty Protestant settlers from the N[o] of Ireland in one Week: & double that number are still expected thence this year. And next year one Thousand Farmers & Manufactorers will come over from Ireld to Georgia.

17. Finished reading the *Confessional.*

In the Prints, at the Portsm[o] Article Dec 6. I find—"on Wednesday & Thursdy 27. & 28[th] of last month the Rev. M[r] John Murray preachd at D[r] Havens Meetinghouse in this Town, since which on friday he again preached at the Request of the Rev[d] D[r] Langdon, & on Saturdy. at Greenland for the Rev M[r] McClintock; also again for D[r] Langdon in the Forenoon, being Sacrament day, & in the Afternoon of the same day for D[r] Haven, & on Monday in the Foren. at the Meetingh. whereof the late Rev. M[r] Drowne was Pastor. On Mondy Morng at the Desire of the Rev M[r] Foster of Berwick, he set out from hence & preached there in his way to his way to his Flock at Booth-bay." "M[r] Murray after he left Boston preached at the Request of one of the Ministers at Marblehead, Ipswitch Hamlet, Chebacco, Parish of Byfield, & at Newbury-port: he was also invited by D[r] Whitaker of Salem, but other Engagm[ts] prevented him." This M[r] Murray was once, about 1766, Presby. Minister in Philad[a] in M[r] Tenants Chh. He was born in Ireland,

studied a year or two in a University in Scotland : but not finished his Studies, could not be licensed in the Presbyteries in Ireld—but went over to the Classis of Northumberland in Engld & there was licensed. This was eno' & would have procured him Admission into the Presby. & Synods of Ireld. But his ambition needed more ample Testimonials. He went into Scotland : & return^{g} laid before the Presby. of Balymena in Ireld his *License* from the Classis, & also a Testimonial of his being admitted into the Presby. of Edinburgh—this last signed by the *Moder*^{a} & *Scribe* of the Presby. Upon which he was received into the Presbytery of Balymena & became a Candidate under the General Synod. It appeared afterwards that the Mod^{r} & Clerk of Edinb. Presby. never signed any Certificate of this or any kind, nor did s^{d} Presby. of Edin. ever receive M^{r} Murray, nor was he known to them as a Presbytery. Thereupon the Gen. Synod of Ireld *censured* M^{r} Murray for *Forging his s*^{d} *Credentials* from Edinburgh. Upon this M^{r} Murray seemed to drop the Thots of the Min^{y}, & projected Lead^{g} a Colony of Settlers from Ireld to Kenebec—which he did. Upon Arrival in America—he travelled from Kenebec to Philad^{a}—& seems to have resumed Thots of the Ministry. At New York he fell sick, or seemed so : & sent for Lawyer Smith jun. to draught his Will. The Presby. Chh in N Y. was destitute by the Death of M^{r} Bostwick. M^{r} Murray in a short Acquaint^{a} at old M^{r} Smiths (the Dictator of that Congreg^{a}) conceived a secret tho' unknown Affection for his Daughter. To this Daughter he bequeathed *Thirty Thousd pounds* Sterl^{g} in his Will, enjoyn^{g} Secrecy on the Brother. He recovered. It began to be understood that he was a preacher. M^{r} Smith gave out he was a man of Fortune & such a Minister they needed. He preached and they were all in Raptures, & gave him a Call. During this & for health he journeyed to Philad^{a}, & preach^{g} there in M^{r} Tenants vacant Chh, they also called him. Having the Option of both, he chose Philad^{a}. Here he was ordained by the Presbytery, tho' not without some Notifications of the Suspicions, &c. Soon after authenticated Papers were procured from the *Synod in Ireland*, shewing M^{r} Murray was *under Censure for forging Credentials, &c.* M^{r} Murray alledged that this Censure was not for Forgery, but on Acc^{o} of *his Calvinism & Orthodoxy.* His Chh at Philad^{a} tho't best he shd go over to Ireld & settle those Matters, & procure Testimonials of Innocency as to Forgery, as to the rest they were satisfied : accord^{y} voted to continue his Salary a year. He set out via Boston

& Kenebec for Ireld carrying Letters to Gent. in Ireld to certify whether Orthodoxy was the only Reason of the Censure. Mr Murray in Sept. 1765 or 1766 came to N Engld (when I saw him & he told me he shd return in about six Weeks tho' he informed me not his Circumstances) went to Boston &c & tarried till Dec. When instead of embarkg for Europe he returned to Philada—called the Presby. & demanded a Dismission. It was given him, & he returned to New Engld, & finally settled at Booth-bay where he gathered a Chh of Irish Settlers &c. Soon after I think Spring 1767, a Letter from Ireld came to another at Philada in Answer &c amply testifying Mr Murray Innocency. Both Letters past thro' Mr Murrays Hands: & as suspicion now arose high, it was increased by findg the Date & the Postoffice Stamps interfered. It was afterwards found that this Letter was forged, & that the Gent. in Ireld neither received nor wrote &c. Upon this the Presby. of Philada published their Renunciation of Mr Murray—the Assoc. of Boston Pastors did the same. And thus he has been under a Cloud since. He wrote and printed an Answer & Vindication which I have read; I never heard it satisfied any. How these eminent Pastors at Portsmo &c have settled all these Things with Mr Murray, I do not know.[1]

18. Chh. Meeting at Brother Stevens where I discoursed on Cant. i, 7. A pleasant Eveng. & full meeting, & I hope the presence of Jesus was with us. This Afternoon I visited the Criminal again in Prison. He tells me he was a Calvinist in Germany, & a Communicant at the Lds. Table. Correcting the press for Col. Churchs Hist. of K. Philips War in 1675.

19. Attended Mr. Hopk. Lect. He preached on Prov. xvii, 27. An excellent sermon. Reviewing Col. Benj. Church's History of K. Philips War 1676 at the Request of the printer—adding English or present Names of places written in Indian Names in the Original. Mr Southwick is printing a second Edition: first Edit. 1718.

22. Ldsday. A.M. I preached Rom. v, 2. P.M. ibidem. Read in *Clemens Alexandrinus* and Bp. Butler's Analogy.

24. The 13th Inst a Chh was embodied at Sanbornton in New Hampshire, & the Rev. Joseph Woodman[2] was ordained Pastor.

[1] See also this Diary, Oct. 20, 1772. Mr. Murray outlived the effect of his early indiscretions, and had a useful career, dying in the ministry in Newburyport, Mass., in 1793, aged 51.

[2] Princeton College 1766.

The 22^{d} Inst^{t} the new Meet^{g}house was opened in Boston belonging to the first Baptist Chh there; when Rev M^{r} Stillman Bap. Minister preached Ezra v, 11. The Exercise began & ended with Anthems.

25. I did not attend Christmas either at the Chh of Engld or Moravian Church. M^{r} Kelley preaches a Lecture on Wednesday once a Fortnight; he preached this day, as is said, a Christmas Sermon. Excessive cold. Yesterday Morning the Mercury in Fahrenheits Therm^{o} was at two Degrees above Cypher or 30 deg. below the freezing point. It ascended to Nine degrees the highest Altitude of the day; & in the Even^{g} it descended to five. This Morn^{g} it had risen to seven, & gradually rose, till at Sunset it was at 28. In the Even^{g} M^{r} Dawson preached against the Observ^{a} of Christmas.

26. Mr. Hopk. had no Eveng Lecture.

29. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Ps. xxxii, 11. P.M. on Ps. cxix, 167, 168, and baptized Catherina MacAulay Daughter of D^{r} John Bartlett & Lucretia his Wife; and James Son of John Topham & his Wife. Also notified the meeting of the young Women of the Congregation at my house tomorrow Evening. Also notified the Lords Supper next Sabbath & a preparatory Lecture Friday III ½^{h} P.M.—Read Poli Synopsis on xviiith Chap. of Matthew.

30. This Evening Meeting of 50 or 60 young Women of my Congreg^{a} at my House; when I discoursed on Eph. i, 7.

A. D. 1772.

Jan^{y}.

1. Continue reading dayly a portion of Hebrew, both in the Chaldaic & Rabbinical Letters: sometimes the Bible, sometimes the Jews prayer book; sometimes examining passages in the Targums, or the Exposition of R. David Kimchi. I have nearly finished the Hebrew Liturgy in Course. This abounds with Repetitions, as our Savior speaks.

This day the Rev. Erasmus Kelly Pastor of the first Baptist Church here preached a Newyears Sermon—*this year thou shalt die.* In the Afternoon, Rev. Mr. Hopkins Pastor of the first Congregational Church here, preached from the same Text at Ma'm Osborn's at a new years day Fast. I collected 32 poor Children for Messrs. Pemberton & Dennison's Charity School Thursday & Saturday Afternoons.

Received a letter from Rev. Dr. Dana dated 29 Nov. ult. wherein he says—"I last week joyned a Council at Litchfield South Farms.[1] The other Members were the Rev. Messrs. Whitman, Russell, Eells, Goodrich, Whittelsey, Gould, Cotton M. Smith, and Huntington.—The Rev^{d} Messrs. Bartholomew, Taylor, & Patten were also invited"—but absent.—"We were called on a Dispute about the half-way practice. This was explicitly adopted when the Church was first formed about three years ago. But some of its Members, thro' the Influence of Dr. Bellamy, watched an opportunity to vote it out at a thin Meeting. This was done last year." By an Addition of 3 persons dismissed from Dr. Bellamy's Church to this, the parties became—"*Eleven* to *nine*." Upon which the minority embodied into a Church by themselves, or rather declared themselves the Church as abiding by their original principles. "Since these proceedings they have acted as two distinct Churches—the Bellameans having for their standing Moderator Mr. Brinsmead. This Party in the Church did not joyn in the Call of our Council, but have called the Consociation of the County to meet this week. In a full *Society Meeting* there was a large Majority for calling a mutual Council: but when the Church met to nominate the Members, none of the Bellameans were present.—We recommended Gentleness & Moderation—a Day of Fasting & prayer—and Application to the Consociation for their Approbation of and Assistance in calling a mutual Council.

"Cheshire Church have voted Communion with some (& herein implicitly with all) of our Members. *Mr. Hall* on our Return from Litchfield, *said expressly, they should now receive auy Members from my Church, & that he had rather preach for me than any of the Consociation.* The Gordian Knott is cut. We are desired by a number of the Association to attend their next Meeting. Pray let me have your sentiments whether it be expedient."

Remark 1. The Members of this Council would not ten years ago have sat with Dr. Dana & Mr. Whittelsey.[2] They are Whitman of Hartford; Eells of Middletown who assisted in condemning Dana and Whittelsey and wrote and printed against them; Russel

[1] Now Morris, Conn. See this Diary, Nov. 12, 1771.

[2] New Haven County was agitated in 1758–59 over what was known as the "Wallingford Controversy," respecting the settlement in that town of the Rev. James Dana, who was suspected of Arminianism. The Rev. Chauncey Whittelsey (Yale 1738), pastor of the First Church in New Haven from 1758 to 1787, sympathized with Mr. Dana.

of Windsor; Goodrich of Durham who condemned Dana; Gould of Cornwall; Smith of Sharon; these were in the Ministry before Dana: Huntington of Middletown ordained since. Two of the Absentees were not Enemies to Dana, Mr. Bartholomew has printed in his Vindication. Remark 2. The Controversy at Litchfield, which joyns Dr. Bellamy's parish, is truly only this, whether a converted and gracious person willing to enter into the full profession of all the Doctrines of Christianity and solemnly enter into Covenant with God to endeavor by his Grace to live a holy life; and yet thro' certain terrifying Apprehensions about the Lord's Supper, or scruples of preparedness or doubts about a good Estate, dare not come to the Lord's Table; but desires to *have his children baptized:* the Question is whether this shall be refused? and that he shall not be admitted to baptism for himself (if unbaptized) and his Children, unless he covenant to come to the Supper? Dr. Bellamy insists on the last. And Dr. Dana also—tho' on very different principles—yet their practice is the same. I am of different opinion and practice. Remark 3. I think the Advice was improper—tends to continue Council after Council, till the little parish wearied out, will fall a prey to Episcopalians, Baptists, Separates, &c. Besides it is too far gone to be healed by any mutual Council. The only way is to leave them to walk in two small Churches. If Time should enlarge them so as to continue and to be able to support the Gospel among them, it will be most for their peace to subsist independent of one another. If one or both dwindle, Time may bring them to a Coalescence. Remark 4. Mr. Hopkins tells me both Churches had agreed to call in the Consociations of Litchfield and New Haven united. But two objections afterwards arose. Mr. Trumble the Moderator of New Haven Consociation refused to call his Consociation: besides the *Society* refused to be at the Expence of a united Consociation of fifty Churches, viz. about 30 New Haven Co. 20 Litchfield Co. There would probably convene two thirds or ¾ the body or 70 or 80 Ministers & Messengers. Upon this the Bellamean Church or 11 Brethren by themselves called in the Consociation of Litchfield County only, to sit the last Week in November. And thereupon the *Society and Church of 9 Brethren* called in and assembled the Council of which Dr. Dana gives Account, to meet the week before. They met & advised—what? to apply to the Consociation next week—for what? to determine the Case? no:—but to *approve a mutual Council,* and assist in calling it. Remark 5. Here

observe these Ministers were themselves Members of four different Consociations: and some of them high for Consociation power to decide all Controversies. Yet here we find them desiring that the Consociation itself should, instead of deciding themselves, refer the case to a mutual *Congregational Council*, according to the old mode of the Country. Remark 6. The change of Rev. Samuel Hall[1] of Cheshire is marvellous. He has been as much at the head of the Life and Spirit of the Wallingford Controversy, as Luther was of the Reformation. Like Saul, not only consenting but held the Clothes &c. He was foremost in convening Consociations and thundering out Ecclesiastical Anathemas against Dr. Dana and his Church, and the Ministers that ordained Dr. Dana. Has even forced some of Dr. Dana's Members (providentially removed and settled in Cheshire) to renounce Dr. Dana &c. and make a public Confession & humble themselves for joyning & communicat^{g} with Dr. Dana and his Church—forced them to this Renunciation and Confession, before he would admit them to the Lord's Table in his Church. But, good Gentleman, after a 12 years War, he is now for peace, æt 76. Indeed he would never have engaged, but to support his Brethren and Relations, the powerful Family of *Hall* in Wallingford, who with their Connexions a third of the parish were vigorous in opposition to Dr. Dana's Settlement. The Objection against Dr. Dana was the Surmise of Arminianism; this surmise lay as strong upon Mr. Hall, who in 1758 assisted in ordaining Mr. Whittelsey, likewise under the same surmize, as were all Old Lights in general or the most of them. No apparent Alteration in Dr. Dana or his Church, nor in Rev. Mr. Todd, or Rev. Mr. Chauncy Whittelsey, nor in Rev. Mr. John Hubbard who have upheld an Association among themselves, distinct from the County Association. To break up the former, the latter now invite them to come in; and are proposing a General Amnesty. Even Mr. Hall, who has not preached in Dr. Dana's Pulpit since his Ordination 1758, had rather preach for him than for any of the Consociation. Tempora mutantur! et nos—

2. Increased the poor Children to above 70. This Afternoon for the first Time the Charity School opened, present 42 Boys and Girls. In the Evening I attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture. . . . Kept the Redwood Library this Afternoon.

[1] Yale Coll. 1716.

3. I preached my Sacramental Lecture at III½ P.M. John vi, 37. an old Sermon: present Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Kelly in the pulpit. Have increased the school to above 100, which is the designed Complement. On New Year's day I resumed *writing my Ecclesiastical History of New England &c.* About three years ago I began to digest and compile and wrote perhaps two Quire of paper in 1769. Since this I have been much employed in transcribing Memoirs and collecting Materials: but have discontinued composition for near 3 years. I am now resuming it, if it shall please God to give me Health and Time to accomplish it.

4. Children at school 80; this the second Time. Reading Candid Disquisitions. Compiling & writing History.

5. Lord's day. A.M. I preached Rom. viii, 32, and administered the Lord's Supper to 60 Communicants. P.M. I preached Luke iv, 19, or Isaiah lxi, 1, 2. and published the Banns of Marriage between James Pitman and Mary Guest Widow.

6. Read Mr. Fish's Answer to Backus: dined with the Town Council at Mr. President Richardsons.

7. The Vestry of the Church of England met yesterday and voted to ring their Bell at XI A.M. at I and IX P.M.—it has not rung at night for a year or two: my Bell ringing for IX. This day said Bell rang at XI, I, IX, for the first Time. My Bell rang as usual being paid for by the Town. Formerly the Church Bell only rang. But on repairing or rebuilding the Church steeple ours was employed. The Church are contriving to resume it. And I could earnestly wish they might have it, as my Steeple is within 30 feet of my House &c. Mr. Hopkins Bell dont ring. These are the only Bells on places of publick Worship in this Town. Mr. Thurstons *Baptists* and the *Friends* would as soon erect a Crucifix as a Bell on theirs.

8. No XI o'clock Bell. At Noon died here the Rev. Keith, lately an Episcopal Clergyman in South Carolina. He left his Living last Summer, and removed hither and lived with his Brother, a retired Life. He died a Bachellor. About half an Hour before I. the Church passing tolled on Account of his Death; and the 1 o'clock was omitted, but rang at Nine. Mr. Chesebro' gave me two Dollars towards buying Books for the Charity School; and 1 Guinea Mrs. Bakers[1] Legacy to me.—Writing History.

[1] See above, Nov. 27 and Dec. 2, 1770.

9. Attended the Redwood Library as usual, being Librarian. A.M. went to Friends Meeting and heard Mr. Neal an English Friend:[1] present 500. Carried 7 Dilworths Spelling Books to School and delivered them to Messrs. Pemberton and Denison as Mr. Chesebro's Gift;—gave some religious Counsel to the Children and prayed with them: present 134 Children. Attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture. . . . Spent the Evening till IX o'clock with Mr. Hopkins. He told me he was writing for the press. The work was first a Tract on the *Nature of Holiness*,[2] which he should resolve into Love. Then he intended 3 or more Appendixes, one in Answer to Mr. Hart of Saybrook—another to Mr. Mather of Stanford or Middlesex—a third to Mr. Dickinson of Norwalk: and if occasion requires, a *fourth* in reply to a piece of Mr. Heminway of Wells wrote against Mr. Hopkins and now in the press. In short he means to write a general Defence as he says of Mr. Edwards Notion of Virtue, and of himself. In conversation I excepted against his resolving *Holiness* into *Love exclusively*, or making this to consist in *Love* more than in *Righteousness*, *Justice*, *Goodness*, or any *one* natural or moral Perfection. Observing we might with equal propriety say *Love* was *Holiness; Righteousness* was *Holiness; Justice* was *Holiness; Mercy* was *Holiness; Vengeance* was *Holiness;* &c. &c. I thought Holiness arose from the Conjunction of all Perfections and Excellencies, and that it was rather *perfect Rectitude* than *Love*. He thought *Love* was not so much a Branch of universal Perfection, as that wherein all Perfection essentially subsists: it not only, as any one attribute implies all other Perfections, but is that wherein all take their common Nature, and is the highest principle in the divine Essence—and so is Holiness.

10. Yesterday I bought this Book, 3/ sterling. This day I made the above Entries.[3] This day I read a large 4to pamphlet of 110 Pages, entitled "*The Customs of primitive Churches.*" It is anonymous, but its Author is the Rev. Morgan Edwards, Baptist Minister of Philadelphia. It is without Date, but it was published 1769. Mr. Kelly of whom I borrowed it, sent me this note—"Sir, you must not think, that the principles contained in this Book, are the principles of the Baptists. They are only the Sentiments of the Author. Yours &c. Era. Kelly." . . .

[1] Samuel Neale, born in Dublin, 1729, died in Cork, 1792.

[2] Published at Newport in 1773, pp. viii, 220, octavo.

[3] Beginning with January 1, 1772.

11. In Gent. Magazine Sept ult. I find the M. deReaumur, the late French Academician, . . has great Encomiums. I conceive him *not* a Man of true Greatness either as to *Genius* or *Acquisition*. There are thousands of Reaumurs—Newtons are rare! But shall the Newtons only be entituled to the Reputation of true Greatness? Yes—there shall be 2d & 3d Classes of degrees of Greatness below Him—and I esteem Reaumur, Maupertuis, &c. proper to rank in a fourth Class. . . . This Afternoon I attended the Funeral of Rev. Mr. Keith late an Episcopal Clergyman of South Carolina, æt. 65. The Pall Bearers were Rev. Mr. Hopkins a Congregationalist, Rev. Mr. Fayerweather an Episcopalian, Rev. Mr. Maxsen Sabbath day Baptist, Rev. Messrs. Thurston and Kelly Baptists, and myself. The Corps carried to Church and Service performed, but no Sermon. He was buried in the Church yard. He was 12 years Minister in the Episcopal Chapel in Aberdeen in Scotland, where, I think, he was born; and 26 years in South Carolina.[1] There were 147 poor Children in the Charity School this Afternoon.

12. Ldsdy. Preached all day. . . .

13. In reading Mr. Fish's Answer to Backus[2] I find some things which may be of use in my Ecclesiastical History. Respecting Canterbury in Connecticutt. This Town was taken off of Plainfield perhaps about 1710. Its first Minister Rev. Mr. Easterbrook,[3] after him Mr. Jenison[4] was among them—Quere, whether ordained? then Rev. Mr. Wadsworth[5] was pastor and dismissed. The Exercise of Consociation power in 1741 in different parts of Connecticut respecting the Revival of Religion, alarmed many Ministers and Churches. The Churches had usually sent delegates to Consociation not distinguishing between this and any Ecclesiastical Council: thus Canterbury Church probably had done. There was no vote of this Church to receive Saybrook platform, but their usage and

[1] Alexander Keith, Jr., a native of Aberdeen and educated at King's College in that city, settled in Georgetown, S. C. The Rev. Samuel Fayerweather, of Narragansett, preached a funeral sermon the next day. (Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, i, 152–53.)

[2] *The Examiner Examined*, by the Rev. Joseph Fish, of (North) Stonington, Conn.

[3] Samuel Estabrook (Harvard 1696), died 1727.

[4] Samuel Jennison (Harvard 1720) accepted a call for settlement in 1727, but the arrangement fell through. See Larned's *Hist. of Windham County*, i, 290–291.

[5] John Wadsworth (Harvard 1723), 1729–1741.

practice was deemed to settle them upon it. The Church was in 1743 and onward divided into two parties nearly equal, I think only one Majority and this with those called Separates. Mr. Fish says this part—"Jan^{y} 27, 1743" (viz. 174⅔) "had declared against and gone off from their former usage and practice, the other part of the Church remaining under Saybrook"—p. 76. "On the 27th of November" viz. 1744, "sixteen (i. e. of the Church) withdrew from the rest and voted Mr. James Cogswell their pastor," said the Committee of his opposers, to the Consociation called to ordain Mr. Cogswell Dec^{r} 26, 1744. There was a great Majority of the Congregation for Mr. Cogswell. The Result of the Consociation among other Things says—"It does not appear to us that ever there was any Vote of the Church, acting as a Church, or any Covenant or Agreement recorded or taken Care of by them, that can be evidential, that they were a *Congregational Church*, according to Cambridge Platform: and the known ordinary practice and usage of the Church seems to determine the contrary: *although the sentiments of many or most of the Church members might have been for Cambridge platform.*"—"From the Papers and Transactions of the people here laid before us, we think it plainly appears, that the antient proper Church Members of the Church of Canterbury are *divided into two parties*, and as far as they can, *have formed themselves into two Churches:* a number of them having declared against and gone off from their former usage and practice, and *declaring themselves a Congregational Church* according to Cambridge platform, and taken upon them to admit Members, and deal with their Brethren who are differently persuaded &c."—"The rest abiding by Saybrook Regulation, and resolving to act and conform themselves to it in matters of Discipline." It appears to the Council "that a very great Majority of the Society had called Mr. Cogswell to be their Minister and were satisfied with him, as also the Church who adhere to their former usage."—Then they *ordained* "*Mr. James Cogswell a Minister* of the Gospel unto the Society and the Christian *people who have called him*, and who shall willingly put themselves under his Ministerial Care." "We do not pretend to force or impose him upon the Congregational or dissenting Brethren &c."

The original Church Records remain in the Hands of the said *Congregational Church* Opposers of Mr. Cogswell. "As to the Church Utensils; as the Church was about equally divided by the Separation, both parties agreed to divide them equally," p. 78. I

think Mr. Fish says this, perhaps Mr. Backus. Speaking of Mr. Smith's Ordination among the Separates in Stonington, Mr. Fish says "By the Records or minutes of their Church it appears that Mr. Smith was chosen Nov^r 27, 1746, and ordained 14 days after, viz. Dec. 10, 1746, and that he was excommunicated by a Council Aug. 3, 1749." He ministered about one year as he Mr. John Smith himself says, who adds, "soon after I was ordained at Stonington I preached to the people from Ephes. ii, 22, in a clear Line of Gospel Truth: all on a sudden I perceived that the Church did not give me Fellowship"—this occasioned some Talk that day—"we parted in great Confusion."—"We must see Eye to Eye (says Mr. Smith) or my Lips will be forever sealed. The laboring point could not be gained. I took a tour into the Country—returned before sacrament day. The Church desired me to proceed as usual. I objected and refused. Then the Church called a Council and charged me with Neglect of Duty" and yet said in Council, "we have nothing against Brother Smith, and so every man went to his Tent.—After a few Sabbaths my Mouth was quite stopped that I could not speak for Want of Fellowship. All this happened in about the space of one year after my ordination.—Soon after this I left the people and the place and moved my Family to Mansfield, where I lived for about one year before I heard any Thing from Stonington.—The Church of Stonington called a Council—sent to me to answer their Charge. I attended it and they had a full hearing of the matters alledged against me.—The Moderator turning to me says—there is some accursed Thing with you, that you, by your softness, hide from us: and for which I now, in the Name of the Lord Jesus, declare you unworthy to have a standing in his House, and hereby cut you off from all Priviledges in the same, and deliver you over to the Buffettings of the Devil. Another of the Council says, *I as a Friend to the Bridegroom, and in the Name of the Bride the Lamb's Wife, declare you unfit to walk the streets of the New Jerusalem, and hereby do cast you out of the same, and set you down in the cold Shades of Antichrist and the dark Lanes of Babylon, to be buffetted by the Devil, and eat no more of the Children's* Bread. Another says, as you are now excomunicated by the holy Ghost you will soon *feel* and *curse* like a Devil. And so the matter ended." This is Mr. Smith's own Account.

Yesterday Morning sailed a Ship, Capt. Folgier for London. About X o'Clock A.M. she struck upon the Newton Rock, about

40 Rods South off the South End of Conanicott, the Wind fair about North East. She lay there, the Wind coming East and South East P. M. and Rain and blowing a storm in the Evening, when her Keel and Bottom were knocked out. A Skooner and Boats had been out to her in the Afternoon, but so high a Wind and sea going that they could not board her or afford any Assistance. About IX^{h} in Evening the people left her, took to their Boat, and got over to Narraganset Ferry. In the Morning the Ship was drove off the Rocks across over to Narraganset shore at the Bonnet about 1½ mile below the Ferry, and some hundred Barrels Oyl came ashore. She was loaded at Bottom with Pig Iron. And it is supposed when that was discharged she floated off the Rocks. Oyl, Potash, Pig Iron &c. her Lading. Said to be worth Twenty Thousand Dollars Vessel and Cargo, perhaps 12 or 15 Thousand Dollars or £3000. sterling.

In the Evening religious Meeting of Negroes at my house. I discoursed on Ephes. i, 5, 6, 7. Very serious and devout. Present 70 or 80.

14. The *Jus Divinum Ministerii Evangelici* printed 1654 was issued by the Provincial Assembly of Ministers London subscribed in their Name Nov^{r} 2, 1653 by Roger Drake Moderator *Matthew Pool* Scribe and others. Mr. Pool was Author of the *Synopsis*, and *Annotations*, a very learned and pious Divine. The Cambridge or New England Platform had been published 1648, and allowed of *Lay Ordinations*. The Jus divinum, differs and declares the power of Ordination to be in Elders exclusive, and never in the people—yet professes great Friendship for their New England Brethren.

. . . . . .

Before 1640 I find the New England pastors mostly were in Judgement for Lay-Ordination only: after 1660 I have found no Instance of this being their Opinion. The Opinion of the London Ministers, and of *Apollonius*[1] &c. altered them.

15. Read Lucian's Philocles.

16. Writing Letters to President *Locke*, Professor *Winthrop*, & Professor *Sewall* of Harvard College. Writing History. Attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

17. Writing History.

18. Compiling History.

[1] William Apollonius, a Dutch theologian, whose treatise on controverted questions was translated in 1645.

19. Lordsday. I preached.

20. . . . . This day a very stormy Day. I have been 12 hours in my Study, writing History. Ezra finished *Virgil* this day.

21. Ezra began *Cicero's Orations*. All day writing History.

22. Writing History. By the Prints I find that Lord *Baltimore*, Proprietary of *Maryland* lately died in Italy, without Issue Male. He bequeathed an Annuity of £200. sterling to *Pascal Paoli* the *Corsican* Chief. It is said his Province will escheat to the Crown: his property in it is judged worth One Million sterling.

Died at Stratford in Connecticutt, 7th Jany Inst., the Rev. Samuel Johnson D.D. Episcopal Missionary there, æt. 76. He was born I think in Guilford in Connecticutt of Congregational Parents. I knew him well and was intimately acquainted with him. He was educated in the *College at Saybrook*, where he graduated in 1714 and 1717. In 1716 he was chosen *Tutor* and removed with the College to New Haven, continuing in this Office till 1719. Then he left Yale College and settled in the Ministry in the Church of West Haven about three Miles from the College, and was ordained by Presbyterian or Congregational Ministers. In Sept. 1722 he with Rector Cutler and Rev. Mr. Wetmore, and also Mr. Tutor Brown never before ordained, declared for the Church of England, and immediately went home to England and were Episcopally ordained. Dr. Johnson visited Oxford and Cambridge and received the Degree of A.M. at both Universities. At his Return as Missionary from the *Society &c.* he was fixed at *Stratford*. Here officiated till 1754, when he was elected *President* of Kings College in the City of New York and removed thither that year. His Church applied to me then Tutor of Yale College, to become an Episcopalian, take Orders, and succeed him. In 1744 the University of Oxford sent him the Diploma of a *Doctorate in Divinity*. Not having had the small pox, he was frequently obliged to remove out of the City when it raged. At length he resigned the *Presidency;* and was reinstated in the Mission at Stratford, the then Incumbent giving way. This might be about 1760.

He was an excellent classical Scholar, even a good Critic in Latin, Greek and Hebrew. In 1729 to 1732 he was occasionally acquainted with *Dean Berkeley* then living on Rhode Island; He persuaded the Dean to believe, that *Yale College* would soon become Episcopal, and that they had received his *immaterial philosophy*.

This or some other Motive influenced the Dean to make a Donation of his Rhode Island Farm 96 Acres, with a Library of about a Thousand Volumes to Yale College in 1733. This Donation was certainly secured very much through the Instrumentality of Rev. Dr. Jared Eliot and Rev. Dr. Johnson. The latter in Conversation with me, 1753 when I made a funeral Oration on Bishop Berkeley, told me he himself procured it; he assumed the whole Glory to himself. Col. Updike of Newport an Episcopalian, intimately acquainted with the Transaction, told me the Bishop's Motive was the greater prospect that Yale College would become episcopal than Harvard.

Dr. Johnson was a Man of general, but not of profound and solid or deep Erudition. Rev. Mr. Ruggles of Guilford used to say of him, "Dr. Johnson was always of the Opinion of the last Book he read." He printed several Things—controversial on prelacy and Liturgy 1736—an Introduction to Study of the Sciences 1744—several Sermons—but his *Noetica* or Principles of human Knowledge an 8vo Volume was his most considerable Work. He was a very indifferent Writer, especially of Sermons. But a very considerable Reader all his Days. He was pleased with *polite Writings*, had some Taste for *History* particularly of the Classics, and for the periodical Productions of the day as they came forth. He loved to see what was going forward in the learned World but was not himself very learned. Some Geniuses, with half the Observation and Reading of Dr. Johnson, would make ten times greater Men. His theological Acquirements were ordinary and so were his performances. In Conversation very social, instructive, agreeable—much of the Gentleman.

In the Parishes of Hingham whereof Rev. Mr. Gay and Rev. Mr. Shute are Ministers, died *one hundred sixty nine* of all Ages and Sexes from January 12. 1767 to January 12. 1772 i. e. in five years; which is 36 per annum in both Parishes: Mr. Gay's parish contains about 200 Families.[1] Monthly Meeting of my Church at Sister Topham's, I discoursed on Malachi iii, 16, 17. The next to be at Sister Topham's widow of John, 3^{d} Wednesday of February. I am told that Dr. Whitaker of Salem has lately erected a kind of Presbytery in his Church there, referring church Government to the Decision of a select Number of Brethren. Mr. Pickering Jun^{r} Son

[1] In an earlier manuscript, 1768, Dr. Stiles estimates the families in Mr. Gay's parish at 250 or 300, and the communicants about 100 males and 200 females.

of Deacon Pickering refused to submit to their Judgment. The Sabbath before last Dr. Whittaker read his Excommunication in the public Congregation.[1] This the Beginning of Sorrow.

23. Writing History. Attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

25. Writing History. This day the Ladies of my Meeting presented my Wife with a scarlet Cloth Cloke. . . . .

26. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Jno. xiv, 21. P.M. Heb. xi, 27, and baptized Charles an Infant of Sister *Dutchess* & her Husband *Quaum*, Negroes. Notified the young Men, inclusive Youths of a dozen years & upwards, to meet at my house to morrow Even^{g}. Read in Tho. Aquinas.

27. Writing History. In the Even^{g} at religious Meeting of young Men at my house, I discoursed to them from Prov. ii, 2, 3, 4. Cold.

28. Writing History.

29. Writing History. Mr. Kelly had a Lecture P.M.

30. Writing History. Storm. Prayers at XI^{h} at Church of England, but no Sermon for cursing the Presbyterians. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture this Evening. About 150 or 160 Children at the Charity School.

31. Writing History. Finished the Lives of 89 of the first Ministers of New England.

Feb.

1. Dr. Smith Provost of Philadelphia College was at Charleston South Carolina 23^{d} Dec. ult. where he published an Address solliciting Benefactions towards augmenting the College Funds. This day I was visited by Mr. Pelatiah Webster of Philadelphia Merchant. He is a learned Man ; was my Classmate at Yale College.[2]

2. Lord's day. A.M. I preached on Rom. viii, 13. Published the Banns for Mr. Horswell. P.M. Rom. v, 21, propounded Job Bissel for admission into full Communion. Notified a religious meeting of the *married Men and married Women* of the Congregation at Esquire Pitman's next Wednesday Evening. Read the

[1] This was Timothy Pickering, afterwards the distinguished statesman. The account in his Life (vol. i, pp. 35–39) further represents that in October, 1772, he asked a dismission from the 3d Church, which Dr. Whitaker objected to : and that on being desired to renew his request in January, 1773, he refused to do so, but subsequently withdrew.

[2] Among Dr. Stiles's papers are a number of interesting letters from Webster, in the years immediately after he left College.

eleven first Chapters of fourth Book of *Thomas Aquinas* contra Gentiles with Sylvester's Commentary: particularly to gain Aquinas's Idea concerning the *eternal Generation of the Son.*

3. Visiting.

4. Yesterday I visited Deacon Joshua Sayer æt. 74, a Member of my Church. He was born in Deal in England and came hither about 1729. Last Fryday he was seized with a Dizziness; some few days before, there came on a παραχυσις or relaxation of the first joynt of the Left Thumb, below the nail, so that it plays loose and dislocated, attended with little or no pain. He considers it as a Forerunner of his Death.[1] He says his Father's Thumb Joynt was affected in the same maner just before his Death. Both Father and Son subject to the Gout.

Mrs. Russel Midwife at Marblehead in twenty one years delivered Two Thousand five hundred and thirty two by Sept 2, 1770, when Mr. Darrell's was born: of which Twenty one pair of Twins. Ex ore Mr. Darrel who was told it by Mrs. Russel.

Remark 1. About 120 per annum. 2. Proportion of Twins 1 to 120. Hence if there are 20,000 Nativities in New England a year, above 1500 are Twins.

5. This Evening I attended a religious Meeting at Mr. Pitman's, of the married people of my Flock Non Communicants. When I discoursed to them from John iii, 16. This is the first Time. Agreed to continue it monthly for the present. The next to be at Mr. King's the first Wednesday Evening in March. A serious and attentive Audience.

6. I preached Mr. Hopkins Even^{g} Lecture.

7. Writing History. Finished reading the Jewish Liturgy in Hebrew, above 300 pages.

8. In the Rev. Stephen Williams Parish of Long Meadow in Springfield may be 150 Families. There died in this parish but one person in the year 1771, and this a Twin Infant: and the same year were baptized there 20 Children and 8 persons admitted into the Church. . . . . .

9. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Jn^{o} x, 37, 38. P.M. Ps. xxxvi, 7. Read in Steph. Szedgedini Loc. Commun. Theol.

10. This day I have been married fifteen years. . . . . .
A Negro Man Bosson died at Bristol 18th January last, aged at least *One Hundred and five years.* He was born in Africa, was a Servant

[1] He did not die until Aug. 26, 1776.

of the Hon. Nath. Blagrove of Bristol whom he survived 27 years. Newport Mercury Febr. 3, 1772. I have often talked with Bosson; I think he had told me that he remembered the very beginning of Bristol. And January 24, 1772 died at Bristol Deacon *Thomas Throop* aged *Ninety six years* having been Deacon of the Church there fifty seven years.

12. Writing Hist. yesterday & to day.

13. Writ[g] Hist. Attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture . . Rev. Stephen West,[1] Indian Missionary at Stockbridge. is discouraged with Indian Affairs and is seeking to be disengaged. The Commissioners at Boston allowed him a Salary of £80 Sterling. He questioned whether it was honest for him to receive it when he could do so little good. When I was invited to settle in the Mission at Stockbridge 1750[2] there were but a dozen English Families; now there

[1] Yale Coll. 1755; son of Judge Zebulon West, of Tolland, Conn.; married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Col. Ephraim Williams, of Stockbridge.

[2] The following letter, from the Stiles Papers, relates to this incident:—

BOSTON, 4 Aug[t], 1750.

SIR, The Commissioners of the Corporation for propagating the Gospel among the Indians have had a recommendation of you for the Mission at Stockbridge: they have been at the same time informd of your acceptableness among the English Inhabitants, and that you are not yourself disinclined to such a Service: and as the Comiss[rs] look upon that Mission as an Affair of great importance, they desire you would take a Journey to Boston as soon as may be after the Commencement at New Haven is over, that they may have an oportunity of discoursing with you thereupon.

I am, Sir, your very humble Serv[t],

AND[w] OLIVER, in the name & by direction of y[e] Commiss[rs].

I need not say, that it is not expected that you should come at your own expence.

A draught of Mr. Stiles's replies is as follows:—

NEW HAVEN, Sept. 14, 1750.

SIR, Your Favour of 4[th] Aug[t] I've received; return my hearty Thanks to the Commissioners for their generous Invitation to me to wait upon them at Boston. Since M[r] Hopkins was with me last Summer upon the Affair of *Stockbridge*, some things have happened which have a little disinclined my Father to my Undertaking the Mission, if the Commissioners should desire it.—Am therefore in some Suspence at present; but shall speedily conclude; and either wait upon you at Boston the latter end of next week; or inform more fully by a Letter. I am, Sir,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

EZRA STILES.

Andrew Oliver, Esq[r].

are above *fifty* and wealthy. Mr. West and the Commissioners thought the English ought to pay half the Salary, as the Minister officiated both for Indians and English. The English declined it. Mr. West lately or within a year and half resigned half his Salary into the Hands of the Commissioners to be used in other needy Missions. And applied to the English to make it up. They stood out for half a year: but have now voted to come into it and give £40 Sterling per annum. This is but a leading Step towards an intire Disengagement from the Indians as a Missionary. Mr. Woodbridge has thrown up the Indian School, which has been made to

NEW HAVEN, Sept^{r} 17, 1750.

SIR, In my Letter to you of 14th Inst. I promised, *I would either wait upon you at Boston the latter End of next week, or inform more fully by a Letter.* Accordingly I would inform you, that my Father is now utterly unwilling, and I myself upon further Consideration am not inclined to undertake the Mission at *Stockbridge*. The Commissioners therefore will please to excuse me from putting them to the Expence of my Journey to *Boston*.

I am, Sir,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

E. STILES.

Andrew Oliver, Esq^{r}.

Further light is thrown on this affair by the following correspondence with Mrs. Sergeant, of Stockbridge, the widow of the former missionary, the Rev. John Sergeant (Yale 1729): many of her intimate letters to Mr. Stiles are preserved.

SIR, . . . I am not surprised y^{t} y^{e} Comissioners have been led to conduct as they have toward you. As far as I have understood it I think what they have Done has Ben Honnourable & well. I expected there Eares would be filled with Arminian, Heteradox, & what not;—the world seems to be full of nothing elce, & if some of our O———x Gen^{men} are not indeavoring to establish there own Characters upon the Ruins of Others it is well. I judge em not. . . .

I am Sir with much Respect your esteemed Friend

& Humble Servant,

ABIGAIL SERGEANT.

Stockbridge, August y^{e} 10th, 1750.

NEW HAVEN, Sept. 14 1750

MADAM, Your Favours of 4th & 10th Aug^{t} came safe to hand. In the hurries of Commencem^{t} I've only Time to say,—I've received from M^{r} Oliver a generous Invitation in the Name of the Commissioners to take a Journey to Boston. But for Reasons you can easily guess, my Father is at present unwilling I should go.—The Treatment my Character has met with makes him think it prudent and best for me intirely to lay aside the Tho'ts of Stockbridge. . . .

Your's &c.

EZRA STILES.

Madam Sergeant.

fall into the hands of Mr. Sergeant[1] (Son of a former and first Indian Missionary at Stockbridge); who is greatly acceptable to the Indians: he is a nephew of Mr. West's Wife. Not of College Education but an ingenious sensible and worthy Man. It begins to be talked that it would be well to commit the whole Indian Affair to him; and not only so, but to separate the *English* from the *Indians;* it is said the English are wealthy and enough to make a Congregation and ought to maintain a Minister for themselves and not use the Indian money. It is in contemplation to make Mr. Sergeant a Minister and Schoolmaster for Indians; and the English become a separate Congregation under Mr. West, who shall only

STOCKBRIDG, Octr. 6, 1750

SIR, My mother is just returned from Boston & tells me my father has received your Letter refusing to comply with the many earnest Solicitations & importunate requests y^t^ have Ben made you by him & y^e^ People here. My father was truely sirprised & Heartely greaved, when he read your letter. For my part I cannot say I absolutely Depended upon your coming, & yett I find I am a great Deal to much Disapointed: & Do not know y^t^ I can ever forgive you. We have Ben long promising ourselves y^e^ great pleasure of your good Company this winter. y^e^ Indians had sett there Hearts greatly upon you, have often inquired after you, were Big with expectations of your coming . . .

Sir your Hearty friend & very Humble Servant,

ABIGAIL SERGEANT

Mr. Stiles.

Y. COLLEGE Oct^r^ 25, 1750

MADAM, Your Favour of 6^th^ I rec^d^ 20^th^ Inst. . . . . I am young, especially in Character, & unable to confront the disingenuous Calumnies of designing Mortals, unless in some inferior Station in Life: Whereas M^r^ Sergeant's character for Wisdom & Piety was so well established as that in a few years, he would have made his Enemies a most cheap & easy Triumph.—And it may be a Question, if it is not altogether impracticable for one who believes no other Religion but that of *Nature* & the *Bible*, to pass thro' all the preparatory Submissions & Approbations for Stockbridge, and preserve a Conscience void of Offence both towards *God* & *Man*. Had I went to Boston, a most strict Examination would doubtless have been most strenuously insisted upon, not by the Commissioners only, but I believe I might add our P——t [= President Clap], not that he suspects my Orthodoxy, but from a Principle of Friendship & good Nature to clear up my Reputation. I could say further that Things had got to such a Crisis at College, that hadn't I stood stock still, I must inevitably have &c. There are in our Israel who drive hard for an *Inquisition*, tho' very much under Covert; and Heaven only knows, if it were in their Power, whether they might not again revive the *Marian Fire & Faggot!* . . .

EZRA STILES

Madam Sergeant.

[1] Rev. John Sergeant, Jr., born 1747, died 1824.

have an Oversight but not missionary Care of the Indians. Mr. West has no Children and expects none: has a pretty Estate fallen into his Hands last year by his fathers Death: and if his English people will give him £50 or £60 Sterling salary, and receive 20 or £15. from the Commissioners of Indian Money for Oversight; he may have a living sufficient, nearly as good as at present, and in a manner not burdensome to his Conscience; and he will have more Leisure for study and writing; and his Consort's Nephew, the son of a worthy Missionary be brought forward into Usefulness and a good Living. Who knoweth his own Heart's Motives? Br. West is tired of Indian Service.

14. Writing History. Discoursed & examined three persons of my Congreg[a] who desire to joyn in full communion with my Church: besides one other to be admitted next Lordsday.

16. Lord'sday. A.M. I published Horswell last Time and preached on Romans vii, 9, I was alive without the Law once &c. P.M. Psalm cxix, 57, Thou art my portion &c. and admitted Job Bissel into full Communion with the Church, upon Renewal of the Covenant, he having once before owned it for Baptism of his Children; the Renewal I judge unnecessary, but it is a usage of this Church, and we should always be ready to give a reason of our hope repeatedly, and also to confirm, renew, and declare our abiding by the Covenant of our God. I propounded for full Communion John Ferguson and Ann his Wife, and Marcy Wife of Adam Ferguson, said Ann being Member of the Church of Scotland, but without a Certificate. . . . . .

17. . . . . Died at Medford Jan. 31[st] ult. Mrs. Joanna Browne æt. 78, in 30[th] year of Widowhood, Relict of Rev. John Browne[1] of Haverhill: she was Eldest Daughter of Rev. Roland Cotton of Sandwich. Her Mother was the only Sister of Gov. Saltonstall and Daughter of Hon. Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill. In her Widowhood she lived chiefly on her paternal Estate at Cambridge. During her Widowhood she constantly *in person* carried on and upheld daily Family Worship, and in person constantly addressed the Throne of Grace—leaving herein an Example worthy of Imitation. She was a Woman of every species of female Excellence! Her descent was from the antient and honorable Families of *Cotton* and *Saltonstall*—being a Great Grand Daughter of the

[1] Son of Ichabod Brown, of Cambridge; graduated at Harvard 1714. See, also, the *Saltonstall Genealogy*, 127.

first John Cotton Minister of Boston. Of ten Children five survived her. She educated four sons at College three of whom were settled in the Ministry viz

Rev. John Brown of Hingham now living
Rev. Cotton Brown of Brooklyn died 1751.
Rev. Thomas Brown of Falmouth now living
Ward Brown A B. died 1748.[1] . . . . .

In the Even^g^ I had a religious Meeting at my House of the young Women of my Congregation. I discoursed on 2 Cor. viii, 9.

18. Shipt for London 14^th^ January ult. from Charleston, South Carolina *four hundred fifty five pounds* of exceeding five raw Silk and *thirty six pounds* of a poorer sort, all the Growth and Culture of Purrysburg South Carolina.

19. Monthly Meeting of the Chh at Sister Tophams. I preached.

20. Compiling History. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins.

21. Rev. Mr. Russmeyer spent the Afternoon with me. He was born in Lunenburg Son of a Counsellor at Law; educated with an Uncle in the University of Grypswald in Pomerania.[2] His uncle was a Lutheran Minister and a Pietist. Mr. Rusmeyer became a Disciple of Count Zinzendorf. A few years ago the Unitas Fratrum sent him to Newport, where Bishop Spanenberg formed a Moravian Church 1758. Mr. Rusmeyer tells me he now has but *eighteen Communicants* and administers the Lord's Supper once in eight weeks.

21. Reading the History of *Tamerlane*. Compiling History.

22. Writing History.

23. Lordsday. I preached all day on 1 Jno. i, 7 . . . Read Dr. Mayhew's Sermons.

24. Compiling History. In the Evening a very full and serious Meeting of Negroes at my House, perhaps 80 or 90: I discoursed to them on Luke xiv, 16, 17, 18. "A certain man made —— —— Excuse." They sang well. They appeared attentive and much affected; and after I had done, many of them came up to me and thanked me, as they said, for taking so much Care of their souls, and hoped they should remember my Counsels. There are six or

[1] Graduates of Harvard: John in 1741, Cotton in 1743, Ward in 1748, Thomas in 1752.

[2] He was matriculated at the University in June, 1730, and received the degree of M.A. in January, 1738. He came to America in 1745, and was first minister in Lancaster, Pa. He returned to Lancaster in 1784.

seven Negroe Communicants in the Baptist Churches in Town, 4 or 5 in the Church of England, seven in my Church and six or seven in Mr. Hopkins' Church: perhaps 26, and not above 30 professors out of Twelve hundred Negroes in Town.

26. At Boston Lordsday 16th inst. the Rev. Mr. Stilman baptized eleven persons by Immersion. And Tuesday 11 Inst. the Members of Dr. Cooper's Congregation in Boston unanimously voted to build a new Meetinghouse, and in one half day the Subscription arose to £1900. L. M. and was completed last Week: the Hon. John Hancock, Esq^{r}, gave *One Thousand Pounds* L. M. in this Subscription. At Wilmington North Carolina Session of Assembly ended middle January last; among other Acts, an Act was passed for "Founding, Establishing and Endowing a College called *Queens College* in Mecklenburg County."[1]

28. . . . . At IV P.M. Rev. Mr. Kelly a Baptist preached my sacramental Lecture on Matt. xi, 28.

29. In the Forenoon I went to the Synagogue. In the Evening though Saturday Evening which I keep as holy Time, Mr. Enoc Lyon a Jew came to visit me desiring some religious Conversation. He spent four hours with me conversing upon the Things of God. We freely conversed on Things respecting Judaism and Christianity. I shewed him from the Rabbins, that by Quotations from the Talmud, some of them allowed the first Appearance of Messiah was to be in Humiliation and particularly that they applied 53^{d} Chapter of Isaiah to Messiah, Also that by the Jewish Writings the Messiah was Jehovah; As he allowed original sin and the infinite Evil of sin, I labored to shew the necessity of punishment in the persons of the sinner, or of him that should bare the Iniquities &c. He allowed Jesus to be a holy and good Man giving a holy Law. But did not see the necessity of Satisfaction or a Messiah's Atonement, God being infinitely merciful.

March.

1. Lord'sday. A.M. I preached on Col. i, 27, and administered the Sacrament to — Communicants. P.M. Mark v, 34. Before the Communion I admitted John Ferguson and his Wife Members in full Communion, by a silential Vote.

2. Began to read the Volume of a Collection of Jewish Prayers

[1] The name was changed to Liberty Hall Academy about 1775, and the institution broke up in 1780.

and Service for the *Beginning of the Year*, and the great *Fast or Day of Atonement* in a thick octavo. . . . Among other Things this Book contains descriptions of the Worship of the Angelic Hierarchies, i. e. the grand Divisions under which they worship God. Also the Keter Malkut.

Yesterday in the three Baptist Churches in Town was read a Brief, asking the prayers of the Churches, for their Brethren in *Montague*, suffering Persecution from the Presbyterians there: at the same Time was a Contribution for the sufferers in Mr. Kelly's Church 15 Dollars, Mr. Thurston's 30, Mr. Maxsen's 5, about 50 Dollars in all. I understand a Tax for building a Meetinghouse was distrained on a Baptist and his Cow taken &c. I presume it might have been avoided by his certifying himself a Baptist before the Town Clerk, as the Law directs. But the Baptists are deforcing this point that they will be freed of Taxes without being even at this little pains. Would the Apostles or primitive Christians have accounted themselves persecuted, if they could have enjoyed Liberty of Conscience with Freedom of Tax[a] to the established Religion whether Jewish or pagan, upon the easy condition of producing a Certificate to the Civil Magistrate under the Hands of an Elder and 2 or 3 Brethren, testifying that they were acknowledged as Christians? Their refusing to do this would have been pride and worldly Wilfulness, not Christian Patience under persecution.[1]

3. Reading Warburton's Julian. It is said that a Baptist Elder in Montague near Deerfield has had a Cow &c. distrained for Taxes to the Presbyterians, to the Loss of about one hundred Dollars. For him the Collection was made here and the Messenger is come forward to get a Collection at Providence. . . . . .

4. Finished Warburton's Julian. In the Evening a religious Meeting of the married people of my Flock at Mr. King's, when I discoursed on Acts xx, 20, 21. The Rev. Mr. Barnum of Taunton came into the room after exercise began, but I knew it not till we had finished. He lodged at my house. . . . . .

5. Mr. Barnum says there is Tradition that Mr. Hook[2] was Minister at Taunton or Cohannet about 2 years, and was chiefly supported by one Man Mr. Williams a Deacon of the Church:—

[1] According to Backus in his *History of the Baptists* (ed. 1871, ii, 163–64), certificates were duly filed, but were thrown out on a technicality.

[2] Rev. William Hooke, of Taunton, Mass., 1637–44; of New Haven, Conn., 1644–66.

and that he was ordained by Laymen. In Hutch. Hist. i, 424, I find Mr. Hook was ordained Pastor of the Church of Taunton. Mr. Barnum lodged at Mr. Hopkins'. Snow storm and no Lecture.

6. Messrs. Barnum, Pemberton and Dennison dined at my house. Mr. Barnum does not coincide with Mr. Hopkins' sentiments and Peculiarities. He was born in Danbury in Connecticutt; educated at Jersey College where he graduated 1757 the year President Burr died; ordained Pastor of 2d Church in Wrentham 1760 and dismissed 1768; Installed Pastor of Church Taunton Feb. 2, 1769. He is now æt. 35. Of good person and agreeable Appearance, but I believe not of great Abilities or Improvements; I believe an amiable useful Man.[1]

7. Mr. Barnum went away. At XIh A.M. I attended at the Superior Court, the Trial of *Flack* for the Murder of his Wife. The pleadings lasted about an hour and half. The Jury without going out immediately brought in their Verdict, not guilty of Murder, but guilty of Manslaughter. And so the prisoner at the Bar saved his Life. In the Afternoon I went to the Charity School, about 80 Children present: I prayed with them and gave them religious Counsel. Wrote a Letter to the Rev. John Joachim Zubly of Savanna. . . . . .

8. Ldsdy. A.M. preached on 1 Jno. ii, 5. P.M. Gal. vi, 9.

9. Perusing an Exposition of the Revelations, a Duodecimo of 262 pages printed 1720, entituled "The Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ —— to his servant John. And now by Revelation hath opened the Mystery contained in said Book unto his Servant *John Rogers*." He was of New London, the Founder of the little noisy troublesome Sect of the *Rogereens*, which distinguishes itself chiefly, by dispising the Lord's day, and going into worshipping Assemblies with their Hats on, with Tools and Wood to disturb with cutting and hacking, while the Women carry their knitting Work into meeting, and thus with Labor, Noise and Talk in time of divine Worship, they bear Testimony against Antichrist. It is said this Mr. Rogers was troublesome in Mr. Bradstreet's Time, greatly so during Gov. Saltonstall's Ministry and Mr. Adams.[2] His Exposition carries the Marks of one unlearned in Grammar; but in general

[1] See, also, Diary for Sept. 23, 1776.

[2] Simon Bradstreet was pastor of the First Church, New London, from 1670 to 1683; Gurdon Saltonstall from 1691 to 1707; and Eliphalet Adams from 1708 to 1753. Rogers was born in 1648 and died in 1721.

has the Appearance of plain serious Piety. And indeed I never heard of any Thing exceptionable in his Character, but what arose from a Zeal against the Churches and in Testifying against Antichrist. . . .

11. This day Ezra æt. 13. Snow Storm.

12. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins's Lecture.

13. Rev. Wm. Tennant[1] of Norwalk in Connecticut Collegue with Rev. Moses Dickinson, some Weeks ago rent himself away from his people, and accepted a Call from the New England Meeting or Congregational Church at Charleston in South Carolina. He first requested the Moderator to call the Consociation of Fairfield West, of which he was a Member; but the Moderator refused. Mr. Tennant then desired his Church to joyn with him in calling an unconsociated Council, but his Church refused. He then called one himself, but they having no Authority in any sense could do nothing of Validity. Yet Mr. Tennant some way or other autocratically disengaged himself from his pastoral Charge, in order to accept a more lucrative and honorable One in Carolina. On 29th Feb. last he with his Wife and Family sailed for Charlestown. That Church at Charlest° was gathered about A.D. 1700 by Rev. Mr. Cotton of Plymouth, son of the first venerable Mr. Cotton Teacher at Boston; and is a Congregational Church, and called the New England Meeting not because it was composed of New England settlers, but from the circumstance of its being gathered by Mr. Cotton a New England Congregationalist its first Pastor. It has now an aged Pastor Mr. Smith for sundry Years paralytic. Rev. Mr. Thomas his Collegue died at New York last Fall. And now Mr. Tennant a Jersey Presbyterian succeeds and will probably presbyterianize this Church.

14. Snow storm last night.

15. Lord's day. Very cold. Fahr. Thermometer 9½ in Morning. I preached A.M. on 1 Cor. xii, 3. P.M. Matt. xvi, 27. Hon. Nicholas Easton Esqr. died Friday Night æt. 55. Reading and examining Oweni Theol.

18. Anniversary of the Repeal of the STAMP Act. In the Evening a monthly Meeting of the Brethren and Sisters of my Church at Sister Trevett's; when I discoursed to them upon Philipp. iv, 6, 7. This day a Flag was displayed on the Top of the TREE of LIBERTY, and another at the Fort; and at Noon my Bell rang for

[1] Princeton College 1758. He was settled at Norwalk in 1765, and in Charleston from 1772 to his death in 1777.

some time. The 5th Inst. was celebrated at Boston as the Anniversary of the Massacre there 1770 by 29th Regiment of Regular Troops, when Dr. Chauncy preached a Sermon on the Occasion in the Old South Church, after Sermon Joseph Warren, Esqr stept into the Pulpit and delivered an Oration on the Danger of Standing Armies &c. to a very crouded Auditory. The Pulpit was hung in Black Cloth, the Oration thirty five Minutes long. The Boston Post came in too day.

19. I find by the Prints that lately died at Sudbury Rev. Israel Loring æt. 90, Pastor of the first Church there. I was personally acquainted with this venerable Father in the Churches: he was truly a Puritan Divine and possessed much of the Spirit and Sanctity of the first New England Fathers. He told me in 1768 that he was born April 6, 1682, I think at Hull. Educated at Harvard College 1701, ordained 1706 Pastor of Sudbury, so hath been an ordained Minister *sixty six years*. He printed *nineteen* occasional Sermons. He was a man of small Stature.

Attended Mr. Hopkins Evenᵍ Lecture.

20. A violent snow storm all day.

21. Rev. Joseph Crocker Pastor of the South Church in Eastham on Cape Cod, died March 2d Inst. æt. 58 and 33d year of his Ministry. Feb. 19. last the Rev. George Wheten[1] was ordained Pastor of the Church and Congregation at Claremont in New Hampshire: The Rev. Mr. Lawrence of Winchester began with prayer—Rev. Mr. Leonard of Woodstock preached from Ps. 132, 6–9. Rev. Mr. Fessenden of Walpole made the ordaining prayer—Rev. Mr. Welman of Cornish gave the Charge—Rev. Mr. Olcott of Charlestᵒ Nᵒ 4 gave the right hand of Fellowship—Rev. Mr. Sumner of Kean made the concluding prayer. It has been but *five years* since the *first Family* moved into Claremont and it now consists of nigh *fifty Families*, the Number of Children in those Families amounts to *one hundred and seventy*.

22. Lord's day. I preached all day upon 1 Peter i, 8. . . . Fifteen Deaths in this Town the week past, four times more than the common Mortality here.

23. I baptized Brother Merriss's Infant Rebecca privately at his house, Brother Dennis and Sister Topham of the Church present. A very sickly Time, a universal Cold which becomes either Peripneumony or Pleurisy as it seats on the Lungs or side. A very

[1] For Mr. Wheaton see also Diary, July 9, 1773.

dying Time. This day I visited thirty families, and came home at Night greatly fatigued and sick myself. Mr. Thomas Brenton died suddenly this Afternoon.

24. In the prints, at the Article under Wilmington, in N° Carolina, Jan^{y} 15, last, I find it said that upwards of *Three hundred* people have arrived here from the Isle of Sky to settle in and about this Province. I also read lately in another print, of the Arrival of above Two hundred settlers from the North of Ireland at Georgia or one of the Southern provinces. I judge the Total of settlers from Europe arriving to all the English American Colonies from Nova Scotia to Florida in the year 1771 did not exceed 4 or five Ships with perhaps 7 or 800 Souls, Men Women and Children.

Visited the sick and baptized *Frances* the Wife of Capt. Hyers being dangerously sick. I first took the profession of her Faith and solemn Dedication of herself to God and the Lord Jesus Christ in the presence of three Sisters of the Church, as well as a Room full of others: then I prayed, then baptized her, then prayed and gave the Blessing.

26. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins lecture.

27. Writing a Letter to the Rev. Mr. Bush,[1] Moravian Minister at Astracan near the Caspian Sea.

28. This day I received a Letter from the Rev. Dr. Haven of Portsmouth &c. . . . On the 14th Inst. March died at Uxbridge the Rev. Mr. Nathan Webb æt. 67 and 42^{d} of his Ministry: a very worthy and pious Minister.

29. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached from Eccl. xii, 7. P.M. from Ps. cxlvii, 11.

30. Read Mr. Tyler's Sermon at the Dedication of Col. Malbons *Trinity Church* in Pomfret fryday Apr. 12, 1771. Begun reading the History of England by Mrs. *Catherina Macaulay.*

31. Examined the word *Elohim.*

April.

1. This Even^{g} we had a religious Meet^{g} of the married people of the Congreg^{a} at Mr. Doubledays, when I preached about an hour.

2. Public anniversary Fast in Provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire: Mr. Hopkins' Meeting and mine observed it. I

[1] The first draft of this letter to Mr. Busch, in Latin, is preserved; an abstract of it is given in Holmes's *Life of Stiles*, 158–62.

preached forenoon and Afternoon on Ezra viii, 21, an hour and quarter nearly in Sermon both parts of the day. In Forenoon after first prayer I read 3^{d} Chapter of Jonah; P.M. 2^{d} Chapter of Joel. Sung Watts' Psalms as usual, Ps. XII. and LVI. and CXLVII. Contribution for the poor. A snowy and very stormy Day.

3. Snow storm continues violent. There was one Woman in New-England who was an Hebrician, perfectly understanding the Hebrew Bible, which she used to carry with her to Meeting; and also would frequently have Recourse to it in Conversation with Ministers. She was taken off a wreckt Vessel, as I understand near Plymouth in New England. After this she returned to England while a Girl, and there *lived in a Jew Family and was taught Hebrew.* After this she returned to New England and settled and died here. She married Mr. Parker, by whom she had a Daughter *Paltah Parker*, whom she named Paltah or the *Deliverance of God*, in memory of her being saved from the Wreck. She married Capt. Mansfield, then Capt. Darrel, and lastly Mr. Maxwell of Boston Father of Rev. Samuel Maxwell[1] an aged Man now living. She died about 1722.

This is a loose Memoir I pencilled from the Mouth of Miss Molly Brown of Boston a Maiden Lady and Descendant from &c. I suspect there is some defect in the story—but I conclude so much is true, that she had an Ancestor brought up in a Jew Family and able to read the Hebrew Bible.

4. Reading Mrs. MacAulays History.

5. Lord's day. I preached A.M. on Ps. xl, 2. And extended the Intermission season to II½ h. P.M. when I preached on Isaiah lxii, 1. . . . . .

6. Catechised 19 Boys, 31 Girls, 3 Negroes. Total 53.

7. Visited the Rev. Mr. Russmeyer and discussed with him sundry Criticisms on the Hebrew. He reads Hebrew very well, and showed me a Hebrew and Greek Bible given him 1727 when he was a Boy by a German Countess, who understood Hebrew.

8. To day arrived here two ships from London. I received a Letter from Mr. Agent Marchant in London dated March 5 inclosing a long Letter from the Rev. Dr. Philip Furneaux a Dissenting Minister at Clapham—near London dated March.

[Dr. Furneaux wrote as follows:

See below, April 25, 1772.

REV[d] AND DEAR SIR I received your obliging favour by M[r] Marchant, with whom I have twice had the pleasure of dining at a common friend's in London, and I am fully persuaded he deserves, and will continue to deserve all the handsome things you say of him. . . . .

I find you have some knowledge of my good friend M[r] Gordon, who is now settled near Boston, and I doubt not with the divine blessing will be very acceptable and useful in the situation in which providence hath placed him.

With respect to an American bishop, I think D[r] Chauncy of Boston hath fixed that matter upon the true foundation, when he saith, in his controversy with D[r] T. B. Chandler, that he hath no objection to a person's coming and officiating in an episcopal character, any more than in the character of a Presbyter, provided he comes upon the foot of toleration and not of establishment, provided he be not introduced by any act of state, giving him any authority whatsoever, be it more or less. I do not know whether I have used his words, but I think I have not mistaken his sense. I do not apprehend that the Ministry here have yet shewn any disposition to the scheme of sending bishops to America; and I am firmly convinced have never attempted to prevail upon any of our brethren to adopt that design in any shape. Some of the bishops and clergy on this side of the water, as well as the generality of the clergy, I suppose, on yours, have such a design very much at heart; and if it be true, that your missionaries have sent over a petition for the appointment of an American Episcopate, some attempt perhaps may be made to carry their point; but I believe the ministry at present do not wish to be troubled with any such business. Perhaps an affair of an ecclesiastical nature which hath lately happened here may take up the attention of the bishops and clergy as well as of the ministry too much to admit of their bringing on soon any other affairs of that kind, I mean a petition which hath been this session presented to Parliament, for freeing the clergy from subscription to the 39 articles of the church of England, which they are now required to comply with by law upon taking orders, and upon entering on a cure of souls; as also to free young Gentlemen at the universities from subscribing these articles at matriculation (which subscription is required at Oxford, though not at Cambridge) and at taking any degrees in law, physick, or music, as well as divinity; which is required at both the Universities. The petition was presented to the House of Commons; it went upon the general principles of Liberty, stated the right of private judgment, the sufficiency of the scriptures, and the impropriety of any human tests upon men whose business it is to preach according to the scriptures, and who engage to do so at their ordination; and who therefore must if they would discharge their duty conscientiously, preach according to what they in their best judgments believe to be the sense of scripture. The debate was long and interesting, and conducted, on the side of the petition particularly, with great good sense and force of argument. The Gentlemen in administration in general opposed it. The most violent opponent was one of the members for Oxford Sir Roger Newdigate, of the old Tory Stamp; who begun his speech in this manner. The most extraordinary thing in the world, two hundred Clergymen (N. B. about 250 signed the petition, and a great many more would have signed it no doubt, if they had thought it would have succeeded) two hundred Clergymen, saith he, about the 200[th] part of the Clergy of Eng-

land, petitioning this house to destroy the Church. These are your tender-conscience Gentlemen; I don't like tender consciences; I don't like the name; I *hate* tender consciences. What did the tender consciences do in the last age? did they not overturn church and state? These men mean the same. They want to root up foundations. He at last moved for rejecting the petition, which had been brought in and candidly and handsomely recommended to the House by Sir William Meredith; and his (Newdigate's) reason for rejecting it, was, because the act of union had rendered the Church of England immutable, and therefore a petition for alterations in the Church was inadmissible. This reason for not receiving the petition was generally exploded. But the petition was argued against from the apprehended necessity of some tests besides the Scriptures, to prevent the church from being a nest of all manner of sectaries and heretics; from the reasonableness and indeed necessity of every Society's having some rule or center of union. The articles were what the Church of England had adopted for her rule; and it would be wrong to alter or remove them at the request of so small a number. They were not obliged to subscribe, there was no compulsion upon them, if they did not choose to do it; they could not say they were injured in not being appointed to preferments to which they had no claim, if they would not comply with the conditions upon which alone they could be granted &c. In favour of the petition Sir George Saville distinguished himself by a speech that for seriousness, eloquence, manly sense, and genuine sentiments of liberty exceeded I think anything that I have ever heard. It struck the House exceedingly; there was a profound silence and a kind of awe upon all present, the whole time he was speaking— I distinguish, saith he, between the Church of God and Christ and the Church of England; and wherever the Church of England interferes with the Church of Christ, I give the preference to the latter.—The scriptures are the only rule to the Church of Christ.—Adhering to the scriptures is the first principle of Protestantism, or as I choose to pronounce it Pro*test*antism: the protestants protested against the exorbitant powers claimed & exercised, and the superstitions and corruptions practised by the church of Rome, under the authority of the pretended *Successor of St. Peter:* which puts me in mind of a Gentleman, who being once asked, who was the first protestant, replied, S^{t} Paul, for he withstood *Peter* face to face. As for the articles, saith he, which the petitioners protest against; I speak it with submission to man, but I speak it in the presence of God, some of them in my judgment are unfounded, some of them contrary to reason and scripture, some of them subversive of the genius and design of the gospel. After expressing great concern at the manner in which the petitioners had been treated, he used these expressions—I beseech you; I become an earnest and humble suppliant to you, by the benevolent spirit of the gospel, by all that is serious: I beseech you by the bowells of Christ, that this affair be treated not as a matter of policy, not as a matter of levity, not as a matter of censoriousness, but as a matter of religion.

Afterwards he said, Some Gentlemen are apprehensive, that in case the scriptures are substituted in the room of the articles, it will be the means of admitting to the church a great number of sectaries. Sectaries, Sir! had it not been for Sectaries, this cause had been tried at Rome. Thank God it is tried here!

Some Gentlemen fear that if we lay aside the articles, and place the scriptures in their stead, by throwing down all the distinctions we shall admit papists into the Church, and together with them, their religion too. But they forget, that papists are excluded by the oath of Supremacy, and by the declaration against Transubstantiation, against the invocation of the Virgin Mary and other saints, and against the sacrifice of the mass. And if any other test be needful, let them be made to acknowledge liberty of conscience, and the right of private judgment; let them abjure persecution. That is a truly protestant test. But can any one seriously think, that encouraging free enquiry and the study of the scriptures will issue in the Romish religion? When I see a rivulet flowing to the top of a high rock and requiring a strong engine to force it back again; then shall I think that freedom of enquiry will be prejudicial to truth; then shall I think that liberty of judgment will be prejudicial to the protestant religion; then shall I think, that adherence to the scriptures only will lead to Rome.

Some Gentlemen talk of raising barriers about the church of God, and of protecting his honour. Language that is astonishing, that is shocking, that almost approaches to blasphemy! What, man, a poor vile, contemptible reptile, talk of raising barriers about the church of God! he might as well talk of protecting omnipotence, and raising barriers about his throne. Barriers about the church of God, Sir! that church which, if there be any veracity in scripture, shall continue forever and against which the gates of hell shall not prevail!

His remarks afterwards upon the enlarged spirit of the gospel and the sufficiency of Scripture, were clear, strong and convincing. The debate certainly made proselytes. . . .

Yr. affect. Brother and humble servt

PHIL. FURNEAUX.]

9. Finished writing the Life of Col. Benjamin Church, to be affixed to the new Edition of his History of the Indian War, called King Philip's War, now printing. He was born 1639 and died at Little Compton Jany 17, 1717/18, Aet. 78. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture.

10. Inspecting the Press: and writing a Letter to Rev. Wm Hart, extracting from Dr. Furneaux's.

11. Received sundry Packages from London, inclosing a long Letter from Mr. Marchant dated Feb. 26 and 27:[1] one from Dr.

[1] The following is an extract from Mr. Marchant's letter:

I have not the least doubt, but that Dr. Price was right in his Conjecture, that America is safe & secure from any Bishop, at least at this Bout. The President of New York is here to settle with the famous Sr J. G——y. It seems the monies collected for the College of N. Y. by Him have not yet been all accounted for. The Prest is also desirous of obtaining a New Charter for their College giving it the Name & Powers of a University. But what

Franklin Jan^{y} 13; and one from Mr. Joseph Jennings of Feb. 15, with a Volume of Rev. Dr. Lardner's Life &c. wrote by Mr. Jennings.[1] Mr. Marchant sent to my Care for the Redwood Library 2 Volumes 4to the Zend Avesta and Vendedad Zade of *Zoroaster*, translated into french from the Persic by M. Perron printed at Paris

Powers a University has that our N. England Colleges have not as Seminaries of Learning necessary for that Purpose I profess I do not well understand. My own Suspicion is, that they would be glad to enlarge the narrow bigotted Institution but are ashamed to own that for the true Cause. What the Virginia President is here for, I don't remember to have heard. . .

I think you must be mistaken about the ministerial Jew-store, 30 Clerks employed, &c., if you meant litterally so. They have Intelligences from secret Quarters undoubtedly, but with such a Staff of Officers, Dependants, and growling Expectants, there can be no great Occasion of a particular Set of Men for that Purpose. Your Intelligence respecting the Society's withdrawing the Sallary from the Chh. at Newport is most certainly true.

[1] The letter of Mr. Jennings is, in part, as follows:

Rev^{d} S^{r},

It gave me great pleasure to hear from you last Summer by your worthy friend M^{r} Marchant for the favour of whose acquaintance I am obliged to you; the last time I had the pleasure of his Company he read me a paragraph in your letter to him expressing your desire of seeing the Memoirs of my late honourd Uncle D^{r}. Lardner, which Volume accompanies this Letter and of which I beg your acceptance, depending on your Candour in the perusal and that you will make all proper allowance for a Tradesman's undertaking to collect Memoirs of a Man of Letters. The only apology I can make is that I was the only person in possession of the materials & that when I had put them in order & connected them, some of my friends were so partial as to press me to publish them myself. It also fell to my Lot to draw up the Inscription to be cut on his Tomb Stone which you may perhaps like to see and which I therefore copy:—

In this Tomb are deposited the Remains of the Rev^{d} Nathaniel Lardner, D.D. Author of the Credibility of the Gospel History; Antient Jewish & Heathen Testimonies to the Truth of the Christian Religion, and several smaller Pieces: Monuments of his Learning, Judgment, Candour, Industry, Beneficence & true Piety.

He was born at Hawkhurst, in the County of Kent, June 6: 1684: & died on a visit there July 24: 1768 in the 85th year of his Age.

"An Israelite indeed in whom was no Guile!"

I find no encouragement to print the History of the Heretics nor any more Sermons. We have but few reading people left & Sermons except those in the high Calvinistic strain are quite a drug here, the good folks among us distinguishd by the name of Methodists being almost the only readers of Volumes of that kind. . . .

I am, Rev^{d}. S^{r}., your most humble Serv^{t}.

Jos: Jennings

1771, being a new and valuable Work. He also sent me a little Pamphlet of the Rev. Joseph Priestly LL.D. in which he vilifies the Doctrines of *Original Sin*, *Election*, the *Divinity and Satisfaction of Christ* &c.—insisting that Jesus Christ was only a *Man*.[1]

12. Lord's day. A.M. I preached on Titus iii, 7. P.M. James i, 22, and propounded Ann Wife of Wm. Howland for Admission to full Communion in the Church. Read Dr. Lardners Life.

13. Reading Magazines & English Prints. Examining the Zend Avesta.

14. Reading Magazines &c. . . .

15. Monthly Meeting of my Chh. at Brother Pollipus Hammonds, when I preached on 2 Pet. i, 10, 11, 12.

16. Yesterday I received from London the two Folio Volumes opera *Dionysii Areopagitae*, Graec. Lat. . . . This Afternoon I spent at the Redwood Library in Company with a French Physician from Bretange in Franch educated at a University in Normandy. Very stormy and Mr. Hopkins had no Lecture.

17. Goodfriday. I went A.M. to the Moravian Church. The Service begun with chaunting or singing a long Hymn on the Crucifixion: then Rev. Mr. Rusmeyer read an Account of the Trial and Crucifixion being a harmony of the Evangelists and chiefly compiled in Scripture Language. It was printed. Then he read the Texts of the Day or two passages one in the Old and the other in New Testament. Then laying aside his Book and still standing, he preached: after an introduction he took, for a sort of Text, the Words of Pilate *behold the Man*, and preached profitably and affectingly, present thirty Women and fourteen Men and few Children. The Afternoon Mr. Channing spent with me. Read 150 pages in Dionysius.

18. A.M. I went to the Synagogue, it being שבת פסח Sabbath of the Passover. They read in the *Law* the passages which give an Account of the Exodus and Institution of the passover; and also a passage about V^th^ of Joshua concerning Circumcision and rolling away the Reproach of Egypt. Several mentioned over the Names of their dead friends, for whom Prayers were immediately made. Large offerings or Alms were made to probably fourty

[1] This was no doubt Priestley's tract published anonymously with the following title:—An Appeal to the serious and candid Professors of Christianity . . By a Lover of the Gospel. 3d edition. London, 1771. 12°. pp. 24.

dollars as one of the Jews estimated, and I believe true ; for sundry offered Chai Livre i. e. £16 or two Dollars—and I judge Mr. Aaron Lopez offered ten or a dozen of these Chai. I asked one when they should have killed the Pascal Lambs if they had been at Jerusalem ? he replied, too day. But I doubt it ; he was ignorant.

19. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Prov. viii, 30 and published two Couples for Marriage. P.M. Eph. i, 13, 14.

20. Mr. Hopkins was to see me too day. He tells me he has received Letters from Boston informing that Mr. Bacon has lately preached to his people seven Sermons on Justification by the imputed Righteousness of Christ ; wherein he had greatly offended most of his Congregation and satisfied none.[1] Mr. Bacon also wrote Mr. Hopkins a Letter upon it, but not sufficiently stating the matter for him to judge upon it.

21. On 2[d] Inst. died the Rev. Joshua Eaton A.M. Pastor of the Church in Spencer, æt. 58, Ministry 28. He was educated and graduated at Harvard College 1735. He studied the Law and settled as a practitioner of it at Worcester for some years. He was always of a serious Disposition, and at length determined to devote himself to the Service of God in the Ministry : and accordingly was ordained in 1774 Pastor of a new Church in Spencer, then a young settlement and I think part of the Town of Leicester. I myself spent 3 or 4 years in the study and practice of the Law ; and then settled in the Ministry.

22. Rode with my Wife to Bristol. This day at Dighton was ordained Rev. John Smith[2] by Rev. Messrs. Toby, Thatcher, Brett, Turner, Barnum, neighboring Pastors, and Messrs. Hart and Fuller of Connecticutt. Mr. Hart preached, Mr. Toby the Moderator gave the Charge, Mr. Brett Right hand of Fellowship.

23. Day of Fasting and Prayer in Mr. Burts Congregation in Bristol. I preached A.M. Isai. lix, 1, 2. Mr. Hopkins came from Ordination at Dighton (not of the Council) and came into Meeting in the first Prayer, this Forenoon. P.M. He preached Prov. xvii.—Confesseth and forsaketh &c.—He tells me Last Fryday Rev. Mr. Staples[3] was ordained Pastor of a new church in Westminster, formerly a part of Canterbury in Connecticutt : difficulties could not

[1] These sermons are said to have been the occasion of the proceedings which led to his withdrawal nearly three years later.

[2] Born in Plainfield, Conn.; graduated at Princeton in 1770.

[3] John Staples (Princeton 1765).

be settled by the Council sooner. As to Dighton—Rev. Mr. Fisher[1] (the most aged Pastor in New England) was unable to attend.—in his Name, some of the East or old Society came to the Council and represented that the pastor did not concurr. The Council sent a Committee to wait on him. It seems the Church is small, but seven or 8 Brethren—a Division into 2 Churches has been aimed at, but not effected: and Mr. Fisher as pastor conducted all Church Votes. He had led the Church to vote a Call of Mr. Smith, but did not sign the Letters missive to call the Council but directed some one else to write. Being treated with respect by the Council he agreed not to obstruct and acquiesced &c. So Mr. Smith is ordained Copastor with Mr. Fisher. It is probable he will continue Pastor for the whole Town that he may have his Salary. If there should be two Societies and Churches, this venerable Father will be rather considered as a Minister past the Labours of the Sanctuary, for he is unable to preach. Mr. Hopkins tells me that a Brother of Smith has a Call to settle at Canterbury, under a Union of the Old and New parties or Churches. Also that lately at a Church in South part of Volunton Rev. Mr. Morgan[2] was ordained by Messrs. Hart, Fuller, &c. Not academic—but pious.

24. Returned from Bristol.

25. Reading the London Prints. The Rev[d] and aged Mr. Samuel Maxwell[3] of Warren, was at the Fast at Bristol. He was born I

[1] Nathaniel Fisher (Harvard 1706). See also this Diary, Sept. 8, 1777.

[2] Solomon Morgan was settled in April, 1772, over the Nazareth Church, in what is now Sterling, Conn., and remained until February. 1782.

[3] The following notes are found among Dr. Stiles's collections :—

Rev. Samuel Maxwell, Born in B[o] Aug. 31, 1688. Ordained at Swanzy, April 18, 1733, by Elder Wheaton, Eld. Comer & Deacon Kingsly.

Feb. 1736/7. Preached at Marshfld. & P.M. went with Bapt. to Presb. Meetg.

Aug. 6, 1738. Informd. his chh. of his Scruples about the Sabbath.

Apr. 5, 1739. Dismissed fr. chh. Swanzy.

Sep. 13, 1745. Rec[d] Call Chh. Rehoboth & accepted it 25th Inst.

Dec. 25. Installed.

Ap. 24, 1749. Unwill[g] to baptize those who had been sprinkled.

Apr. 4, 1754. Left chh. Rehob.

Janry. 8, 1753. Declares for Pædobaptism.

1761. Adm. Lords Supper at Warren.

1755. Went to Block Isld.

1764 or 5. Supplanted by Mr. Manning.

1769. Preached for E. Stiles & read his Notes. Last Time. Soon after blind.

think 1688. He told me he well knew the famous Grammar School Master Mr. Ezekiel Cheever of Boston, Author of the *Accidence:* that he wore a long white Beard terminating in a point; that when he stroked his Beard to the point, it was a sign to the Boys to stand clear. This Mr. Cheever was formerly one of the first settlers at New Haven, and dwelt there in 1638. In Mr. Maxwell I have seen a Man who had been acquainted with one of the original and first settlers of New England. Now a Rarity!

May, 1770. He dd. me the MS. [Died in the War about 1776.]

Mr. Maxwell never heard that Mr. (John) Miles (of Swanzy) was rebaptized by plunging, nor does he believe he was. Mr. Maxw. never knew or heard of a Ruling Elder among Baptists.

Mr. Maxwell for a while was Sabbatarian, preached a year & half to Sabb. Chh. in Newpt., & baptized several persons at Westerly without Imposit^{n} of hands, & yet neither at Newpt. nor Westerly would the Chhs. let him partake at Lds. Supper, because he not under hands. . .

Sep. 6, 1771. Mr. Maxwell's great Age makes him forget. For in a MS. of his own I have before me a Copy (in Mr. Maxwells Writing) of a Letter to Rev. Mr. Turner dated May 23, 1722 & signed by "Ephraim Wheaton Teaching Elder and Henry Sweeting Ruling Elder," . . in the Chh. of Swanzy.

Mr. James Maxwell born at Dumfries in Scotland, removed to America, settled at Boston, where he died 1720, æt. 85. He had Thirty Children by two Wives. By his first Wife, Margery Crump, he had Twenty-one Children.[1] She had Twins divers Times & died æt. 38.

James, John } both lived to be Men but died Bach. before Memory, &c.

Phelice, married Thomas Pellet of Concord & died at Glassenb'y.

Susanna, died æt. 17.

Children to N^{o} 21 all died in Infancy.

Mrs. Maxwell was fifteen years old at Birth of her first Child. After her Death he married Dorcas Stone[2] of Lexington, by whom he had nine.[3] She died also æt. 38 about A. D. 1691.

Her children:

Dorcas Maxwell, married Tho^{s} Stratton of Watertown.

others

Samuel Maxwell, b. Sept. 1688, from whom I have this Acc^{o} 1764, ætatis 76, who has had 7 children.

Of the 30 children only Three lived to have issue; besides these, three lived to grow up but died without marrying. David died a Boy, and rest, that is 23, died in Infancy.

[1] The only ones whose births are recorded in Boston are, Sarah, 1666; Felex (daughter), 1667; Mary, 1673.

[2] Daughter of David Stone, and born December, 1652.

[3] The births of six are on record, viz.:—Dorcas, 1677; David, 1679; Susanna, 1681; James, 1684; Samuel, 1686; Samuel, 1688.

26. Lord's day. A.M. I preached 2 Cor. iii, 18. P.M. Mat. vii, 21. and admitted Ann Howland Wife of William[1] a Member in full Communion with the Church. . . . . .

27. Mr. Samuel King is returned from Salem, where he resided the Winter past. He tells me the Total of Men able to bear Arms in Salem is *seventeen hundred*. Now I judge Newport to contain but Two Thousand Men and Seven Thousand Souls—in 1755 the Whites in Newport were but 5500 Souls. Mr. King says that Salem is very rich having above *One hundred Thousand Sterling* at Interest *out* of the Town of Salem—this must bring Six Thousand Sterling yearly Interest into Town.[2] He says Dr. Whitaker excommunicated Deacon Pickering for contumacy ; and the Deacon and Son &c. are gone to Rev. Mr. Barnard's Meeting. In seeking a Collegue for Mr. Barnard his Congregation became divided, about Two Thirds for Mr. Dunbar and one for Mr. Barnard's Son. The latter were so engaged that they determined to form a new Church. Accordingly they offered to sell their pews in the Old Meetinghouse at a high price ; unexpectedly the offer was accepted and the Pews (about twenty) sold at above 100 Dollars each, to total Amount of about 2500 Dollars. Hereupon the minor part were amicably dismissed and gathered into a Church about six Weeks past, and have agreed to call and settle young Mr. Barnard ;[3] while the others have called Mr. Dunbar who is to be ordained Collegue with old Mr. Barnard.[4] Young Mr. Barnard's Party assemble in Dr. Whitaker's Meeting and assemble with them, the Dr. preaching one part of the Lord's day and Mr. Barnard the other, till the new Meeting-

[1] William Howland married Ann Sears, Jan. 22, 1768.

[2] In Dr. Stiles's Itinerary for May, 1761, are preserved the following statistics of Salem :—

Main Street built upon 1¼ mile ; about 400 Dwelling Houses counted by Mr. King.

MEASUREMENTS OF BUILDINGS.

Mr. Barnard's Meeting House	71.49
Town House	52.29
School House	52.22
Mr. Leavits Meeting	60.48
Mr. Dimans	58.38
Chh.	43.34

[3] Thomas Barnard, Jr. (Harvard 1766), was settled over the North Church on Jan. 13, 1773.

[4] Asa Dunbar (Harvard 1767) was ordained on July 22, 1772.

house be built. Mr. Hopkins[1] Schoolmaster at Salem has married a Daughter of Mr. Saunders one of Dr. Whitaker's Church and I think an Elder. An offended Party have determined to withdraw from Dr. Whitaker and gather another Church and settle Mr. Hopkins. This is but a small party of perhaps 40 or 50 Families, and will leave a sufficient Congregation to the Doctor, which is now the largest in Town. There are at present three Meetinghouses and one Episcopal Church in Salem, and I think a little Quaker Meeting. These with the two new ones forming will make six Congregations, besides Quakers: for which at a Medium may be near *three hundred Men* each, or above two hundred Families: unless as in Newport there are many of no Religion.

28. Read Macaulay &c. Rode to East Greenwich.

29. Preached a Lecture in East Greenwich at the Schoolhouse, the Superior Court sitting in the Courthouse. I preached from Titus iii, 7, to about 70 or 80 persons and among the rest was Mr. Champlin a Baptist Preacher. In the Afternoon I rode through Warwick old Town, inquiring the History of the first Mr. Samuel Gorton, and find his moral Character still respected there, though his opinions are not received. I lodged at Widow Green's at Pastuxett.[2]

30. Rode to Providence; visited the Grave of the famous Mr. Roger Williams[3] (once Pastor of Salem)—there is no inscribed stone or Monument at the Grave. He was buried about ten rods back from the Spring in the main street called Williams' Spring to this day; nigh to which I saw the spot where his House stood. His Grave is on the side of the hill in the lot adjoyning the 14 acre Lot lately purchased by the Congregational Church for a parsonage: it is I should judge 20 or 25 Rods South East from the Church of England. I rode to Rehoboth, and preached Tit. iii, 7, a sacramental Lecture for Rev. Mr. Rogerson at Palmer's River in Rehoboth. Here I met Rev. Messrs. Townsend and Hide and had a very agreeable Interview. After Lecture I rode to Bristol and lodged at Rev. Mr. Burt's. Here I spent the Evening with Rev. Mr. Leonard of Woodstock.

[1] Daniel Hopkins (Yale 1758), brother of the Rev. Samuel, of Newport; the Third or South Church was organized in February, 1775, and he was formally called to the pastorate in March, 1776.

[2] Now Pawtuxet, in the town of Cranston.

[3] See also this Diary, Oct. 6, 1785.

May.

1. Returned to Newport. Mr. Hopkins preached my Sacramental Lecture Eph. vi. 24. Yesterday Morning at Warwick I conversed with Major James Arnold,[1] who told me he was Æt. 83, and that he remembered the first Mr. Samuel Gorton of Warwick, that he died when he was a Lad perhaps 15 or 16 years old: and that he was a Man of proper stature neither very large nor small. I saw afterwards another Man at Warwick Æt. between 60 and 70, who told me he knew and remembered the first Samuel Gorton and that he died about 48 or not 50 years ago: this satisfied me that he knew the son only and not the Father. I suspect the same as to Major Arnold.[2]

2. Received a Letter from Professor *Sewall* of Harv. Coll.[3]

3. Lordsday. A.M. I published two couples;—preached on Jn° x, 9, and administered the Lords Supper to 64 Communicants. P.M. 2 Cor. iii, 18, and notified Catechising.

4. At V^h^ P.M. I catechised between 50 & 60 Children.

5. In the Evening I married Samuel Pitman, jun. and Rebecca Proud.

6. This day was the General Election at Newport, when the Hon. *Joseph Wanton*, Sen. was chosen Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island for the year ensuing; and Hon. *Darius Sessions* was chosen Deputy Governor. There was no opposition—but one prox[4] going out this year. In the House of Deputies I saw *Stephen Hopkins*, Esq. formerly *Governor* of the Colony; and he could be so still if he pleased. He is Chief Justice of the Superior Court—a man of Penetration and Sagacity and very considerable Acquisitions in those Branches of Knowledge that form the Polititian and Legislator.

[1] Son of Israel and Mary, of Providence.

[2] The elder Samuel Gorton died in 1677; the younger in 1724: so that Dr. Stiles's suspicion was justified.

[3] A portion of Professor Sewall's letter is as follows:

REV^D^ SIR,

I should have endeavored to have sent you the disputed verse in the Pentateuch by Mr. Channing, notwithstanding his stay was very short, had the rigour of the season permitted. It was vacation time,—no fire kept in the Library,—the Pollyglott not permitted to be taken out, & impossible to write there.

[4] "Prox," the colloquial name in Rhode Island for the ticket, or list of candidates, presented to the people for their votes.

The Rev. Mr. Rusmeyer favored me with the Reading of the Brethrens Accounts.

7. Mr. Rusmeyer visited me and we had much conversation together. Reading the Journals of the Unitas Fratrum. . . . Attended Mr. Hopkins' Even[g] Lecture at vii o'clock. . . . Received a Letter from Rev. Mr. West of Stockbridge, dated 22d April.

8. This Forenoon I was visited by *Samuel Niles* an Indian of Narragansett Æt. 66. He told me that he was formerly a Communicant in Mr. Parks Congregational Church in Westerly, where he was baptized by Sprinkling. Here he was dealt with for exhorting in the Congregation: upon which he and about a hundred Indians withdrew i. e. the chief body of the Narragansett Tribe which was Christianized. They built a new Meetinghouse 25 feet square: and spontaneously gathered themselves (above twenty Brethren in number) into a Church or agreed to walk together as such. Mr. Stephen Babcock a Deacon of Mr. Parks Church had also separated, and became an Elder among the Separates a mixture of Baptists and Pædobaptists, and was ordained I think by some baptist Elders. There was an Indian from Groton of the Remnants of the *Pequot* Tribe, who came and preached at Narragansett; and he was by the Laying of hands of Elder Babcock and others ordained Elder of this Indian Church; his Name was James Simon or Simon James. But about half a dozen Brethren adhering to him, he and his Adherents met in a private house; to these he administered Baptism and the Lord's Supper, for 3 or 4 years and then removed.

At the same time Samuel Niles carried on in the Meetinghouse; and at length about 15 Brethren who refused Simon, united and called Samuel. But as none of even the Separate Elders would ordain him; the Church chose and appointed three Brethren Indians to ordain him. They began Exercise in the Meetinghouse about noon and held it till near sunset. The 3 Brethren laid their Hands on Samuel Niles, and one of them viz Wm. 'Choise or Cohoize or Oc-Hoyze prayed over him and gave him the charge of that Flock: during which such a Spirit was outpoured and fell upon them (as he expresses it) that many others of the Congregation prayed aloud and lift up their hearts with prayers and Tears to God. This continued for a long Time above half an hour or nearer an hour;—the white people present taking this for Confusion were disgusted and went away. Afterwards they sang and were dismissed. Ever since he has ministered there in holy Things, *preach-*

ing, *baptizing* and *breaking bread*. He himself was baptized a second Time, and this was by plunging, and I think by an Indian not an Elder. Yet he professes to hold it indifferent: and it was agreed that baptist or pædobaptist principles and practices should be no Term of Communion. Accordingly Samuel baptizes both Infants and Adults, and the latter by Sprinkling or plunging, as any are persuaded in their own Minds. He has now *Ninety* Indian Communicants in the Church at Narragansett, to whom he breaks Bread once a Month: he breaks Bread also to two other Indian Congregations, one at Groton and another at Mohegan. For though Mr. Occum preaches there and has been long ordained, yet he has not administered the Ordinances since his Fall.[1] Samuel Niles *cannot read*. It seems extraordinary that such an one should be a Pastor. He is however acquainted with the Doctrines of the Gospel, and an earnest zealous Man, and perhaps does more good to the Indians than any White Man could do. He is of an unblameable Life as to Morals and Sobriety. He has very great Influence over the Indians. I read to him some of the Letters of the Unitas Fratrum from the two Indian Congregations in Greenland—with which he was mightily pleased; as he never heard of these 2 Churches before. I also gave him an Account of the Sarepta Brethren and the prospect of introducing Christianity among the Kalmuks and Tartars in general, from whom I told him I supposed the American Indians sprang: and for whom I hoped God was about to do great Things. I found it pleased him. To give him a better Idea of Things I took him into my Study and shewed him a terrestrial Globe, which he had never seen before. I told him he might believe the World a Flat if he pleased, I meant only to shew him the general position of Countries. He said of his own accord he believed it was round like a Ball.[2] . . . . . This day I have studied and been incessantly employed for fourteen hours.

[1] Samson Occom, the noted Indian preacher, fell into intemperance in 1769–70.

[2] The following is extracted from Dr. Stiles's Itinerary of Sept. 9, 1772:—

Rev. Mr. Parks tells me that Elder Babcock was formerly his Deacon; and that Sam[l] Niles, Ind. Minister, was one of his members. That Babcock did not preach or exhort before he left them, nor was disciplined for that. But that he was overbearing and censorious in Chh. Matters, reflecting on Mr. Parks and the Brethren. For this the Chh. talked with him—which he resented, etc. At length he had a Vision and call from Heaven to preach the Gospel (not to

10. Lord's day. I preached A.M. on John vi, 47. P.M. Ps. lxxxvi, 11. And after Sermon read the public Confession of W. S. with a Renewal of his Covenant, and then I baptized his Child.[1] Also propounded Mrs. Bebee for full Communion. I judge about four hundred or 450 Persons in the Congregation.

11. Sent Letters by Mr. Hopkins to Connecticutt, to Mr. Chauncy Whittelsey & Dr. Dana.

12. Mr. Russmeyer and his wife were once at Elder Stephen Babcock's in Westerly, and had opportunity of seeing a Baptism by Immersion, and the Administration of the Lord's Supper. At the Close of the Sacrament i. e. after the Cup, they all rose up to pray, and besides the Elder many others broke out in loud prayer, and enthusiastic Vociferations all together, making the greatest seeming Confusion. Mrs. R. could not endure it and went off, saying *they offered strange fire;* and asking whether they thought the Lord was on a Journey at a distance that *like Baal's Priests they cried* aloud; adding that the Lord was *not in the Thunder* [*Whirlwind*] *nor in the Earthquake, but in the small still voice.* These Religionists asked her, whether there was not some such Appearance when the Spirit came down on the Disciples at Pentecost? Now I know (for I have been an Ear Witness) that the New Light Separatists at Times both in Public Congregations, and in Family Worship, all or many pray aloud together, nay I have heard (but last year or lately in Newport) a Man praying aloud and his wife singing aloud in a sort of Concert in the same room and at the same Time. But I little thought they indulged this as an Imitation of Pentecost.

13. By the Prints I find that last Ldsdy. Rev. Mr. Bowen[2] asked a Dismission from his Chh. in Boston. . . The Even[g] Monthly

a particular Chh.) but to strange Nations. And was ordained an Evangelist general by Sol[o]. Pain, Dr. Sprague of Exeter, Mr. Palmer, etc.

Dr. Spragues Father was a Bapt. Elder.—Q. who ordained the Dr.? Mr. Palmer was a pædobapt. at Stonington—at length desired to preach, and applied to N. London Association of Ministers to be licensed to preach, which they refused—& he then turned Baptist. Inquire who ordained him, for he is called Elder Palmer. Mr. Babcock was not a Baptist at his Ordination—but turned afterwards, and was plunged.

Mr. Parks says he lately admitted one into his Chh. who had no other Baptism but among the Separates—being baptized by an Indian Simon, an Elder ordained among the Separates.

[1] John Way, son of William and Mary (Way) Syms.

[2] Penuel Bowen (Harvard 1762), pastor of the New South Church from 1766.

Meet[g] of the Married people of my Congreg[n] at Sqr. Richardson's, where I discoursed on 1 Jno. ii, 2.

14. Received Dr. Warren's Oration 5th March from Professor Winthrop, by Rev[d] Mr. Fayerweather. Monthly Chh. Meeting at Mr. Jno. Cary's. I discoursed on 1 Thes. ii, 17, 20. . . No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins' Meet[g], he being gone to the *Election* at Hartford in Connecticutt.

15. Mr. Marcy[1] went away. Dr. Stirling visited me. On Wednesday Evening last I received Letters from Col. Leverett Hubbard and Rev. John Hubbard giving an Account that Father Hubbard[2] had been seized with a paralytic Shock, now Æt. 69; and also that on 25th April died at New Haven Brother William Abdiel Hubbard.[3] I weighed and found the *Silk* only of my wife's black Padusoy Gown *fourty one Ounces*. Now 1 pound or 16 ounces of raw silk looses one Quarter in *Boiling out* and *Coloring*, which are done at the same Time, so is 12 ounces. Most colors do not sensibly increase the Weight; few increase it above one ounce; except Black which increases a quarter or more, or rather near twice the weight of Washed silk: that is soft or double Black returns 16 oz. for 16 oz. as one side of Satin; *Dounce* or dull Black as filling of Satin increases 4 oz. i. e. 16=20. So then 40 oz. of black is made of 32 oz. raw silk in Gums, or 24 oz. of boiled and White Silk. Mr. Green of London, now in Town, who gives me this Information and who has been used to carry raw silk to the Boilers and Dyers, adds this Information further—1. That White silk was died as much as any other Color, viz, smoking it in the Flowers of Sulphur or Brimston and tinging it with Blueing. 2. That Oyls either alone or mixt with Soap or Ley, were so far from recovering or giving a *Gloss*, that nothing more effectually destroyed a gloss. Hence the workmen would some Times knavishly drop a little on the Skeins that they might be useless and be thrown aside, and fall into their own hands. But. 3. The only and real way of giving a brightness or Gloss was by *stretching* the Skeins with great Force, till the Gloss appeared; and for this, they had a hook &c. to give a vigorous Strain to the Fibres and a heavy Twist, as they dry it after dying. The Gloss and Colour never given after Weaving.

[1] Perhaps Hadlock Marcy (Yale 1761), who married Alethea Stiles, first cousin of Dr. Stiles. The diary does not mention his arrival.

[2] Col. John Hubbard, father of Mrs. Stiles, survived until Oct. 30, 1773.

[3] Born Dec. 15, 1736; fifth son and sixth child of Colonel Hubbard.

If they color or die a piece woven, it looses its Gloss which can't be recovered: except in the Pressures for Tabby. 4. China have prohibited the Exportation of raw silk. 5. There are 200. Thousand Silk Manufactures in London. 6. That none of the Throwsters or Twisters in England can or ever do make Chain; they twist only for Filling. Indeed for Gauzes and coarser silks they twist for both:—but for a *Damask* for Instance the *Chain* of it was never known to be twisted in England. The Chain of all the finer Silks are brought from Italy, and only from Piedmont there, never from India nor the Levant. I observed that the finest *Organzine* was made of four cocoons to the Thread, and that I could not see why this might not be twisted in London as well as elsewhere; but he persisted in it that it could not be done.—I asked him whether Sulphur would not bleach Linnen? He said it was not used: but that some of the vicious Manufacturers used Vitriol to give a sudden White to the outside, and this rotted the Linnen—: that a gentleman in New York Importer of Irish Linnens had lately lost much Credit on his Linnens in this respect.

16. Received a Packet from Rev. Mr. Zubly of Savanna with his Sermon on *Faith Hebr. xi, 6*, preached at Charlestown South Carolina in which he vindicated the *Reformers*, Mr. *Hervey &c.* against Dr. Bellamy, who said *that Hervey &c. cannot properly be called Christians.* Mr. Zubly says Mr. Morgan Edwards of Philadelphia has been there to receive the subscriptions made with Mr. Smith for Rhode Island College. Mr. Edwards told him "he embraced the Baptist Principles and entered into the Ministry at the Age of Sixteen" i, e, says Mr. Z.—"at Æt. 16 he was a very forward young Man, & to become a preacher at once became a Baptist." Mr. Zubly is a Man of wealth, at his own expence he built a Meetingh. at Savanna, which continues his Property, he yearly renting the Pews.

17. Lord's day. A.M. I preached Mat. xxiv, 44. P.M. Rom. x, 12, 13. Read Mr. Zubly's Sermon on Faith. Mr. Miner[1] a young Candidate preached at Mr. Hopkins' Meeting. At Night I married Robert Carter and Mary Lanaken.

18. Examined R. David Kimchi on 2[d] Psalm.

19. Visited this Morning by Dr. Bellamy and Mr. Hart who came yesterday with Mr. Hopkins. Received a Letter from Mr. Whittel-

[1] Thomas Miner (Yale 1769).

sey of New Haven. Mr. Bird[1] has desisted from the Ministry at New Haven, and his Church have applied to Rev. Mr. Spencer,[2] and on his declining to Rev. Mr. Brainerd.[3] This Afternoon rode to Bristol to Convention.

20. Convened at Rev. Mr. Burt's in Bristol the Rhode Island Convention of the Congregational Pastors. Rev. Mr. Rowland of Providence preached the Lecture on Eph. iv, 15, 16—"may grow up—edifying of itself in Love." He was just *two Hours* in Sermon, the longest Sermon I ever heard. It was very instructive and entertaining. We voted him our Thanks and to print it.[4] We had a very agreeable Interview of Pastors. In the Afternoon I returned to Newport: where were Ministers from abroad—Rev. Mr. Brett Pastor of Freetown, Rev. Mr. Stevens Pastor of Kittery, Rev. Mr. Hart Pastor of Preston, and Mr. Miner a young Candidate, and also Rev. Mr. a Methodist Preacher at Philadelphia one of Mr. Westly's Disciples, this last I did not see as he went immediately to Providence.

21. My kind People had a spinning Match at my House. We had *seventy seven* Wheels going all day, which delivered in at Night 224 fourteen knotted skeins of Linnen; which they gave us. They found Flax and Provisions and sent in Ten pounds of Tea more than used, and Gammons, Sugar, Rice &c. more than we used. The whole innocent, chearful, decent.

22. Dined with the Ministers at Major Otis's: had much conversation on *Faith* &c. and the Pecularities of the new Divinity. In the Evening Dr. Bellamy preached a Lecture at Mr. Hopkins' Meeting on 1 Thess. v, 17, pray without ceasing. He asserted that it was the *Duty of both regenerate and unregenerate to pray* &c. The Aft. & Evening I spent in Company with Rev. Mr. Stevens.

23. In Company with Mr. Stevens, Dr. Bellamy &c. the Doctor preached for Mr. Maxsen at the Sabbath-day Baptist Meeting P.M.

24. A.M. Dr. Bellamy preached for me on Luke xv, 17. P.M. Rev. Mr. Stevens preached for me on 2 Timo. i, 10. After Sermon

[1] Rev. Samuel Bird, the first minister of the church which separated from the First Church, New Haven, in 1742. His dismission from this society in 1768 led to another secession, mainly of his friends, who formed a new church, the pulpit of which he supplied for sometime. Cf. above, July 8, 1771.

[2] Elihu Spencer (Yale 1746), of Trenton, N. J.

[3] John Brainerd (Yale 1746), of Mount Holly, N. J.

[4] This was printed at Providence in 1772 (75 pp.), with title, Catholicism; or, Christian Charity.

I admitted Elizabeth Bebee Wife of Nathan to full Communion in the Church, and baptized Mary her Infant its Father holding it up. Excessive hot all day, Fahrenheit Thermometer at II^{h} P.M. stood at *ninety* Degrees. At VI^{h} Dr. Bellamy preached again at Mr. Hopkins's Meeting on Prov. xv, 8, to a crouded Audience, of 550 or 600 Persons. This Sermon I disliked.

25. Reading Perron's Zend Avesta. Dr. Bellamy and Rev. Mr. Stevens went away. I sent Letters to Dr. Chauncy and Dr. Haven. Conversed with Capt. Balch on *disinterested Benevolence.*

27. Received a Letter from Mr. Agent Marchant dated in London 17 March. He says—"Since I wrote you I have had the Happiness of being introduced to Mr. Lucas Treasurer of Guy's Hospital —Chairman of the Deputation of the three dissenting Denominations. He is a Gentlemen of an excellent good Character, a great Friend to civil and religious Liberty, and possessed of a very considerable Fortune. During my Visit to him Dr. Gibbons, a worthy Dissenting Clergyman came in, and we had a very agreeable &c.

"I can certainly inform you, that whatever other Business Dr. Cooper had here, and he had doubtless some—yet Petitions have been presented by him, and the President of Virginia College (Horrox) to the *K—g*, the *A—ch B—p* of Canterbury, the *B—p of London*, and Lord *H—h* praying for an *American Bishop*. But their Petition met with no Countenance. The Chairman of the Deputation of Dissenters was notified of the Application by a leading Lord in Administration, and informed that although it did not seem a Question but that Episcopalians in America had a Right to a Bishop—yet the real Necessity of it did not appear—and that political Reasons were altogether against it; and that he might depend upon it such a Measure would not be adopted without the Assent of the Dissenters, if then.—And that it might be depended upon there was not the least Inclination to give Uneasiness to America either in civil or religious Concerns. As to *religious* matters I am confident it is true."—

An Officer in *Bengal* writes—"In 1765, when the Prince and Father of Nabobs—shook his awful Brow and said let there be a Monopoly of the Necessaries of Life for the Benefit of my Family and Friends, he signed the Death Warrant for *Two Millions* of his Fellow Creatures. And when he said let the Coin be adulterated, he issued an Order for depopulating *Three Thousand Villages!* I speak from Experience and ocular Demonstration. I have known

Bengal for many years, I have travelled over that Country, when it was in Reality the Garden of the World, when the Villages were large populous and flourishing &c." Extract London prints Feb. 5, 1772. Remark 1. Compact settlements in any Country, may be called Cities, Villages, Towns &c. They are in every Country, and defined by some military, civil, or religious Name. Thus in England are Nine Thousand parishes or Church Livings &c. Probably we may rely on this Traveller, that the Region of Bengal now under English Government contains 3000 lesser Divisions. Now if we deduct 30 or 40 for larger Cities and very populous, the rest may be estimated at 100 or 150 families apiece: and this would give perhaps half a Million Families, implying Two Million Souls. Rem. 2. Under the Disgust against Lord *Clive* this Officer might represent the Desolation of the late epidemical Sickness and Famine in Bengal greater than the Truth, and consider it as an almost total Depopulation of the Country; which he might know (for it is known there) contained about Two Millions. Rem. 3. Though the English Government in Bengal is perhaps no better than a Usurpation and arbitrary Tyranny, yet I much doubt whether the Monopoly of Food was the only Cause of the Famine and Deaths. That it furnished opportunity of exhausting vast Treasures is true. But in Fact there was not enough Rice &c. for the people. The populace rose and forced open the Stores; Hunger and Famine in any Country at a certain desperate Crisis will bring on a Violence, which no Army nor Tyranny could ever suppress. Besides why should the Monopolizers starve people?—they would rejoyce to feed and supply them—it was their season to get Money: to what purpose to keep it till there was another Crop. There were doubtless some Instances of hard hearted Cruelty. But the great thing was, the Staff of Life was cut off. Rem. 4. I expect that this unnatural Government of the East Indies by Europeans, will bring on a most terrible Insurrection, and Vengeance will burst upon the Heads of the Europeans.

28. Wrote a Letter to Rev. Dr. Chauncy. Attended Mr. Hopkins Even[g] Lecture.

30. Went to the Synagogue with Mr. Turner.

31. Lord's day. I preached all day on Rom. xiv, 17, 18, The Kingdom of God &c. I published Mr. Belcher &c. Afternoon Sermon being ended I descended from the Pulpit into the Deacons Seat (as I always do for Baptisms) and baptized *Peter* a negro

Infant Servant of Dr. Bartlett a Communicant in my Church; a negro woman *Violet* the Mother held it up: the Master standing in a near pew. Previous to the Administration I read publickly the following Writing, with a particular Address to Dr. Bartlett.

"In the antient Covenant established with Abraham God "ordained that, *he that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with* "*thy Money must needs be circumcised.* Gen. xvii, 13. *Baptism* "succeeds as Seal of the Covenant in the room of *Circumcision;* "and the Subjects of both are the same; accordingly we read that "*Lydia* and her *Household*, *Stephanas* and his *Household* were bap- "tized. This Child as a Servant of Dr. Bartlett our Brother and "of his Household, is to be baptized on Account of his Master: "whom, on this Occasion, I shall lead to an Engagement used by a "Minister of the Apostolic Age and who was ordained by the "Hands of the Apostle *Paul*, viz, *Dionysius the Areopagite*, who "says, that in administering *Baptism to Infants*, those who assumed "upon them the Care of their Education, made the following "Engagement,—to which you, Sir, will please to attend. *You* "*engage for this Child, that as it comes to a Mind capable of under-* "*standing holy Things, you will by your religious Counsels direct and* "*persuade it, to renounce and keep itself intirely separate from Evil,* "*to profess our holy Religion, and to live according to such a profession.* "Thus you promise." The Original is not easily rendered into English Words or phrases expressive of the Import in Greek. The Word ομολογω and ομολογια mean more than the English Word profess, *confess*, *confession*. It is like *Confessio* in Latin con-fateor, talk together. It denotes a Covenant, an Engagement, a mutual Stipulation. . . .

June.

2. Writing Letters to Father Hubbard, &c. New Haven, to Mother Stiles, Dr. Dana, &c., &c. Visiting.

3. Reading Sir Thomas More's Life. He denied the Ecclesiastical Supremacy to be in the King (herein he was right) and asserted it to be in the Bishop of Rome (herein he was wrong). He said the Parliament could not make Henry VIII Supreme Head of the Church. He disapproved the Divorce &c. And for this was beheaded. Quere—did he die a Martyr to Christianity. Gov. Hutchinson asserts the political Supremacy over the English Colonies in the King and Parliament: suppose he should live to see

that point decided in favor of America as effectually as &c. at the Reformation ; and should be called in Question by his Country for advising endeavoring the Introduction of a foreign Jurisdiction ; what could he say more than Sir Thomas More?—Meeting of married people at Mr. Morse's, I preached 1 Tim. ii, 4, 5, 6.

[Before this, Rev. Mr. Wheeler came to Town to settle in Church School.]

4. Reading Mr. Edwards' History of the American Baptists Vol. 1st 12mo printed 1770 at Philadelphia. I am told that Mr. Bordman[1] a young Preacher among the Westlean Methodists about 28 years of Age came from England to Philadelphia a year or two agone. He passed through Newport last Week via Providence for Boston. Mr. Pemberton this Week from Boston tells me this Gentlemen made Application to the Boston pastors for Ordination. It seems the Westleians have no ordained Ministers among them but Mr. Westly himself and yet they are accounted a Body one hundred Thousand. They form separate Assemblies, but receive the Ordinances of Baptism and Lord's Supper at their respective parish Churches. They have many preachers, and they now want ordination. The English Bishops refuse to ordain them. *Westly* dont approve of applying to the Dissenters for Ordination. But Mr. Kelly (who is acquainted with him) says that this Mr. Pilmer wants to be disconnected from Westly and set up for himself, and that he is a serious popular preacher.—Attended Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture. The Rev. Mr. Colton[2] of Bolton in Connecticutt preached on Acts xxiv, 25,—Felix trembled.

5. Reading Edwards' Materials for History of the Baptists. Mr. Kelly tells me that the Rev. Mr. Davis[3] Pastor of 2^{d} Baptist Church in Boston, a young Man, is lately become *blind*. He has been confined the Winter past with the Gout, which at length shifted and settled in his head, and has unhappily taken away his sight. He has preached at his own house, but intends to lay down his pastoral Office. He is a sensible Man, had an academic Education in the College of Philadelphia.

[1] Dr. Stiles first wrote this name as Pilmer ; and later in the paragraph has preserved that form ; but the person meant is Richard Boardman, who returned to England about eighteen months later. See below, June 24, and Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, vii, 8–11.

[2] George Colton (Yale 1756).

[3] See below, Feb. 20, 1773.

6. Examining Passages in Dionysius and Irenaeus. Went to the Synagogue with Mr. Colton and his Wife. Fasciculi of various Flowers were fastened about the Candles and on different Parts of the Synagogue, to morrow Evening being Pentecost.

7. Lord's day. A.M. Rev. Mr. Geo. Colton preached on Rev. vi, 17, *great day*—We dined at Mr. Chesebro's, and after Dinner prayed with his Negro Servant Portsmouth sick of a Dropsy. P.M. I preached on Acts xxiv, 25, an old sermon.

8. Reading Edwards' History of the Baptists and finished it. Also Reading Dionysius de divinis Nominibus. Had much Discourse with Mr. Hopkins on knowing God, personal Identity, and the Prayers of the Unregenerate: on all which we think somewhat differently. This day is Pentecost, and yesterday was Whitsunday. This P.M. I catechised 64 Children.

9. I have had great delight this day in meditating on Exod. xxxiii, 19, and xxxiv, 6, compared with Romans viii, 18. . . .

10. Last Evening I married Mr. Joseph Belcher, Jr. and Miss Cahoone. At Dartmouth College May 20, 1771, Rev. Messrs. *David McCleuer* and *Levi Frisbi* (both educated by Dr. Wheelock) were ordained to the Ministry with a special View to a Mission among the Indians at *Muskingham* beyond the Ohio, about 800 Miles off, where a remarkable Door is opened for the Gospel.

11. Translated *Irenaeus'* Letter to *Victor* concerning Easter, and sent it to Mr. Rowland of Providence, he not having the Original by him. . . . This Afternoon I attended the Funeral of Mrs. Mowat: And Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture at VII^{h} he preached Ephes. iv, 18. The Gaspee Skooner was burnt off against Warwick yesterday Morning about II^{h} and the Captain wounded.[1]

12. Searching Eusebius concerning Easter. Attended *Friends* General Meeting, heard aged Peter Davis speak, æt. 80, &c.

13. Rev. Atherton Wales of Marshfield came.

14. Lord's day. A.M. Mr. Wales preached on Ps. xxxvi, 2, an excellent Sermon. P.M. I preached an old Sermon 2 Pet. iii, 11, and baptized two infants—one of which belonged to Mr. Hopkins' Meeting; the Father a Quaker, yet consenting his Wife should

[1] The schooner Gaspee had been stationed in Narragansett Bay to enforce the revenue acts, and the commander had made himself obnoxious by his officiousness. On this occasion the vessel ran aground while chasing a sloop, and was destroyed by a party of patriot volunteers from Providence. See Arnold's *Hist. of R. I.*, i, 309—14, 318—20.

have the Children baptized : She had owned the Covenant but was not in full Communion, though had had 4 or 5 Children baptized before and is of good Life. I baptized it upon condition she would not leave Mr. Hopkins' Meeting.

It would be curious to consider a Platonist under several views as 1. Plato himself and his Disciples still continuing in Idolatry : this we may see in Nonius, Plotinus &c. 2. One become a Jew, or one being a Jew yet instituted also in Platonism. This we are said to have in *Philo*. However I differ from the whole learned world and suppose that Philo received nothing from Plato, but took all his supposed Platonism from the Caballa. 3. A platonic philosopher converted to Christianity. This we have in *Dionysius the Areopagite*, *Justin Martyr*, *Clemens Alexandrinus* &c. If they were not particularly platonists yet they were philosophers, who imbibed the most important Principles of Platonists. 4. One converted to Mahometism. . . . . Now I think it most natural to consider Dionysius particularly as an Athenian Philosopher, after his Conversion, retaining the philosophic Language in speaking Gospel Truths, as the Jewish Christians spake of them in Hebraisms, and Converts of every nation in the Idioms of their respective Languages. The Moravians on the Volga are learning the Kalmuck and Tangut Language and the phrases in which they express spiritual Ideas concerning God, Angels, Religion, that they may communicate Christian Truths in their oriental phraseology. The Language of the American Indians expresses the Gospel in a very peculiar Manner. A Platonist would talk of Christianity in a different Manner from a Jew. Hence the Peculiarity of *Dionysius* and his Master *Hierotheos*. He calls the Sun in the Firmament της αγαθοτητος θειας-εικων-ηλιος. de div. Nomin. &c. p. 555. Col. i, 15, Christ εικων θεου.

15. Rev. Atherton Wales was born 1704 in Brantree in Mr. Fiske's day, graduated at Harvard College 1726—married a Daughter of Rev. Samuel Niles—ordained Pastor of 2[d] Church of Marshfield Nov. 20 1739 by Imposition of Hands of Rev. Messrs. *Eells* of Scituate, *Niles* of Brantree Father in Law, *Lewis* of Pembroke, *Bowen* and *Bass* of Scituate, and his Brother Wales[1] of Raynham. His Church about 60 or 70 persons. His Father was Mr. Nathaniel Wales last Ruling Elder in the first Church of Brantree.

[1]Rev. John Wales (Harvard 1728), father of the Rev. Dr. Samuel Wales (Yale 1767), afterwards Professor at Yale.

16. Reading Dionysius concerning the Origin of Evil.

17. . . . . I had Conversation to day with a Gentleman Mr. P———, who asserted that God was the intentional Author of both *Sin* and Holiness in the Creature. I told him I thought this was speaking Evil of God, and Blasphemy against him.

Being indisposed and ill of a Cold, I postponed the monthly Meeting of the Church till next Week.

18. Reading Origen's Homilies, particularly that on the LXX Weeks of Daniel; one on the second Coming of Christ, and that on Vth Cap. Romans. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture, nor one at Mr. Kellys by a Methodist Westleian. [This day sat at Fairfield the annual Convention of Episcopal Clergymen—present 20 Clergymen.]

19. Reading Mr. Leaming's 2^{d} Defence of Episcopal Church Government printed 1770 in Answer to Mr. Wells.[1] A trifling Thing!

20. Reading the Baptist Piece "The Spirit of Liberty" but chiefly on the Baptist Controversy, and a piece of Railing against three quarters even of the Baptists and all other Sects. Among others he speaks of Mr. *Westly*. Of whom the Author says—"My Thoughts of Mr. *Wesley* as a Gentleman and as a Scholar are very respectable, and what he is worthy of,—*that he is a Man of surprizing parts, a great Historian*, and is *as enterprizing as he is great*, ... ,—but as to Mr. Wesley being a Christian, I dare not, Theophilus, attempt to deceive him or you in thinking so. . . . . ." Methinks here is a little Uncharitableness! I have no Idea of Mr. Westly's being a great Genius, Scholar or Divine.

21. Lordsday. I preached. . . Reading Origens Homilies.

23. Last Evening I rec^{d} Letter dated 12th Inst. from Dr. Dana, who says,—"Dr. Bellamy has at length given out at Litchfield South Farms:[2] and after *five Consociations*, the parties have now shaken hands and agreed to practice on their original plan,"—which Dr. Bellamy calls the *half way Covenant*. Mr. Kelly tells me the Author of the Baptist pamphlet *Junius junior*, is Rev. Mr. Allen now at New York—he was a Baptist Minister in England who differed from and with all his Brethren the Baptists there, finding

[1] By the Rev. Jeremiah Leaming (Yale 1745) in answer to the Rev. Noah Welles (Yale 1741).

[2] See above, Nov. 12, 1771, and Jan. 1, 1772.

fault with all: he came over this Spring to New York and is quarrelling with Mr. Gano and the Baptists there. Mr. Gano asked him for Testimonials, he said he had none but what he carried in himself and this Book which he said was a sufficient Recommendation of him.

24. Wednesday 10th Inst. Rev. John Keep[1] was ordained Pastor of the Church of Sheffield. Rev. Mr. Strong of New Malbro' began with prayer; Rev. Stephen Williams of Springfield preached Exod. xxv, 8; Rev. Mr. Farrand of Canaan *made the ordaining prayer;* Rev. Mr. Bidwell of Tyrringham gave the Charge; Rev. Mr. Allen of Pittsfield gave the Right Hand, and Rev. Mr. Collins of Lanesborough made the concluding prayer.

The ordination of Messrs. Cleuer and Frisby May 20 (see June 10) was performed thus—"Rev. Mr. Noble made the introductory prayer; the Rev. Mr. Olcott the prayer before Sermon; the Rev. Dr. Wheelock preached a pertinent Sermon from Matt. xxiv, 45, and gave the Charge; the Rev. Mr. Powers made the prayer before, and the Rev. Mr. Burroughs after the Charge; and the Rev. Mr. Welman gave the Right Hand of Fellowship,"—concluded with an Anthem sung by the Students.

Mr. Kelly tells me that, not Mr. Pilmore, but Mr. Boardman was the Methodist Preacher who lately went to Boston, and on his Return preached a Lecture last Thursday Evening at Mr. Kellys. I asked him [Mr. Kelly] about the Application to the Boston Ministers for Ordination. He said he talked with him about it, and Mr. Bordman told him that he was not seeking for Ordination himself, but was urged by Dr. Alison of Philadelphia to apply to New England for it; and accordingly Dr. Alison gave him two open Letters, which he was to seal and use or not as he pleased; one to Dr. Chauncy of Boston, and another to me: but that it was not a Thing he was sollicitous about, or would press on any. He did not deliver the Letter to me. He sailed for New York friday Morning.

Mr. a Northampton Man visited me last Evening. He says Mr. Hooker's[2] Congregation is near three hundred Families, and not one but upholds daily *family prayer*, and asking a *Blessing at Table*. Monthly Meeting of the Communicants at Brother Otis's, when I preached on Cant. viii. 5. Next to be at Sister

[1] Yale Coll. 1769.

[2] Rev. John Hooker (Yale 1751) was settled at Northampton, Mass., from 1753 to 1777.

Davenport's 15th July.—When Mr. Wales was here he told me, that soon upon his Settling a wealthy Member of his Church took offence at New singing[1]—by himself, called Ten Councils—got no Satisfaction—and has now gone over to Church of England.

25. Received a Letter dated 23^{d} Inst. from the Rev. Mr. Whittelsey of New Haven, with the Account of his Ordination there March 1, 1758 Copastor with Rev. Jos. Noyes, by Rev. Messrs. Samuel Hall, Isaac Stiles, Jonathan Merick, Theo. Hall, Samuel Whittelsey, Jonathan Todd, Nathan Birdsy, Benjamin Woodbridge, and aged Pastor Mr. Noyes. Mr. Samuel Whittelsey preached, Mr. Hall (Samuel) Moderator made the ordaining Prayer and gave the Charge, Mr. Stiles gave the Right Hand. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture.

27. Reading Origen.

28. Lord's Day. I preached . . and appointed the Lds Supper next Ldsday, & a preparatory Lecture on Friday at V^{h} P. M.

29. Mr. Wilson the first Minister of Boston, Mr. Davenport first Minister of New Haven, Mr. Cobbet of Lyn and Ipswitch, Mr. Thatcher first Minister of Boston Old South, and sundry others, were ordained twice in New England by Imposition of hands. It seems to have been superfluous. But I find a similar Instance in the primitive Church at Jerusalem, and an Instance of Collegue Bishops or Copastors.

30. Reading Eusebius.

July.

1. Religious Meeting of the married people at Mr. Davenport's. Mr. Hopkins went with me and made the first prayer. I preached.

2. Attended Mr. Hopkins Even^{g} Lecture . . . An Excessive hot day. Therm^{r} 91 at Noon.

3. Mr. Kelly preached my Lecture John iii, 14, 15. A good Sermon. Son Isaac broke out with the Measles.

4. Visited by Mr. Pemberton. A long Conversation.

5. Lord's day. A.M. I preached on Luke xxiv, 35, 36, and administered the Lord's Supper to 66 Communicants. P.M. 2 Thess. iii, 1. At VI^{h} Mr. Hopkins held an Exposition on the shorter Catechism in his Meetinghouse, as some time past. But I have not yet attended it; it interfering with my Family Devotions &c. which I always have on Lord's days just before Sunset.

[1] Singing by note (or by rule), introduced into New England about 1720–30.

6. A new Meetinghouse for Elder Dawson was raised this day at the North End of the Town, a little East of the Tree of Liberty, about 30 or 35 feet square.

7. At V^h P.M. I catechised 15 Boys 30 Girls and 3 Negroes, Total 48. Many Children of the Congregation sick with the Measles. Rev. Mess^rs Hopkins & Rusmeyer at my house. Mr. Rusmeyer left with me Congreg^a Accounts.

9. The Church under Mr. Hopkins have determined to joyn with Mr. Vinal[1] in calling in an ecclesiastical Council to advise them on the mutual Accusations of Mr. Vinal and the Church . . . There was a very great Aurora Borealis between IX and X last Night. Not red but white, the luminous Pillars or Corruscations reached within ten degrees of the Zenith, some arose from the North East some from North West, but mostly from under the Pole, ascending a little East of the Pole Star near to *Alpha Lyrae*. But the most remarkable Thing was this, *Sheets of Light* ascended from the Northern Horizon in frequent quick Successions, rising aloft like luminous Vapour or thin white cloud, passing 40 or fifty Degrees in a second or two of Time. These sheets were 60 or 80 degrees long and 20 or 25 degrees broad, and flowed upward with amazing Velocity. I never saw such a phænomenon before.

This Afternoon I visited Mr. Rusmeyer. He shewed or related to me some of the *Brethren's* Usages. None but baptized persons are admitted to *Congregation* Meetings for reading Accounts &c. The Minister speaks with them, and finding suitable dispositions, says at a Meeting A B by name is admitted, and so they sing a Liturgy or Hymn. When a Communicant is admitted, it is also done by the Minister (sine Suffragiis) by *Imposition of Hands* of the Minister who blesses the person in the name of the Lord, by *a Kiss*, and by a *Liturgy or Hymn*;—if the person be a Brother:— if a Sister, it is performed by the *Deaconess* or Eldress (who at present is Mrs. Rusmeyer) who *lays on hands*, *blesses*, and salutes *with a Kiss*. Then they sit down together to the Lord's Supper; which is once in two Months and always on *Saturday Evening*. I attended Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture, he preached 1 Cor. iii, 6, 7.

10. Reading Origen contra Celsum. I have Eighty Communicants in my Church, of which seven are Negroes. I directed the Negroes to come to me this Evening; when three Negro Brethren

[1] Rev. Wm. Vinal, Mr. Hopkins's predecessor in office. See this Diary, May 18, 1770, and Oct. 25, 1773.

and three Negro Sisters met in my Study. I discoursed with them on the great Things of the divine Life and eternal Salvation—counselling and encouraging and earnestly pressing upon them to make their Calling and Election sure, and to walk worthy of their holy profession, and especially to maintain a daily Intercourse with heaven in holy duties and divine Contemplation on the Love of Christ. Then we all fell upon our Knees together, and I poured out fervent Supplications at the Throne of Grace imploring the divine Blessing upon us, and commending ourselves to the holy Keeping of the Most High. We seemed to have the delightful presence of Jesus.

11. . . . I find in the Connecticutt prints that June 24 past Rev. Thos. Brockway[1] was ordained Pastor of the Second Church in Lebanon late under Dr. Wheelock's pastoral Care. And I am told that in June also was ordained at Pequonock Parish in Windsor Rev. Mr. Foster[2] not of Academic Education.

12. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached 2 Cor. v, 8, 9. P.M. Jno. xiv, 21.

14. This day my Wife is 41 years old. Rode out seven Miles upon the Island to Mr. McCorrie's and baptized his Infant Son Andrew. This day I was visited by Mr. Samuel Kennedy a licensed Candidate from the North of Ireland. He has been in America about a year and half, and has been preaching to an united Congregation on Susquehanna near Juniata River. Those Congregations have lately withdrawn from the Jurisdiction of the Presbytery of Donnegal and the Synods of New York and Philadelphia. He brought with him a Call signed by 108 Men of the Congregation engaging a Salary of £100. a year. And came to ask Ordination among the New England Pastors. He brought a Letter to me from the Rev. Mr. Ewing of Philadelphia dated 7th Inst. recommending him for Ordination. He brought ample Testimonials from the Presbytery of Dunmore in Ireland. This Church is chiefly of the Old Side, and desired to be annexed to Philadelphia 2d Presbytery. But the late Synod refused their Request. Upon which they withdrew from the Synodal Jurisdiction. It seems the Synod have a Vote or Regulation that a Minister shall be ordained by none but the Presbytery to which the Congregation belong. Hence said 2d Presbytery cannot consistently ordain Mr. Kennedy: and he does not chuse to be connected with or under the Jurisdiction of Donegal

[1] Yale Coll. 1768.

[2] Dan Foster, became a Universalist.

Presbytery. There may be 130 Ministers of the Synod, of which perhaps 100 or more are of the New Side, and 20 or 30 of the Old. And the New outvote the Old, and are endeavoring to break them up. A Petition was brought into Synod last Session from some of Dunegal Presbytery to divide the 2^{d} Presbytery of Philadelphia and put some of the Ministers to Donegal, and swallow up the rest in Philadelphia first Presbytery. This was offensive to Dr. Alison, Mr. Ewen &c. of said 2^{d} Presbytery. Hinc illae Lacrymæ! Dr. Witherspoon (to whom Mr. Ewing is a great Enemy) is at the Head of the New Side, which is the largest party. Mr. Kennedy is a Presbyterian and would gladly joyn the Old Side, and be received into Philadelphia 2^{d} Presbytery with Dr. Alison &c. But the Presbyteries cannot receive a Member without the Concurrence of the Synod. And the Synod refuse to put Juniata under Philadelphia and remove it from the Jurisdiction of Donegal. I dont find that Mr. Kennedy has applied to or been refused by the Synod. But under all these Circumstances, he chuses to remain unconnected with the Synod: and so is seeking Ordination elsewhere.

15. . . . . In the Evening had Church monthly Meeting, Mr. Kennedy present, but I could not persuade him to preach. I discoursed upon 1 Cor. i, 18. Elder Thurston came in and sat with us. . . . . Mrs. Todd of New Haven Church was at Meeting with us. I find by the prints that Monday 6th Inst. Rev. William Gordon was installed Pastor of the third Church in Roxbury. He was formerly 13 years Pastor of a Dissenting Church in Ipswitch in England, afterwards several years Pastor and Successor in Dr. Jennings' Church in London; and came over to America 1770, to live and die with the Puritans in New England. He is an excellent Man.

16. This day Mr. Kennedy returned for Pensylvania, without Ordination.[1] I thought Mr. Burt and Mr. Townsend &c. would chuse to take Time for Consideration before they could be prevailed on to joyn in ordaining him; and so I advised him to make no further Application least it should be fruitless.

Dr. Alison's Congregation in Philadelphia some few years ago built a Meetinghouse on Society Hill, and became two Congregations, though but one Church (as in New York), the Meetinghouse belonging to the Congregations joyntly:—the Ministers being Ministers of both without distinction, Dr. Alison and Mr. Ewing alternately preaching in both each Sabbath. It belonged to the second

[1] No one of this name appears to have entered the Presbyterian ministry.

Presbytery of Philadelphia. A few years since the joynt Congregations called Mr. Akin[1] to the Ministry and the said Presbytery fixt him there; and the Congregation in this new Meeting seemed to be a distinct Church, though I am not informed that it was. For Reasons Mr. Akin has been removed. And the people of that new Congregation (through persuasions of the New Side) have been prevailed upon to detach themselves and act separately from Mr. Ewings stated Congregation, and give a Call to Rev. Mr. Duffield[2] of —— near Susquahanna, and applied to said second Presbytery of which Dr. Alison and Mr. Ewing are principal Members to translate Mr. Duffield, or to concur in applying to the Synod for that purpose. The Presbytery, partly because Mr. Duffield was new side, and partly because both Congregations being joynt proprietors in the Meetinghouse it was judged unjust to obtrude a Minister contrary to the Consent of one half the proprietors, refused to concur. Upon which the new Congregation applied to the last Synod which sat at Philadelphia this year, and asked them to enforce the Call and remove and settle Mr. Duffield among them.—The Synod accordingly approved the Call: which has given great Offence to Mr. Ewing &c. This has been effected very much through the Influence of Dr. Witherspoon; who upon his coming to America in 176– did not meet with the most Cordial Reception from Dr. Alison and Mr. Ewing. And it is thought that Dr. Witherspoon takes pleasure in abolishing the Importance and Influence of *Alison* and *Ewing;* and their old side Connexions; and for this Reason falls in with and improves the New Side Party.

I wrote Letters to Dr. Alison, Mr. Ewing, & Professor Davison, all in Philad[a], by Mr. Kennedy, who left me this day. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

17. My daughter Betsey had the Measles in 1759, and we tho't Ezra also, being then a sucking child six weeks old & then had some Eruption, with one days sickness. However yesterday he unexpectedly broke out; and we have now five down with the Measles, Ezra, Kezia, Emilia, Ruth, & Mary, that is, all the Children, except Betsy & Isaac who had them.

19. Lord's day. I preached A.M. on 2 Cor. iv, 3, 4, and P.M. on Prov. viii, 17 and 32 to young Children: Samuel Hatch, æt. 13½ being drowned a Week ago. Read in Zinzendorf's Maxims &c.

[1] Samuel Eakin (Princeton Coll. 1763).

[2] George Duffield (Princeton 1752), of Carlisle, Pa.

20. Last Evening I received a Letter from London dated May 14, wherein Mr. Marchant informs me that he had gotten the *raw silk*, we raised and sent over to him, manufactured, and that the Silk Man a Capital Man in the Business said—"your Silk was of the best kind he ever had; much better than the Philadelphia Silk which he used for the Shute only—the *whole warp is of your own*, which is always of the best Silk. He was surprized to find it so well wound off by a person untutored in the Art, for those little parcels which appeared like mere Snarls, all wound very well and with little Wast." I sent home about 21 Ounces and desired Mr. Marchant to buy some raw Philadelphia Silk if a few ounces were wanting, that the whole might be American Manufacture. The most of that I sent was wound at Charlestown and Philadelphia by European Winders but the little parcells were wound by my Wife seven years ago, and by much handling became snarled, yet was well wound according to the Italian manner.

Mr. Marchant says—"I dined a few days ago with your Friend Mr. Sayer in Company with Mr. Lee. And spent most of the Evening with the celebrated Mrs. Macauley,[1] I had the pleasure of saluting that matchless spirited Lady. She talked with pleasure of the two Commonwealths of Rhode Island and Connecticutt, and was surprized that amidst such Havock and Slaughter of Liberties and Privileges, there should at this day exist two such free States. She earnestly hopes we shall preserve them to the latest Times. She expressed a Desire of seeing our Charter, and I have sent her the volume of our Colony Statutes &c.—I sent her also your Sermon on the Christian Union, for which she sent me a Card of Thanks. She very politely invited me to call upon her again, which I purpose to do. She is in a very infirm State of Health through long Confinement in her studies. But *her Spirit rouses and flashes like Lightning upon the Subject of Liberty, and upon the Reflexion of any Thing noble and generous—she speaks undaunted and freely lets forth her Soul—and disdains a cowardly Tongue or Pen.*"

This day the Committee of the Congregation began to shingle our Meetinghouse. The old Shingles have lain on ever since it was first built 38 years ago. The present new ones are so much better than the old (however very good) that they will sustain the weather 50 years to come.

21. Riding out 2 or 3 miles on the Island in a Chaise, I sat reading

[1] Catharine Macaulay—see below, Oct. 19, 1772.

in a little pocket Volume (Edwards' Hist. of Bapt.) small print *black* Letter, in Sunshine. At length the Letters on the page directly before my eyes all appeared *red* as if printed with *red Ink.* I instantly supposed it arose from the Contraction of the Pupil by Abundance of Light, or some Effect on the Chrystalline Humor of the Eye, so that the Pencil of Rays reaching the Retina consisted of those of the least Refraction or of the red rays only; or that though the black Letters absorbed the most of the rays, yet in an abundance of rays the surface of the letter was such as to reflect some as well as transmit or absorb others. And thus I rode on reading as we went, but I perceived my Eyes to be pained, and I seldom read riding, or abroad. I observed the other lying oblique to my Eye was still black but turning it down it became also red. I recollect that I went to Church on Christmas about 1762, and coming out of the Snow and sitting in pew before the pulpit and looking stedfastly at the Minister I observed the Cushion and Hanging around the Desk to appear *green;* which I wondered at, as I knew they were of *red Velvet.* I viewed it again and again and indeed pretty constantly while at Church—(thinking with myself that the effect of luminous Snow on the pupil was the occasion of it) and remarked that the green Color continued perhaps a quarter or half an hour—then the red returned and the Cushion looked as it used to do. By Noon to day the workmen finished shingling the South Side of the Meetinghouse which is 42 feet by 60.

This afternoon I received a Letter from Dr. Rodgers of New York dated July 13. Inst. together with a packet of Pamphlets, Mr. Brown of Edinburgh his Sermon before the Society for Christian Knowledge 1769: and Dr. Oswalds before the same 1770; and also a Tract of *Abram Jagel the Son of Hananiah* Entituled, *Good Doctrine*, lately translated by a Jew in New York,—and a printed Pastoral Letter of the Synods of New York and Philadelphia dated May 26, 1772 to the Churches under their Care.

This evening I baptized Thomas son of Samuel Weedon and Abigail his Wife, a Child of two years old dangerously sick. The Father has been in doubt as to Infant Baptism, and the Mother originally a Baptist, though of late both usually attend my Meeting and are both of sober Lives, but both unbaptized. Both expressed their desire that the Child might be baptized. His Sister lived with him Widow Davis a Member of my Church, and now present, with another Sister of the Church. I asked both parents, if they con-

sented and *freely* gave it up to their Sister, so far that she should have the Command of its religious Education, if it should live? They both freely consented. Then I turned to Mrs. Davis and asked her, whether she freely adopted and accepted this Child for her own, and promised if God should spare its Life to bring it up in the Knowledge and Fear of the Lord, and as her own now gave it up to God, and desired baptism for it? She signified her free Assent. Then I made a Prayer, and baptised it in the name of the Trinity, and then commended it to the divine Blessing in a finishing prayer. There were many persons and Children present in the Room during the whole Time of my discoursing with the parents on the Nature of the Ordinance, and the Administration of it; and though some of them were Baptists, I thought they seemed to be seriously affected with the Solemnity of the Transaction.

22. Mr. Michael Todd here.

23. Rode with Company out upon the Island to an Entertainment. Attended Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture, he preached on Rom. x, 13. In the Evening Rev Samuel West[1] the learned Pastor of the Church at Dartmouth visited me, and lodged. We sat up till after Midnight discoursing. He is writing a piece on *Liberty* against President Edwards' Scheme.

24. This forenoon Mr. West went away. He objected against inferring a Trinity from the plural Names of God in Scripture. . .

25. Rev[d]. James Lockwood A.M. died 20th Inst. Æt. 58. He was born at Norwalk, graduated at Yale College 1735, was Tutor of that College. Ordained Pastor of the Church in Weathersfield Feb. 28, 1738/9 and continued in the ministry there ever since. He was a Man of little Stature; a good Classic Scholar, and ingenious in Mathematics and Philosophy. Of a polite Taste, a ready Elocution, and performed the office of the Ministry in the House of God and among his People with good Acceptance. He was a Man of Caution and Prudence and avoided intermeddling deeply in any of the religious Controversies. This Caution and Wisdom together with the goodness of his public performances, made the World think him a deeper and greater Man than he really was. He was a pretty, ingenious Man; not a great Man, neither in intellectual powers, or Acquirements. He was formed for usefulness, and was an honor to the Ministry. He was a Calvinist; and more lately

[1] Born 1730, graduated at Harvard 1754; an intimate friend and correspondent of Dr. Stiles. In later life he was classed as a Unitarian.

has been supposed to incline to the New Divinity—his Brother Rev. Mr. Lockwood of Andover being fully in it. He was a Gentleman of sober Deportment, carrying rather a grave Severity in his Countenance, and yet far from Moroseness: there was Vivacity in his manner; his chearfulness was regulated with Prudence and Circumspection. He was one of those of good natural powers, who through proper Cultivation soon come to Maturity. Besides the Academic Sciences, he applied to Systematic Theology; and *Ridgly* and *Willard* contained all his Knowledge this Way. He soon laid in a stock from these and a few such Authors which he spent upon all his Life: and I am inclined to suppose he was as great a Divine at the age of 30, as at his Death. I was intimately acquainted with him 24 years ago, and occasionally all along since. He spent his Labors in a large parish of perhaps 300 Families, who are said to be as well instructed in Religion as any Church in Connecticutt. He has had the prudence to lead that Flock in great Peace and Love through his Ministry. He preached and printed two Election Sermons (which I heard him deliver) in 1754 and 1759. He printed a Sermon on the Death of Rector Williams, and perhaps some others. In 1737 he was chosen *Tutor* of Yale College, in the Room of my Uncle Rev. Abel Stiles settled at Woodstock. [About 1758 he was chosen President of Jersey College but declined.] In 1760 he was chosen one of the Corporation of Yale College, in which are Ten *Fellows:* [and 1767 was elected President of Yale College but declined it.]

A Jew spent the afternoon with me. . . . At Circumcision they have one Godfather & one Godmother, ἀναδοχοι, Præsentatores; the real Father may be God-father. But most usually some near Relation is desired, & they are fond of it as an honor done them—as persons are fond of being invited as Guests or Bridemen at Weddings. Their office is this: the Godmother brings the Infant in her Arms to the Door of the Room in which the Circumcision is performed, or door of the Synagogue if it be done there; & delivers it to the Godfather, who receives & holds it during the Operation, & then carries it back & delivers it to the Godmother waiting at the Door. Neither they nor the Parents (& the Father is present) make any promises about educating the Child: yet in case the parent dies, the Godfathers have some special care of Minors. At the time of the Operation the Godfather makes sundry offerings, & that for the Child is sometimes very large. Hence poor people are

fond of having rich Godfathers, & so the rich are sometimes greatly burdened. To remedy this in the Synagogues in London, a number of rich Jews are associated for this purpose, to stand for any & all the poor children, so that when a poor child is born one of the Associates according to a Lot drawn stands. I asked whether the Original of Godfathers might not be that they shd. stand as Witnesses of Circumcision? He replied, he tho't not, for there always were eno' present at the Ceremony for Witnesses. He said the Day of Circumcision, the Name of the Child, & the Names of the Godfather & Godmother, were recorded & kept. But he said it might be done without, for Moses a parent circumcised his own child & this without Godfather, &c. A circumciser . . . . seldom circumcised his own child. Any one might circumcise. It was not a part of the Office of Priests or Levites—neither was there any ceremony at constitut[g] a Circumciser—any one took it up as he pleased. He in America got a Living by it; but not so in Europe where he had no Fees, but accounted it an honor to perform the operation besides that it was highly rewarded in heaven. If any performed the number of his Name (or about 250 or 300) he merited Heaven, & thenceforth his Name of Moël, Circumciser, was very honorable. So that there were eno' in Europe fond of the Performance, & kept the Foreskins in a Box, he had seen some 30 years old.

He said he knew one Family in Engl'd (I think Coventry) not of Jew Blood, but English & a Xtian, viz., a Man, his Wife & two Daughters—they came to London & he saw them renounce Xtianity & profess Judaism, & that they became more strict in daily Synagogue Prayers &c. than the other Jews. He gave me an Account, &c. The Man was first circumcised, afterwds. baptized in a Bagnio—in which there are Stairs to the Bottom where one stands to his Neck in Water, then his head is plunged three Times in Water. The Women were baptized in the same Manner. I asked if this was performed in the sight of the Congreg[a]. He said no; but some Jewesses took the Women aside by themselves; & so as to the Man. He added, that the more strict Jews, baptize religiously by trine Immersion three Times a year, at Passover, & I think *Pentecost*, & Day of *Atonement*: that is, it is a religious Purification with them. But such a Strictness is not exacted.

When a Woman recovered from Lying in, she went to Synagogue on the Sabbath. Her husband was that day called up as one of the seven to read the Law:—after his passage was read, he made an

offering for his Wife in money instead of 2 Turtle Doves. If their Child was a Daughter, the Father now gave it a Name, & the Reader proclaims, that her Name shall be called in Israel A. B. But there is no Baptism of an Infant Girl of Jew Blood. . . I think the Girl is not bro't to the Synagogue at Naming, nor has Godfathers & Godmothers.

26. Lord's day. A great Aurora Borealis last Night. I preached A.M. on 2 Cor. iv, 3. P.M. Col. i, 10. Read Mr. Hunt's Sermon on the Death of Mrs. *Sarah Gill*, Wife of Mr. Moses Gill of Boston Merchant, who died Aug. 5, 1771, æt. 43. Daughter of late Rev. Thos. Prince: with about 30 pages of Extracts from her Writings or Papers. If I should digest a Volume of female Lives, as I meditate to do, I shall number Mrs. Gill among them, and insert No. 2 and 3^{d} and 9th as a specimen of her Genius and Writing and proof of her sublime Piety. I was personally, though not intimately acquainted with her, from 1754 to about 1766. . . . At V P. M. my Wife and I attended the Funeral of *Billy Marchant* who died yesterday æt. 3 years, only son of our worthy Friend Mr. *Agent Marchant* in London. The Funeral proceeded in fifteen Chaises. Mrs. Marchant fainted at the Grave. He cometh forth like a Flower and is cut down!

27. Received a Letter from Rev. Wm. Hart of Say-Brook dated July 18, with his Piece fresh from the press, "A Scriptural Answer to the Question, what are the necessary Qualifications for Attendance on the Sacraments?"

It is customary with the Jews for Parents to lay their hands on the Heads of their Children and give them their Blessing. If it be a son, the father laying his hand upon him says . . . . . "The Lord make thee as Ephraim and Manasseh." Gen. xlviii, 20. If a Daughter "The Lord make thee as Sarah, Rachel and Leah." This is frequently done at Meals and Friday Evening after Supper, when the Children come to the parent for the Blessing. I have seen old Mr. Moses Lopez do it to his Boys in the Synagogue, after Service.—The Beginning of this July died Rev. Mr. Merick[1] of

[1] Jonathan Merrick (Yale 1725), of what is now North Branford, Conn. His colleague was the Rev. Samuel Eells (Yale 1765).

The following is an extract from a letter of the Rev. John Devotion, of Saybrook, to Dr. Stiles, dated April 25, 1768:—

Mr. Mirick of N. Branford is unable to officiate, desires a Colleague. But the People press a Resignation that his Estate may help support the Ministry—hard Measure I think towards one that has served 40 years.

Branford, æt. 70 circa. He has labored of a Palsy several years past—Mr. Eelles is his Co-pastor. This Afternoon I made an Index to this Diary.

28. Rev. Asa Dunbar ordained Collegue Pastor with Rev. Thomas Barnard over the first Church in Salem Wednesday 22d Inst. Rev. Dr. Appleton of Cambridge preached.

29. The Rev. Mr. Shaw[1] of Nantucket & I went to the Moravian Wednesday Night Meeting & heard Rev. Mr. Rusmeyer preach.

"A Council consisting of the Elders and Delegates of the First Church in Roxbury, First Church in Marblehead, The Church in Wenham, The Church in Chelsea, Second Church in Reading, with Delegates from the second Church in Salem and the West Church in Boston, convened at *Salem* for the Ordination of the Rev. Mr. Asa Dunbar as a Pastor of the first Church there, Colleague with the Rev. Mr. Thomas Barnard; and after solemn prayer, and *proper Inquiry and Consideration of the Character and Qualifications* of the Candidate, the Council unanimously voted to proceed to the Ordination, which was performed in the presence of a numerous and very respectable Assembly in the following manner: the Rev. Mr. Adams of Roxbury began with Prayer; the Rev. Dr. Appleton of Cambridge preached a Sermon suitable to the Occasion from 2 Tim. ii, 15. The Rev. Mr. Swain of Wenham prayed and gave the Charge; and the Rev. Mr. Payson of Chelsea gave the Right Hand of Fellowship." Rem. 1. The Churches set down according to Priority of Gathering—though there is a doubt when Marblehead shall be considered as a Church, whether from about 1643 or 1684, at which Time it was gathered or regathered. 2. The Church of Cambridge is not there in Council though its Pastor was. Had that Church appointed a Delegate or sent the Pastor alone, it would have been in Council. Usually the Pastor Elect chuses the Preacher, and usually the Church send to him and his Church; but frequently otherwise. Thus Mr. Todd of East Guilford was desired by Mr. Bartlet[2] of Reading in Connecticutt to preach—Mr. Todd went and preached, and the Council voted him of the ordaining Council, though his Church was not sent to. 3. The 2d Church of Salem was present, but Mr. Diman its Pastor absent. There is great Controversy in Town. I presume he absented him-

[1] Bezaleel Shaw (Harvard 1762).

[2] Rev. Nathaniel Bartlett (Yale 1749), ordained in May, 1763.

self on prudence. 4. The West Church Boston present, but Mr. Howard its pastor absent—providentially.

30. Attended Mr. Hopkins Even[g] Lecture. Mr. Shaw preached it.

31. . . . . Mr. Shaw tells me Nantucket contains about 4500 souls—perhaps 100 Indians: there are no Baptists, 4 or 5 Families Churchmen, and 150 to 170 Families Congregationalists, the rest Quakers and Nothings. There is no Episcopal Church, one Quaker Meeting only and one Presbyterian or Congregational of which Mr. Shaw is Pastor.[1] The church was first gathered Nov. 26, 1767 (the day of Ordination) consisting of about a dozen Brethren, have received but 2 or 3 Brethren since—Brethren and Sisters in Church now between 40 and 50. Sing Tate and Brady's Version—have Lord's Supper once every two months—baptized on owning the Covenant without insisting upon coming to the Lord's Table.

Aug.

1. Reading the Life of Father Paul of Venice, & his Rights of Sovereigns.

2. Lord's day. I preached A.M. on Rev. xxii, 8, 9, and published William Coggeshall and Patience Ryder.—P.M. 1 Kings x, 8. Reading Dion. Areop.

3. Reading Monthly Review April, 1772. "Human *Lymph* probably coagulated in a heat between 114 and 120½ Degrees of Fahrenheit's Thermometer: that the *Serum* requires a heat of 160 degrees to fix it: and that consequently the Blood cannot be coagulated even by the most morbid degree of animal Heat, which never rises above 112 in the most ardent Fever." p. 424. Blood heat 96. Fever 112. Coagulation, 114 to 120½. How nigh to death is Fever? but 2 or 3 degrees perhaps. I have known it 101 degrees abroad in a shade.

[1] The following statistics respecting Nantucket are taken from Dr. Stiles's Itinerary:—

Aug. 5, 1761. Conversation with Mr. Peckham of Nantucket. About 800 Families as he judged; of which 50 or 60 fam. Presbyterians. Not above 50 Indian Men.

Aug. 8, 1761. Mr. Josiah Barker of Nantucket told me that that Island . . had about 800 families on it. Was originally settled by 20 persons who divided the whole into 20 shares; afterwards they associated 7 more, & so now the whole is in 27 shares. They have about 6 or 7000 Sheep. They buy 50 or 60 Sheep from the main yearly. They plant 900 or 1000 acres Indian Corn together.

4. Received a Letter from Rev. Samuel West of Dartmouth . . . This Day Mrs. Channing presented me with a Hebrew Bible of her former husband Dr. Robinson.

5. Monthly married Meeting at Mr. English's, I discoursed on Cant. viii, 5. Next at Mr. Peckham's 2d September. In the Boston print of 3d Inst. it is said.

"A Monument has been cut in this Town by Mr. Henry Christian Geyer, Stone cutter at the South End, to be sent to Connecticutt: it is executed in the composit Order with twisted Pillars, and the other proper Ornaments, having a Cherub's Head on Wings, and the following Label from his Mouth Rev. xiv, 6, 7.—On the Tomb-stone is this Inscription.

Here lies
Until the Resurrection
The Body of
ROBERT SANDEMAN[1]
A Native of Perth, North Britain,
who in the face of continual Opposition
From all Sorts of Men
Long and boldly contended
For the antient Faith:
That the bare Work of JESUS CHRIST,
without a Deed, or Thought, on the part of Man,
Is sufficient to present
The chief of Sinners
Spotless before God:
To declare this blessed Truth
As testified in the holy Scriptures
He left his Country—he left his Friends,
And after much patient Suffering
Finished his Labors
At DANBURY
2d April 1771,
aged 53 years.

Deigned Christ to come so nigh to us
As not to count it shame
To call us Brethren—shall we blush
At aught that bears his Name.

Nay let us boast in his Reproach
And glory in his Cross,
When he appears, one smile from him
Shall far o'erpay our Loss."

[1] The founder of the sect of Sandemanians. Dr. Stiles collected in 1764–65 materials for his history, which are preserved in a MS. volume.

6. . . . . Attended Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture; he preached on Ps. xxxvii, 4. In company with Mr. Peck Separate Minister at Rehoboth. Mr. Hopkins did not ask him to preach. He seems to be a serious pious Man.

7. Mr. Peck dined with me, and gave me an Account of the general conference of thirty Churches met by Delegates in 1753 or 1752 at Exeter in Elder Sprague's Meetinghouse—Mr. Peck was a Member present. Near half and half Baptist and Congregational. Voted *open Communion* between Baptists and Pædobaptists, through the Separate Interest.[1] Mr. Samuel Peck is now 66 years old. He learned Latin about 1725 enough to enter College and was designed by his Father for a College Education—but prevented. He was ordained over a Separate Church in Rehoboth as Pastor Oct. 1751 by the Laying on of the Hands of Mr. Solomon Payne of Canterbury, Mr. Thos. Stevens of Plainfield, Mr. Shepherd of Attleborough, Teaching Elders among the Separates, and also Deacon Richmond of Providence who laid on hands. We had much Conversation.

8. Writing or copying a Letter to Astracan near the Caspian Sea. . . . . .

9. Lord's day. I preached all day upon Isai. xl, 31, and notified Catechising to morrow at V^h^ P.M. This day Rev. Mr. Russmeyer and his wife sailed for Philadelphia.

10. This day Son Isaac æt. 9 & began to go to Mr. Pemberton's Grammar School. Catechised 22 Boys, 33 Girls, 5 Negroes, Total 60 Children. This day sailed for London a Raft or Ship of Timber consisting of a thousand Tons of square Timber and 300 Tons of Pine wharf Logs: the Premium for the Timber 40 shillings sterling a Ton, will produce £2000. sterling, besides the Sale of Timber. The Sailors were procured with great Difficulty, as the Safety was much doubted. It was built at Warren. I read out Mr. Hart's Piece on Qualifications for Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Painting Inside Meetinghouse.

12. Visited Mr. Touro the Jew Priest or Reader, and discoursed with him on sundry Texts in Hebrew. Monthly meeting of the Brethren and Sisters of my Church. I discoursed on Ruth i, 16. We had a sweet and full meeting. . . . . .

[1] For a fuller account of this conference, and of Mr. Peck, see the Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, viii, 220–23.

13. . . . . Rev. Samuel West of Dartmouth spent the day with me. He preached Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture, Gal. iii. . . .

14. Mr. Hopkins and Mr. West at my Study discoursing largely for 3 hours on metaphysical points, respecting *Liberty*, *Prescience*, *Decree*. Mr. Hopkins supposed Prescience was founded on Decree, because Decree only rendered Futurition certain in Nature. Mr. West supposed this would make God the Creator of his own Knowledge; whereas he supposed Omniscience was not a moral but natural perfection, so depended not on the divine Will or choice—any more than his omnipotence or self-existence. Mr. West and I examined and criticised on many Hebrew words. . . . . .

15. Visited by Mr. Kaulbach of Nova-Scotia.

16. Lord's day. I preached A.M. on John iv, 24. P.M. John iii, 36. Mr. Hopkins sick and no preaching in his Meeting.

17. Mr. Kaulbach is an Elder in the German Calvinistic Church at Lunenburgh Nova Scotia, and is sent out to collect Monies for Building a Meetinghouse. He was one of about 200 Germans which came from the *Rhine* and settled in Nova Scotia A.D. 1750. They first sat down in Halifax, then settled at Lunenburg about 1753 or 1754. They are now above sixty Families—have been destitute of a Minister from the Beginning; but assembled on Lord's days prayed sang and read a Sermon together at Mr. Kaulbach's house. They applied to the Germans at Philadelphia to send them a Minister but without success. The Episcopalians had built a Church in Lunenburgh and the Clergymissionaries preached there (though only 2 or three Episcopal families in Lunenburgh) and endeavored to dissuade the Germans from meeting by themselves, would have them break up and come to Church. Many went to Church. But Mr. Kaulbach upheld his Meeting. The Episcopalians thinking they should carry their point if they could discourage and dissolve this Meeting, used every Stratagem and Art to affect it, and even proceded to Measures, threatening to inform against the Germans as disaffected to the civil Government —and sometimes came to the House and authoritatively forbad Mr. Kaulbach to have a Meeting, which they called Sedition and Rebellion. Some were intimidated. The Germans Children speaking English, they now wanted a Minister that could preach in both Tongues. Mr. Bruin Romcas Comingoe, commonly called Mr. Brown, (now at the Age of 46) came over among the Germans about 1752. Had not an University Education but had been

brought up in the family of a German [Dutch] Calvinistic Minister and understood Latin. From 1764 to 1770 he had lived under the Ministry of Rev. Mr. *Seccomb* Pastor of a Congregational Church in Chester near Halifax: who very much formed him in Theology. His countrymen at Lunenburgh, discouraged as to expecting a Minister from Philadelphia, at length united in calling Mr. Comingoe to the Ministry. And determined to apply for his Ordination first to the English Presbyterian or Congregational Ministers in Nova Scotia, and if they declined, then to send him to Philadelphia to ask Ordination of the German Ministers there. They accordingly applied to four Presbyterian Ministers, who assembled upon the Occasion not at Lunenburg but at Halifax. Deacon Ferguson of Halifax and Mr. Kaulbach were acquainted &c., and agreed to inform the latter when more than one Minister was in Halifax, when they might come thither and apply for Ordination. Rev. Dr. More Presbyterian Minister in Halifax was absent in England raising a Fund. Rev. Mr. Seccomb frequently and usually preached at Halifax. Mr. Seccomb and Mr. Lyon being in Town Information was sent to Lunenburg. Mr. Kaulbach and Mr. Shuply carrying the Call in the Behalf of the German Congregation, accompanied Mr. Brown the Pastor Elect to Halifax 80 or 90 Miles. When there, it was thought best to have more Ministers to give Solemnity to the Transaction, as it was vehemently calumniated by the Churchmen as if the Presbyterian Ministers headed and countenanced Sedition among the Germans. Accordingly Mr. Kaulbach rode 50 or 60 Miles further & across to the Menis Towns and procured Rev. Mr. James Murdoch a Presbyterian Minister in I think Horton, and Rev. Mr. Lyon Pastor of a Congregational Church in *Cobequid* and Rev. Mr. Phelps Pastor of a Congregational Church in *Cornwallis*. The two last with Rev. John Seccomb (æt. 65 cir.) had been ordained by Congregational Ministers in New England. Mr. Murdoch was ordained in Scotland among the *Seceeders*, and came over a Seceder, but accepted a Call to a Congregational Church; and I believe has introduced Elders, as the Congregational Church in Halifax and sundry Congregational Chnrches in New England have 2 or more Elders besides the Pastor to this day. His Church do not consider him as a *Seceeder* but only as a good preacher and a worthy Man: and he troubles his Congregation with his Presbyterian & Seceeding principles as little as Dr. Ladly a Scotch Presbyterian Minister now in the Dutch

Church in New York. These 4 Ministers being assembled at Halifax (without lay-Delegates and Elders from their respective Churches), after the Manner of an Ordination Council in New England;) did publickly in the Presbyterian Meetinghouse there, ordain Rev. Bruin Romcas Comingoe a Minister of the Gospel to the Dutch Calvinistic Congregation at Lunenburg, by the Laying on of the Hands of the sd. Rev. Messieurs *Seccomb*, *Phelps*, *Murdoch*, and *Lyon*.[1] Mr. Seccomb preached on John xxi, 15, 16. Mr. Murdoch read the Result of the Council, or as it is called a Representation of the depressed state of the Dutch Calvinists in Lunenburgh, with Reasons of their proceeding in Vindication of themselves as well in ordaining a Minister for Germans, as one not of academic Education, declaring that they had examined him as to "his Knowledge of speculative and practical Religion; his Ability rightly to divide the Word, the Articles of his Faith &c." "And we can assure this Audience (and others) that he has given us ample Satisfaction in all these particulars. And if we are Judges of these Matters, his Knowledge of the Scriptures makes that commonly received Maxim among the Schools true concerning him, *bonus Textuarius est bonus Theologus*." Mr. Murdoch then put the Question publickly—"Mr. Kaulbach and Mr. Shuply, do you as Commissioners from the Congregation of Calvinists at Lunenburg renew in their Behalf, your Call to Mr. Bruin Romcas Comingoe?" Quest. 2. "Do you, Mr. Br. R. Comingoe accept of the said Call and Invitation to be their Pastor?" Both Questions answered in Affirmative. Then he put 9 Questions to Mr. Brown, respecting his Belief of the Scriptures, the *Heidleburgh* and *Assemblys* Catechism, promise to adhere to the Doctrine and Discipline and Government of the reformed presbyterian Churches with Allegiance to King George III[d]. This done Mr. Lyon gave the Charge, and Mr. Phelps the Right Hand of Fellowship.—*This was the first Ordination performed in Nova Scotia*, 21 years after its Settlement as an English province. The province was settled 1749—this Ordination was on Tuesday July 3, 1770, his Excellency the Rt. Hon. Lord William Campbell Governor of the Province with a Number of his Majesty's Council and persons of several Denominations were present on the Occasion.

Upwards of Sixty Families Germans are under Mr. Brown's Care, engaging to give him for Salary a Dollar a Family and a Bushel of

[1] See also this Diary, Aug. 10, 1771.

Wheat yearly. Having received Ordination he went to Lunenburg and was received with great Joy by his people, to whom he preached the next Lord's day on "Peace be to this House"—when the whole Congregation wept Tears of Joy. He immediately led the Congregation to chuse three Elders Mr. Kaulbach, Mr. Lay, and Mr. Shuply, and nine Deacons, which Elders and Deacons he ordained by prayer and laying on of his hand and blessing them in the name of the Lord. The Elders are officers for Life usually, the Deacons only for two years when new ones are chosen and ordained. The Deacons do not serve at the Lord's Table, but visit and inspect the Conduct of those in their Neighborhoods: and as the families live scattered some 6 or 10 miles off, so they appoint a Deacon for every neighborhood. The Minister and Elders receive and repel from the Lord's Table, and admitted immediately about 80 or 90 Communicants, among whom Mr. Brown administers the Lord's Supper four Times a year. This is the forming a Congregation. They do not sign a Confession of Faith and Church Covenant as in gathering Churches in New England. All the writing and subscription there was at Lunenberg was only to a paper signifying their Desire to have Mr. Brown their Minister and promising individually to give him so much yearly. The Idea of the Reformed seems to be this, a promiscuous Congreg[a] of baptized and unbaptized agree to call, and call a Minister and chuse persons in their Behalf to present the Call; and the Minister receiving the Call seeks Ordination, then comes to his Flock and enters on the pastoral Office and Charge without further Ceremony. He leads them to chuse Elders &c. which he ordains. Then he and the Elders have the care of the Church joyntly. The Minister soon notifies in the Congregation that the next Lord's day he purposes to administer the Lord's supper, and notifies any and all that desire to partake to meet at a place and Time appointed before the Elders; when the Minister and Elders examine the persons as to their *Knowledge*, *Faith* and *Lives*, and judging them qualified approve them, and the Pastor gives each Communicant a Note or Certificate. The day before the Sacrament is a preparation day and a Sermon. At the Sacrament the Communicants bring and deliver to the Pastor his Certificate and receives the Communion thus: The Minister coming to the Sacramental Table, which stands just before the Pulpit, makes a prayer over the Bread and Wine; the Communicants then come up and stand around the

Table (10 or a dozen at a Time) as many as can, and in a standing posture receive both Elements at the hand of the pastor, who in delivering the Sacrament to each person repeats the words in 1 Corinthians xi, 24–26. They retiring others come up to the Table &c. &c.

Now this Examination for Communion is to be repeated every Time: so that there doth not seem to be a body of Communicants having a right of Course to partake (as in the Congregational Churches) but they are to be made anew and settled every Time the Ordinance is administered. In the Congregational Churches, if they are once admitted and embodied, they are intituled to all Privileges of Course, till the Church discipline them for Scandal. But this is not the Idea of the Scotch or Dutch Presbyterian Churches, in which the Communicants are a Body by themselves only for the present Participation, and then are dissolved, and to be gathered or formed or prepared anew: and for this end they are to be spoken with by the Elders every Time. When a person's Qualifications have been once thoroly tried and approved, and he continues to lead an exemplary and steady Life, he needs do no more but signify his Desires to the Elders and he is received again. But the Thing must all be done anew every Time. If the Elders find Scandal &c. they refuse and the person is repelled, till he repents and in some Cases makes a Confession in the publick Congregation. These Examinations previous to Communion being carried to great Severity introduced auricular Confession of secret Sins to the priest for obtaining absolution in the romish Church. Though this is not exacted in the protestant Churches, yet in all a preparation is required—and in most a sort of Absolution or new Approbation is exacted.—The Calvinist Ministers baptize the Children of all persons of good Lives or free from Scandal, whether Communicants or not.—Mr. Kaulbach has been to Philadelphia asking Contributions towards their Meetinghouse 35 and 40 feet—received Monies not only from Germans, but the two English Presbyterian Churches in Philadelphia Mr. Ewing's and Mr. Sprout's about £12. each.—Also contributions in the Congregations in New York and Albany. He applied at New Haven, but they declined.

In 1750 arrived at Halifax one Ship with four hundred souls Germans, (Mr. Kaulbach among them, now 43 years old) of which full one half died the first year. In 1751 two small ships less

crouded, and in 1752 one more—in all brought perhaps 250 German passengers. None came afterwards. Those that lived through the Seasoning might be 400 souls or 80 or 90 Families. From them derive all the Germans in Nova Scotia, originally *Lutherans* and *Calvinists* the greater part the former, and both without Ministers. They sat down at Halifax till 1753, when in June the most of them removed and settled at Lunenburg about 60 miles West of Halifax. When they first came, both Halifax and Lunenburg were Wood and Forest ; there came to them at Lunenburg a small body 25 or 30 Families of French protestant Families from Europe with their Pastor Rev. Mr. Moreau or Maurieau. The Church Politicians persuaded him to take Orders from the Bishop of London—and introduce a French Translation of the Church of England Liturgy into his Congregation, under a Salary from the Society &c. The Lutherans met by themselves on Lord's days, and so did the Calvinists and read Sermons &c. At length the Church Polititians lookt out a Lutheran Minister to churchify or episcopize them. They found Rev. *Paul Prezelius* a Swedish Lutheran, who came over a Minister to a Swedish Lutheran Congregation in Pensylvania. He was a changeable Man—became successively in America, a *Lutheran*, a *Mennonist*, a *Tunker Baptist*, a *Moravian*, and now an *Episcopalian*. Him they persuaded to be reordained by the Bishop of London, take a Salary from the Society, and become a Missionary to the Lutherans at Lunenburg. He is said to be not only mutable as to his religious principles, but of an unsteady Conduct and doubtful, jovial, merry Morals. To finish the Conversion of the Lunenburg Germans to the Church of England, the Rev. Mr. Breynton Episcopal Missionary at Halifax went to London 1770 and brought over 300 Church of England prayer Books translated into German and distributed them at Lunenburg—it being given out by Mr. Prezelius, that it was expected whoever received them became Church men. About 1769 died Rev. Mr. Moreau. The Church Polititians found Rev. Mr. De la Rosh a French Calvinist Minister educated at Geneva, reordained by the Bishop of London, took a Salary from the Society and is come an Episcopal Clergyman to the French in Mr. Moreau's stead. He is a learned serious good Minister. These are the *religious Stratagems* of the Church to episcopize Lunenburg.

They are assiduous in *civil* and political Stratagems. Mr. Zuberbulher was a German Calvinist brought up in Switzerland. He

had a learned Education in a University. They have made him a *Councillor*, and *Judge* of a Court—they episcopized him and depended on his Influence to draw over and secure the German Calvinists, and to confirm the French Converts. The Deputies in General Assembly from Lunenburg, 3 of which are German, are episcopized. Great Assiduity used to persuade the people that all would soon conform to the Church, and that it would be fruitless to stand out. Thus every Thing cooperated towards swallowing up all, and the Calvinists among the rest, in the Gulph of Episcopacy. Judge Zuberbulher once a Brother Calvinist now a zealous Chhman, forbid them to assemble for Worship at a private house and called Mr. Kaulbach to account for convening the people saying it was seditious. They were threatened with civil prosecutions, assured that the civil Authority would not permit them to have their Minister ordained in Nova Scotia, given to expect the Frowns of Government, Loss of Offices &c. &c. Pains was taken by the Church party to discourage, intimidate and prevent the Ministers from proceeding at the very Time of Mr. Bruin's Ordination. Every Art was used to subdue and extinguish the Calvinists. But Mr. Kaulbach and others assumed Spirit & Resolution & went through with it, to the Amazement of the Germans themselves as well as Court Polititians. It was determined if the Presbyterian Ministers declined ordaining, Mr. Brown should go to Philadelphia for Ordination. This settled the point.

Mr. Brown being ordained, they begin to be treated with more Respect and less Acrimony. About 30 Men have subscribed to build a new Meetinghouse 30 or 35 and 40 feet, but for this were obliged to hire £100 or £150 sterling of which near £100 is yet unpaid. They have raised and covered but not glazed the House. They have bought a Ministry House half finished for £50. Mr. Kaulbach will carry home a Collection of about £100. Philadelphia money ; of which £33. collected in the German Calvinist Church in Philadelphia.

Now 1772 there are about 300 Families in Lunenburg. Thus estimated

150 Families	Lutherans } episcopized		Rev. Paul Prezelius
45 "	French } episcopized		Rev. Mr. De la Roche
60 "	Calvinists		Rev. Bruin R. Comingoe
40 to 43 "	no Religion.		
2 "	English Episcopal.		

The Lutherans excited by the Example of the Calvinists are seeking a Lutheran Minister and may perhaps draw off into a Lutheran Congregation. So that the Episcopization of Lunenburg is yet critical. There is a Lutheran Congregation at Halifax which have built themselves a Meetinghouse and constantly assemble there on Lord's days and read Sermons &c. in the Lutheran Manner, but without a Minister. The Church Polititians have persuaded them to suffer Mr. Breynton to baptize their children—and he sometimes goes to their Church and administers the Lord's Supper to them; they have been persuaded to have it written over the Door in gold Letters "*King George's Church*" instead of King JESU'S Church. And what is the most surprising part of this Church Craft Intrigue and Hypocrisy, this place of worship is certified in the Society's Abstracts as one of the Chapels belonging to the Mission.

There are about 60 Communicants in Mr. Bruin's Church, 16 Brethren, rest Sisters. The first Church Officers thus

Rev. Mr. Brown	Pastor	9 Deacons	
Mr. . . Kaulbach	Elders	Martin Bourn	Valentine Wightman
Mr. Michael Lay		Baubist Beckman	Leonard Urick
Mr. Shuply		Philip Herman	Jacob Moser
		Peter Swicker	John Vakely
		Henry Coch	

19. By the Prints I find the Bill in Parliament to free Dissenters from Subscription to the 39 Articles, was rejected. The Bishop of London told the House that he was authorized to say that many of the most eminent dissenting Ministers were against the Bill. Dr. Priestly, a Presbyterian Minister was handled with great Severity by the Bishop of Landaff, who read passages in the Doctor's Writings, at which Mr Pitt (Lord Chatham) shrugged and groaned with Horror and Disapprobation. Mr. Pitt spoke in favor of the Dissenters or for the Bill.

At Concord in Massachusetts July 3. ult. convened at the call of the Church and aggrieved there, a mutual Council consisting of 13 Churches. Present by their Elders and Delegates

The 1st and 2d Churches in Stoughton
The 1st and 2d " in Rowley
The 1st and 2d " in Newbury
The Church in Nottingham West
The 2d Church in Cambridge

The Church in Newbury Falls
The 2d Church in Shrewsbury
The Church in Upton
The Church in Groton
And 1st Church in Portsmouth by their
Delegate Rev. Samuel Dunbar Moderator.

This shews the Church has right to call Churches promiscuously and at a Distance as they please. An ex parte Council had sat there a little before convened by certain aggrieved Brethren. Concord has been used to Councils 30 years past. The mutual Council disapproved some Indiscretions and Imprudencies in the Rev. Mr. Emerson[1] Pastor of Concord, as well as some things in the aggrieved—then concluded not to go through all the Articles of Charge, but to advise a mutual Amnesty and Forgiveness.

20. The small pox is in Town brought here by a Vessel last from Virginia, she arrived here 13th Inst. 7 or 8 days on her passage from Virginia. Tuesday one White Man and two Negro Boys were carried to *Coasters Harbor*. This day Daughter Ruth seven years old.

The Letter, that *Publius Lentulus* the Proconsul, wrote from Jerusalem to the Roman Senate, describing the *Person* and *Character* of JESUS CHRIST. . . . . This Letter in Latin I have not seen. It is generally considered as a Forgery. I see nothing in it but what would be natural for an observant Proconsul to write; and it seems to be in the free epistolary way. I extract it from Examen de Ingenios or *Tryal of Wits* originally written in Spanish by Dr. Juan Huartes, (who says he holds it for a true Relation) & translated into English by Mr. Bellamy A.D. 1698.

21. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins' Meet'g last night.

22. Reading Dionysius: also Rev[d] Elisha Fish of Upton his sermon on Gen. ix, 27.

23. Lords day. I preached A.M. Ps. civ, 34. P.M. 1 Jno. iii, 3. Both old Sermons. Reading Bp. Lewis Count Zinzendorfs Maxims; and also in Dionysius Areopagita.

24. Instance of Court Fraud and Knavery. Count Struensee . . . beheaded Apr. 28, 1772 . . . In the Ages when Persia or the Medo-Persian Empire claimed Greece as a Member of the

[1] William Emerson (Harvard 1761), grandfather of Ralph Waldo Emerson. The difficulties arose principally from the rejection of a person who had offered himself for admission to the church.

Empire, and sent Armies for the Reduction of it together with the lesser Asia, they used great address to draw over the Athenian Nobles and Generals into their Interest. Carrying them home to the Court of Persia and shewing them the Extent and Splendor and Power of the Empire, enobling and pensioning them highly—they sent them back. . . . —Gov. Hutchinson for a Pension of £1500. sterling is laboring the Persian Interest with his Country.

25. . . . . In the late Combinations of the American Merchants against Importations &c. and against the exorbitant Fees of the Customhouses—some Merchants kept themselves from the Combinations. Mr. Aaron Lopez[1] a Jew Merchant in this Town is one. For this the Collector &c. shew him all Lenity and favor. He has above twenty Sail of Vessels, and his Captains are all exempted from Swearing at the Customhouse, and make their entries &c. without Oath. But the Oath is strictly exacted of all who were concerned in the Non-Importation Agreement. This I was told yesterday by one of Mr. Lopez's Captains long in his Employ. The Man o' War yesterday seized his Vessel and Wines by Accident and Folly of the people who in 5 row Boats were endeavoring the night before to run 41 Quarter Casks of Wine. The Vessel and Wines will be condemned—but it is said they will be set up at a Trifle and Lopez will bid them off at far less than Duties; so that he shall make his Voyage good. Favor and Partiality! And yet these Customhouse Men are perpetually clamoring on cheating the King of his Revenue. The Customhouse in Newport produces £2000 or £3000 sterling per annum to the Revenue Chest at Boston;—a fourtnight ago they shipt £800 sterling to Boston, and retained £200 for Contingencies. There is such a swarm of Officers, that like the plague of Locusts they devour all before them. They very particularly torment the Sons of Liberty and all who opposed the Antiamerican Measures of the Parliament and Ministry. This Summer Mr. Christopher Ellery's[2] Vessel fell into their hands, a Sailor having a bag of 20 lbs. of Tea, *this was the only Thing:* He was obliged to go to the Commissioners at Boston and it cost him 60 or 80 Dollars to get her delivered. I have known Collector Dudly[3] refuse a present, a Cask of Wine or &c.

[1] See this Diary, June 8, 1782.

[2] Son of Dep. Gov. William Ellery, born 1736, died 1789; his wife was Mary, daughter of Samuel Vernon.

[3] Charles Dudley was Collector of Customs at Newport from 1768.

and tell the Owner (whom he went to befriend) that he was obliged to refuse all Gratuities and dare not take any Thing—neither did he from him in several Voyages. The Collector answered his End —this Man believed it, and trumpetted through Town, that the Collector received nothing but lawful Fees. Much about the same Time I heard a Captain say that his people had wheeled home to the Collector Wines Fruits &c. and they were not rejected nor retutned. I have been informed of much higher Customhouse Frauds and Peculations. How did Dudly get his Office? His Father is an Episcopal Clergyman in the West of England in some of those diminished Towns where 30 or 40 Freeholders elect two Members of Parliament: the Father was the omnis Homo of the Parish and could by his Influence command the Election. He set his price, as is said, that his son shd have the Collectorship of Rhode Island. The Member of Parliament procured it for him. Dudly behaves in Office as well as any of them: but bad is the best. I would not, for 10 Thousand Worlds, administer so many Oaths to known false Accounts or be knowingly accessory to the daily Perjuries which he midwifes into the World of Error & Sin.

This Day the Town of Newport voted for Inoculation for the Small Pox. A Bill was preferred to the Assembly sitting here last Week for Liberty of Inoculation. The Assembly referred it to the Sessions in October; and directed that the several Towns in the mean Time should signify their Approbation or Disapprobation and instruct their Deputies accordingly. A vote is carried in this Town to instruct their Deputies to vote for it the next Sessions. But it is very offensive to a great part of the Town, who fear it will occasion the spreading of the Small pox in the natural Way. The Negro Boy died of it last Sabbath: but the other two are likely to do well. This day Daughter Mary is five years old.

26. . . . . Mr. Checkly shewed me a Collection of Church papers respecting the Congregational Church in Providence, lately received from Rev. Josiah Cotton their former Pastor, and chiefly respecting the Convulsion in which the Separation was formed. That Church was gathered Oct. 23, 1728 when Mr. Cotton was ordained. Continued in Peace till 1741; when the Church consisted of about Members. Deacon Joseph Snow (Father of him afterwards Minister) led off and headed the Separation. Four of the Separates wrote a Letter dated Apr. 2, 1743 to Mr. Cotton desiring a Council to consider Articles of Charge against him.

Upon which Mr. Cotton appointed a Fast to seek God &c. Mr. Cotton was a pious Man and orthodox, but an *Opposer.* They accused him as a dull general preacher—for holding Sanctification the best Evidence of Justification &c. At length they stuck up over the Deacon's Seat a Notification dated Sept. 10, 1743 and appoint a Church Meeting in which is among other Things, as follows.—"Reason 2. That we suppose that every Member of a Church hath a Right both by the Gospel and our Platform to be heard of the Church in the Cause of Offence from any one or more of the members. Reason the 3^{d}. That though the power of Office is vested in the Elder or Elders of a Church, yet the power of Priviledge is vested with the Brethren in common ; so *that they have right to call the Church together in extraordinary cases without the Elder or Elders.* Reason 4th. That *our present Cause is extraordinary.* For 1st Mr. Cotton our Elder and Pastor is the Offender himself and 2^{d}. that Mr. Cotton has refused the Brethren their Right of being heard, which is theirs according to the Platform, *therefore We appoint a Meeting of this Church* to be held at the house of Joseph Snow junior to begin at one of the Clock on thirds day Next in the after noon, then and there to *chuse one or more of the Brethren to head and moderate* and lead this Church in said Meeting according to Platform and hereby *notify both Pastor and Brethren* to be present, in order to here the agreved Members and Mr. Cottons reply to them, and to act and do in that and all other respects that the Church shall see fit to act upon according to the Word of God & our Platform.

Jabez Ross	Joseph Snow
Benjamin Cary	John Tayler
Peter Tefft	Solomon Searll
Joseph Snow jun.	Thomas Knolton
Barzilla Richmond	John Pain
Alex^{r} McRary	Samuel Tefft"

"A true Copy of the Original Notification which is Signed by the mager part of the sd Church."

This I transcribe from the Original sent to Mr. Cotton being in Deacon Snows Hand Writing. Soon after this John Taylor rased out his name, Thomas Knowlton turned Baptist, John Tift confessed his fault, Jabez Ross married his Wife's Sister and removed to Topsfield.

Those that met upon this Notification chose Joseph Snow jun. Moderator and his Father Deacon Joseph Snow sen. Clerk, and adjourned, and met again Sept. 27 1743, Mr. Cotton not present. They sent Mr. Searl and Mr. Ross a Committee to wait upon Mr. Cotton with their Articles of Complaint and request him to appear before them and answer. Mr. Cotton refused to go but gave them a Boston print of Sep. 6 1743, containing the Testimony of Rev. Mr. Stone[1] of Harwich concerning the Times. They thereupon drew up a Paper in which they call themselves the Church, wherein they write among other Things—"it was proposed to the Church whether Mr. Cotton's extraordinary Conduct was a sufficient Reason why this Church should proceed to Reject and depose him from the ministerial Office in this Church.—Voted in the Affirmative. Furthermore it was debated whether the above Reason was sufficient Ground for the Church to *admonish* him as a Member and Brother.—Voted in the Affirmative." This was signed by the Moderator and Clerk and a copy certified by the Clerk. Then on the same paper was subjoyned a *Declaration* "furthermore do signify to you that this Church doth reject and depose You from the ministerial Office in this Church"—together with an *Admonition*. After the Admonition was added on the same paper—"Providence Sept 29 1743. We the Subscribers Members of the Congregational Church of Christ in Providence do hereby signify our joynt Concurrence with the foregoing Letter in full

John $\overset{\text{his}}{\underset{\text{mark}}{\times}}$ Tayler	Jabez Ross
Samuel Tefft	Benjamin Cary
Alex^{r} M^{c}Crery	Solomon Searll
John Pain	Joseph Snow
Peter Tefft	Barzilla Richmond
	Joseph Snow jun."

Between signing the first paper and this Thomas Knowlton became Baptist, which was the reason of his not signing. Samuel Tift voluntarily erased his name Dec. 22 1743, as did J. Taylor 13 Febry following.

The Pastor and his adhering Brethren as the Church dealt with the separating Brethren, and administered an Admonition and Suspension dated March 22 1743/4. read to them March 25 by Mr.

[1] Nathaniel Stone (Harvard 1690), pastor of the 1st Parish in Harwich, afterwards part of the town of Brewster, on Cape Cod.

Compton and Mr. Marshall. The Names shew the number of Separates.

Benj. Cary	Barzilla Richmond	10 Zerviah Field	
Deacon Snow	Elizabeth Snow	Sarah Ames	
Thos. Knowlton	Sarah Snow	Ann Ames	
Alex^{r} M^{c}Creary	Sarah Snow jun^{r}	Kezia Knowlton	
Solomon Searl	Sarah Hunter	Susanna Knowlton	
Peter Tifts	Thankful Cary	Elizabeth Searl	
John Pain	Hannah Pain	Sarah Richmond	15
Joseph Snow jun^{r}	Hannah Cook	10 Brethren	
Ebenezer Knight	Ann Taylor	15 Sisters.	

These were the Foundation of the Separate Church in Providence. This Admonition was read publickly Apr. 29 1744 to the whole Congregation. It was read again afterwards Aug. 14 1745, "at a regular Church Meeting in the Meetinghouse, I read this Admonition &c. (it being Tuesday) to our separate Brethen. There being there present, eighteen Brethren, equally divided. J. C." Five of the Separates wrote a Letter to Mr. Cotton May 25. 1745 desiring him to call a Council, by Advice of Rev. Geo. Whitfield. Mr. Whitfield had advised them—to take back their Admonition—return to the Lord's Table—Mr. Snow to leave off preaching—and call a Council to conciliate them. They declined 3 Articles of Advice, and asked a Council. This brought on a Church Meeting called by the Pastor, who with his Adherents readily agreed to a *decisive* Council; but some of the Separates insisting it should be only *advisory*, nothing was done, but administer the Admonition.

Before this "at a regular Church Meeting began 14 Aug. 1744 &c. . . . . We the Subscribers being members of the Church of Christ in Providence whereof the Rev. Mr. Josiah Cotton is Pastor have heard and considered the *thirteen Articles* exhibited by our sepperrate Brethren against our Reverend pastor—do judge the matters and Things alledged—not proved & of no Validity at all. We therefore deem him as the regular Pastor of our Church now as ever. And whereas our separate Brethren to the number of *Eleven or 12* did promise and engage, that if our Rev^{d} Pastor could make out that those Brethren which were of the standing part of the Church, were the majority that they would acknowledge that they were wrong in what they had done and would return again. Whereupon the Brethren desired the Pastor to call over the names

of the standing part of the Church, which was done, and found to be *fourteen* in Number, besides two more not then mentioned, which makes sixteen in the whole; which promise they fell from &c. Upon the whole, when we consider the Carriage and Conduct of our separate Brethen towards our Rev[d] Pastor and his Adherents we cant but judge that they are in a great measure led by *a spirit of Prejudice, Error and Delusion;* from which we pray the God of peace and Truth to deliver them. We further desire that our Rev[d] Pastor would make a Church Record of what is contained &c. Witness our hands.

Matthew Short	Thos. Field
his	Joseph Bagley Deacon
Thos. × Dexter	Benj. Belknap Deacon
mark	John Johnson
John Ames	Benj. Marshall"

"A true Copy &c. attested by me Benj. Marshall Scribe."

The separate Meeting was upheld from 1742 or 1743 to 1746/7 by many Preachers and Exhorters among them, and these indifferently Baptist or Presbyterian—for this meeting coalesced all of any Denomination caught with the exhorting Spirit of those Times. But they had no Church formed nor Ordinances of Baptism and Supper administered. At length they resolved to embody and ordain Mr. Snow jun[r] Pastor, agreeing in two fuudamental Concessions that any Brother should have Liberty of speaking and exhorting &c. in the Congregation, & that the mode and subjects of Baptism should be indifferent and no Bar of Communion—the Pastor to baptize Infants &c by Sprinkling and those who desired it by plunging. Accordingly they gathered their mixt Church by a *Doctrine of faith and Church Covenant*, as usual in Congregational Churches, in 1746/7. The first Separate Ordinations by Laymen in those Times began 1746 at Mansfield in Connecticut by Messrs. Pain, Denison, Stevens &c. who went the rounds in Connecticutt, &c. ordaining Elders &c. They were sent to ordain Mr. Snow, and some of them came, and Mr. Snow was ordained by the laying on of hands of Mr. Solomon Pain and Mr. Thos. Stevens separate Elders in Connecticut, and one lay Brother of the Church (as Mr. Snow himself told me) on Feb. 12, 1746/7. Previous to which Mr. Cotton sent this Letter.

"PROVIDENCE 9 Febr. 1746/7.

To Messrs. Deacon Marsh, Sol° Pain, Mr. Denison and Thomas Stevens.

GENTLEMEN—Having been informed a few days since by my Brother Peter Tift that the 12th of this Inst. February was to be ordained over him and our other separating Brethren, Brother Joseph Snow junr as their pastor and that by yourselves, I thought it my indispensable Duty in conjunction and at the request and by the united Consent of the adhering Members of my Church to take this first opportunity of bearing open and explicit Testimony against either their proceedings or yours in any thing of this nature. Assuring you that Mr. J. S. junr (with *10 or 12* more of our Brethren) lays under *Scandal* with this our Church; and ergo according to the Rules of the Gospel and our Church platform he and they, with *twice that Number of Sisters*, have some of them had 2 Letters of *admonition* and *suspension* sent to them formerly, & others more lately one Letter of *suspension* and *admonition*. Therefore we do now protest against your and their present process, till they shall be first regularly by an Ecclesiastical Council and according to Platform dismissed from us; and also he the said Snow examined and approbated with regard to his Qualifications as a Minister & experience & Evid. as a Xtian &c. &c."

J. COTTON."

But it had no Effect. It seems as if 12 Brethren and 20 sisters or more, or about 30 Members Communicants left Mr. Cotton and united in Mr. Snow's Chh.

So early as Apr. 11 1743 the Separates proposed a Council—but it was with a view to get Mr. Cotton dismissed. They complain of Refusal. The following Letter shows that matter.

"PROVID. 19 July 1745.

"MY VERY DEAR DEAR BRETHREN.—Yesterday P.M. after our solemn Thanksgiving (and before the Catechising) was read twice in our Church a Letter dated 25 May 1745 signed J. S., E. K., S. S., P. C. and J. S. junr wherein you seem to request a Council. On which I reply as I have truly before and repeatedly, *my good will.* But my dear Church think themselves no way concerned therein being totally overlookt neglected and slighted by your taking no Notice of them in any form whatsoever in said Epistle and desire me thus to write their Minds to you. *But as soon as they shall properly be addressed by you, they will be ready with my unworthy self their and your Elder to come into a Council in order for a Reconciliation*, and in the mean Time We remain your aggrieved Brethren and hearty friends.

JOSIAH COTTON Pastor (in their Behalf.)"

These are extracts from the Original Papers now in the Hands of Mr. Checkly, lately procured from Mr. Cotton, being in the hand writing of Mr. Cotton, Deacon Snow, and Mr. Marshal. Remark 1. If the Separates in 1743 were a Majority of the Brethren, yet their proceedings were violent and disorderly. 2. If a

Minority (as by the Declaration of Pastor and his adherent Brethren in 1744 when the standing Brethren were 14 and Separates 12) then they were highly censurable and the *Suspension* of the Separates 174¾ disabled them from acting till reconciled. They might form another Church but could never after act as members of Mr. Cotton's Church. The Congregational Church therefore, did not go with the separates but continued with Mr. Cotton and his Brethren. 3. This Church dismissed Mr. Cotton about perhaps 1748/9, when he removed and became Pastor of the Church of Sandown in New Hampshire.[1] About 1751 or 1752 the Congregation of Mr. Cotton procured Rev. Mr. Bass of Ashford[2] and he preached 8 or 10 years, but did not administer the Ordinances. He died there 1762. The Church and Congregation were reduced to a low and disconsolate State. Rev. David Sherman Rowland, lately Pastor of Plainfield, came and accepted a Call of the Church and Congregation Apr. 1763. About this Time and I think a little before, there was a Day of Fasting and Prayer held by Rev. Mr. Burt Pastor of Bristol, Rev. Mr. Carnes[3] Pastor of Rehoboth &c. who with their Churches were Feoffees in Trust holding the Meetinghouse in Providence for a Congregational Church &c. At which Time there was a Revival of the Church, a recovenanting, and several new Members admitted and Baptism administered. Mr. Rowland settling took the pastoral Care (without Instalment) accounting himself a Minister, and immediately administered Baptism and Lord's Supper, and admitted Communicants. During the prostrate state from Mr. Cotton's Departure the Succession of the Church survived in but a few: I think only four Brethren, Belknap, Johnson, Marshal, Dexter, appeared before Mr. Burt &c. to declare themselves continuing on the Original Foundation of the Church in 1763. By the Blessing of God on Mr. Rowland's Labors the Congregation has flourished again, and in 1770 were become eqnal to 60 or seventy families, the church consisting of between 30 and fourty Communicants or more (for Mr. Rowland then gave me a List) of which perhaps 15 or 20 Brethren. So that it is now in as flourishing an Estate as before New Light. Mr.

[1] He was graduated at Harvard in 1722.

[2] John Bass (Harvard 1737), ordained in Ashford, Conn., 1743, dismissed June, 1751.

[3] John Carnes (Harvard 1742), pastor in that part of Rehoboth afterwards set off as Seekonk.

Snow carried off the bigger half of the Congregation: and associating the Separate Baptists formed a Congregation of now 100 Families and 80 or 90 Communicants, chiefly Baptists. The Majority of the Church being Baptists, will chuse a Baptist for their next Minister after Mr. Snows Death, and so that church will terminate Baptists, some few perhaps in that Case returning to the original Church. Mr. Manning, Baptist President, preaches for Mr. Snow at Times; he did so lately on the day of the Lord's Supper, and previous to that administration he went out of the Meeting, declining to communicate with them, alledging he is for *close* not *open Communion;* as all the Baptist Churches with Baptist Elders are, unless perhaps Elder Babcock's at Westerly. The Town of Providence is now 1772 about 400 houses, 500 families—I estimate 100 families real Baptists—140 political Baptists and Nothingarians—140 Mr. Snow's Congregation ⅔ Baptists and ⅓ Presbyterian—60 pædobaptist Congregational—40 Episcopalian—20 families Quakers—a few Sandemanians—and perhaps 20 or 40 persons Deists.

27. Visited by Mr. Checkly in the Evening & did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

29. In conversation with a Gentleman from Tobago, he told me there were 5500 souls Negroes there, and but 300 White Men, of which four only had Wives himself being one. Probably 200 Soldiers, 100 Planters & Overseers. A most unnatural & absurd Colonization! Sundry Baptist Ministers are in Town conven^{g} for Provid. Commencement. The Rev. Mr. Rogers of Philadelphia preached at the Sabbatarian Meeting this Forenoon: and in the Afternoon Rev. Mr. Gano of New York preached there. The Exercise began a little after II^{h}, and ended at IV½^{h}. After the Congregation was dismissed, Rev. Mr. Maxsen administered the Lord's Supper to his Church, which did not end till half after Five o'Clock.

30. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Eph. iv, 24. P.M. on 1 Cor. iii, 11.

31. At V P.M. I catechised 13 Boys, 39 Girls, 4 Neg. 56 Children.

September

2. Examining *Poli Synopsis* on Christ's Sermon on Mount. Spent the Afternoon in Conversation with Dr. Bartlett. . . . . .

We had a long Discourse concerning the Authenticity of the Scriptures. . . . . There are in Town persons that are Unbelievers. Dr. Bartlett is a sensible and firm Believer in Revelation; understanding the Doctrines of Jesus in the sense of the Calvinists.

3. Reading 2 Letters of Mr. Israel Dewey to Rev. Samuel Hopkins dated Sheffield Dec. 14, 1757—and January 9, 1759. Upper Sheffield was since called Great-Barrington, where Mr. Dewey lived under the Ministry of Mr. Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins had preached on "the Lord reigneth &c." and asserted the Decrees, the eternal Plan, and that nothing could possibly happen, but what was right and ought to be rejoyced in, because all was exactly as *God would have it*, even Events the most vile and enormous. The next Sermon was on using the World &c. in which he discussed this Inquiry, when we *abused* the World? Answer, then only "when we used them contrary to the Intention, End and Design for which they were given." Mr. Dewey in a visit observed—"if God—ordained and appointed all the Wickedness that comes to pass among men and Devils, then certainly it must be allowed, that that *wickedness of men* in abusing the World, *could not be contrary to the Intention, End and Design* of God the Giver, but exactly agreeable to the appointment and Determination of God."—"You did not attempt to reconcile these 2 sermons —But, Sir, the drift of your Discourse was to this purpose, in declaring that we were to believe these Things to be so, and that *God* the allwise Governor of the Universe, *saw it best that Sin should enter into the World*, alledging this Reason, that *if Men and Devils had not sinned God would have had no Opportunity of discovering his Hatred against Sin, nor his Wisdom and Goodness in the Redemption of Man:* so that upon the whole *Sin was best* and that it served the *greatest and noblest purposes;* and particularly the fall and *Apostasy of Man* was actually best for this Reason, it *brought the greatest Glory to God;* alledging that if God had not seen Sin best upon the whole, *viewing the whole plan* he had before him, he *never would have permitted Man to have sinned;* therefore Gods permitting man to sin was proof eno' that it was really best." Mr. Dewey replies by deducing a consequence,—God had then actually put Man under a Law, which it was "best upon the whole should not be observed, but broken." In his 2^{d} Letter to Mr. Hopkins he acknowledges the receipt of Mr. Hopkins' Letter in Answer dated 4 Feb. 1758: observing that Mr. H. says in his

Letter—"that *all the exercises of Men's Hearts, and all the Actions and Events depending thereon*, are real and necessary Parts of the government and wise Plan &c.—that therefore *nothing comes to pass but what is exactly as God would have it.*" He endeavors to fix this absurdity on Mr. H. viz. that Sin is infinitely contrary and hateful to God, and yet that it is not so—. "I would entreat you to consider what you do, by your attempting to prove *that God's Hatred against sin is not infinite;* for sin is an infinite Evil and for that Reason deserves infinite punishment. Now if God's hatred against sin is not infinite his hatred is not agreeable to the Thing.—You endeavor to prove and say, that, *if God's hatred against sins taking place is infinite, then he is infinitely the most miserable of any Being in the Universe*, p. 6." Dewey alledges Texts of Scripture to show that, *Sin is not the will of God:*—and deduces certain Consequences from Mr. H.'s principles—as that God willing Sin and Evil, God and the Devil are of one Mind, and united in carrying on that work, which God has eternally willed and planned out for him; "*the will of God and the will of the Devil are perfectly united in the matter of Sin, and that they are aiming both at one and the same Thing.*" Texts Ezek. 33, 11, Matt. 23, 37. 2 Pet. 3, 9.—1 Timo. 2, 4. Mr. Dewey then conjectures (but he is mistaken) that Mr. H. took his Notions from Mr. Bellamy's Writings, in which he computes like a Merchant *Profit* and *Loss* by Permission of Sin; shewing that in the collective Universe not above 1 soul in 17 Thousand will perish—and that the Fall of Men and Angels will be attended with much greater Quantity of Happiness, than could have taken place without Sin, that *Sin will prove* 9600 Millions clear *Gain & profit* to the Universe.

"And now Rev^{d} and Dear Sir—I would just observe that the plain and manifest Design of the *Scriptures is to declare against* Sin.—Nor can it be true that Sin should be contrary to God's *Law, Nature and Will*, and at the same Time be perfectly agreeable to his good Will and Pleasure, and *exactly as he would have it*, as you are pleased to express it. And now, Sir, as you stand in the Relation of a Pastor to me and mine and also a Teacher, I think it my Duty and Interest to oppose you as long as you oppose the Truth.—If I live and you don't dismiss your Principles, you may rationally expect I shall oppose you & endeavor your Dismission."

Some person printed Mr. Hopkins' Letter in Answer to the first

of Mr. Dewey's. This prompted Mr. Dewey to print both his ; I have not seen Mr. Hopkins' Letter. He tells me he has them all : and says Mr. Dewey on a sick bed seemed to be sorry for his Letters, but recovering to health returned to his former sentiments again. Ten years after this Dispute Mr. Hopkins asked and was dismissed. I consider the Foundation of it partly laid in this Dispute with Dewey.

A mutual Ecclesiastical Council at Concord July 3 past gave their Result. A part of said Council entered a Protest and formed a separate Transaction or Result 4 July : published in Boston Gazette 31 Aug^{t}. past. The 5th & last Article—"5. With regard to the *Aggrieved we* farther declare, that we think they had Cause of Complaint against the Pastor and Church, are justifiable in withdrawing from the Communion of the Church, and have in the whole management of their Controversy behaved with as much Prudence and good Temper, as could possibly have been expected under their Trials—and rather merit Praise than deserve Blame. And *we accordingly bid them Welcome to our Communion, and recommend them to the Communion of all the neighboring Churches.*—The rather as even our Brethren of the Council have not explicitly blamed them, however in this not consistent with themselves."

	Elders	Delegates
	Nathan Merril	James Stone
	Jedidiah Adams	Nath. Holmes
Concord	Samuel Cook	Amos Lawrence
July 4, 1772.	Eben. Morse	Silas Pearson
	John Tucker	William Cutler
	Samuel Dana	Ebenezer Cummins
		Levi More

Copy Attest

EBENEZER MORSE SCRIBE.

I was once on an Ecclesiastical Council where we meditated opening the Doors of our Churches to certain aggrieved Brethren in Case they were not restored. But not having any direct Precedent or Example, we let that alone. In 1647 the Church of Roxbury approved such an Expedient, in the Case at Hingham.

4. . . . . Lieut. Gov. Young of Tobago being in Town sent and desired me to come and see him. I waited upon him and his Lady, and spent three hours with him. He wanted to be informed

on the History of the New England Colonies. In the Afternoon fell in Company with Mr. Channing lately from Philadelphia and New York. He was told that the City of Philadelphia contained fourty thousand Souls, in 4400 or at most 4600 Dwelling Houses. The Houses had been lately counted—the Inhabitants not; were only estimated at 9 or 10 persons to a house. This is too large; more probably 5 or 6 to a house: so the Total of Inhabitants in Philadelphia 25,000 Souls. He said about three months ago the Houses and Inhabitants in the City of New York had been numbered. The Number of Inhabitants were about *Thirty Thousand*, and 15 years ago were but 15,000, so had doubled in 15 years. I think he said the Houses were but three Thousand or 3100. I suspect the Number of Inhabitants too large and only estimated and not a direct Numeration. This Afternoon visited by Mr. Seargeant of Stockbridge &c. At V^{h} I preached my sacramental Lecture on Col. i, 21, 22, 23, without Notes. Commencement at Providence College Wednesday last. Mr. Kelly sent me the Theses and Catalogue, the first Catalogue ever printed there: it contained 61 Graduates, of which only 23 educated there, & of the 61 there were 26 Ministers. . . . . .

5. Mr. Sergeant with me &c.

6. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Cant. iii, 16, 17, and administered the Communion to 64 Communicants. P.M. Jer. viii, 20. Mr. Smith preached for Mr. Hopkins who is gone on a Journey.

7. I set out with my Wife and Miss Nabby Hammond on a Journey into Connecticutt.

[The more detailed account of this Journey, preserved in Dr. Stiles's Itinerary, is as follows:—

Sept. 7. Mr. Ellery &c gave me first Ferriage. 2d Ferry 3/ for self & 8^{d} for Miss Hammond. Lodged at Dr. Torrey's, 2/8. My Ferriages not to be reckoned.

8. At Charlestown oats for both 7½d. Lodged at Mr. Parks.

9. At Russels 3/4. N. L. Ferry & oats &c 3/1. Lodge Durfys, Rope Ferry.

10. At Durfys, whole account 8/. Connect. Ferry, mine 1/2. Dinner Saybrook, whole 2/9. Lodged at Dr. Gale's.

11. At Guilford Hay, Oats 5^{d}. Oats at Branford 2. Ferry, N. H. 1/

13. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached for Rev^{d} Mr. Whittelsey 1 Jno. iv, 19. P.M. Mr. White of Windham preached for him. Mr. Hopkins of Newpt. preached for Mr. Edwards A.M. & Mr. Lothrop of Gilead P.M. & Mr. Hopkins preached an Even'g. Lecture there. Mr. Smith & Mather preached at New &c.

Mr. Whittelsey's Meetinghouse is about 70 × 50 feet. He told me he counted 500 Persons in the Congregation. I counted the north half below—in Wall pews not 80, in the square Body 40, perhaps 43; Tot. nearest 120 persons. In the Front Gallery 80, side Gallerys 90, perhaps 20 or 30 Negroes. The S°. half below I judged about as full as the north (both of equal Bigness). So about

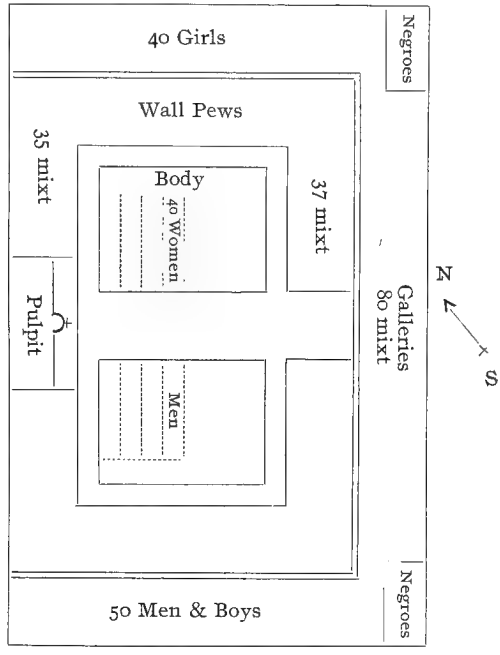
250 below
200 in the Galleries

Total 450 persons in the Congregation.

Mr. Whittelsey judges Mr. Edwards Congregation near as large as his own.

Mr. Cook, one of the new or 3d Chh. tells me he judges their Congregn. about 60 or 70 families, that they have about 60 or 70 Names on their List that pay Rates—& that their Congregn usually consists of 200 persons. The most of the Farmers belong to this Congregation.

REVD MR WHITTELSEYS MEETINGHOUSE



There are about 328 Dwellinghouses in Town, the compact part, & perhaps 50 or 60 at the Farms, containg perhaps 1600 Souls (besides the College),—of which Two Thirds or 1200 may attend Meeting. There are about a Dozen Sandemanian Families settled here last Spring. The Chh. of Engld. may be 50 families, of which 30 or 35 live in Town, rest at the parishes out of Town. The Summer past a Family of Jews settled here, the first real Jews (except two Jew Brothers Pintos who renounced Judaism & all Religion) that settled in N. Haven. They came from *Venice*, sat down some little Time at Eustatia in W. Indies, & lately removed here. They are three Brothers (Adults) with an aged Mother, and a Widow & her Children, being in all about 10 or 8 Souls Jews, with six or 8 Negroes. Last Saturday they kept holy; Dr. Hubbard was sent for then to see one of them sick:—he told me the Family were worshipg by themselves in a Room in which were Lights & a suspended Lamp. This is the first Jewish Worship in New Haven. . . . . These Jews indeed worship in the Jewish Manner; but they are not eno' to constitute & become a Synagogue, for which there must be 12 Men at least. So that if there shd. hereafter be a Synagogue in N. H. it must not be dated from this. Besides these there is a

few in Town that belong to none of these Meetings but are Separates & associate with others scattered in the neighboring parishes. I estimate of those 1200 which are able to attend pub. Worship,

500	Rev. Mr. Whittelseys	Presid^{t}. Daggets Estimate	
480	Rev. Mr. Edwards	Families 160	Mr. Whittelsey
200	. . New Church	200	Mr. Edwds & new Meetg
150	Episc. Rev. Mr. Hubbard		
30	Sand^{ns} Rev. Mr. Chamberlain & Smith	40	Chh. of Engld
1360	besides little children & aged.	400	Families

Scholars 120 Yale Coll. Rev. Mr. Daggett

Mr. Daggett judges the new Meet^{g} about 40 families or more; says their Secession was scarcely felt at Mr. Edwd's Meet^{g}—yet he after^{wds} said Mr. Edw$^{d's}$ Meetinghouse was thin in many places, & would contain 40 or 50 Fam. more. Since the Secession, he thinks it not quite so large a Congreg^{a} as Mr. Whittelseys. He says a few W. Haven Chhmen. attend here, the N. H. [1] Chhmen. hold Chh. by themselves.

14. Visiting in New Haven.

15. Mr. Chamberlain, Elder of the Sandemanian Chh. in New Haven (Mr. Smith is the other Elder) told me they had but Twelve Brethren (Elders included) and One Sister. The 2 Elders were educated at Yale Coll. and ordained Missionaries to the Indians by Rev. Sol^{o}.Wms., Dr. Wheelock & the other Indian Commissioners at Lebanon. After they changed their religious sentiments, Mr. Chamberl^{n} says he was again ordained at Boston by Mr.——— and Mr. Barrell, the two Elders of the Chh. of Boston, the former of which came an Elder from Scotland. Mr. Smith was afterwds, again ordained at B^{o}. . .

In Mr. Noyes' Library I found an old Folio Book of Accounts[2] with sundry Chh. Entries, &c. &c. in a miscellaneous manner. It is principally for Entries of Chh. Contributions, & Disposal of Chh. Monies & the secular Affairs of the Congreg^{a}. of N. Haven. I extract a few things, &c. It begins A. D. 1655.

"The Acc^{o} of w^{t}. have bin disbursed out of the C. tresery to Mr. Blindman sense his coming to New Haven Febry. 1 : 57.

for 4 Weekes Diote with me	1.8
for 1 Barill befe	3.
for his famiely passadge by Broth. Alsop	4.10 &c. &c.
To Amot. £46. 4. 2."	

This shews that Mr. Blinman, Minister first at Marshfield, then at C. Ann, then preacher at N. London, afterwds. came & lived some little Time at N. Haven. But it don't shew that he ever preached or assisted there as a Minister. . . . . .

No. 16, 1653. The Names of all the seferall parsons in there seferal Quarters as they give in ther . . to the Church Tres. .

[1] North Haven.

[2] This book is not now to be found.

Mr. Etuns qr.
Mr. . Eatoun, jun.
Mr. Newman
Mr. Tutell
Sister Boner
Will Bradly
Ab. Bratly
John Aline
Brot. Bishop
Sist Bradly
Bro. Kimberly
——Watson

——

Bro. Gilberds qr.
Mr. Sanfurd
Bro. . . .
Mr. Augur
Bro. Nash
Bro. Talmig
Tim Nash
Mr. Molbone
Sist. Wiglsworth
Hester Tod

——

Bro. Lindells qr.
Bro. Pecke
Good Lindall
Bro. Elsey
Bro. Hull
Sist. Preston
Sar. Jefery
Bro. Heriman
Broth. Seley
D . . Preston
Johnson
John Chidsy
Ephr: Peninton
John Basset
Ab. Dowlitell
Rog. Aline
Bro. Bracket
Josef Nash

——

Mr. Goodyirs qr.
Mr. Grigson
Mr. Daniel
Bro. Jo. Nash
Rich. Miles
Bro. Michell
Bro. Dauis
Bro. Whitwell
Ed. Perkins [erased]
Widow Banister
Sister ....pe

——

Mr. Hookes qr.
J W 66 [erased]
Sro Fowler
B.... Osburn
Bro. Gibes
Bro. Glofer
Bro. Gilburt
Mr. Wackeman
Bro. Bennom
Bro. Atwater
Tho. Whelur, jun.
Bro. Larimore
Mr. C....sins
Widow Grene
Daniel Grene
Rob. Jonson
.... Punderson
Mr. Yale
Tho. Johnson
Tho. Powell
Oliver Balle

——

Bro. Boykins qr.
Mr. Casidg
Will Ludettson
Samuel Hogkins
Bro. Tharpe
Bro. Beman
Bro. Hill
John Jonson
Bro. Lowe

——

Mr. .....ings qr.
Bro. Monson
Bro. Cooper
..... How
Bro. Mansfield
Thomas Meks
Mr. Goodinhous
Irvin How
Ed. Parker
J.... Bishop
Henry Line [doubtful]
Bro. Whitids qr.
Bro. Winstone
Tho. Bech
....Atkinson
Sist. Charls
John Alin
Sist. Pecke
Good Barker
Bro. Bristow
Bro. Winston
John Andsun
Capt. Howe
Mr. Underford
Henery Gibins [erased]
Job Meacker
Edward Preston
Peter Malery [erased]
Will Thompson
John Thomson
Bro. Laurison
John Thomas
Peter Malery
John Wackfeld
Tim Foord

——

The Sea Side qr.
Rob. Pig
Math. Row
Mr. Alurton, sen.
Mr. Allurton, jun.
James Rosell
Henery Gibins
Will Gibens
Bro. Moris
Will Holt
Bro. Martin
Josef Alsop
Will Andrew, sen.
Bro. Russell
John Hall
Georg Pardy
Bro. Brone
Will Paine
—— Morgine, sen.
Henry Morell
Will Blidon

Farmers
Bro. Atwater
Bro. Potter
Bro. Baset
Bro. Moltrop
Bro. Andrew
John ——arkman
Samuell F——
Henery Line
John Thomson
Rich. Bech
Henery Bowtell
John Downs
Timothy Nash
Jeams Etun
James Clarke
John Mos
——

(After entries, but subjoined to above in continuation.)
Nath. Meriman
Tho. Barns
Nico. Baty
Ab. Kimberly
Josh Benham
Samll Mash
Ed Pattison
Josef Waters
Humphry Sping
Tho Hog.
Tho Bech
Antony Thomson
John Thomson
Rich. Huball
John Bower

Will P——
Elsebet Godman
Tho. Wheler, sen.
John Thomson
Will Strabridg
John Totell
And^{w} Hollwell
Will Willmot
Tho Trobredg
Ed Hichkoke
Caturn
John Potur
Joseph Benham
Rich. Miles
Henery Karter
Osburn Wackman
Tho Tutull
Serena Jonson"

Remark 1. This shews the Inhab. in 1654 with the Additions of Rateables till 1656. 2. The Erasures I suppose shew the Deaths.[1] 3. I take the List to have been made for Entries of Sabbath Contributions; & the Pages or Lines being filled, a new List was made in 1656, more full than this. This contains 180 Names, that about 260, of which 70 an addition. 4. The List took by Quarters, as Eatons Quarter, &c. 5. The second List is dated Nov. 16, 1656, doubtless intended for the Taxes or Contrib. of the year 1657 & served for several years: the last Addition of Names being M. 1, 63. 6. In this List is the Names of the following Ministers: Mr. Davenport, Mr. Hooke, Mr. Street, Mr. Blindman. The 2 first Pastor & Teacher of the Chh. Only Davenp't. & Hook in the List of 1656 at its formation; Blindman & Street after additions. Now Mr. Hook went to England in 1656, and Mr. Street succeeded as Teacher. 7. In both Lists by *Brother* & *Sister* I suppose the Chh. Members are distinguished. 8. I find the name of *Edward Church* in the last List in the body of it. The Entries in the second List drawn more fairly & better spelled contain

156 Names original or first Entries
35 after inserted in the Qu'rs. & among Erasures
191
41 Additions before 1663
26 do. in & after 1663
258

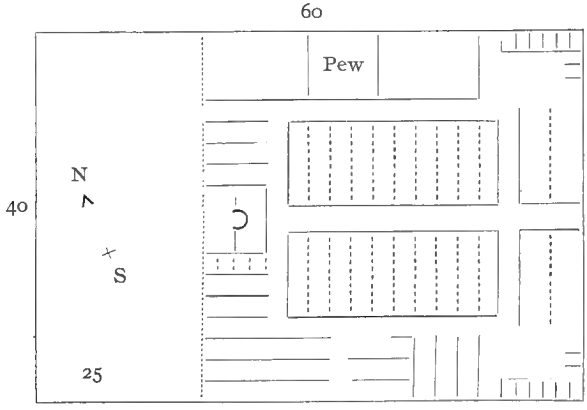
9. The Insertions and Additions consist of a few new Names, both mostly of the old names, implying them to be natural Increase. 10. By this Time I find the more distant Farms began to be settled, viz., Goodyear Farms, East Farms, and No. Haven, & E. Haven; &, I think, Wallingford. 11. By this time Mr.

[1] An incorrect inference.

Davenp't. grew uneasy & wanted to remove: the Charter come & a new Mode of Taxing, &c. & Confusion arose; and the List ends. 12. I can't determine who was the Writer or Keeper of these Accounts. Only I find in another part of the Book, "No. 16, 1653. The Account of the weekly Contributions for the Church Treasury received by me, R. M." These receipts were "in Money, Wampum & Bills." It begun weekly—then every other month weekly, in 1658 once a month, & ceased in 1659. It seems to be an Attempt to raise monies which did not succeed, & so was dropt. This with other Difficulties discouraged Mr. Davenport. Perhaps this R. M. was *Richard Miles*. 13. These were the Times of Mr. Hook & Mr. Street, when the Congregᵃ seems to have consisted of about 230 or 240 Families, of which 120 or 130 in the Town Plot or Square, &c., the rest Farmers. That is, about 1650 the Town Plot was as fully inhabited as 1750 or nearly, for then it did not contain above 150 or 170 Dwellinghouses, if so many. Indeed upon Recollection I can't suppose 100 fam. Farmers in 1650 or 1660, & so the Square must have then contained 150 families or more. Mr. Prout (graduated at Y. Coll. about 1706) tells me he remembered when the Tº Sqr. had more Dwellinghouses than it had 1750 & circa, & this he often told me about 20 years ago. So I conclude the Tº Sqr. as full of Inhabitants in Mr. Davenp'ts Day as in Mr. Noyes's Days, or 1660 as 1750. In 1758 I took an Accº & found in & about the Tº Sqr. just *Two Hundred* Dwellinghouses & perhaps 2 or 3 more or less. Now, 1772, it is said to be 300.

Rev. Bela Hubb'd. tells me he has 80 Episcº Families in New Haven, Bethany, & West Haven.

I find in Itinerary 1762 New Haven old Meetinghouse 40 × 60. Deac. Mansfield, æt. above 80, says 60 & 25 addition, meanᵍ that the original length was 60, & as to Breadth whatever it was, there was 25 feet addition. Constable Hotchkiss says, 60 × 55, I think. The Ruins or Trench of the Underpinning was plain 1762, scarcely distinguishable now 1772. I measured it in 1762, tho' hastily. On the whole it was not sixty foot square.



In the Winter 1769 Dr. Carrington counted 271 Dwellinghouses in Town inclusive the public Buildings. The pub. Buildings 1772 are

2 Colleges & a Chapel	3	
Mr. Whittelsey's Meetinghouse	1	
Mr. Edwards do.	1	
Mr. Hubbards Episc° Chh.	1	
New Meetinghouse	1	erected 1770.
Two Schoolhouses	2	
Court House	1	
Goal	1	
Printing House	1	
	12	

Judge Ingersoll counted them this Summer past & found the Number 440. This included every Store & Shop with a Fireplace. In 1757 were 197 Dwellinghouses (besides Colleges) in the same Limits.

16. Miss Hammond went with Mr. Whittelsey to Wallingford.

17. Rode to Stone house & lodgd at Sister Hubbard's, Widow of Billy.

18. Dined at Laws ⅔, Stratford Ferry 10ᵈ, &c 2ᵈ. Arrived at Br. Sillimans at Fairfield.

19. Visited Judge Silliman, &c. Barber.

20. Ldsdy. I preached all day for Revᵈ Mr. Hobart. His Meetinghouse I judge 60 × 40. P.M. 140 or 150 in the Galleries; 84 in N° half below, so total below about 170, or 160, for the S° half not so full. Total below 160 + 140=300 persons in the Congregation, yet judged a very full Meeting. Not so many in Forenoon. Assembly serious & attentive. . .

21. Eng. Transla. of N. T. from Lat. Vulgate on one side: in old Eng. print. 4ᵗᵒ. Originally belonging to Major Selleck of Fairfield—now Mr. Silliman's by his Wife, Abigail Selleck. Quere. Wickliffs?

Fairfield Meetinghouse 23 Miles fr. N. H. Set out homewards 4/. Dined Stratfd. 1/6. Ferry 10ᵈ. Arrived at New Haven.

22. Postage 2 Letters 1/9. Dined at Mr. Babcocks. Spent Aft. in Company with Rev. Mr. Whittelsey & Rev. Samˡ Hopkins of Hadley at Rev. Mr. Edwds'. & at Mr. Hillhouse's.

23. To Postage Lett. to Newpt. 1/2. To Children 2 Pisterenes. Mend'g Chaise 4/. To Br. Billys Store. Stock Buckle 6/. Lodged at Br. Isaac's at North Haven.

24. Sister Stiles's Pattern of light brown Grosgrain giving 8¼ yds. being 29½ Inches wide & I weighed it *two pounds* Averd. exactly, cost £ 5. 11. 0, L. M., being 13/ per yard. To children 2 pist.

Dined at Br. Munson's, Br. Isaac & Wife riding with us there & to visit Mother Stiles at Br. Bradlys at Mount Carmel.

25. To Mother a Dollar. Dined at Dr. Dana's in Wallingford, & rode to Meriden. Meriden Meetinghouse 64 × 44.

27. Ldsdy: preached all day for Br. Hubbard. The Cong. 200: rainy day.

28. Training Day at Meriden. Company 93 Rank & file—119 in the List. Not above 3 or 4 above æt. 40. Usually when above æt. 40 become excused.

Haddam new Meetinghouse 65 × 45, cost £800. L. M. East Haven 60 × 40, now building.

29. Yesterday P.M. about 80 Men & 100 Boys at Training besides the Soldiers. It was said as many boys in the field between æ. 10 & 16 as in the Body. There seemed & was judged to be the most of the Males in the parish except Infants. . .

30. Went to a Wedding in Meriden.

Oct. 1. Deacon Whiting,[1] æt. 78, tells me he was born at So'hampton on L. Isld., son of Revd Mr. Whiting, Minister there: that Mr. Tayler preceded his father. The Deacon, son of Minr at So' Hampton, son of Rev. Mr. Sam. Whiting of Linn, I think. Deacon Br. to Revd. Mr. Whiting at Concord.

Oats, Becklys 2d. Dinner, &c. 3/ Hooker's Serm. 1/6 Ferry 6d.

2. At Woodb., E. Hartf'd. 3/4. Mending 1/3. 1500 Military Adventurers under Gen. Lyman. Dined at Uncle Stiles at No. Coventry. A new parish at E. Hartfd. made last year, of 166 Fam. 116. Lodged Mansfield.

3. At Conants 5/4, whole. At Ashfd Flip 5d, whole. Dined at Ashf'd. 2/10. Arrived at Uncle Stiles at Woodstock. He has an Electr. pointed Rod on his house.

4. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached. P.M. Uncle. His Congregn 125 below, 50 in front Gallery, 30 W. side Gallery, 12 E. do. & 15 in pews over stairs. Tot. 230. Parish, 70 Families. Woodstock No. Meetinghouse about 50 × 45.

5. Training Day at Woodstock.

6. Dined at Felchers 1/10; reached Sales's in Gloucester.

7. Detained at Sales by N. E. Storm.

8. N. E. Storm continues. Sales Tot. 8/10, mine 5/4. Rode 1½ Mile to Sq. Wilmots in Gloucester, 16 M. from Providence. At Wilmots 1/9; rode 4 M. & lodged at Bussys 12 M. from Providence. Mrs. Bussy æt. 37 looks much like my sister Kezia Munson deceased.[2]

9. Bussys, Tot. 6/ Dined at Olnys at Provid. 4/3 Tot. Ferry 9d, oats—

10. Bristol Ferry 2/. Oats Turners 2½. To mendg Chaise 6/. Arrived home before I P.M. with 2 Doll. left.]

Oct.

10. Arrived at Newport, where I found one Mr. John Murray,[3] æt. 32 who was formerly a Westleian Methodist Preacher. Differing with them, he ceased preaching: then was rebaptized by Plunging—originally born and brought up a Churchman. Then he joyned Mr. Whitfield and partook of the Lord's Supper in the Tabernacle. Two years ago, and just before Mr. Whitfield's

[1] Ebenezer Whiting, of Meriden, youngest son of Rev. Joseph (Harvard 1661).

[2] Kezia Stiles married Basil Munson on May 2, 1751, and died on Oct. 17, 1768, aged 37½ years.

[3] Afterwards best known as the promoter of Universalist doctrine in America. This experience of Dr. Stiles unsettled his congregation to some extent. Cf. Holmes's *Life of Stiles*, 174–76.

Death, he came to America—resided chiefly at Philadelphia—resumed preaching in private Houses, but was admitted into no Meetinghouse, till he came to New York, where he preached in Mr. Gano's Baptist Meetinghouse, though not at Mr. Gano's Desire. He was at New Haven at the Commencement last Month. Preached at Norwich in Mr. Lord's Pulpit tho' not at his Desire, and so at Chelsea,[1] and at Preston in Mr. Hart's pulpit, Mr. Hart present to hear but did not ask him. He came to Newport with Mr. Hopkins, who did not ask him to preach. But some Gentlemen of my Congregation desired him and he preached all Lord's day Sept. 27.—and on Monday at III^{h} P.M. and at Evening VI to IX. Then he went to Providence and preached there at Mr. Snow's and at East Greenwich. Returning he preached in my Meeting last Thursday and Friday Evenings. This Evening he visited me. I told him I could not ask him to preach at present, he having no Credentials.

11. Lord's day. A.M. I preached on 1 John v, 3, and published Gideon Cornell and Mary Milward. P.M. Acts xvii, 27, 28.

12. Mr. Murray preached at Mr. Kelly's Baptist Meeting yesterday: and at the Close notified a Lecture on Monday Evening, and had the Assurance to notify it to be in my Meetinghouse—which he did without my Privity or Consent. In the Afternoon I went with Mr. Hopkins to Seconet.

13. Attended Association at Rev. Mr. Campbell's at Tiverton: present nine Ministers.

14, After Lecture, returned with Mr. H. to Newport. I found that Mr. Murray preached in my Meetinghouse on Monday Evening:—at Major Otis's held a Conversation on Tuesday Evening:—& went out of Town Wednesday, or this Morning accompanied to the Ferries by Capt. Newton. On Sabbath Evening or Afternoon arrived Rev. Mr. Thompson Baptist Minister at Warren, and brought from New York a Report that Mr. Murray had changed his Name from Jeff or Jeffers or &c., and had a Wife in London (though he asserts he is a Widower) playd Cards and gamed aboard Ship in the passage, had been an Actor on the Stage, &c., in general that his Character was doubtful and exceptionable; and that Mr. Gano of New York informed Mr. Murray of these Stories and offered to send for the Captain or Mate of the Ship then in the

[1] Chelsea Society, at the Landing, in Norwich, of which the Rev. Ephraim Judson was pastor.

City—but Mr. Murray refused to wait to see him, and took his hat and went away. This Story I was told by Gov. Lyndon who came to inform me of it on Lord's day Evening, three Gentlemen of my Congregation being then at my house. Mr. Thompson went out of Town in the Morning. Afterwards the Story bruited about Town and made great Noise. Capt. Belcher determined to have Mr. Murray and Mr. Thompson face to face—accordingly with Capt. Newton went to Mr. Rogers where he lodged and found Mr. Thompson was gone. Mr. Rogers told the Story. Mr. Murray denied it all, said it was an old Story and false. Mr. Rogers asked him, why he did not stay when Mr. Gano sent for the Man &c., he replied, because he did not want to be confronted with a drunken Sailor who would lie and say and sware to any Thing. Mr. Newton and Mr. Belcher were satisfied—and it soon began to be bruited abroad that Mr. Thompson a Baptist Minister had brought a false and malicious Story and run off and dare not face Mr. Murray—and the opinion of the populace and Gentry took a Turn in Mr. Murray's Favor and the Report was disbelieved and disregarded :— & Capt. Newton & Capt. Belcher & their Wives & two other Gentlemen, rode out on the Island with him out of Respect.

In the Evening he preached on Isaiah 53, 1, *who hath believed our Report?* and went largely into a Vindication of himself. In order to which he first stated the Accusations against himself, heightening them beyond what they were—as representing him to have been a transported Convict &c, He did this with such Success as to approve himself innocent to the whole Assembly. He denied the Facts—he adduced and expatiated on the Examples of the Prophets, Christ and the Apostles as Sufferers of Reproaches—and said finally, be his Character as it might good or bad, this ought not to hurt the Truth he delivered—and illustrated thus, if a Messenger brings you a Letter which you know comes from your Friend, you dont refuse to open and receive and act on the Contents of the Letter, till you inquire the Character of the Messenger. The Message he brought, not the good or ill Character of the Messenger, was the Thing to be attended to. And thus he artfully took off the public Attention from the Report.

At a former Lecture he preached on the parable of the Merchant selling all and buying the Pearl &c.: & explained it thus—the Merchant was Jesus Christ ; the Pearl of great price and Value was the Church ; Christ sold all to buy it. At another Lecture—on

the parable of the Net and fishes—caught Fish of all kinds, *all* Fish were caught, to save *all*, and all that that was cast away was their Sins—only Sins cast away, not Sinners. Yet this was mixt up with such doubtful expressions, that while some understood him to hold forth Universal Salvation, others perceived no such Thing.

[Mr. Murray left America and sailed for Europe Dec^{r} 1787.]

15. Gov. Hutchinson in Town. This day the Printer dispersed a Ballad of Mr. Murray's entituled "A Caution to those who hold Calvinism &c." I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture.

16. Mr. Agent Marchant arrived here from London Via Boston 24th of last Month. Aug. 4 died Rev. Gideon Mills[1] of Symsbury æt. 57. In Ministry 28 years. In May last Rev. Mr. Tennent[2] ordained at Greenfield; and about same Time Rev. Mr. Drummond[3] ordained at Canaan in Norwalk. In August Rev. Mr. Brockway[4] ordained at Lebanon Crank; and same month on Dartmouth College Commencement Week Rev. Mr. Burroughs[5] (late pastor of Killingly) installed at Hanover over the Town Church, 60 Families. There are 60 families settled in Norwich adjoyning. And September 23, 1772 Rev. Jon^{a} French ordained Pastor in S^{o} Parish Andover in room of venerable Mr. Phillips.

18. Lord's day. At IX^{h} I married Wm. Coggeshall and Patience Ryder at Widow Ryder's, and preached A.M. 1 John iv, 14–17. P.M. Philip. iii, 8.—full Congregation. In the Evening visited by Mr. Marchant &c.

19. . . . . Saturday Evening Mr. Marchant sent in a Piece of Silk, green Ducape, striped and spriged, *ten yards and a quarter*, 22 $^{9}/_{10}$ Inches or nearest *twenty three Inches wide* i. e. above half yard and half quarter; Selvedge one Tenth of an Inch; weighing *Eighteen Ounces* and 2/3 oz. Avoirdupois. Mr. Marchant procured it to be manufactured in London, out of about *twenty one ounces* of raw Silk raised by my Wife and sent over to him last Winter; he procured of Dr. Franklin some Philadelphia Silk (i. e. of American Culture) to make out enough. The manufacturing cost £2. 14. 6. and the Philadelphia Silk 11s. 3d. So the whole cost £3. 5. 9. sterling which Mr. Marchant paid and generously presented to us.

[1] Yale Coll. 1737.

[2] William M. Tennent (Princeton College 1763).

[3] William Drummond, a Scotchman; in what is now New Canaan.

[4] Thomas Brockway (Yale 1768), in what is now Columbia.

[5] Eden Burroughs (Yale 1757).

And this Day it is making up into a Gown; which my Wife gives (after she has done with it) to Betsy, or the oldest Daughter surviving her; to be preserved as a Memorial of her once having a Silk Gown made of Silk of her own Raising.

Mr. Marchant also brought me three Letters from London: one from Dr. Franklin, one from Mr. Sayre,[1] and one from the celebrated female Historian Mrs. Catharine Macaulay which she sent me, with a fine Edition of her Works in 4to neatly bound gilt and lettered, being 5 Volumes of her History of England, and one on political Subjects *Hobbs*, *Paoli* &c. which she sent to be deposited in the Redwood Library. In Conversation with Mr. Marchant she expressed the highest Opinion of the two Republican Colonies of *Connecticutt* & *Rh. Island*.

COPY OF MRS. MACAULAY'S LETTER.

"Sir

By the Favor of Mr. Marchant in whose company I have been "very happy during some time of his Stay in England I am acquainted with "the eminent abilities of the Anthor of the Discourse on the Christian Union.

"I take the opportunity of Mr. Marchant's return to America to send you "Sir thanks for the pleasure which the perusal of that performance gave me "and to request it as a favor that you will give a place in the Redwood Library "to my Publicatious as a small Testimony of my Regard to the people of the "free Colony of Rhode Island.

I am Sir
Your Very Obedient
and obliged
London Humble Servant
July 10: 1772 CATHARINE MACAULAY."

"To the Rev^{d} Dr. Styles."

20. A Letter from Dr. Alison 5th Inst. gives an account of uncomfortable Agitations among the Presbyterians in Philadelphia occasioned by forcing open Doors to give Mr. Duffield[2] the Possession of the New Presb. Church in that City the last Lds day in September.

At the Commencement at Nassau Hall 30th ult. the Degree of Doctor in Divinity was conferred on the Rev^{d} Henry Hunter of London, and Rev^{d} John Adam of Greenock in Scotland. Mr. Marchant used to accompany Mr. Grant and Wife to this Mr.

[1] See below, Diary for Jan. 18, 1776.
[2] See above, July 16, 1772.

Hunter's Meeting in London, and Mrs. Grant (formerly of my Church, and Daughter of David Chesebro' Esqr. of my Church) is now a Communicant in his Church. Mr. Marchant speaks of him a sincere sensible good Man, in earnest to do all the good he can. His Meetinghouse (not so large as mine) but very full. In general Mr. March[t] says the Dissenting Meetings are fuller than he expected.

His Excellency Gov. Hutchinson was in Newport last week. I was invited to dine with him. He said that Mr. Murray of Boothbay near Kennebec, who was once a Presbyterian Minister in Philadelphia and has been convicted of Forgery and yet is a most popular Preacher to the Eastward, is now about to take the Gown and is negotiating with Mr. Brown Episcopal Missionary at Portsmouth to be his Assistant and Successor. He was for forging Credentials censured and rejected by the General Synod in Ireland —and afterwards by the second Presbytery in Philadelphia—and by the united Synods of New York and Philadelphia.[1]

At a Convention of the Episcopal Clergy at Boston last Month young Dr. Byles preached and gave great Offence both to Churchmen &c. Among other Things he inveighed against the Hypocrisy of occasional Conformity, or persons partaking of the Communion with the Church of England for secular Offices, and not coming over intirely to the Church. This was supposed to be aimed at the Governor, Lieut. Governor &c. Mr. Chesebro' mentioning it to Gov. Hutchinson the *Governor told him that no man was obliged to qualify for Office, in the Colonies, by receiving the Communion with the Church of England;* that indeed the Governors and other Crown Officers in America had done it, but it was only out of Politeness and respect to the Church of England, not of necessity; and added that the *Act of Parliament exacting this qualification for Office, did not extend to America*, but was limited to England. I believe this is a new Determination at home, and that it has never yet been made known in New England or any part of America: For it is the constant usage of the Crown Officers in America to partake frequently at Church. This is done by the Ministry, i. e. this Relaxation is permitted, to take in the Presbyterians and American Dissenters, which they well know at home are collectively more than three Quarters of the Whites in America; and of the Million Souls Whites in the northern Parts from Pen-

[1] See above, Dec. 17, 1771.

sylvania inclusive to Nova Scotia, the Episcopalians of the Chh of Engld are not the thirtieth Part.

21. The new South Church in Boston late Mr. Bowen's, last week gave a call to Mr. Joseph Howe senior Tutor of Yale College to the pastoral Office over them. Mr. How is a most ingenious and excellent Man, a good Scholar and the Ornament of the College, of polite and amiable Manners, a Calvinist cautiously avoiding the New Divinity Disputes. He has in effect three Calls now under Consideration—at Norwich to be Collegue with aged Mr. Lord; but this he will not accept being ⅔ for him and one Third against him:—at Weathersfield one of the largest Congregations in Connecticut: their late pastor Mr. Lockwood left in writing (not known till after his Death) that he recommended Mr. How to his Church for his Successor and testifying his Orthodoxy; now Mr. Lockwood was so very orthodox as to be a little inclined to the New Divinity:—at Boston; here Mr. How preached 3 Sermons, besides twice for Dr. Appleton at Cambridge. If Mr. How consults his natural Inclination he would settle at Norwich—Money and Interest, at Weathersfield—Honor and Figure in public Life, Boston—Ease and Comfort, either indifferently—Doing good and Usefulness, all are so nearly equal that he can't determine—the Will of Christ and the Voice of Providence, it does not yet appear. On the whole he has a singular Opportunity of quitting all self seeking and giving himself up to the Disposal of the great Head of the Church, and leaving it with him in his holy Providence to open and give a Determination of the place of his Settlement.

22. This day A.D. 1755 I was ordained to the Work of the Evangelical Ministry in Newport, and have by the Grace of God been carried thus far through my Ministry—but with so much Imperfection that I cannot think of it, but with more Distress than Pleasure. The good Lord pardon me hitherto, and strengthen me to greater Fidelity. In the 17 years of my Ministry I have had under my pastoral care about one thousand Souls, a third of which are now in Eternity—without doubt many of them are in Misery—I have reason to fear some have perished through my Neglect. And yet I would humbly hope that I have warned all, taught them the Evil and danger of sin, and represented the Way of Salvation by a bleeding Savior: though I might have inculcated these Things with greater Frequency, Zeal and Assiduity. O how great the Work, how solemn and awful the Account for the Blood of

Souls! Onus Humeris angelicis formidandum. I attended Mr. Hopkins' Eveng Lecture, he preached Luke ii, 10.

23. . . . . Reading Dr. Price on Annuities. Mr. Murray (or Murphy) went from hence to South Kingston and preached there —that *there was no future Damnation*. Thence to Exeter or Richmond and preached. Then at Norwich Mr. Lord shut up and refused his Meetinghouse—upon which he preaehed in the New Light Separate Meetinghouse. And Tuesday Evening he preached in Mr. Judson's Pulpit at the Landing, without Mr. Judson's Consent, though Mr. Judson was in the Pulpit to hear him. He then notified that next day he should preach at Paul Parks Separate Meeting in Preston. His Text at the Landing was Isai. lv, 13, *Instead of the Thorn*, &c.

24. Wednesday 14th Inst. the Rev. Nathan Perkins[1] was ordained Pastor of the Church in the West Society in Hartford. Rev. Wm. Russel of Windsor read the Papers of Call &c. Revd Mr. Pitkin of Farmington made the first Prayer; Revd Mr. Lee of Norwich preached on 1 Cor. i, 17. Revd Mr. Bliss of Windsor made the Prayer before the Charge, which was given by the Revd Mr. Whitman of Hartford: Revd Mr. Staples of Canterbury prayed after the Charge: and Revd Mr. Perry of E. Windsor gave the Rt Hand of Fellowship.

Oct. 20, died Revd Edward Dorr Pastor of the first Church in Hartford, æt. 50 circa.

Wrote a Letter to Mr. Whittelsey of New Haven giving an Account of Mr. Murray. This Afternoon visited by Mr. Wm. Penn of Florida an Officer in the Ordnance. He was originally of Daventry in England, one of Dr. Doddridge's last Pupils, is 36 years old, and now returning to Europe. . . . . .

Gen. Lyman[2] is arrived from England with a Pension of £200 per annum from the Crown and £500 Gratuity—also with a Grant of 4 or 5 Miles square on the Mississippi from 32 to 34° Latitude for [himself instead of] the Company of Military Adventurers about 1500 which he has been solliciting eight years.

Mr. Penn tells me he is well acquainted with Dr. Turnbull æt. 50 of Florida. He resided some years at Smyrna in Asia. He

[1] A native of Lisbon, Conn., and graduate of Princeton in 1770; he subsequently married a daughter of Timothy Pitkin, who took part in these services.

[2] Phineas Lyman (Yale 1738), a hero of the French and Indian War, went to England in 1763. He led a colony to Mississippi in 1773, and died there.

brought over and settled at East Florida 1769 a Colony of 1500 Greeks and Minorcans, brought in Ten Vessels, chiefly Greeks from Smyrna. They are now reduced by Death to 500 Souls.[1] The Minorcans are Romanists with a Romish Priest: the Greeks are of the Greek Religion with a Greek Priest. The Doctors Lady is a Greek from Smyrna, but is a Romanist as to Religion. Mr. Penn says there are or were only two Church or Episcopal Clergymen in Florida, one at St. Augustine, and another, Mr. Fraser, with Dr. Turnbull. Mr. Fraser lately coming for Georgia died of a drunken Debauch drinking Rum at a planter's house. There is no Presbyterian Minister in the Province, though a considerable Number of Presbyterians at St. Augustine. He was Agent for Dennys Rolls Esq[r] Member of Parliament who bought 4 Tracts 25,000 acres each on St. John's River, sent over 200 Planters of which 50 Girls, and expended £7000 sterling to little Purpose. All but fifteen have absconded and chiefly settled in Georgia, the Terms of settlement not suiting them in Florida. The Earl of Egmont has a Plantation on an Island in Florida with 100 Negroes. The Climate does not suit for Canes & Sugar plantations.

25. Lord's day. I preached all day on Ephes. ii, 10. . . . . The Men o' War fired a Salute at I[h] it being the King's Accession.

26. Reading Newton on Prophecy.

27. This day at IX¼ A.M. Ezra went to be inoculated for the small pox, with Dr. Bartlett; who sailed for Stonington with fourteen persons, whom he carried with him to inoculate them on Dodge's Island, about 35 miles from Newport. Yesterday the Town of Newport voted not to admit Inoculation here: to day they met again and voted for it. About thirty persons have had the small pox here and on the Island, that is 7 on the Island, 18 had it the natural way and carried to Coaster's harbor, of which 18 five died—and five inoculated there all got well. The few remain[g] at the harbor are in a fair way.

28. Writing a Letter to Dr. Alison. At *Mason* in New Hampshire Oct[o] 14. Rev. Jonathan Searle[2] was ordained over the new gathered Church there. Performers

Rev. Mr. Emerson of Hollis . . . first prayer

[1] For a further account of Dr. Turnbull's enterprise, see Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, iii, 225–27.

[d] Harvard College 1764.

Mr. Parsons of Newburyfalls . preached Acts xxvi, 17, 18.
Mr. Chandler of Rowley prayed and gave the Charge
Mr. Farrar of New Ipswitch prayed after the Charge.
Mr. Emerson of Pepperell gave the Rt. Hand Fellowship.
. . . . . This day the Town voted down Inoculation.

29. This day I received from London the *Zohar* a Hebrew Folio Volume of 800 or 770 pages, Sultzbac Edit. 1684. and published at Nuremberg. It is a mystic or cabbalistic *Commentary upon the Penteteuch* by Rabbi Simeon Ben Jochai. . . . . This day another Town meeting, and voted against Inoculation. And now the Deputies are instructed to vote against it in the General Assembly now sitting at Providence. It is remarkable that the Town is so nearly divided that in five different Votes there has been a difference of but six or seven Votes. There have been four Town Meetings. At the first the main question was kept out of sight—as the Assembly had directed the Deputies to take the Opinion of the Towns, and it was given out that many of the Towns had already voted against it, so it was said it would not pass—and so it had best to be left with the Deputies Discretion; under this expectation that nothing would come of it, a vote thus put was carried by a small Majority. It alarmed however; and though this was a month ago, it was immediately said we will have another Meeting before the Assembly sits, & revoke it. Accord^{y} there have been 3 Meetings (I think this week) within a few days. Great secret Interest was made for it chiefly by some powerful quaker Connexions of young Dr. Easton, while others rested in too much Confidence that the Town when alarmed would vote against it. The Meeting not very full—and the first Vote happened to be a Tie or equal, and the Moderator would not turn it. The Vote put a 2^{d} Time, it was carried for Inoculation by but 5 or 6. This near Equality roused again and encouraged another Attempt, and the Strife was earnest and vigorous. Another Meeting was called the same day to meet the next day—and again this day—at both which the Votes passed against Inoculation though with a small majority. So that of five Votes—one was for Inoculation—one an Equivote—two against it; these were on the question itself—besides one for referring to the Deputies Discretion.

I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture. Waited on Hon. Abraham Redwood Esq^{r}, the Founder and informed him of the Donation of Mrs. Macaulay to the Redwood Library: with which he

was pleased. In the Even^g I married Geo. Cornell and Mary Milward.

30. Yesterday I received 40 Copies of Mr. Rowlands Convention Sermon. At IV^h P.M. I preached my sacrament Lecture Eph. iii, 8.—Present Messrs. Hopkins & Kelly.

Nov.

1. Lord's day. A.M. I preached on Heb. ii, 9, and administered the Lord's Supper to above 60 Communicants. P.M. 2 Cor. v, 15. Read Doddridge's Sermons—and Dionysius Areopag. I baptized Martin Son of Capt. Belcher.

2. Reading Pere Lobo's History of Abissynia. Heard that Ezra and 13 others were arrived at Stonington and inoculated. Those who went from Newport together were Miss Sally and Bathsheba Searing, Miss Betsy Hopkins, Miss Nabby Stevens, Miss Lucy Ellery, Miss Nancy and Betsy Channing, Miss Polly Clarke and little Betsy Eliot—John Bartlett, Bartlett, Ezra Stiles, Billy Stevens and Sam. Dayton.

3. Reading Magazines.

4. Reading Magazines.

7. Reading Newton on Prophecy.

8. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Rom. viii, 32. P.M. Exod. xix, 5. Reading Bp. Newton &c.

9. This Forenoon I visited a learned Jew in Town and on his Travels. He is really a Rabbi. His title is . . . . . "The Doctor our Doctor the great *Rabbi, Moses the Son of David* an Ashcanazin of little Poland, of the holy Synagogue at Apta." He is now Æt. 52 born at Apta in Poland. . . . . .

In the Afternoon Rabbi *Moses* came to my house, in Company with Huzan *Touro* of this Town. We had much Conversation both of his Travels and on the Talmud and Rabbinical Literature. I shewed him the Zohar, with which he was much delighted, speaking with Raptures of the Sublimity and Mysteries of its Contents; he told me if I could comprehend that Book I should be a Master of the Jewish Learning & of the greatest philosophy in the World. . . . . .

10. This Morning heard Ezra and the Company with him were all broke out with the small pox last Sabbath at Stonington. . . .

11. Letters from the inoculating House 9^th^ Inst. None broke out on Lordsday last.

12. Letter again dated 10th they were not broke out on Monday—and yet had been *twice* inoculated. Yesterday fortnight Dr. Wigneron[1] of Newport was inoculated at New York: by a vessel which left New York Tuesday P.M. hear the Physicians gave him over. May a holy God preserve our Children; to him may we look for vain is the help of Man.

Rabbi Moses came and spent the Afternoon with me. I preached Mr. Hopkins' Evening Lecture on Mat. xi, 28–30.

13. Stormy day. Writing Letters to London.

14. Had Letter from Stonington, informg none were broke out Wednesday last, that had been inoculated a second time.

15. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Ps. xxxiv, 14, and P.M. on Ps. xxxvi, 7. Yesterday Ruth broke out; we were greatly alarmed least it should prove the Small Pox, tho' we know not that she had been exposed. It is a Pestilence walk'g in Darkness. God mercifully ordered that our Fears abated this Morning—the Eruption going in & turng in the face, & she much better.

18. . . . . This Evening heard again that the Children with Dr. Bartlett were broke out with the small pox.—Spent the Afternoon with Rev. Mr. Le Baron[2] a young Minister lately settled at Rochester.

19. Attended Mr. Hopkins' Lecture. Mr. Le Baron preached it.

20. Visited by Mr. Jacob Pipels[3] æt. 73 of Shippensburg, Cumberland Co., Pensylvania. Born in parish of Lac in County Donnegal in Ireland 12 miles from Derry. He was at my Meeting last Sabbath, and staid in the Meetinghouse the Intermission season though invited &c. Monday Morning he came to see me. Being at Breakfast I asked him to eat, he said he had not broke his fast or eat any Thing since Saturday, that he drank no Tea, but would eat some Bread and milk. I asked if he fasted on Lord's day on principle: he said he had fasted seven days and nights without eating or drinking and was well all the while. I said this was strange if true: he said he would tell me more wonderful

[1] Charles Anthony Wigneron (properly Vigneron) died in New York on Nov. 10. Dr. Stiles says elsewhere, in 1766, that he then had the largest practice of any physician in Newport,—probably above one-third of the whole practice. His father (also a physician, educated in Flanders) emigrated from France to America in 1690. See *Newport Hist. Magazine*, iii, 94–5.

[2] Lemuel Le Baron (Yale 1768) was ordained over the 2d Church in Rochester, now Mattapoisett, Mass., in January, 1772.

[3] The name is properly Peebles.

Things before we parted: He shewed me a recommendatory Letter signed by a Minister &c. certifying that he had always been accounted a religious and sober Man—had failed in Trade (by having his Store broken by Thieves) £150, for which his house must go unless the charity of good persons raise the sum. To day he came and gave me this Account of himself. Removed to America 1736 or the year or year after Dr. Alison came: Dr. Alison and he were born in the same Parish. Mr. Pipels settled first at Paxton in Pensylvania. He was a Communicant before he came to America. He was a Merchant at Chesnut Level of £1000. stock and estate, when his store was robbed 1762. Once had five Grist Mills and a Garner in every Mill. Has had two Wives, last of which died about 7 years ago. Had twelve Children, all by first Wife: three now surviving viz Robert, Alexander and Martha. Robert is now an Elder of the Presbyterian Church at Shippensburg. Mr. Pipels is a visionary Man.

1758. He had a Dream or vision that there should be no Alteration in eight years. Sign of its Truth, that one of his 4 Children should die. One did die in 6 years. He thought that he himself was to die at end of 8 years. But

1766. He had a second vision or Dream. To be no Alteration till three years and half. In this vision, which was on James River in Virginia, he supposes he died or his soul was separated from his Body. But waking in the Morning he found himself reunited to the Body. I asked, but he said he had no Ideas of the separate state nor could remember being conversant with spirits. From the Time of this vision and to this Time he says he has a constant ministration of Angels. Often sees them in vast Multitudes, good and bad, the Air full of them. The good seem ascending up to heaven; but the bad are hovering about nearer the Earth. His Guardian Angel is of a green color. Is constantly attended with three of them, one black which he takes to be evil. The Angels are not in human shapes, but like small sparks, Stars &c. some larger and in this form ⊙ white and shining. They intimate to him right and wrong course, not by Words, nor by inward Impression, but by passing to the left or right or straight forward, and by causing radiances on the Lines of his hand. And while I was talking, he said he saw them passing and held up his hand, and pointed to its course across the palm of his hand: When he saw a child of God, he knew him by a beam of Light descending

on the persons head.—He supposed that the Alteration at the End of 3½ years was that he should then die.

But about 1770, He had another Vision, and got another Alteration as he expresses it, viz. that there should be no change in 150 years, or not until he was æt. 218. He was born Jan^{y} 6, 1700. From whence he collects with certainty that he shall live to be 218 years old at least. He says he inclines to suppose that he shall never die again, but it is to continue on Earth through all ages to the second coming of Christ, or to the End of the World. But of this he dont pretend any assurance; but rather thinks this is to be his Case. He dont pretend to know the Designs of providence in all this; but thinks whether God dont intend him for some great purposes, particularly to see the return of the Jews, the Fulness of the Gentiles and Downfal of Antichrist. He is otherwise a sensible and rational Man, and talks piously, and is a firm Believer of the Westminster Confession of Faith, a presbyterian according to the Church of Scotland. All this I received from his own Mouth this day.

This day we received a Letter informing that our Children had the small pox very lightly. . . .

21. Writing Letters to Dr. Price, Mr. Agent Sherwood, & Mrs. Macaulay in London. Capt. Eliot & wife returned from Stonington, & bring news that our children were in a good way yesterday.

22. Lordsday. A.M. I preached 1 Thess. iv, 14. P.M. Ps. xxxvii, 4. Reading Bp. Zinzendorfs Maxims.

23. . . . . This Afternoon visited by Rabbi Moses and Mr. Tauro. The Whimsical Visionary though I hope honest Mr. Pipels being present, I told Rabbi Moses that this Man had seen Visions of Angels, ... R. Moses smiled, and Mr. Pipels began to relate his Extraordinaries with Warmth. R. Moses asked him the Color of the Angel, said he was mistaken as to his vision, for that he was the Angel that appeared to him, but was sure he told him no such Thing, This humor & sarcasm toutched and a little confounded Mr. Pipels who after some Talk took Leave and departed to cross the ferries and return to Pensylvania. R. Moses spent the rest of the Afternoon in my study, explaining the Zohar to me. . . . . This day I paid for my Zohar 22/6 sterling. This Forenoon I spent read^{g} Dionysius Areopag. whom I find to have the same sublime Mysteries as the Zohar.

24. Spent the Even^g with Rev. Mr. Robbins of Plymouth.

25. Reading Zohar all day. In Evening reading Bp. Newton on Prophecy.

26. Read^g Basnage's Hist. of the Jews.

We are in great Danger of the small pox spreading in Town, unless Providence eminently interposes. Three weeks ago a Class returned from Inoculation at Long Island too soon, and have given it to six persons, who are removed: and God only knows how many more are endangered. The good Lord prepare us for all Events. . . . . .

27. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins last Evening.

28. Examin^g the Rabbins concern^g the Messiah.

29. Lord's day. A.M. I preached on Rom. viii, 28, and published the Banns of marriage between Haynes Heath and Mercy Milward. P.M. Ps. xxxvii, 18, and notified anniversary Thanksgiving next Thursday X½ A.M. Last night died the Widow Beebee of my Congregation of the small pox. And last Lord's day Morning died aged Mrs. Simson of my Flock also. . . . . .

30. Rabbi Moses visited me again & spent the Afternoon with me.

Dec.

2. . . . . This Evening arrived my son Ezra and the others inoculated with him; having been shipwrecked against South Kingston.

3. This is a day of public Thanksgiving in the Congregational Churches in the Provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. The 2 Congregational Churches in Newport observed it—that at Providence do not. I preached from Ps. cxvi, 17–19. A Contribution for the poor. Went to see Ezra at his Lodgings, but spoke with him through a Window. He had fourteen pustles in all, and went abroad every day the small pox was on him. They were in most eminent danger, going ashore at One o'clock at night on the West side of Point Judith, the Vessel striking Ground 150 Rods off shore among the Breakers and a rolling Sea. They continued aboard till day, and then the Tide going down so left them that they got safe ashore. It pleased God that the Vessel did not go to pieces, in which Case their Lives had been desperate. May they never forget this eminent Salvation, but be affected with an indelible sense of Gratitude to God their Preserver. There were Dr.

Bartlett and Dr. Barker, Misses Sally and Bashy Searing, Lucy Ellery, Betsy Hopkins, Nabby Stevens, Nancy and Betsy Channing, Polly Clarke, Betsy Eliot, John Bartlett, Billy Stevens, Samuel Dayton, Fred. Bartlett and Ezra Stiles, Passengers aboard beside the Captain &c. They walked to Mr. Niles's about Sunrise, who kindly received them and gave them comfortable Refreshment and Breakfast. Then the Boys set off afoot for the Ferries and arrived here at V^h^ P.M. yesterday. They came to my house first, then to &c. but all were obliged to refuse them Admission, having provided a place at Mr. Alls for their Reception for a few days. The Boys brought the news. But we did not expect the rest that night. However after Breakfast they got horses and came to the Ferry, and arrived here about nine o'Clock at Night. Deo. Opt. Max. Grates.

4. Finished reading *Mr. Marchant's Travels and Memoirs in six Books MSS.* Dr. Benjamin Franklin was with Mr. Marchant at Edinburgh and politely offered to recommend him to the University of Edinburgh for the Degree of Doctorate in Laws; but he declined it. He was personally acquainted with the Men of the first Eminence for Literature in Scotland and England.

Mr. Marchant left Newport July 8 1771—sailed from Boston 13th —landed at Dover 18th August—in London 19th. He renewed an intimate acquaintance with Mr. and Mrs. Grant formerly of Rhode Island, and usually attended with her at her Meeting Dr. Hunter's. He heard Dr. Fordyce who preaches in his Gown though a Presbyterian. He had the most intimate and sincere Friendship with Mr. David Jennings and his Wife, he and Mr. Joseph Jennings my Correspondent are sons of the late Rev. Dr. Jennings of a dissenting Academy London. He became personally acquainted with the principal dissenting Ministers in London, as Dr. Price, Dr. Furneaux, Mr. Palmer &c. &c. There is now an *Oliver Cromwell*[1] in London an Attorney, a Dissenter, a *Great Great Grandson* of Oliver Cromwell the Protector, and a Lover of Liberty. He saw the *King Queen* &c. Heard Dr. Salter, Mr. Romaine, Mr. Combs &c. of Chh of England.

Set out in Post Chaise with Mr. Edward Church of Boston, New England, on a Tour through England to Scotland, Sept. 26, and that day reached Oxford. He visited several Colleges in the University, having taken a Guide, as, *Queens College*, its Library,

[1] Died 1821, author of *Memoirs of the Protector*.

Hall, and Chapel; *All Souls* College, Library, Hall and Chapel;—Christs Church College its Library large and beautiful; Magdalen College; *Radcliff Library* containing a fine Collection of Books, Dr. O. Radcliff gave £40,000 sterling; Marbles with Inscriptions from the Ruins of Palmyra,—the *Bodleian Library* which contains the greatest Number of Books of any Library in the World—it is built over the Divinity School in form of H. Here is Lauds Collection of Oriental Manuscripts.—Mr. Marchant viewed also the *Musæum*, *Theatre*, *Clarendon printing house* &c. At the Theatre he sat in the Chancellor's Chair, and also the Chair in which the present King of Denmark sat and received a Degree of Doctor of Law. He walked around the other Colleges.

Proceeding, at Woodstock viewed *Blenheim House*. Sept. 29 viewed and walked in Lord Temple's Gardens at Stow, and next day Coventry a City of 30,000 Souls, 3 large Churches, 1 Presbyterian Meeting, 1 Congregational, 1 Baptist, 1 Quakers. The Dissenters are about one Third. But yet the Government of the City is intirely in their hands: for the Common Council Men chuse the Mayor and Aldermen, and they also chuse themselves Members into their own Body. And the Dissenters having got a Majority long ago, have ever since kept the whole to themselves. The present Mayor is a Baptist though they are the smallest of the Dissenters—but there is a perfect harmony among the Dissenters here, the Friends heartily joining them. Silk Manufact. here, not less than 8000 hands constantly employed in Looms, besides those in Winding &c. A Canal 16 Miles long here cost £40,000.

Visited Birmingham a Manufacturing Town of 40,000 Souls. St. Philip's Church, a Presbyterian Meetinghouse of Messrs. Hawkes & Bligh; Mr. Hawkes has an Estate of £700 per annum and £80 salary, and of a very worthy Character. There are 3 Presbyt. 1 Bapt. 1 Qu. and 3 Church of England—the Dissenters about one Third, but they have the Government of the Town in their Hands. Mr. Tindal and Mr. Howell are pastors of the other Presbyterian Churches. Visited Mr. Bolton's Manufactory of metal Buttons—he is beloved by all—employs 800 hands Men Women and Children, and lights every Evening upwards of a Thousand Candles.

At Litchfield viewed the Cathedral. Rode through Warrington to *Liverpool*, 200 Miles from London. Arrived here Oct. 5. It contains Fifty Thousand Souls—mostly built this Century. Lord's

day Oct. 6, went to Presbyterian Meeting and heard Rev. Mr. Lewen an Englishman—called a Presbyterian but is "what in New England we call an Independent or Congregationalist. His Text was Rom. ii, 20. His Composition was elegant and his Delivery agreeable and striking. The Service consisted of three Prayers, two Psalms and a Chapter read, a sermon, and singing three Times. The Psalms they sing was a Collection from different hands. Pope's Universal Prayer was sung. I dined and spent the Afternoon with Mr. —— in Company with a Clergyman who preaches in a dissenting Chapel called the Octagon." Went to Manchester: 3 Churches, 2 Presbyterian Meetinghouses, 1 Baptist, 1 Friend. One of the Meetinghouses he went into, the pastor is Rev. Mr. Motershead[1] æt. 80. of a very respectable Character: the Dissenters one quarter here. The Town contains 30,000 Inhabitants. He visited the Canal of the Duke of Bridgewater, and passed on it five miles an hour. Oct. 14, 1771 Mr. Marchant visited the College in Manchester founded 1655. It maintains 60 blue Coat boys—a Library of 10,000 Volumes. The 17th at Halifax—here dined in Company with Dr. Lee who is Vicar with £400. per annum, and a good fortune of his own, with the Disposal of five Livings in this Neighborhood. He is a Friend of Liberty and America, toasted the American Sons of Liberty and knighted Otis, Adams and Cushing. Halifax is built upon one long street, 5000 Inhabitants. Went to Chh large & well filled & heard a young Clergyman of æt. 23. There is 1 Presbyterian or Independent Meetinghouse, 1 Baptist, 1 Friends, 1 Methodist. Mr. Marchant was treated with singular Kindness and right old English Hospitality at one Mr. Woolmer's at Halifax to whom he was commended.—"I felt really dull at leaving this hospitable house, especially Mrs. Woolmer a Lady of vast good nature, openness and Sincerity. She has a truly sentimental Heart. After dinner I took the Glass in my hand and said —Well, I'll take the parting Glass and that in Madeira; So it is, Madam, through Life, as with us now:—we pass from one Stage to another—*contract new acquaintance and friendship—which no sooner done, but we part to meet no more.* At these Words Mrs. Woolmer let fall a flood of Tears. I was sorry for the pain I gave her and turned the Discourse—took leave without further Ceremony." Proceeded that day Oct. 21 to *Leeds* another Manufacturing Town; present on a Market Day, where the Business is transacted by

[1] Joseph Mottershead, died Nov. 1771.

Whispering. Four Chhs, 2 Presbyt. 2 Methodist 1 Friends—Dissenters not one Third. This T° exclusive of its out Parishes, contains 25,000 Inhab.

Reached York Oct. 24, viewed the Cathedral, which is the grandest in all England. Windows painted. £5000. sterling offered for East painted Window. Visited the Castle and Prison, the best in England—even the *Felons have a large yard to walk and work in every day*. There are 23 Chhs & Meet^gs collectively. Have no Manufactures. York is "the only City in England except London that has a Lord Mayor."

Oct. 26. Came to Durham: having passed through Darlington where is 1 large Church and 1 Friends Meetinghouse. At Durham viewed the Castle and Bishop's House in it. Bishop's Income £12,000. sterling. Viewed the Cathedral—on its pulpit are the Pourtraits of St. Peter, St. Luke, &c., inlaid in Oak. Bishop's Throne grandest in England. Suburbs consist of five Towns. Mr. Stafford a principal Manufacturer employs dayly 6 or 7 Thousand hands, making 400 pieces of Camblet every week. A Machine for reeling a whole warp at once.

Thence to Newcastle: Streets dark & dismal, 9 or ten feet wide, buildings 3 or 4 stories. House of State for the Mayor. Four or 5 Churches, Meetinghouses Presb, Quakers, &c., & one popish Ch.

Passed into Scotland. "From the Tweed to Edinburg 47 Miles. We never passed nor saw scarce four Cottages or Houses together; nothing however that might be called even a Village" till within about two Miles of Edinburgh. Arrived at Edinburgh Oct. 28th having passed 72 Miles from V^h in Morning to V^h in Evening. Viewed the City—Houses generally 4 to 6 stories, some 8, 9, 10, 11, and one I counted 12 Flights of Windows, but low betwixt Joynts. Introduced to Dr. Hamilton an eminent Physician who shewed them the Infirmary, where are given clinical Lectures to the Medical Students. Viewed the Parliament House and public Buildings now the Parliament House improved for High Courts, &c.

Here found Dr. Ben. Franklin arrived from Tour thro' Ireland, who received him most kindly. Compute 100,000 Souls in Edinburgh. Saw Lord Provost, &c. Oct. 31. Breakfasted with Dr. Robertson the Historian and Principal of the University. "Dr. Robertson from his Conversation I take to be a Friend to civil and religious Liberty, and fully imagines America must in some future period be the Seat of a mighty Empire." After Breakfast he waited upon

me to Dr. Franklin, who lodged with the celebrated Mr. David Hume in an elegant House."—"Mr. Hume is a Gentleman I should think of about sixty, very large and heavy built—a very pleasant Gent. in Conversation."

"Dr. Robertson informed me he had procured a degree of Doctor of Law for Mr. Winthrop Professor of Natural Philosophy in Cambridge, New England.—Dr. Robertson told that Application had been made first at Oxford College; but upon discovering that Mr. Winthrop was a Dissenter, they for that Circumstance alone refused to give him a Degree."

Nov. 1. "I waited upon Dr. Robertson Principal of the College and he waited upon me to the College Library, a long and large Room with a Gallery—a choice and valuable Collection of Books and Manuscripts"—shewn 4 Manuscripts lately brought from East Indies, cost £250. sterling and presented 1768. They contain the Persian Koran and the History of Tamerlane beautifully wrote. "A Persian of Rank came over very lately, and is now at Dr. Robertson's exchanging his Language for English. He has already read the 5 Books of Moses and a part of the New Testament, and attends Dr. Robertson's public preaching and seems fond of Christianity, and talks freely of the Abuses of the true Religion in his own Country." "The College Buildings being a most miserable pile scarce fit for Stables. But no students ever reside in them. They all lodge as best suits them in the city. The Professors have Houses or Lodgments within the Courts of the College. The colleges seem only for public conferring of Degrees,—and hearing of exercises of the students." From the Library we went to Dr. Munroes[1] Preparation Room, for Exhibitions in Anatomy. Saturday rode 8 miles out of the city to Kirkleston. Where Lord's day Nov. 3, heard Rev. James Lyndsay[2] preach. He is æt. 60, and called one of the best Orators in Scotland—makes a figure in the Assembly—a high son of Liberty and a great Advocate for America, and don't spare to lash his Countrymen—has a firm Character for Truth and Virtue. The Service consisted of three prayers, three times singing, a Lecture or Exposition and a Sermon. Mr. Marchant dined with him and spent the evening together agreeably. His Church is plain rough Stone, without floor or pavement—an

[1] Alexander Monro, the second, Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in the University of Edinburgh.

[2] Rev. James Lindsay, of Kirkliston, died in 1796, in his 85th year.

ordinary house yet called one of the best in Scotland except in cities. His Salary £150. per annum and Glebe House Parish four Miles square containing 2000 Souls. "Going to Kirk here is called going to Church, and going to the Church of England is called by all going to Meet[g]."

Returned to Edinburgh Monday Nov. 4. "Dr. Franklin came in to see me, and by a most open disengaged Frankness in his conversation afforded me much pleasure. *And made me a genteel Tender of honorably recommending me to the Edinburgh University.*" "He brought me also the Compliments of the celebrated Mr. David Hume inviting me to dine with him in Company with the Doctor w[e] I accepted." Nov. 5. Breakfasted & at VIII[h] went to hear Lectures at the College. The first from 8 to 9 o'Clock by Dr. Horne upon the *Materia Medica*, a Gentleman of æt. 40. These Lectures are public from Nov. 4 to Nov. 12. He said "Celsus and after him the *great Boerhaave* principally gave Birth and restored the Study and Credit of the Materia Medica." From IX to X I heard Dr. Cullen upon the *Practice of Physic.* A most venerable sensible old Gentleman, and bears a most respectable Character. I heard Dr. Black from X to XI o'Clock upon *Chemystry.* I next heard the ingenious Dr. Gregory; his Stile was extremely correct—. His Lecture was from XI to XII upon the *Theory of Physic.* From I to II I heard the most ingenious Dr. Munro, upon *Anatomy.* Dr. Franklin and Mr. Marchant were invited, and supped with the Faculty at Mr. David Hume's. And here I found all the Doctors whose Lectures I had heard in the Morning.

Nov. 6. Set out in Post Chaise with Dr. Franklin for Lord Kaimes, 6 miles beyond Stirling. Passed the grand Canal calculated to cost £70,000. sterling but expected not to be finished under £200,000. Arrived at Lord Kaimes Seat at Blair Drummond. His name is Henry Home—takes his Title as one of the Judges of the Courts of Session and Justiciary, the grandest Court in Scotland. He married the Heiress of the Family of Drummond and by her comes to this seat. And though he is called Lord Kaimes yet she is called Mrs. Drummond after the Name of the Estate. His own Estate and his Ladys are both very great. This being about six miles square. He seems to have liberal Views. He is an Author of singular note and of great Erudition.

Nov. 12. Arrived at Glasgow, a City well built. Viewed the Colleges, Exchange &c. Nov. 14. a fast day in Glasgow. Viewed

the College Library. Dr. Wilson and his sons carried them to his Observatory. Drank Tea at Dr. Wilsons, and supped at Mr. Millars Professor of Civil Law and an Author. Nov. 15. visited *Caron* Iron Works 27 English Miles from Glasgow: here saw several Canon one of 32 cwt. casting, Pans, Kettles &c. They pay weekly £1500. to Laborers besides all other Charges:—work 80 Tons of Iron a week. Shared last year £12,000 sterling neat profits. Returned to Edinburgh also 27 miles from Caron Works. Dined again at Mr. David Hume's in company with Lord Kaimes, Dr. Franklin, Professor Black, Dr. Russel Prof. Nat. Phil. and Dr. Ferguson, Prof. Mor. Phil.

Nov. 19. Mr. Henry McKenzie Author of the *Man of Feeling* and one of the Attorneys of Court of Exchequer, carried him to see the several Courts. The Barons of the Exchequer were sitting. Heard a Cause between Glasgow and Dumbarton.—Dined at Mr. Elphinstons—supped at Dr. McKenzies with Mr. McKenzie Author &c. Nov. 20. Attended court. Dined at Dr. Ferguson's Professor of Moral philosophy in company with David Hume, Dr. Franklin, Dr. Black and Dr. Russel: and next day Dr. Franklin took Leave & departed for London. Nov. 21 attended high Court of Sessions. Waited upon & spent an hour with Principal Robertson.

23. Breakfasted at Lord Kaimes' and took Leave.

Nov. 25. Left Edinburgh on return to London. Visited the Earl of Hoptons Seat,[1] nearly equal to Blenheim House. Crossing the Line of the Kingdoms, saw the noble Seat & Estate of Rev. Mr. Graham an Episcopal Minister. He married a Lady of his own Name, by whom he came to his Estate of £16,000. sterling per annum. An Estate amazingly damaged by a late Flood, which destroyed or damaged 700 acres of it. Passed through Carlisle, Lancaster, Preston, Bolton, to Manchester again. Thence Nov. 30 at IV in Morning set out in Coach and six for Darby. At Buxton went into Hot Baths 20 feet by 15 and 4½ feet deep, waters full blood warm. Thence to Ashburn, Derby, Nottingham. The last a manufacturing Town. Carding Cotton done by water, which turns three Cylinders of wood with Card wires on them in a singular manner and with great Expedition. "The Wheels for spinning the Cotton also were very curious, *one Woman drawing twenty four Threads at once, and with greater Dispatch than a woman can draw*

[1] Hopetoun House, Linlithgowshire, the seat of John Hope, second Earl of Hopetoun.

one upon a common Wheel. The winding the Cotton by a Machine managed by one Woman *taking off from 20 or thirty spools at once*, was also curious. A Girl with a common Wheel tends each of the compound spinning Wheels. The single Wheel just draws out the Cotton about as large as a cotton wick, for the use of the other Wheels. *In two Rooms there were at work at least 130 (one hundred and thirty) Women and Girls all briskly singing* at their Work."

Dec. 3. at Leicester. Mr. Cooper shewed them in his Cellar a Curiosity, a Composition hard as stone inlaid with red stone pebbles &c. form of a Young Man, Bow & Arrow, and figure of a Woman. Supposed to be Acteon and Diana, and a Roman Work. The piece is about three feet square. Supposed the Basis of a Roman Bath before Christs Time. The Town abounds with Antiquities—old Buildings 700 years old &c. Mr. Cooper a curious Man. Hitherto Mr. Edward Church of Boston had travelled with Mr. Marchant from London to Liverpool, thence to Scotland, and so hither and to Harborough. Here they parted, Dec. 4, Mr. Marchant going to visit Mr. Dana in Northamptonshire. Arrived at Brigstock in Northamptonshire 16 Miles from Harborough. Received with cordial Hospitality by Rev. Edmund Dana formerly of Boston in New England, educated at Harvard College, Son of Richard Dana, Esqr. of Boston. He went to England and married in Scotland. Took orders in Church of England and holds three Livings. Dec. 8. Lord's day heard Mr. Dana preach. Mr. Marchant had been intimately acquainted with Mr. Dana at Harvard College. Visited the Forest, Park, Mansion house and Gardens of the Duke of Montague —came to Stands or affording six or 8 Vistas or Openings leading the Eye Miles forward, some terminating with a Church Steeple appearing like a firm Obelisque.

Dec. 12 rode in company with Mrs. Dana &c. through the Estate of Mr. Pultney own Uncle to Mrs. Dana, and who inherits all the Estate of the late Earl of Bath the great Pultney, being £40,000. per annum.

Dec. 16. Mr. Dana accompanied him toward Cambridge. Passed Lord Sandwich's Seat, and came to Huntington and there viewed the house wherein O. Cromwell Lord Protector was born.

Dec. 17, got into Cambridge. "Lord Kinnaird[1] instantly waited upon us & conveyed us to his Chamber & introduced us to his Cousin

[1] George, 7th Baron Kinnaird. His sister Helen married the Rev. Edmund Dana.

Ogilvie, an undergraduate but Fellow-Commoner in the University. We all dined with his Lordship at his own Chambers. At V^{h} o'Clock we attended Service at King's College Chapel, where there is a good Organ. The Chaunting, with the Organ, together with an elegant Anthem sung by two Boys with the Organ was a charming Entertainment. The Chapel 291 foot in Length and 71 feet in height to the Ceiling is a most noble and elegant Gothic Structure. —Lord Kinnaird is Mrs. Dana's Brother, æt. 18. at his studies still at Cambridge though he commenced Master of Arts last year. Supped with his Lordship in Company with Rev. Mr. Turner a Fellow of one of the Colleges and his Lordship's private Tutor. The Evening was spent with Cards. From the Top of Kings College took a view of the Colleges and the whole Town which we had in one View, the whole being on a Flat and not so large I think as Oxford. Clare Hall is the most beautiful Building of any of the Colleges. The Senate House in which all the public Business of the University is done, is a neat and elegant Edifice—in it is erected a Marble Statue of Sir Isaac Newton. Trinity College Square is the noblest of any: it has a very elegant Chapel and Library. We spent some Time in the Royal public Library containing a very grand Collection of Books, Manuscripts and Curiosities—Chinese pagoda 18 Inches high, Egyptian Mummies 3000 years old &c. Visited Sidney Coll. where O. Cromwell was Fellow Commoner & saw an original Picture of Oliver. Went to hear the Organ in St. Mary Coll. Chapel, the 3d or 4th Organ in the Kingdom.

At VII½ Dec. 20 set out for London in Company with Mr. Smith and Mr. Stead sons of two London Merchants both Undergraduates at the University of Cambridge, "and by their account of the Drinking and Riots of the Collegians, one would be led to think very little *Learning Religion or Morals* were to be obtained at the University." "We rode through a very pleasant level Country the whole Journey of 52 Miles, passing by many elegant Seats and pleasant Villages, the most famous of which was Epping where we dined, 11 Miles from London. *Epping Forest* through which we past is one of the finest and largest forests the King has. And in short from the distance of *nine Miles from London*, it seemed *one continued Town or Street of elegant Seats, chiefly belonging to the Merchants of London* for Summer houses. We got to London at VI o'Clock in the Even^{g}."

At Christmas Mr. Marchant went with Mr. and Mrs. Grant to

the Kings Chapel and for 5 shillings sterling got a good seat. The King and Queen entered just after Twelve o'Clock with Lord Hartford Lord Chamberlain. The Chaunting was excellent; so was the Anthem and Christmas Hymn sung. The Archbishop of York preached a Sermon, in which "he insisted much on the Necessity of Revelation and Obedience thereto." The Bishop of London read the Communion Service, and Bishop of Winchester attended. Lord's day following he went in the "Evening to hear Rev. Mr. Harris a young Scotch Clergyman æt. 24, a presbyterian. He preaches every Lords day Evening at the Old Jewry near Cheapside, and has a most crowded Audience, being extremely popular. He was this Evening upon the *Wisdom and Goodness of God* in the *Creation* of the Universe and his *Redemption* of Man by his Son.—But greatly opposed the Doctrine of irresistable Grace." —Lords day January 12, 1772, dined at Mr. Grants. In the Evening went to Magdalen Chapel and heard the Rev. Dr. Dodd[1] preach from Rom. ii, 28, 29. He is an elegant pretty preacher. He married a kept Mistress of a noble Lord who promised him great Things, and according to Custom disappointed him. "I was extremely charmed with the Hymn and Psalms sung by those once unhappy Women—I can hardly call them so now.—An Idea struck me very sensibly while there; and I contemplated much upon it—That the *Emancipation from Vice into Virtue*—and the *Praises* of Mortals *thereon* in such a public Manner, was a most glorious *Display of Divine Power*—and was in some degree *making Sin subservient to the divine Glory*, as it most certainly *raises our Idea of his divine Love*, we *see it more conspicuously*." A noble Thought!

Went to the Heraldry Office at Doctors' Commons and politely treated by one of the Masters Mr. Isaac Heard who had been in America. And January 17, Dined at Dr. Franklin's being his Birthday in Company with Rev. Mr. Combe[2] of Philadelphia &c. &c. Next day at Court on the Queens Birth Day went to St. James's—five spacious Rooms were excessively crouded with a most brilliant Company of Nobility, foreign Ministers & persons of distinction. At II½ their Majestys entered the Presence Room and staid till IV½. Saw all the Princes and royal Family. Retired

[1] William Dodd, now at the height of his popularity, who was executed for forgery in 1777.

[2] Thomas Coombe (Coll. Philadelphia 1766); see Sprague's *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, v, 280–81.

and dined at V, and in Evening went again to St. James to a Ball. Lords day 19, went to hear Rev. Mr. Combe of Philadelphia preach his farewel sermon at St. Butolph's Aldersgate—"a fine excellent Sermon, charmingly delivered." The Text John v, 16, 17. To whom shall we go, &c. In the Afternoon went to hear Rev. Dr. Hunter (Mrs. Grants pastor) "a very sensible good preacher."

Tuesday 21 January Parliament opened at Noon. "I slipt in and along I went into the Room where the King robes.—He was vastly merry and laughable while the Robes and Crown were putting on. It did not strike me agreeably. As soon as the Crown was fixt upon his head he walked close by me and passing out of this Room went directly into the house of Lords, seated himself upon the Throne &c.—I was so lucky as to get into the House of Lords and to stand near the Throne on the Left Hand so as pretty well to see and very well to hear his Majesty read the Speech." The house of Commons were called and the speech was read, "correct and very distinctly but not felt." Then Mr. Marchant went into the house of Commons &c.

Next or 23^{d} went to see the opening of the Courts, saw the Lord Chancellor, Master of Rolls, 4 Judges of Kings Bench, 3 Judges of Common Pleas, and 4 Barons of Exchequer &c. enter the Hall in procession, shook hands with the Sergeants &c. and retired to their several Courts, and took their seats. We went into each room and then took our seats in Kings Bench—"I had an opportunity to hear something said by almost every Council of Eminence."

Went to see the Pantheon, 120 and 90 feet—excedes that at Rome; the Grand Room for Company is superior to any Thing in England to be sure, they say in Europe also. Cost above £40,000 ster.—more than 1000 Wax Candles every Night. Open'd first Janry 27, 1772.

Lords day Jan^{y} 26. A.M. went to St. Martin's the parish Church &c. Dined at Mr. Grants and went with them P.M. to our own Church to hear Mr. Hunter, & he gave us a most solemn Discourse.

January 28. This day went to the Cockpit where 6 Lords only attended, the Master of the Rolls, Sir John Eardly Wilmot late Chief Justice of the common pleas, Lord How, Lord Marchmont &c. Four or 5 appeals came while I was present.

January 29. Walked to see Gen. Lyman upon Business and there saw Col. Lydius[1] in a very shabby Condition. What a pity it is our Americans stay in England too long?

January 30. Went to Lord North's Levee at the Cockpit.—Was introduced to Mr. Jackson Councillor at Law, a Member of Parl[t], late Agent for Connecticutt, now Solicitor to the Board of Trade.

Feb. 3. Went to Westminster Hall and heard Lord Mansfield deliver an Opinion of the whole Court upon &c. I went into the Court of Chancery and heard Thurlow Attorney General, Wedderburn, Solicitor General and several other Councillors. From thence I went into the Court of Common Pleas, where I saw the Lord Chief Justice DeGrey, heard him deliver an Opinion &c. I heard Sergeant Lee, and Sergeant Glynn argue &c. Such a gouty Sett of men I never saw together as the C. Just, Glynn &c. I afterwds went to the House of Commons &c.

Feb. 4. I went to the Earl of Hillsboroughs own House in Hanover Square. I was in waiting from XI¼ till II o'clock, when I had the Honor of seeing his Lordship for just about an hour, during which Time we had much conversation, respecting the Colony of Rhode Island &c.

Feb. 5. Dined with Mr. Jennings in Company with the Rev. Dr. Furneaux, presented him Dr. Stiles's Letter & several Discourses sent me by Dr. Stiles, and had much agreeable &c. Feb. 6. Went to the House of Commons, got a Seat and heard the Debates on the Clerical Petition. The best Speakers against the petition were Hans Stanly, Lord North and Mr. Burk. The best speakers for it were Sir Geo. Saville, Mr. Dunning, Mr. Wedderburne, Sir Wm. Meredith, and Lord George Germaine. Many of the Clergy of the Church of England and of the Dissenters were present. Feb. 7. Went with Mr. Arthur Lee Author of *Junius Americanus* to attend a trial at Kings Bench Westminster Hall, on *Somerset the Negro's Case*, and some other Cases. Lords day Feb. 9, went to Meeting at Mr. Hunter's. Feb. 11. Went with Mrs. Grant & Mr. Grant to see a Silk Manufacturer about Dr. Stiles's Silk. Dined at Mr. Jennings in Company with Dr. Furneaux and several other Clergymen Dissenters. Feb. 14. Went into the City, saw Mr. Samuel Lawrence Silk Manufacturer about Mrs. Stiles's

[1] John Henry Lydius, formerly of Albany, an Indian trader; among Dr. Stiles's papers are several relating to grants of land in New York and Vermont by Lydius under a spurious title. See Hall's *Early Hist. of Vt.*, 169, 495–97.

Silk Gown. Feb. 15. Went with Rev. Mr. White[1] of Philadelphia to the Princess' Chamber to see the Princess Dowager of Wales lay in state.—At Night saw the procession. Lords day Feb. 16, went with Rev. Mr. White to the late Rev. Mr. Whitfield's Tabernacle at Tottenham Court Oxford Street where I heard the Rev. Mr. Joyce preach a very serious good Discourse, not elegant but striking, delivered with a good voice and grace. He was formerly Captain of a Collier. Feb. 18. Got some Silk of Dr. Franklin of Philadelphia, and went with Mrs. Grant to the silk Weavers and fixt upon the making Mrs. Stiles's silk Gown, & found that her own silk would be deficient but a few ounces. Lords day Feb. 23, went to Mr. Hunter's Meeting and heard Rev. Mr. Roswell, a good Sermon, on Nathan said to David thou art the man.—Feb. 26. Waited upon Mr. Jeremiah Dyson one of the Lords of the Treasury, and again 29 and was very politely received by him and had an hour's full and free Conversation upon the Colony affairs. He appeared on his own part disposed to serve me.—Lords day Mar. 1. Dined at Mr. Jennings, went with him and his Wife to their place of Worship in Wapping under the pastoral Care of the Rev. Mr. Hill Successor to the Rev. Mr. Gordon lately gone to settle in New England. Mr. Hill was formerly Tutor in Philosophy at an Academy 100 miles from London formerly under the care of Dr. Doddridge. Mr. Hill gave us a very neat plain but elegant Discourse; and appears and bears the Character of an ingenious Man and sound Divine.

March 2. The Rev. Dr. Furneaux paid me a visit & breakfasted with me; & shew me some Things he had collected with intent to print &c.

Mar. 5. Dined with Dr. Franklin and in the Evening went with and was introduced by Dr. Franklin to the *Royal* Society in Fleet street. Among other Things heard read a Letter from Dr. Priestley. Mar. 7. Visited the Seat of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth—and 8th Lord's day heard Rev. Mr. Romaine on Rev. 19, 6. Alleluia. His Discourse was not methodical, but full of striking Metaphors, Allusions and Observations. His Manner rather agreeable and easy than otherwise. 9. Went with Mr. Jennings & viewed Westminster Abbey, Henry 7 Chapel, Monum^{ts} &c.

[1] William White, afterwards Bishop. He was then in England to obtain ordination as priest.

Mar. 13. Was introduced by Mr. Jennings to Mr. "Thomas "Lucas, Treasurer of Guys Hospital and Chairman of the Depu- "ties of the Dissenting Congregations in London and 10 miles "without. He is a worthy Gentleman of a very handsome inde- "pendent Fortune, a warm friend to civil and religious Liberty. "I was with him about two hours. He informed that the Presi- "dents of Virginia and New York (Colleges) had lately presented "Petitions to the King, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop "of London and to Lord Hillsboro' for an American Bishop. "That he had suspected something of that sort in Agitation some "time before and had waited upon Lord Hillsboro' upon the sub- "ject, but was then told no such petitions had been presented; and "that if any should be, he should be informed of it. And that "when the petitions were presented he had word sent him accord- "ingly. And Lord Hillsboro' told him of all those petitions, and "assured him that, though he could not see but that the Episcopal "Clergy had an undoubted Right to such a Benefit, and although "the Bishops were fully of that Opinion, yet that He, and indeed "the Bishops and Administration, from political principles could "not adopt such a Measure, and that the Dissenters might be "assured, there was no Design in Administration to adopt that "Measure without their Approbation or Consent to it. Mr. Lucas "however observed that though he was perfectly assured of the "Sincerity of this, yet he thought it highly proper that the Dis- "senters in the different Colonies, both Clergy and Laity should "sign Petitions against those Petitions to be transmitted here to "their Friends to be used if possibly any Occasion should offer."

Went to the Jewish Worship at the Dutch Synagogue. The Service was all Chaunting and singing. The Tenor well performed by the Reader, the Treble by one Leone, a most celebrated Singer in Imitation of the Flute—and the Bass blown by one Abraham, a true genuine Bassoon Base. Mar. 14. Saturday went to the Synagogue where I had been last Evening, and heard much fine Chaunting and singing from the same persons.

Mar. 18. In the Evening went with one Mr. Smith to the *Society of Arts* and was introduced—Lord Romney President.

Mar. 20. "*Donum Regium* £1700 per annum issued out of the "Exchequer to several Dissenting Ministers, as the Ministry see "fit, was first given by the Ministry in the Reign of George I. "when the *Test Act* was refused to be taken off. The neat Sum,

"when the fees are deducted amounts to £1400. It is managed "with the utmost Secrecy, and stands in the Exchequer Books in a "feigned Name. It goes through three hands before it comes to "the dissenting Ministers, who give no Receipt for it, nor are asked "what they do with it. The present dissenting Ministers receiving "are Dr. Stennet, Dr. Langford, Dr. Gibbons, Dr. Harris, Mr. "Toller, Mr. Pope, and Mr. Webb, as is said. The above account "I had of Mr. Jos. Jennings of Fenchurch Street."

Mar. 28. Waited upon Sir Gilbert Eliot and received all the Countenance I could expect. Apr. 1. Went to the house of Lords and saw the King grant his Assent to the Royal Marriage Act &c. there saw the Archbishop of Canterbury and sundry Bishops. The Bishop of Chichester read or said prayers in the House of Lords. Apr. 6. Went to Covent Garden Theatre to see Macbeth played.

"Apr. 7. Waited upon Lord North at the Treasury, was called in before the whole Board & was heard upon the claim of the Colony at large."

Went to see Mr. West's Paintings. He is a Pensylvanian and the King's Painter. . . . . .

Went to see Mr. Cox's Musæum. Apr. 18. Mr. Marchants Birthday, æt. 31. Born Apr. 18, New Style 1741. Lordsday 19. Went to the Temple Chapel and heard the best Organ said to be in the Kingdom played by the best hand Mr. Stanly. Receiving a Ticket went with Mr. David Jennings Apr. 20. to the Lord Mayor's Ball at the Mansion house, Mr. Nash Lord Mayor. I carried down one Dance with Mrs. Jennings merely to say I had danced in the Mansion house at the Lord Mayor's Ball. Apr. 24, rode out to Newington Green and dined with Dr. Price and was agreeably entertained. 29. Waited on Councillor Maddox conversed with him and went to the Court of Chancery. Dined with Mr. Sayer and Mr. Lee. "After Tea Mr. Lee waited upon me to see "the celebrated *Mrs. Catharine Macaulay* of Titchfield street Oxford "Market. Mr. Lee and Mr. Sayer had both before made mention "of and offered to introduce me to her, she had expressed her "Inclination for the Meeting. I saluted this amiable Daughter of "Liberty with inexpressible pleasure, heightened with the pleasing "manner in which she received me. We had a feast of about two "hours.—She enquired much of American Affairs and is charmed "to think there exist in the World two such perfect Common-"wealths as Rh. Isld and Connecticutt."

May 3. Lords day went to meeting with Mr. Grant. 4. Called upon Mr. Lee of Middle Temple and went to the Old Baily and was introduced to Mr. Sheriff Wilkes and Bull. Dined with the Sheriffs, Recorder and Aldermen &c. by Invitation of the Sheriffs. May 10 Lords day went to Meeting at Mr. Hunter's. May 12. Waited on Lord Hillsboro' had half an hour's conversation with him. He was in extreme good humour and promised to assist me &c.

May 21. Went to Westminster Hall and heard Mr. Dunning on Negro Somerset, or Liberty Cause. Went in Company with Dr. Evans to Drury Lane Theatre to see Mr. Garrick act. May 22. "Called upon Mr. Lawrence Silk Manufacturer and paid him for "Weaving Mrs. Stiles' Silk Gown from Silk made by her and sent "to me." 24. Lords day went to Worship at Mr. Hunters. May 26. Viewed the Curiosities in the *British Musæum*.

May 31. "*Dined with the celebrated Mrs. Catherine Macaulay* in "company with Mr. Lee, Mr. Bond.&c. The good sense and good-"ness of mind of this Lady are truely worthy of Admiration. I "never met with a Mind so warmed and engaged in Sentiments of "genuine Liberty. She is no Lover of Kings—but a pure Repub-"lican. She is no Friend to Oliver Cromwell—though she ac-"knowledges his Greatness. She thinks Charles suffered justly, "but pities the Man, that it should have been his Lot to fall, when "others before and since his Time much more deserved it. And "though no Time ever disgraced the British Annals more than the "present. Harry 8th and Elizabeth she detests, and thinks Mary "was a better character than that of Elizabeth.—She thinks Pitt "by his Inconsistencies and Fondness of a Title &c. has sullied his "Glories and has barred the public from giving him those Crowns "and Laurels his successful Administration would otherwise have "justly claimed, and that he acts rather from sudden Motions and "Impressions than from any fixt Plan or Principles."

June 2. Drank tea and spent the evening at Mr. Jennings of Cheapside most of the Time in Company with the Rev[d] Mr. Hill Successor to the Rev. Mr. Gordon.

June 3. Had the honor and great pleasure of breakfasting at his house with the ingenious and celebrated *David Garrick* Esq. and his Lady. Was shewn into his Study or Library 22 feet by 16, two sides and an End filled with Books. Mr. Garrick entertained us until XII with Criticisms on Plays & Actors as Quin &c.

June 5. Rode out in Stage Coach with Mr. Joseph Jennings to Clapham to visit Dr. Furneaux. "The Doctor has a very pretty neat brick Meetinghouse about fifty by twenty one feet, situated close to the house the Dr lodges at" (the Dr is a Bacheller).—After Tea the Dr walked with us &c. Clapham four Miles from London. June 6. Visited Windsor &c. Castle, Park, Forest.

13. Visited Dr. Hawkworth now writing and publishing the account of Mr. Banks and Dr. Solanders voyage to East Indies. Intended from Bromley to Hays to wait on Lord Chatham, but he is absent at his seat at Pynsent. Went & saw *Wildman's* Exhibitions with Bees.

June 17. Received a *Letter from Mrs. Macaulay.* 19. Called upon her and spent an hour with her. 21. Lord's day went to Meeting at Mr. Hunters A.M.: and P.M. went to meeting in Poor Jury and heard a most excellent sermon by Rev. Dr. Calder. 24. Attended at Guildhall Election of Sheriffs. 25. At six o'Clock (P.M.) I went with Mrs. Grant to hear Mr. Hunters Lecture preparatory to the Sacrament."

28. Lords day. "Went to Meeting with Mrs. Grant and heard Mr. Hunter and *saw the Administration of the Lord's Supper* much in the Presbyterian manner, and the whole Congregation attended the whole Service. Mrs. Grant partook at the Table for the first Time since she was in England." 30. *Dined with Mrs. Macaulay* in Company with Mr. Lee, Mr. Sayre &c. After Tea we all walked an hour or two into Mayrybone Gardens. In our walk we met with the celebrated Mrs. *Lenox*, Authoress of the *Female Quixote*, and several other Novelle performances. Mrs. Macaulay stopped and spoke with her. She appeared to be a Lady of 45.[1]

July 1. Mr. Sherwood called upon me and we went to the Cockpit and saw Grey Cooper, Esqr and finished our Business at the *Treasury* as far as can be done this year; having I hope removed all Obstacles to the Colony's obtaining their money next year. 5. Lords day. Went with Mr. David Jennings to Meeting at Wapping and heard the Rev. Mr. Hill—and *saw him administer the Lord's Supper.* 7. Heard Chief Justice De Grey of the common pleas deliver a very elaborate and learned Opinion upon a point of Law &c. Viewed Mrs. Wright's Wax Works:—she is now doing the Heads of *Garrick* the Actor, and Mrs. Macaulay. 8. Saw Vaux Hall Gardens &c. 14. Invited by Messrs. Trecothick and

[1] Mrs. Charlotte Lennox was now about 52.

Apthorp to their Country Seat. Drank Tea with Mrs. Macaulay having received a Card from her. Enjoyed an hour or two in the Evening in Conversation—"in which *Mrs. Macaulay* opened and "shewed much of her great good sense and knowledge of Politics, "History and Government. She gratified me with some Reflexions "and Remarks upon Dr. Robertson's History &c. of which she "has no good Opinion, unless it is of his Art and Sophistry in "endeavoring to beget and raise in the Minds of his Readers a "favorable and *pleasing Idea of absolute Monarchy, by opposing it in "its infant state to an Aristocracy, which by many untoward Circum-"stances had become very tyrannical; but that he avoids opposing "in the least to a democratical System.* Mrs. Macaulay expressed a "great Desire of seeing America, & said, that her present Resolu-"tion was to see it as soon as she had finished her next or 6th Vol-"ume. I took my Leave of this sensible and most agreeable Lady "with the greatest Regret." 16. At the Cockpit, spent half an Hour with Mr. Pownal Secretary to the Board of Trade, on Colony Affairs; upon taking Leave he said he shd be exceeding glad of my Correspondence & of rendering me any Service in his power.

19. Lords day, A.M. went to Dr. Hunter's place of Worship with Mrs. Grant. P.M. took a walk into Moorfields and heard a *Field preacher.* 21. Rode with Mr. D. Jennings 12 Miles to Bromley in Kent—my Design was to pay my respects to the *Earl of Chatham*, having been disappointed before. Came to his Lordship's Seat at Hays, but he had been gone a fortnight, so left a Card "Mr. Marchant Attorney General and Agent for the Colony of "Rhode Island during his Residence in England did himself the "hon. to wait upon the Earl of Chatham, and he is sorry he was "disappointed in his earnest desire of paying his Respects to his "Lordship as the Friend of Liberty and America."

July 24. Mr. Marchant left London, with Mr. Church of Boston with whom he travelled into Scotland, and Mr. David Jennings and his Wife, who accompanied him to Gravesend 23 miles. Here he embarked and fell down the River Thames to Margate. 26. passed Northforeland and anchored off against Deal. Aug. 8. passed Eddy Stone Lighthouse and at night supposed abreast the Land's End. Aug. 21. four weeks from leaving London, and in Lat. 43° 34′ N°, between II & IIIh P.M. just before dinner Vessel alarmed with fire. The Carpenter set a pot of Pitch on the Fire; it not being watched catched & instantly put in flames the whole Caboose.

Half a minutes Delay would have put the whole Ship in Flames. The Door and Windows of the Caboose were shut instantly and water applied, and the Fire extinguished. "God grant I may never forget this special Instance of his saving Mercy." 30. Saw a whaling Schooner, bought Codfish of her which she got on the Banks of Newfoundland. . . . . Sept. 3 Spoke a Maryland Brig for Aberdeen which reckons herself in Longit. 56°—our Captain reckons but in 48.—Lat. observ. 41° 1′. Sept. 4. Spoke a Ship from Jamaica for London—reckons in Longit. 51½°; our Captain in 50°.—Difference! Sept. 20. Arrived in Captain Scott at Boston, with Mr. Edward Church &c. The same week that General Lyman[1] arrived there. And 24th he arrived via Providence to Newport.

5. Extracting Mr. Marchts Journals.

6. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached 1 Pet. iv, 7 & published Mr. Heath the last Time. P.M. Amos iv, 12.

7. At XI½ Ezra came home into our house for the first Time. May he & we ever retain a grateful sense of Thanks to God for his deliverr our Son & those with him from Instant Death. & for carrying them all well thro' Inoculation. R. Moses visited me to day.

8. R. Moses visited me again to day. We conversed much upon the Messiah. He took leave.

9. Finished the above Extracts of Mr. Marchants Travels. Visited some of those that returned from Inoculn of my sons company. Reading Dr. Price on Annuities. . . . . .

10. This day is my Birth Day, having been born Nov. 29, O. S. 1727. . . . I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Evg. Lecture.

11. This forenoon writing a long Letter concerning Mr. Murray to Rev. Jos. Fish of Stonington. . . . . .

13. Lords day. A.M. I preached on Ps. ciii. 2, 3, 4, on occasion of my son and others returned from Inoculation and shipwrecked.—In about 6 weeks 18 or 20 persons of my Congregation returned from Inoculation. I addressed Counsel to them all. P.M. I preached on Hosea xiii, 9. . . .

14. [Reading *Origens Philocalia*. . . . . R. Moses sailed for the West Indies.]

15. . . . . On 14 November last died at Swanzey Esek Brown, Esq, in the *ninety fourth* year of his age. He left a Widow with whom he had lived in the marriage state upwards of *sixty nine*

[1] See above, Oct. 24, 1772.

years: he had been a Member of the Baptist Church upwards of 60 years. Representative 14 years:—never had a Law-suit for or against him. He had a numerous Offspring viz, *eleven Children*, 112 Grand Children, 127 great grand Children, and three great great children, *in all 253;* of whom 201 were living at his Death. Ten children the youngest of whom was in the 50th year of his Age, and sixty three grand Children, that is 73 of his Offspring were at his Funeral.

17. I attended Mr. Hopkins Evens Lecture, he preached on 2 Thes. i, 10, an excellent Sermon. This Afternoon at the Library the Rev. Mr. Russmeyer lent me some of the Brethrens Journals which I read this Evening. . . . . .

19. Reads Bp. Lewis's Maxims.

20. Ldsdy. I preached. . . . Shortest Sabbath in the year: cloudy, rainy or showery Day; no snow on ground; Fahr. Thermom. 42 abroad.

21. Finished reading Zinzendorf's Maxims. Visited and spent the Evening with Mr. Rusmeyer and his Wife. They lately at Philadelphia dined with Dr. Peters, Dr. Smith, and Mr. Duchè Episcopal Clergymen there. Smith the Provost is a jovial Priest: Peters used to be so:—but it has been said of late that Peters and Duchè were become pious and orthodox and mystic. They found Peters was changed, and expressed his great Admiration of the System of Jacob Bohmen, approved his Writings, and talked with some Seriousness: but afterwards at Dinner at Mr. —— a merry Company, he drank freely, talked gaily and lightly and too much conformed to the World. They visited the pretty Mr. Duchè, who went to England in the same ship with the Moravian Bishop Spanenburg perhaps ten years ago, and was so enraptured of the *Literature* and *Sanctity* of the Bishop, that in the voyage they were wont to sit up till Eleven at Night. Having received Ordination by the Bishop of London he returned and comes forth a Mystic Divine, a Moravian, or any Thing to please various Company—lives in great Splendor in a magnificent house, rides in his Coach &c., and carries in his Air Pride &c. He took them into his Library which was finely ornamented, and played on the Organ a Moravian Hymn and sung it finely at the same Time. But putting him all together, he has no Steadiness and Fixedness, only to accomodate himself to every Company. Mr. and Mrs. Russmeyer think that Mr. Whitefield had too much of this conformability to the World in his Con-

versation. Mr. Russmeyer lent me *Sulpitius Severus*. Therm° 50 at Noon abroad, a fine mild day.

23. The Ships of War make a formidable Parade in the Harbor—preparing for the grand Court of Inquiry appointed by the King soon to sit here for Examining the Affair of burning the *Gaspee Schooner* near Providence last June. The King has ordered them to inquire particularly as to Mr. John Brown, Mr. Joseph Brown of Providence,[1] Capt. Potter of Bristol and Dr. Weeks of Warwick, and if Evidence appear, not to adjudge upon them, but deliver them up to Adm. Montague to be sent to England & take Trial there. The Fact being infra Comitatûs Limites or with the Land Jurisdiction of the Colony, such a Court takes the Trial out of the Vicinage, and the transporting &c. is alarming to the whole Continent.

This day I received a Letter from Dr. Gale of Killingworth with a MS Treatise of his on the Prophecies & the speedy Second Appear[a] of the Messiah and his personal Reign on Earth.[2]

24. Read[g] Sulpitius.

25. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins's last Evening. Christmas kept in three Congregations in this Town. Mr. Kelley has begun it in the first Baptist Church here: but only as a Lecture in the Afternoon, at least the people consider it only in this Light, though he means it as an Anniversary of Christ's Nativity. Last year he held a Lecture once a fortnight on Wednesday. Christmas happened to fall on Wednesday last year, and he preached on the Nativity. It was said Mr. Kelly kept Christmas, and his people attended a usual Lecture—only that falling on that particular day, he adapted his Sermon to celebrate the Birth and Incarnation of the blessed Savior: as Ministers frequently preach new year's day Sermons, especially if New year's day be a Sabbath. However as Mr. Kelly's Opinion is for the religious Observance of this Anniversary, and to invite and convene a large Assembly to the Lecture it was given out that Mr. Kelly (a young Minister ordained but a quarter of a year before) was to preach a Christmas Sermon: so this looked more like keeping Christmas than any Thing that ever before appeared among the Baptists or Congregationalists in New

[1] Two of the Brown family after which Brown University was named. John Brown was Treasurer of the University from 1775 to 1796.

[2] Dr. Stiles returned this piece with his comments in March, 1773; Dr. Gale (Yale 1733) did not print it, but in 1788 printed another *Brief Essay* on a similar theme.

England. And as Mr. Kelly held a Lecture this year not on Wednesday but Friday expressly because it was Christmas ; so it is probable this will begin the Introduction of Christmas among the Baptist Churches, about one hundred and fifty years from the first planting of New England and *near one hundred and thirty years* from the foundation of the first *Baptist Church* in New England. Mr. Kelly I find conducts with Tenderness and Delicacy. Neither the prayers nor Sermon were adapted to the day—scarcely mentioned the Birth of Christ in either—preached on Regeneration John iii, 3, except a man be born &c.—sang three times in Tate & Brady : had but one Service which began at three o'clock P.M. & ended before Sunset.

At X^h^ A.M. I went to the Moravian Meeting. The service begun with singing or chaunting Hymns, in which all joyned sitting, till they rose at some doxologies at the Close which all sang standing. This might last a quarter of an hour, or the length of a common first prayer in my Meeting. Then the Congregation sat, and Mr. Rusmeyer read a few Sentences & the Text for the Day, Rom. i, 3, and on this he preached extemporaneously an hour ; then closed with a Hymn sitting, and a Blessing. He made no prayer *solus* or distinct from the Liturgical Hymns. In the Afternoon I went to Mr. Kelly's as noted. Both Mr. Rusmeyer and Mr. Kelly preached Sermons full of Christ and the Gospel.

27. Lords day. A.M. I preached on Ephes. iv, 32. P.M. Eccles. vii. 12. . . . . In the Evening I married Heans Heath and Mercy Milward at my house.

28. Spent the Evening in reading the Zohar.

29. Spent the Forenoon in reading the Zohar. Mr. Hopkins has put his piece into the press in Defence of President Edwards and in reply to Messrs. Hart, Dickinson, Mather, Hemingway &c. He wrote it last Winter. . . . . .

30. The Rev. Aaron Hutchinson of Grafton on account of Alienations from unhappy Disputes between him and some of his Brethren, lately asked, and " with great struggles at length obtained an honorable Dismission from his pastoral Relation, by the unanimous *Advice of an Ecclesiastical Council, and by a major Vote of the Brethren of the Church present.* Whereupon his pastoral Relation was declared to be dissolved, in the presence of the Council ; and is likely to remain so, notwithstanding *the Town* has hitherto *refused their Concurrence.*" This Evening I was visited by Mr. James and

Mr. Howland two of Mr. Hopkins' Congregation much dissatisfied with his Peculiarities. Mr. James has taken a pew in my Meetinghouse.

31. . . . . At II½h P.M. attended the Funeral of Mrs. Mary Mellen. She was carried to the Moravian Meetinghouse, which was crouded with about two hundred people—six Ministers present viz, Rev. Mr. Maxsen, Rev. Mr. Bisset, Rev. Mr. Wheeler, Rev. Mr. Kelly and myself besides Mr. Rusmeyer. The Service began with singing a Hymn—then Mr. Russmeyer prayed, and preached from 1 Thess. iv, 13, 14—then a Hymn—then the Corps was carried out and preceded by Mr. Rusmeyer to the Grave at the North East Corner of the Meetinghouse—at the Interment Mr. Rusmeyer read Service, partly chaunted, and partly repeated by 6 or 7 of the Brethren and Sisters, closed with a Hymn. It was a long service. Mrs. Mellen was born in Newport, much accustomed to Mr. Claps Instructions, about 1756 became a Moravian, of sober Life, though said to have some singularities. She gave the Lot 60 or 80 feet square on which the Meetinghouse was built 6 or 7 years ago.

In the evening I attended Mr. Hopkins' Lecture. He preached on 1 Pet. v, 7, and took notice of the Close of the Year. This day arrived here Judge Horsmanden and Judge Smith[1] from N. York.

On 23d of this month Dec. the Revd Benjamin Wadsworth was ordained Pastor of the Church in Danvers in Salem, late the pastoral Charge of Revd Mr. Clarke deceased.

There have died this year in the Town of Newport 205 Whites & 52 Blacks. Total 257. In Boston 458 Whites, 59 Blacks, Total 517 died this year.

Buried in the Town of Salem this year 92 Whites 5 Blacks—Tot. 97. Baptized 152. . . . . .

"The 31st Decr the Revd Abraham Wood was separated to the pastoral Office at Chesterfield in the Province of New Hampshire: the Rev. Mr. Gay of Hinsdale made the introductory Prayer, the Revd Mr. Biglow of Sudbury preached a Sermon pertinent to the Occasion from 1 Cor. xvi. 10. The Prayer at Imposition of Hands by the Revd Mr. Hubbard of Northfield: The Charge was given by the Rev. Mr. Bridge of Sudbury: the Right Hand of Fellowship by the Revd Mr. Lawrence of Winchester; and the conclusive Prayer by the Rev. Mr. Hedge of Warwick."

[1] Two of the Commission of Inquiry appointed by the Crown to investigate the destruction of the Schooner Gaspee.

[The following is Dr. Stiles's Visiting Catalogue for his parish for 1772,—the numbers appended indicating visits paid during the year :

Timothy Allen, 3
*Philip Ackland, 4
*Jos. Belcher, 13
*Job Bissel, 8
*Dr. Bartlett, 17
*Nathan Bebee, 8
*Wm. Bentley, 3
*Wm. Bennet, removed
*James Brown, 2
Jos. Brown, 1
*Tho. Brenton, died Mar. 23, 1772, 1
*W° Hannah Bennet, 5
*W° Bebee, 4
*Miss Bissells, 3
Wife Thos Brown, 4
*Thos Brown, Mariner, 4
Experience Brown, 2
Mrs. Baker, 1
Jos. Belcher, jun., 3
*Mr. Chesebrough, 23
Mr. Coit, 1
*Capt. Church, 3
*Peleg Cary, &c. 7
*Jn° Cary, 4
*James Clark, 3
Thos Courtain, 7
Peace Clark, 3
*Mrs. Channing, 44
*Mrs. Carr & Clark, 8
W° Chambers, 7,
*W° Carter, 3
Wife of Jno. Clark, 2
*Sam'l. Crandal
*Lemuel Crandal, 1
Saml Cole, &c., 4
Jos. Crandal, jun., 2
Ebenr Campbell, 2
W° Carter, 4
*James Carter, 1
Main Coggeshall, 3
Abraham Dennis, 11
*Benja Doubleday, 12
*Ebenr Davenport, &c., 9
*Ebenr Davpt., Jun., 5
*Isaac Dayton, 26
*Benedict Dayton, 5
*Hez. Dayton, 10
*Charles Davins, 3
*W° Davenpt., 5
Mrs. Downer, 3
W° Davis, 4
Miss Dyre, 2
Benj. Ellery, 4
*Wm Ellery, 16
Mrs. Ellery, 33
Mr Christo Ellery, 16
Sally Donaldson, 3
*Capt. English, 9
Mr. Evans, 3
*Wm Finch, 2
Mrs. Fryers, 2
*Adam Ferguson, 7
Jn° Ferguson, 11
Mrs. Fry, 2
*Caleb Gardner, 9
*Rob. Gibbs, 1
Mrs. Gibbs (Geo.), 5
*Capt. Godfrey, 4
*Capt. Hamilton, 8
*Nassau Hastie, 9
Capt. Hatch, 2
Mr. Haggar, 4
*Pollipus Hamond, 10
*Jos. Hamand, 9
*Job Howland, 5
Wm. Howland, 7
Saml Henshaw, removed
Mrs. Hyers, died Mar. 25, 1772
*Wm Howard, 2
W° Hunt, 2
Eliz. House
Benj. Ingraham, 3
*W° Ingraham, 3
Ann Do., 2
*W° Jones, 3
*Benj. King, 12
*Saml King, 3
*W° Kennicott, &c., 1
J. B. King, 5
*Nathan Luther

Henry Marchant, 27
Mrs. More, 28
*Philip Moss, 5
*Geo. Mowat, 8
*Wm. Merriss, 12
*Edwd. Murphy, 3, Left the Meeting
*W° Murphy, 3
*Mr. Millar, &c., 4
*Simon Newton, 13
*Jn° Newton, 7
*Kendal Nicols, 4
*W° Nicols (Herb.), 1
W° Newton, 4
W° Nicols (Jno.)
*Major Otis, 19
Sally Oldham, 1
*Jn° Pitman, 28
*Benj[a] Pitman, 12
*Capt. Peck, 4
*Philip Peckham, 3
*James Pitman, 9
*W° Pitman, 6
*W° Peckham, 4
M[r] Price
Rebecca Petteface, 2
Esther Phillips
Hannah Preston, 1
Eliz[a] Pratt
Peter Parker, 1
Wife of Potter, 2
Eben[r] Richdson, 4
*Eben[r] Do., jun., 2
*Thos. Do., 3
*Jacob Do., 6
Daniel Russel, 4
*W° Ryder, 5
W° Robinson, 2
W° Rumrill, 4
*Mrs. Roland, 3
Desire Robinson or Mrs. Tripp
M[r] Eben. Rumrill, 1
*Deacon Sayer, 16
*Benj[a] Sayer, 11
*Joshua Sayer, jun., 3
*Robert Stevens, 42
*Jn° Stevens, 8
*W[m] Stevens, new comer 3
*Edw[d] Simmonds, 4
*Jn° Simson, sen., 5
*Rich'd. Simson, 4
*Jno. Do., jun., 3
Sam'l. Simson, 2
*Jos. Smith, 6
*Nath[l] Sowle
*Hen. Sherburn, 5
*W° Searing, 9
*W° Sylvester, 1
W° Spinney, 2
*Jon[a] Stoddard, 2
*Jacob Stockman, 10
Mrs. Stelle
*W[m] Syms, 4
*W° Sherman, 2
Mr. Simmands, 2
*Eleazar Trevitt, 16
*Eleazar Trevitt, jun., 5
*Samuel Treby, 2
*Wilkins Treby, 1
*W° Treby, &c., 2
*Jn° Topham, &c., 6
*W[m] Tripp, 4
*W° Topham (Theoph.), 5
*Elijah Tompkins
—— Tabor, 1
W° Townsend, 5

Sam[l] Vernon, 6
*W[m] Vernon, 11
*Eben[r] Vose, 6
Rd. Ward
*Jno. Wood, 6
Sam[l] Weedon, jun., 7
W[m] Whitwell, 3
*W[m] Wilson, 3
W° Willis, 5
*W° Wilson, 10
Capt. Briggs, new comer, 2

1030 Visits in 1772; 926 in 1771"

* Whole Families.

Jan. 1, 1773

It is my manner every day, to read a chapter or more in Course in the English Bible in my Study: to examine some Texts in the Hebrew Bible; and besides this to read a portion in some Rabbinical Author, I now am reading the Zohar. Yesterday arrived here Judge Horsmanden of New York and Judge Smyth of New Jersey: and this day they sent a post to Boston to Admiral Montague for their Commissions which were lodged with him. Visited by two Gentlemen educated in the University of Aberdeen, and now on their Travels. This forenoon Rev. M^{r} Rusmeyer preached a new years Sermon at the Moravian Meeting. At III^{h} P.M. I preached my sacramental Lecture from Deut. xi. 12, a new year Sermon. Reading Mr. West on moral Agency. A fine mild day. Fahr. Therm^{o} abroad 48.

2. Examining the chronology in Josephus. Visited by travelling Gentlemen again—one of them is travelling America to make plans and drawings of various places, as Falls of Niagara, public Buildings &c, plans and perspective views, for a natural History of America now compiling in London: he also tells me that he is employed by the Earl of Dartmouth Secretary of State for America to transmit him any curious Remarks and Observations. I suppose under this pretext he travels America as one of the political Missionaries of the Ministry. This Afternoon arrived in town Chief Justice Oliver of Massachusetts, and Judge Auchmuty, who with our Gov^{r}. Wanton and the two western Judges, make five Judges,[1] the whole number appointed by the Crown to make Inquiry concerning the burning of the Gaspee Schooner 10 June last a little below Providence & wounding Lieut. Duddingston.

3. Therm^{o}. 50½ at IX½. Very warm. A.M. I preached on Eph. ii, 13, and administered the Lords Supper to 57 Communicants, among whom was the Hon. Judge Oliver of Middleborough. P.M. Ps. xvi, 8, and baptized Prince a negro Infant of Br. Zingo & Sister Phillis—Communicants in my Chh. Reading this day in the public Congregation xxivth of Matthew the Chapter in course.

[1] The commissioners, in the order of their names in the commission, were: Joseph Wanton, Governor of Rhode Island, born 1705; Daniel Horsmanden, Chief Justice of New York, born 1691; Frederick Smythe, Chief Justice of New Jersey, born 1732; Peter Oliver, Chief Justice of Massachusetts, born 1713 (Harvard Coll. 1730); and Robert Auchmuty, Judge of the Vice Admiralty Court at Boston, born 1725.

I found at v. 20th, Pray that your flight, &c.—not on the *Sabbath day:* it occurred to my Mind, Why not on the Sabb. or seventh day, if the Hebrew Christians were not to keep the seventh day holy?

4. Examining some historical Events in Sir Walter Raleigh. Dined with the Town Council. Last night Capt. —— arrived with the Judges Commissions from the Admiral, and carried them aboard Capt. Keeler; not to deliver them till the Admiral comes, or &c. Therm° 34.

5. . . . . At XI½h A.M. the five Judges Wanton, Horsmanden, Oliver, Smyth, & Auchmuty, preceeded by about a dozen Officers of the Men o' war, marched in procession up the Parade to the Courthouse; where in the Council Chamber, their Commission was opened and ordered to be read. Mr James Clarke the Governors Naval Officer read it. It was observed that there was an Error in the Commission, it empowering the Judges to inquire into the Burning the Gaspee &c at *the Town of Newport*, whereas it was at Warwick. After reading the Chamber was cleared of spectators, and the Judges sat till about II o'Clock P.M. when they adjourned, and dined at Mr Peas's.

Deacon Barker a Baptist visited me and shewed me a Paper he lately received from Rev. Morgan Edwards, who last year itinerated thro' the Baptist Chhs. in the Southern provinces to Georgia, & collected the following Account of the State of those Churches as it was in 1772.

	Churches.	Ordained Ministers.	Members.	Families.
"Maryland	8	7	1437	857.
Virginia	36	32	3633	8002.
N° Carolina	32	30	3591	7950.
S° Carolina	24	26	1186	1533.
Georgia	4	1	116	105.
	104.	96.	9963.	20447.

Souls allowing 5 to a family 102235.

Associations in Virginia 2	Opekon	held Sat. before 2d Sunday in June.
	Rapidanne	2d Sat. Sept.
Associations in N° Carol. 2	*Sandy Creek*	2d Sat. Oct.
	Quehuhy	Mond. after 1st Sunday Aug.
Associations in S° Carol. 2	Charlestown	Mond. after 1st Sunday Feb.
	Sandy run	last Sat. Oct.

N B. The Separate Baptist Associations are dashed."

6. Dined with Judge Oliver at M^r^ Chesebro's and spent the Afternoon together. Had much Conversation on *Philosophy* and *Law*. He has Iron Works at Middleboro'—once had a Parcel of Rock Ore abounding with Magnets, being almost all of it Magnet—one stone of 5 or 600^lb^ weight he preserved, it attracted most powerfully. At length a man taking a sledge knocked off one corner of it a small piece—and from that Time the whole stone lost its magnetism and never recovered it. We discoursed on the extending of the English Law to America, whether *Statute* or *Common*. He said all the English Statutes before the Colonies had Existence were to be extended here—(this was a singular opinion)—all made since with extending clauses reached us—those made without &c. did not extend here. This I see is Court Law. . . . . He considered the Descent of Inheritance in Massachusetts as being neither according to England in general or C^o^ of Kent, but Mosaic. He said by common Law the Estates of Felons went to the King, in Kent to the Children, in New England to the Children ; so that the common Law he said would not apply to New England in this Case. In England and Massachusetts no Quaker evidence by Affirmation can convict capitally—Judge Smyth an Englishman told Judge Oliver, that when he came to Jersies he objected this, but they all cried out their usage to admit Quaker Testimony in capital Cases, and that he was obliged to give way to it, tho' different from the Laws of England. We also discoursed on Slavery of Negroes in Virginia &c.; that of necessity the *American Public Law*, must differ and vary from the *Public Law of England*. . . . . .

In the Evening I was visited by Hon. Deputy Gov. Sessions[1] who discoursed largely and fully on the public Affairs and especially the present extraordinary Court of Commissioners now sitting here. He and Gov. Hopkins now Chief Judge of our Superior Court, came to Town yesterday from Providence, and had an interview with the Commissioners or some of them at Gov. Wantons. They came to have the Appearance of a Readiness to (not obstruct but) contribute their Assistance in the Gaspee affair, and to vindicate the Colony. It is their plan to treat the Commissioners with Respect, and to be ready at hand to be applied to for issuing Warrants in Case the Commissioners call—that so the Commissioners may not seem necessitated to usurp an executive Jurisdiction within the Colony. It is said that one man from Smithfield this day went

[1] Darius Sessions (Yale 1737).

aboard a Man o' War here, as an Evidence &c to accuse, convict & get the £1000 sterl^{g} Reward.

7. Mr. Marcy went away. I dined at Mr. Vernons, and afterwards visited Hon. Ab^{m} Redwood Esq. &c. Yesterday my kind people made me a present of 5 cwt. Pork. I received from them last year £130. sterling of which £65. Salary, rest Wood and Presents. Mr. Hopkins has no Lecture this stormy Evening. Yesterday at Dinner we eat *Lettuce* gathered in the garden growing abroad and not in hot-beds, so moderate the Season. I saw and measured a Branch of Rose-Bush of this Winters fresh Growth gathered New Years Day above six inches long, of which the new grown Stalk was above four Inches, and some leaves nearly full grown.

8. Examining sundry Passages in Ainsworth on the Pentateuch. Finished reading Mr. West's Piece on moral Agency, and particularly on the Divine Agency in effecting Sin. A very unsatisfactory Tract, nearly making God the intentional and blameable Author of moral Evil in the system of the Universe. This indeed he denies —but his Reasonings conclude for it. . . . . .

9. Examining Ainsworth and Sulpitius. The Commissioners sit daily in the Courthouse—but nothing transpires. The Admiral is not yet come. This Afternoon an Express arrived from the Admiral via Taunton, with Letters to the Commissioners advising that he shall set out hither on Monday next. I was in Company with Gov. Sessions to day—he told me he was with the Commissioners all the forenoon, & delivered in to them a written Declaration on the public Affairs, to vindicate the Colony and the public Civil Officers, and exhibiting Circumstances and Matters relative the Gaspee &c. He said Mr. Horsmanden asked him what motives he supposed influenced toward the burning the Gaspee, the Governor alledged the Violence and Depredations of the Officers &c. of the Men o' War, mentioning Instances. Mr. Oliver said he should hear both sides. Mr. Horsmanden said they sat to hear Complaints against the Men o' War, and told the Gov. if there were any they might be freely offered & they should be heard & redressed.

10. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on 2 Thess. i, 9, 10. P.M. Ps. 1, 23. Judge Oliver present all day :—a pleasant day & full Assembly.

11. Snow this Morn^{g} before day, but clear at Sunrise Therm^{o} 18. At Noon Therm^{o} 24 . . . This Afternoon the hon. Judge Oliver came to drink Tea with me and spent the Evening at my house in

Company with Mr. Stevens, Major Otis and Dr. Jabez Bowen of Providence. The Judge told us that his Wife had been last year cured of a Cancer in her Neck of 30 years stand[g] by a young man M[r] Pope of Boston. . . . . His remedy is a secret, but he explained the operation of it to Mr. Oliver in a philosophical Manner, though Mr. Pope is not a man of Letters nor does he make pretension to any other part of Medicine or Surgery. . . . .

The Judge said that the late M[r] Little of Plymouth found an absolute Remedy for the Quincy, called white Drops, and offered me the Receipt. I suppose it the same as Dr. Bartlets which is only volatile Sp[ts] as Hartshorn or Salarmoniac mixed with Oyl Olive. . . . The Judge knew an illiterate physician to cure his (the Judge's) Negro of a bilious Colic or perhaps the Illiac passion in a few Minutes—but would not disclose his Remedy. But the Judge supposes he is possessed of the secret, though that physician died without communicating it even to his own son. For being on the Circuit of the Superior Court in the Co. of York he found a Countryman to the Eastward who had a Cure for the bilious Colic, which Dr. Lyman had proved infallible in 100 instances. The Judge bought it of the Man for 30/. and it was only the Root of Meadow Flags, or Flower de Luce. Not every flag—but such only whose Root was flat with prongs—that flag root which was surrounded with bushy Fibres will not answer.

We had much Conversation on Law &c.—and on the Affair of Baptist Persecutions at Haverhill and Ashfield. He was on the Bench at the Trial of Mr. White of Haverhill.[1] He said by the old Law the Baptists were to certifie themselves as to three things—that they were conscientiously Baptists—usual Attendants—and Members i. e. baptized by Immersion and Communicants. Mr. Whites Certificate showed the two first, not the last; and for this Defect Judgment was given against him.—But that since that the Law was altered, requiring only a Certificate of their usual Attendance at a Baptist Meeting. As to the Ashfield affair, he was unacquainted, and chose to be so, because it might some time come before him at Court: but he tho't there had been some Oppression.

12. This forenoon visited by Mr. Nelson an Irish Gentleman, Brother to the late Rev. Mr. Nelson a Dissenting Minister in the North of Ireland, discharged from his Congregation for Heresy,

[1] For the Baptist statement of this case, see Backus's *Hist. of the Baptists*, ed. 1871, ii, 141–42.

though otherwise of an excellent Character. Mr. Nelson is viewing and buying American new Lands between Lake Champlain and Connecticut River in the 44th degree of Latitude with the view of bringing over settlers from Ireland. He is a Presbyterian.

Mr. Dawson a first Day Baptist Teacher in Newport has lately doubted and at length renounced the first Day Sabbath. At a lecture last week in his new Meetinghouse he declared his opinion for the 7th Day Sabbath. And Saturday went to the Sabbatarian Meeting & sat in the pulpit with Mr. Maxson Elder of the Sabb. Meetg in Newport. Last Lords Day he preached in his own meeting as usual—and Lords Day Evening preached there again, on—let him that is without sin cast the first stone. He said no man was free from Sin and Imperfection—that he had sinned his whole Life in not keeping the right day—that he was sure he was forgiven, because he had repented of himself, no man accusing him. He challenged the public and said he was ready to prove the 7th day from Scripture, and to defend it both in preaching and in print against any man that would take up against him. He had a Church of 15 or 20 Members, thrown into much Consternation. But it is probable he may proselyte the most of them. Mr. Tanner a Deacon of the Sabb. Chh. has heretofore been a great Enemy to Mr. Dawson (who is rejected by all the Baptists in America, though perhaps without sufficient Reason) but went to hear him last Lords day Evening and says he preached a most excellent Sermon. Mr. Maxson is aged and infirm; perhaps Mr. Dawson may become Elder of that Church. Mr. Dawson was ordained by Laymen, which I greatly disapprove. But he can make a considerable Figure in the pulpit—& seems to be sincere.

Mr. Nelson tells me he is acquainted with the Rev. Dr. Clark who, with a Congregation of Seceders which he brought out of Ireland a few years since, is settled about a dozen miles Eastward from Saratoga. He says Dr. Clark is a *Seceeder*, & a Physician, not Doctor in Divinity, a Scotchman, a pious sensible man.

13. Chh. meetg this Evenг at Sister Topham's. . . . . Admiral Montague[1] arrived in the Harbor last night. He came from Boston to some place up the Bay and was there taken on board a Skooner—and his Chaise came to Town the rest of the way without him. This Morning he came on shore at the Point and

[1] John Montagu, Rear-Admiral in the British Navy, born 1719, Commander in chief on the North American Station from 1771 to 1774.

went to Collector Dudlys: at his Landing the six Ships and Vessels of War fired: but the Fort Flag was not displayed, nor Fort Guns fired, which displeased him much.

14. This Forenoon the Negro-Indian Witness[1] went up to the Courthouse to wait on the Commissioners. Yesterday a Man of Smithfield, who went aboard the Man o' War last week pretending himself an Evidence, was brought ashore and examined by the Commissioners, and his Testimony judged insufficient, and so he was dismissed; but immediately he enlisted on board Ship. It seems this Man (an only Son) proved stubborn, rebellious, and treated his parents in such a manner, especially in his Cups, that his Father swore the peace upon him &c.—and his Father entailed his Estate, and died perhaps 2 or 3 years since. Before this he proved such a spendthrift and Madman, that the Court put him under Guardians. Afterwards he upon promises procured the Guardianship to be taken off. Which done, he this last year brought forward a process at Law for docquing his Estate; which came on at perhaps the last Court, when the Town Council of Smithfield appeared to prevent it, lest he should end his vagabond Life in becoming a Town Charge. They prevented the Recovery or Docquing. This exasperated him against some in his own Town and some in the Town of Providence, against whom he swore Revenge. Accordingly the week before the Judges came, he went down to Boston and informed Mr. Auchmuty, who finding him to be a drunken Fellow dismissed him. He came then to Newport, raging all along the Towns from Boston hither that he would ruin Providence. It is said, that neither he nor the Indian were among the Perpetrators; and the Providence people shew no Concern about these two, saying that as they were not there, it is not doubted the Judges will so interrogate that the Answers will interfere and confute themselves. The White man was dismissed. I don't hear what is done with the Negro-Indian.[2] The Judges and the Admiral were invited to dine together to-day at Mr. Brentons one of the Clerks of the Court.

This day P.M. a Snow and hail storm, or freezing sleet. I dined at Major Otis in company with Mr. Nelson, who says there are 36

[1] Aaron Briggs, a mulatto, who claimed to have been present at the destruction of the Gaspee, and gave the names of several ringleaders.

[2] The mulatto's testimony was believed by the Court, but refuted by Gov. Wanton. No notice was taken of the white man referred to.

Townships, Hampshire Grants, which Gov. Tryon of New York has not regranted, and Killington[1] is one—No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins.

15. To-day the Trees full of Chrystals or Frozen sleet or icy horror. My North Window frozen down all day so that I can not come at my Thermometer which is usually left abroad all night. The Judges dined at Aug. Johnston[2] Esq's. to-day, and Col. Jos. Wanton[3] Son of the Governor with them. I saw him the Col. at night, when he told me the Negro-Indian was not dismissed but sent on board ship, that he was catched in some Lies, but that as to the substance of his Testimony he stood and adhered to it with Firmness; that the Indian [thought he] talked as if he appeared to give Evidence like one tutored and instructed &c. &c. Col. Wanton said his Father had not yet seen the Admiral—that the Admiral sent a Lieut. with a message to this Effect, "that he the Admiral was in Town, but as proper Honor had not been paid at the Fort to the British Flag, he for this reason did not wait on the Governor;" to which the Governor instead of answering with the Spirit and Dignity that became him, returned for Answer, that the Government or Assembly allowed the Expenses of but 4 days Firing at the Fort in a year, viz. Kings and Queens Birthday, Restoration, and Election, and this was *a* Reason of the Guns not being discharged at the Fort, but for the rest the Admiral might do as he pleased as to waiting on him. He ought to have answered the Admiral; you, Sir, have by your Letters to me as Governor repeatedly insulted and cast Indignity on me, you have ill-treated and insulted the Colony and the Civil Authority thereof in your Accusations to London, and merit of this Colony only Neglect and Indignity—besides, be it known to you, Sir, that the Navy is subordinate to the Civil Authority, and it is the Duty of the first Admiral of the Navy upon coming into this Port to wait upon the Civil Governor of this Colony.

16. The Judges sat as they do daily, and examined one of the Sailors of the Gaspee as to his knowledge of the Indian. Mr.

[1] A charter for this town was granted in 1761 to Dr. Stiles and Benjamin Ellery, of Newport: it is the present town of Sherburne, Rutland County, Vermont.

[2] Formerly Attorney General of the Colony. He was appointed Stamp Distributor in 1765, but was forced by a popular movement to resign. He sent home charges against Dr. Stiles of being concerned in this movement, which were easily refuted.

[3] See this Diary, March 19, 1770.

Helme one of the Judges of our Superior Court came to Town this Week, and offered his Assistance to the Commissioners. The Commissioners dined to day at Mr. Henry Bowers's. It is said the Admiral was to dine with them, and that he waited on the Governor to day, as also on the Commiss[rs] at the Courthouse.

Reading Clemens Alexandrinus. . . . .

17. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Prov. xii, 15. P.M. Jno. xi, 25. A very cold Sabbath. Reading *Zanchy*.

18. Very cold. Therm[o] at *two* degrees above Cypher or thirty degrees below freezing at Sunrise. Queen's Birthday (or reputed day) at one o'Clock the Fort and Men o'War being four ships and a Schooner fired a royal Salute—at 1¼ the Fort fired 3 Guns. Reading Zanchy's Exposition of Ephesians—and Clemens Alex. Stromata. A very cold Day, Mr. Ellery's Therm[o] at Cypher in the Morning.

19. Wednesday 13[th] Inst. Jany. Rev. Tho[s] Barnard jun. was ordained Pastor of the new gathered Church in Salem. "The Rev. M[r] Tucker of Newbury made the first prayer, the Rev[d] Mr. Williams of Bradford preached the Sermon from Acts 17, 24. the Rev. M[r] Barnard of Haverhill prayed and gave the Charge; the Rev. M[r] Swain of Wenham prayed after the Charge; the Rev. M[r] Diman of Salem, in the Name of the Ecclesiastical Council gave the Fellowship of the Churches to the new gathered Church, and the Right Hand of Fellowship to Mr. Barnard. A Hymn was then sung; and the religious Exercises were concluded with a Blessing." This Mr. Barnard is Son of Rev. Thomas Barnard Senior now living and Pastor of the first Church in Salem; but he has been disabled by a paralytic shock.

20. The Commissioners still sit:—they dine to-day at Henry Marchant Esqr's. Attorney Gen. of this Colony. The General Assembly sat last Week at East Greenwich: thought best to do nothing respecting the Commissioners Court here. M[r] Hopkins Chief Judge of our Superior Court, asked the Assembly to instruct him; they declined this also. Then he declared in the Assembly that if the Commissioners should apply to him to apprehend any persons for delivering to the Admiral, that he would not do it, and would use his Authority in hindering every Officer in the Colony from doing any thing to this End. This perhaps consists with his Assurances in person to the Commissioners that he should be ready to assist them. Judge Helme also in person made the same Offers

to the Commissioners last Week. Judge Bowler in a Letter to the Commissioners offered also. Thus 3 Judges of our Superior Court offered their Assistance. Deputy Governor Sessions with the Committee of the last Assembly, offered or presented the Letters and Representations draughted by them respecting the Gaspee and the Care of the Magistracy, but the Assembly would not vote them; rather they were not read in the Assembly. The Assembly chuse to hold an observant but still and unactive Conduct in the present Storm. I am told that the Admiral talks of departing this Week: —that Four Thousand Guineas Hush Money by Providence &c Gentlemen are supposed to have lodged in hands where the Admiral has had a feeling, and so as to keep off Information from the Commissioners who are supposed to be uncorrupted. Only Conjecture. Tho' three persons only of the Gentlemen accused are doubtless worth 30 or £40,000. sterling, and could upon occasion bleed freely. An innocent Man of Wealth had rather give £1000. sterling out of £15,000, than be arrested and transported to England for a Trial for Treason. This Morning Adm. Montagu sat out in a Coach for Boston.

22. Dined at M^r^ Marchants. No Lecture last Night at M^r^ Hopkins. This Morning two of the Commissioners Judge Oliver and Judge Auchmuty left the Town in return one to Middleboro' the other to Boston. The Gov. and Judges Hosmanden and Smyth sat again to day. The Beginning of this Week the Commissioners sent off a man (not Officer) with Letters [Summons] to Providence to particular Gentlemen viz. Mr. George Browne, Mr. Jn^o^ Cole, Mr. Hitchcock, Mr. Andruss, Mr. Fenner and Mr. Sabin, but none of them thought to have been concerned in burning the Gaspee—notifying them that they the Commissioners had been informed that they could give Information; but no Authoritative Summons. The four first being Lawyers returned Answer they knew nothing and excused themselves as being obliged to attend the Court at Greenwich: it is said one of the others [Mr. Sabin] returned a boisterous Answer and refused. None came. This Afternoon the Commissioners broke up having adjourned to 26^th^ of May.

23. Examining Chronologies.

24. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Jno. xxi, 21, 22. P.M. 1 Pet. i, 22, 23. Mr. Hopkins being sick, many of his Congreg^a^ attended.

27. . . . . This day we are again alarmed with the breaking out of the small pox at Mr. Dyre's at the upper End of the Town.

The last that had it broke out and was carried away about six weeks ago ; and we hoped through the Blessing of Divine Providence that a stop was put to the further progress of the Disorder. I was this day going to revive a monthly evening Meeting of the married people of my Congregation which I had discontinued on account of the danger of the small pox from Aug^t^ last to this Time. But I find that a Negro Girl of Mr. Dyres Family has had the small pox in a very light manner and got well of it without suspicion in the Family, who took the Eruption to be the chicken pox, till now that Mr. Dyre and five or six of his Family have Symptoms. This Girl was at Church Ldsdy before last, and at a Funeral after Service— that there is great Danger of her having communicated the Infection extensively. May the good Lord preserve us from his Judgments.

28. All the forenoon in examining the patriarchal History. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins' this Evening.

30. This forenoon I was waited upon by the Hon. Judge Smyth of the Jersies one of the Commissioners. He is a Man of about æt. 40, a Gentleman of Ingenuity and Learning, has the Aspect of a Student, and I believe is considerably addicted to Books. We were in Company together with Mr. Brenton, an Attorney, at the Redwood Library. By Mr. Smith's Observations and Remarks on Sundry Books I take him to be a Man of good general Learning, besides the knowledge in his peculiar Profession in the Law. He has something amiable in his manner. He told me he last year heard the Bishop of London say in Parliament that he was authorized to declare that the Dissenters Bill for Relief as to Subscription to XXXIX Articles was disagreeable to the Body of Dissenters. I told him Mr Mauduit had since published a Refutation of that Assertion, and that Dr. Furneaux had addressed the Bishop also with a Refutation on that head. He said, he did not know this. He supposes the Dissenters will never carry that point.

The Commissioners have not sat since Friday of last week. The Judges Horsmanden and Smyth have been several days embarked for N. York on board a Vessel yet detained by Contrary Winds. Judge Smyth told me he should be here again in May, and would then bring a Book to present to the Redwood Library. He has been Chief Justice in New Jersey I think several years ; tho' he went home to London the year before last. Mr. Marchant saw him then. This Day was the Anniversary of K. Charles I. But there

was no Sermon at Church—they only read Prayers at XI^{h} this Forenoon.

31. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on James iii, 13. P.M. Heb. xi, 16.

Feb.

1. Yesterday Judges Horsmanden and Smyth sailed for N. York. Reading Isocrates. . . . . .

2. Reading Raleigh especially on the Persian & Grecian Wars. Examining the Olympiads.

3. This Evening we had a Monthly Meeting of the Brethren and Sisters of my Church at Brother Hammonds, when I discoursed on 1 Pet. i, 13.

4. This day I read thro' Velleius Paterculus. . . . . .

5. This Day at II^{h} 5′ P.M. died Capt. Pollipus Hammond[1] æt. 70 and 2^{m}. I closed his Eyes. Just in the last Efforts and Agonies of Death he *drew up his Feet in the Bed*, which reminded me of the Patriarch Jacob. I had lately heard it said that dying persons stretched out &c. I think Capt. Hammond died without stretching out after he had gathered up his Feet. He was many years a Guinea Captain; he had then no doubt of the Slave Trade. But I have reason to think that if he had his Life to live over again, he would not chuse to spend it in buying and selling the human species. He has been a Communicant and Member of my Church for almost 34 years: and a Pillar in the Congregation. At his house was made and he gave the Dinner for the Ecclesiastical Council at my Ordination 1755. He left one Son and four daughters three of which are now Communicants in my Church. He was a very peaceable still man. He was very ingenious in Mathematics, and excelled in the Mechanic Arts—made and neatly finished Boats —wro't Tables, Stands, Waiters &c in Mohogany—did any Joyners or Cabinet Work neatly—wrot any Thing in Iron and Brass—drilling and mending China &c—he was so ingenious that he kept all sorts of Tools and could turn his hand to any Thing. God had blessed him with a good Estate; and he and his Family have been eminent for hospitality to all, and charity to the poor and afflicted. At death, he said, he recommended Religion to his Children, and told them *all the World was nothing*. . . . . The only external

[1] Son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Hunnewell) Hammond, of that part of Rochester, Plymouth County, Mass., which is now Marion.

Blemish in his Character was, that he was a little addicted to the marvellous in Stories of what he had seen and heard in his Voyages and Travels. But in his Dealings he was punctual, upright and honest, and (except as to that Flie in the Oyntment, the Disposition to exaggerate and tell marvellous Stories of Dangers, Travels, &c.) in all other Things was of a sober and good moral Character and respected and beloved by all—so as to be almost without any Enemies. He was forward in all the Concerns of the Church and Congregation, consulting its Benefit, and peaceably falling in with the general Sense without exciting quarrels, parties &c. and even wherein he differed from his Brethren, he so differed with them that they loved him amidst the differences. He was an exceeding peaceable Man and promoted Peace. He never dealt much in Politics, but was always a good Member of Society. He was a Man of good Natural Understanding, and when a boy learned *Lilys Latin Grammar*, at Sippican or Rochester where he was born Nov. 29, 1702; but never pursued Latin. He had a Taste for and was considerably read in two sorts of Books viz. *historical* as Voyages and Travels, and *Mathematical*. He owned a pretty Library, and had among his Books *Chambers' Dictionary* and *Spectators*, *Pope* &c. As to his figure in living and Apparell he was most pleased with an easy plainess and never affected Shew. He was a little man, of small Stature & a thin Habit. He was sober and temperate in all Things—at a great remove from Levity and boisterous Joy, and thought those Things Madness—innocently cheerful and social and all loved his Company—evenness and Calmness and Moderation were among his Characteristics. . . . . .

6. Examining *Tacitus* and *Dion Cassius* respecting the Period wherein our Lord's Ministry fell. This Evening my Wife and my Daughter Betsy had Conversation concerning Melchizedec. In a Sermon not long ago I had expressed my Opinion that in the Days of Abraham the Messiah resided at Salem in the person of Melchizedec. Betsy told her mother, or rather asked her whether Christ was not Melchizedec? and explained that Jn° viii, 56.—*Abraham rejoiced to see my day and he saw it &c.* in this manner, that Abraham's seeing Christ's day, was seeing Christ in the person of Melchizedec, whose day of Time & Age was Christs Day. This is ingenious and a new Thought to me: tho' still the day of Christ seen by Abraham, I take to be the Day or Time of his Incarnation in the Age of Tiberius. Abraham by Faith looked forward . . . . .

7. Ldsday. A.M. I preached Psal. cxxxii, 13–16. P.M. Mat. xiii, 16. Read in Ainsworth on the Pentateuch & Doddridge's Sermons.

8. Last Even^{g} Therm. 31. This Morn^{g} at VIII^{h} Therm^{o} 5 above o, i. e. 27 below water freezing Point. . .

This Afternoon attended Capt. Poll. Hammond's Funeral.

10. . . . . By the Prints, I find, the General Assembly of the Massachusetts have answered Gov. Hutchinson's Speech with Firmness and irresistible Reasoning: the Council by themselves; and the Representatives by themselves. The House full, being ninety seven Deputies present. Of 250 Townships in the Province, *Eighty four* have passed Resolves similar to those of the Boston Town Meeting, and the Thing is yet in its Course. An amazing Spirit for LIBERTY! . . . . . .

This Morning died here Mr. Nassau Hastie æt. 60. He was born in Edinburgh April 1713. Hopefully converted and become experimentally acquainted with the Divine Life æt. 18 or 19. Ever since has lived piously and holily. He came to America about 1735 and lived first at Charleston S^{o} Carolina where he married and was burnt out about 1740. In 1741 he came and settled in Newport. His occupation, a Barber. A very honest, upright, grave, inoffensive Man. He understood Religion well, and was without wavering. He had a good Report of all Men and of the Truth also. He was a Communicant in Edinburg; but never asked Commnnion in America till a few years past. He steadily attended in my Congregation from his first coming to Newport. It was some time before I knew that he had been a professor. Knowing him to live exemplarily I often urged him to come to the Lords Table, when he lamented his unpreparedness:—but did not tell me &c. Till at length he informed me that he had been a Communicant, and was under no Censure; brought no Certificate from Scotland, and thought from what he observed here that the Custom of our Churches required it indispensably. But there were other greater Difficulties he said—he was prevented living altogether in so holy and exemplary a manner as his soul desired. Not to add, that some of his Countrymen, Dissenters from Presbyterianism, were constantly prejudicing their Countrymen against the New England Congregational Churches, alledging that they were essentially different from the Kirk of Scotland: and that we were such a confused corrupt church as to Discipline & Congreg^{a} Chh. Govt. that

&c. I had not a little Difficulty to settle these Difficulties in his Mind. But he at length joyned with us at the Lord's Table and in all our religious Meetings, with Cordiality and exemplary Seriousness. About a year and half past he lost his Voice after a Cold, and never recovered it. His Disorder seized the pulmonary parts, which this Winter increased in a quick Consumption. Lordsday Nov. 29, was the last time he was at meeting. He knew not of Brother Hammond's Death, till I trust they met in Glory. May God sanctify the Death of these two of our Brethren to the Church and Congregation; and may he who has the Residue of the Spirit raise up others in their places.

This Day my Wife and I have been married sixteen years. It has pleased God to make her a great Blessing and Comfort to me. She takes the whole Care of my Family, that I freed of all secular Care, may attend the Ministry.

11. Reading Diodorus Seculus. Attended Mr. Hopkins's Even^{g} Lect. at VI o'clock, he preached.

12. Attended Mr. Hastie's Funeral which was very large. He was greatly esteemed as a plain honest upright Man and sincere Disciple of Jesus. None doubt this.

13. Reading Magazine, Review, &c. Composing a Funeral Sermon.

14. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Isai. lv, 3. P.M. Prov. xvi, 31, in which I gave the characters of Brother Hammond & Brother Hastie.

15. Received a Letter dated Jany. 26, from the Rev. Elihu Spencer[1] of Trenton in the Jersies, requesting an Account of the Transactions of the Commissioners here.

16. Writing a long Letter of a sheet and half to Mr. Spencer. Reading Magazines.

17. An Even^{g} Meet^{g} for married Non-Communicants at Mr. Phllip Peckhams, when I discoursed on Ephes. i, 17, 18.

18. The Ministry are endeavoring to curtail and annihilate the Territory of New England. Originally all above the 40th deg. to 47th deg. of N. Lat was in the Kings Patent to the Plymouth Company called NEW ENGLAND, being a Zone of seven degrees across the Continent. . . . .

New York i. e. the Governor & Council and Assembly, about 30 or 40 Anti-American Crown Dependants, avaritious of Territory

[1] A classmate of Dr. Stiles at Yale.

and Jurisdiction and mortal Enemies to New England Charters and Puritanism, being elated with the Success of 1766, are going on and extending their Claims, along downwards, meaning to swallow up near half Connecticut and Massachusetts Provinces and bound them by Connecticut River. The Judges of the Court have lately exerted their authority in Sheffield in Massachusetts, a Town settled above fifty Years. The Towns of the Mass. are now declaring and resolving against the present Grievances and Opressions. In the Votes of the Town of Sheffield Jany. 12, 1773 I find it said—"The Province of N. York, by the most unjustifiable Proceedings, have by a *late Act of their General Assembly, extended the Limits of the Co. of Albany East as far as Connecticutt River;* and under pretence of having by that Act, the legal Jurisdiction within that part of this Province, by s[d] Act included in the County of Albany, *have exercised actual Jurisdiction*, and the Officers of the C[o] of Albany, without the least pretence of any precept from the Authority on this side the Line, by Color of a Warrant Executed in that County, upon Suspicion that a man had been guilty of a Crime in this County, taken him and conveyed him to Albany for Examination. In *Indictments Crimes have been said to have been committed at Sheffield in the County of Albany* &c." This is a most daring Encroachment and speaks loudly that the Ministry are determined to go on and give the West Half of the Colony of Connecticut to New York, and having reduced New England to a Button, then arbitrarily finish the Work by abolishing the Charters, and giving a new name to the Territory, and so annihilate the Name and change the Laws of New England, as they abolished the Name of Canada, & divided it into Quebec Province, & Montreal &c.

The Ministry dread the Population of New England and want to break up their religious and political principles, alter Times, Customs, Names, and all usages having Liberty and Charter powers connected with them—to confuse the policy and loose and embarrass the Minds of the people. But two Things will survive the general Shipwreck. 1. American Liberty. 2. Congregationalism. Both are attacked with great Vigor—many Branches of the Tree of Liberty will be lopt off, many Puritans will desert the Cause and bow the Knee to Baal. But when America shall have come to the Ages of Maturity, i. e. when a Territory of 6 or 800 miles square[1] shall have become fully peopled, it will, (I prophecy) be found that

[1] That is, the country east of the Mississippi.

English America, especially the Old Territory of New England, will become an Independent State, and above three Quarters of the Millions that inhabit it will be found Presbyterian or Congregational: and in general that in all future Ages the Puritans will make the bigger two Thirds of all English America. If so, it will then appear that the present Endeavors of Episcopalian and deistical Crown Officers to break up the present Policies and to plague and become a scourge to the New England Puritans, will not have answered their end, but will be defeated by the irresistable and overruling Providence of the Most High. And to Eternity both in the History of this World and in the History of the Universe they will be considered as the Pharaohs, the Zamzummins, the Nebuchadnezzars the Plagues of a holy People, that fled three Thousand miles that they might have Liberty to worship God in this Wilderness. And now being followed by Pharaoh & his Hosts, there remains only for us to stand still and see the Salvation of the God of our Fathers. It will be easy 100 years hence to give the Name New England to all the original Territory from 40 deg. and Northward, and to declare a Primacy to the Congregational or Presbyterian Religion. . . . . .

19. No Lecture last Even^{g}. Mr. Hopkins ill. . . . .

Copy of my answer to Mr. Spencer's letter.

NEWPORT, Feb. 16, 1773

REV^{d} AND DEAR SIR

Yesterday I rec'd. yours of 26th ult. in which you ask some account of the Transactions of the Commissioners. Of the little they did there was nothing published in form; aud tho' it is probable the Judges designedly permitted eno' to transpire to give an Idea of their Opinions on some Matters, yet they left the Ultimatum undetermined. I am glad to find that the *Sons of Liberty* in other Colonies felt the Attack upon us, which is equally a Stroke of Universal American Liberty. You say "we wait with Impatience to know the Issue" —and ask "a Detail of everything doing, talked of, surmised, threatened &c." You set me a Task I will endeavor a general Account of Things.

Judges *Horsmanden* and *Smyth* arrived here 31st Dec. and on New Years Day dispatched a post to Admiral Montague at Boston for the Commission. Jany. 2^{d} arrived here Judge *Oliver* and Judge *Auchmuty*, who with Gov. *Wanton* made the Compliment of five Commissioners. The Admiral dispatched the Commission by land by Capt. . . . . who arrived here on Lords Day evening 3^{d} and carried it on board Capt. Keeler. Some Altercation ensued next day, in which the Navy Officers shewed some Loftiness; but the Judges with some Spirit quickly gave them to understand their Subordination. Tuesday 5th the five Commissioners preceeded by about a dozen Officers of the Men o' War who carried the Commission, marched in

procession to the Courthouse, when the Commission was delivered, opened and read, a considerable Concourse present—and this by the Way was the only Transaction in public. At reading the Commission two Things were remarked —one, an Error as to the place of perpetrating the Offence, which the Commission said was Newport, instead of Warwick near Providence :—a second was (to the Astonishment and Mortification of the Tories) that they the Commissioners were impowered to inquire into and take Information concerning any Misdemeanors and Oppressions of the *Officers of the Navy and Customs:* —This was a humbling stroke, very unexpected, and rendered them, not even the Admiral excepted, at the Mercy of all the Merchants &c., whom they had injured—for it is probable they had all to a man, by taking fees and bribes &c. &c. &c. &c., as well as by malicious Seizures &c. become liable to a loss of Office—at least it was a Rod over them. By this the Tory Bellowing and Insolence was hushed. Upon this the Commissioners by their Clerks issued Advertisements for Information.

By a Letter to the Governor from the Admiral it began to be evident that the Admiral felt a Reluctance at being present; probably for 2 Reasons, the slenderness of evidence he had to produce in so momentous a Cause and some Notice that he had brought a Commission over his own head. Be the reasons as they might, he was greatly averse to coming, and with the Commission sent a dubious Notice that he might come by Wednesday, if *Business permitted*. I think there were three Messages to get him here; the last however whether 2^{d} or 3^{d}, I knew would fetch him, for it went with an Authority which the Admiral dared not to withstand—had he not come the Judges would have returned without &c. and cast the Obstructlon at his Door; besides they had power at least to call all the Crown Officers before them. He arrived 13 Jany.

Deputy Gov. Sessions, and Mr. Hopkins formerly Governor now Chief Justice, both living in Providence, came to Newport the day of Opening the Commission. At Gov. Wanton's first and afterwards at the Courthouse they had several Interviews with the Commissioners. The design of this was—that Mr. Sessions as Governor or one of the Chief Magistrates of the Colony, should notify the Commissioners that there had been no Neglect or Connivance in Government, that neither he nor any of the Civil Officers in Providence had knowledge of the Design of Violence to the Gaspee or her people till the next day, that he immediately issued Warrants, went in person &c. and took all measures that could legally be taken for detecting and bringing the perpetrators to Justice; that &c. —— Mr. Hopkins as Chief Justice of the Colony shewed that he stood ready to take cognizance of and bring to legal Trial any Offenders. Judge Smyth asked whether the Grand Jury were at the next Court charged with inquiring after this matter? It was replied they were charged to inquire generally at that time as usual, and that it never was customary in this Colony to charge particular Inquiries. Judge Horsmanden in a friendly Manner inquired, what might be the true Cause to which the Violence should be ascribed? Mr. Sessions and Mr. Hopkins then opened and gave it as their Opinion that the true Cause was the Insolence of Duddingston, his Rapine and desultory Management, which were such, and his Conduct in general so absurd, that in Truth they did not then believe that he had a King's Commission (supposing him to be only such another absurd piratical Servitor to the Navy and

Customs as the Captain of the *Liberty sloop*, whose Vessel catched on fire at Newport a few years since) at least this was the Sentiment they suggested: and thereupon adduced Proofs of Facts, of Lieut. Duddingston and his people plundering the Islands here of sheep, hogs, cutting down set out Trees, &c. firing at Market Boats, terrifying and threatening &c. and seizing and putting persons to greater Expence in Recovery than Goods were worth—of which Things some were illegal, and if the others were just legal yet the Execution was so arbitrary, rigorous and insulting, that all conspired to work up the public Resentment to an ungoverned Violence. That there was no deliberation; but on hearing that Duddingston was aground near shore and about 5 miles below Providence the Spirit kindled into a flame at once. Gov. Sessions and Chief Justice Hopkins delivered in a written Account of these Insults and of the Measures taken by the Civil Authority of this Jurisdiction—and did and said every Thing but directly drawing the Consequence, therefore *the presence of the Commissioners is as unnecessary as alarming*. There was however pretty free conversation: but Mr. Sessions and Mr. Hopkins were soon made to understand, that *there would be no seizures, apprehensions of Persons and Delivery over to the Admiral, without* (if by any but) *the Judges of the Superior Court, or the Civil Officers of this Colony, of this Provincial Jurisdiction*. The Words of the Commission were like the Oracles of Apollo, somewhat ambiguous and indeterminate on this point: too indeterminate it was tho't for reallizing so alarming an Act in a first Instance of seizing and carrying a Criminal across the Atlantic for a Trial of this Kind, especially if the Evidence should appear slender. There became reason to think that the *Commissioners themselves did not and would not understand themselves clearly impowered to take up and commit to the Admiral alone and by themselves: but that if such a Transaction should proceed from them, it should however proceed upon, in and by the executive internal Justiciary Authority of this Colony-Jurisdiction and not without it*. I do not say the Commissioners communicated this. It is enough that Gov. Sessions and Chief Justice Hopkins were made assured of it. These Gentlemen may be considered as two Pillars on which American Liberty was or is suspended in this Critical Transaction, which required great Wisdom, even that Wisdom by which the poor man without Arms delivered the City. Wisdom says, if the Blow can be diverted, it is best. Under this View there was no necessity of discussing the *Legality of the Commission*, or in behalf of Government protesting against the daily Meeting of 4 or five Gentlemen, who discovered no Thirst after Blood, but professed to hold and construe Law in a liberal Sense. They deceived us if we are mistaken in Thinking the Commission was very disagreeable to them. It was among the Reports scattered abroad, that Judge Smyth should say, he was come to judge according to Law and Right, and not to be the Executioner of Ministerial Vengeance. In a Word Wisdom would say, that considering the Resolves of the Assembly in 1769, it was soon eno' to oppose by Protests, Denials of Jurisdiction, and Renunciations, when the Commissioners should have actually apprehended or issued Warrants of Apprehension. It has not yet come to this.

The Commissioners sat daily. Jany. 12 Adm. Montague arrived; he came in a coach to Taunton, having expressed some Fear of passing thro' Providence.

At Taunton or below, he went on board a Tender and came hither, and notified the Governor Mr. Wanton of his Arrival, who took no Notice of it. On 13th he came ashore with Collector Dudly, the Men o' War discharging, but the Fort did not fire; and the Admiral with the Collector passed thro' the Streets unnoticed and unharmed; the Admiral lodged at the Collectors. He resented the Governor's not ordering the Fort to salute him. There was some Punctiliousness about the meeting of the Admiral and the Commissioners. The Admiral notified them, as if they were to wait on him—they took no notice of that, but notified him the Admiral, if he had any Evidence to lay before them &c. So on the 14th the Negro-Indian Witness was brought from the Man o' War ashore and examined at the Courthouse by the Commissioners in private, after which he was returned on board Ship. It is said, but I suspect with no truth, that they offered him Liberty to go about his Business or to dismiss him, but the fellow said he should be killed and chose to return on board. However the Judges freely said without Doors, that he crossed his Accounts and catched himself in sundry Lies. This fellow's mother was an Indian at Little Compton, and being born free, was by the Town Council put out as a poor child in youth to a man on Prudence till æt. 24 as usual with Indian or Negro children. He is perhaps æt. 21. and supra, and wanted to be free and differed with his master—and upon the burning of the Gaspee run off and went aboard as an Informer, but really to get away from his Master. It is said that the Burners of the Gaspee have never discovered any pain about him because they knew he was not among them. He doubtless accused some Persons before the Commissioners, but what his Accusation was is not particularly known; and no persons were sent for in Consequence of it. Some of the Gaspee people were also examined before them, in proof that this Mullatto was in the Company of those who committed the Violence. But all they could testify was that there was a Black whom they took to be this, because of the Identity of his Cap and Aparrel. But his Mistress Testimony was that said Cap &c. were given him not till after the Attack, which if true destroyed that Evidence.

A man of Smithfield about 6 miles N° of Providence had been a drinking and stubborn Son; so that a year or two ago, for his Refractoriness he was by Authority put under Guardianship. His father lately entailed his Estate and died, upon which the son sued out a Recovery for docquing the Entail the summer past, he having got released from Guardianship. But the Town Council of Smithfield fearing his becom[s] a Town charge appeared at Court, prevented the Docquing, & had the man again put under Guardianship. In transacting this, he became incensed against some persons and meditated Revenge. He went to Judge Auchmuty at Boston and informed; but the Judge found him a worthless Fellow and dismissed him. Upon which he came here and went on board a Man o' War while the Commissioners sat here. He was brought before them and examined and dismissed, his Evidence being judged futile and not to be relied on. He enlisted immediately on board ship. These were all the Evidences examined as to the main point.

The Commissioners and Admiral had their first Interview at a Dinner at a Gentlemans house in Town. After this the Admiral once waited on the Commissioners at the Courthouse—but did not produce any other Testimonies; and contented himself with naming 5 or 6 Gentlemen chiefly Lawyers, who he

supposed, were able to give some Information. These Gentlemen were together filing Declarations at a House in Providence the Evening it was said the Drum beat there, and it is said went out to inquire the matter. And hereupon was the most that looked like the Commissioners exercising authority. The Admiral left the Town and set out in a Coach for Boston Jany. 20th. I must observe that three of our Superior Court Judges had offered their Assistance to the Commissioners, or rather themselves officially to prosecute upon receiving Information. After this viz. about Jan. 19, 1773, the Commissioners dispatched a Post with Letters, somewhat of the Nature of Summons, to the said Lawyers, notifying them to appear and give Information if any they had. These Gentlemen were at Court then sitting in the Country, and wrote Answers purporting their Ignorance of the Matter, & excusing themselves on Acc° of Business.

The Session of the Commissioners drew towards a close. In the morning of 22d Jany, Judges Oliver and Auchmuty left the Town; the other 3 Commissioners sat that afternoon and broke up, adjourning to 26th of May; the following Evening the Letters of Answer from the Lawyers aforesaid arrived. Judges Horsmanden & Smyth, detained by Weather, at length sailed Jany 31. just a Month after their coming here. The Commissioners sat daily, Sundays excepted, appointed two Clerks but no other Officers, and committed all Occurrences, Letters &c. to Writing; but all secret.

The week before the Commissioners Arrival, the General Assembly sat at Providence, when it was deliberated what Methods should be taken. A Motion was made for Spirited Opposition, Declaration of Rights, Denial of Jurisdiction of the Commissioners &c. On the whole it was judged best to sit still for the present, till it should appear, with what degree of Earnestness the Commissioners shd proceed—and adjourned to about a fort'night—when they again assembled at E. Greenwich: by which time it began to appear that nothing very sanguinary would be attempted. And though there was some spirited Talk in the Assembly, yet on the whole it was determined to let things rest. Chief Justice Hopkins motioned for direction from the Assembly how to act, in case he was applied to for apprehending persons for delivery &c.: the Assembly left it to his Discretion. It is said he then declared before the Assembly, both Houses, that for the purpose of Transportation for Trial he would neither apprehend by his own Order, nor suffer any executive Officers in the Colony to do it. Our Superior Court are ready to try Criminals before themselves, not to send any out of the Colony for Trial: and in this Light must be understood the Judges offering their Assistance.

We are left with Reason to believe that the Commissioners have yet had no Information and Evidence laid before them, which they judged sufficient for Apprehending persons even for Trial here, much less for sending any to Europe: setting aside the Question as to the Illegality of so extraordinary a measure. No one justifies the burning of the Gaspee. But no one ever thought of such a Thing as being Treason; for indeed the extraordinary Act making it so was passed but last Session of Parliament, and did not arrive in America till after the Gaspee is destroyed. The Commissioners soon found there was no Necessity for assembling Troops upon us, to protect their Inquiry and therefore sent for none. And I am ready to think that both they and the Admiral thought they had reason to believe, that the Admiral himself was mistaken, in the

Information he transmitted to the Ministry, upon which Lord Dartmouth had referred to four Gentlemen by Name. Whoever were Actors in the Mischief, there is Reason to believe (perhaps full negative proof) that neither of these were concerned in it. One of the Gentlemen in particular came to Town after the Arrival of the Commissioners, and waited on the Governor in person, and produced Proof, by a White Woman in the Family, of his being abed with his Wife at Bristol after Eleven o'clock that Night (and the Gaspee was assaulted and burnt just after Midnight and before One o'clock) and seen at home early next Morning. But undoubtedly he did not chuse to go 3000 miles to prove his Innocence.

It does not appear to me that the Earl of Dartmouth's Letter to our Governor, was a determinate and peremptory Order to deliver any Persons for Transportation. It was worded with Caution and Ambiguity on that Head. The Letter in different Parts was wrote by three different hands. His Lordship says that the Admiral gave Information of 4 Persons, whose Names were in an inclosed List, whom his Lordship seemed to presume were already apprehended, and whom he said he doubted not the Governor had delivered up on the Admirals Application, or rather would have delivered to the Admiral before his Lordships Letter should have arrived. In the Commission (for there was but one) the Commissioners were charged with a general Inquisition, not only as to the Gaspee, but all Obstructions to his Majesty's &c. and in case of Apprehension, directed to apply to the Civil Auth^{y} of the Colony: and room was left so to interpret the Commission, that the Commissioners were not clearly empowered *solely and by themselves* to seize and commit any. At least this was not so clearly defined and prescribed as one would have imagined, had the Intentions of the Ministry been peremptory. The Commission however is very alarming under the most favorable and mild Constructions: I believe the Commissioners were inclined to interpret in the mildest Sense. Our People will bear Any Thing but an actual Seizure of Persons.

Upon what Views the Adjournment is made, is not known. Probably the Commissioners have transmitted an Account of their Transactions, and may expect further Directions by the latter end of May. We cannot foresee the Issue. Perhaps the whole may be only in Terrorem. I am ready to think the report of the Commissioners will prove an Exculpation of the civil Government of this Colony. I am well assured, notwithstanding the exaggerated Accounts about beating up for Volunteers in the Streets of Providence, the Thing was conducted with such Secrecy and Caution that neither the Deputy Governor nor any of the Magistrates or Civil Officers in Providence had any Knowledge of the Design till the next Morning; when the D. Gov. and civil Authority immediately took all the Measures that the wisest Magistrates could have done. During the whole Visitation of the Commissioners not the least Violence, Obstruction or Annoyance was offered.

I think I have given you so minute and ample an Account of the series of Occurrences and Transactions in this Affair, that you will be as able to make a Judgment upon it as "any persons here upon the spot." I commit this Letter to your Prudence; only desire you to suffer no copies of it, nor to permit any part of it to appear in the public Prints. You express Confidence in the Post Office; the Seal of your Letter was broken before I received it. Perhaps this

may suffer the same Fate. However I believe I have given both a just and candid account of Things. I am a Friend to American Liberty; of the final prevalence of which I have not the least doubt, though by what means and in what way God only knows. But I have perfect Confidence that the future Millions of America will emancipate themselves from all foreign Oppression. I am a Spectator indeed of Events, but intermeddle not with Politics. We have another Department, being called to an Office and Work, which may be successfully pursued (for it has been pursued) under every species of *Civil Tyranny* or *Liberty*. We cannot become the Dupes of Politicians without Alliances, Concessions and Connexions dangerous to evangelical Truth and spiritual Liberty. Mr. Richardson and Family are well. I must defer the rest of your Letter. Inform me your Reception of this. I am, Dear Sir,

Most affectionately yours &c.

EZRA STILES.[1]

To Rev. Elihu Spencer, at Trenton, New Jersey.

In the Prints I find that the Rev. Allen Mather[2] was Feb. 3, 1773 ordained Pastor of new or third Congregational Church in the compact part of the Town of New Haven. Rev. Mr. Benj[a] Woodbridge of Amity preached.

20. Rev. John Davis[3] late Pastor of the second Baptist Church in Boston, left it on account of Blindness, and returned to Pennsylvania. Recovering, he accompanied some Baptist settlers to Ohio, where he lately died, and was buried there on a spot intended for a Baptist Meetinghouse. Mr. Davis was a Bachellor, æt. 37.

Mr. Nelson just received Letters from New York, from a Partner who has been negotiating the purchase of a Township 22,000 Acres on Onion River, about 30 m. above Crown Point and a little East of Lake Champlain. It was about 1761 granted by the Gov. of Hampshire. The Hampshire proprietors ask a Thousand Dollars or £400. Y. M. and the Gov. of N. York asks £150. more for Confirmation. So the 22 Thousand Acres cost £550, besides Expences of Survey &c. This about £20. per 100 Acres. The rapacious or voracious Avarice of Governors! This Land has been

[1] For the fullest account of this affair see J. R. Bartlett's History of the Destruction of the Gaspee, Providence, 1861 (reprint from the R. I. Colony Records).

[2] Yale 1771. This church, called the Fair Haven Church, was formed in June, 1771, from families which had seceded from the White Haven Church in disapproval of the settlement of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards. They had built a house on the site occupied by the present United Chnrch. See above, July 8, 1771.

[3] See also this Diary, June 5, 1772; and Backus's *Hist. of the Baptists*, 1871 ed., ii, 176–77.

once granted by the King, and now must be granted by the King again; at an exorb. Price.

Finished reading Mr. Hemingways Treatise of 227 pages against Mr. Hopkins. I judge him to be on the right side of the Question, and that unregenerate Sinners may and can seek God and pray to him acceptably, and that they are able to use the Means of Grace so as to be attended with a blessing, even to the obtaining regenerating Grace; I do not think with Mr. Hopkins that all that the unregenerate do or can do is Sin—or that Sinners under Convictions increase in Sinfulness and grow worse.

21. Lordsday A.M. I preached 1 Tim^{o} i, 16, 17, less than three Quarters of an hour in the whole Exercise, on account of severity of the Cold. Sermon 25 Minutes. And P.M. Ps. lxxxix, 19 . . . . Sermon 25 Minutes. Excessively cold day. This morning at VIII. Thermometer 6. descended to 3 at XI, rose to 4 at Noon, descended to 0 at I½ and at II one deg. below 0. . . . . .

22. Extreme Cold. Therm^{o} seven degrees below 0, or 39 degrees below freezing point at VII½^{h} mane. By X^{h} it ascended to 0.—At noon 3¼ above 0.—at II¼ to 7—at IV to 9 nearest or 8 $^{9}/_{10}$—Sunset 7—IX. 8. This Evening a Meeting of Young Men at my House when I discoursed to them on Eccles. xi, 9. A Jew was present having asked Leave; he tarried with me and we discoursed an hour afterwards concerning a suffering Messiah. . . . .

23. This Morn^{g} still cold. Therm^{o} 9.

25. This morning about Sunrise the Bells rang an Alarm for fire, down at the Beach. Mr. Nic^{o} Easton's house in his N^{o} Farm was on fire, and soon burnt down, the Tenant and his Family just escaped the Flames. He was obliged to throw his Bed out at a Chamber Window & let down his Wife & 6 or 7 Children upon it. . . . . In B^{o} Even^{g} Post 22^{d} inst. . . . . At Weym^{o} S^{n} Parish; "460 Persons have had the Measles in one Month, and more than 500 in the Whole, which is near two Thirds of the people there. Thirty eight persons have also had it out of eight Families belonging to the Town of Abington who attend public Worship at Weymouth. But notwithstanding the rapid Progress and distressing nature of the Disorder, it proved mortal to *two persons only*, one of them an Infant." So the proportion of Deaths 2 out of 538, or 1 in 270. Now the small pox Mortality is 1 in 7 or 8 in the natural way—1 in 70 or 80 in simple Inoculation—1 in 7 or 800 in mercurial Inoculation.

I finished reading Rev. *Giles Firmins Real Christian*. He came to New England about 1635, and lived at or near Ipswitch; he married Rev. Mr. Ward's Daughter, and I think practiced physic. At length he became a preacher, and returning to Europe became a Minister in Shalford in Essex. He opposed some Niceties in Divinity published by Mr. Hooker, Mr. Shepherd of N. England, and Mr. Rogers, &c in Old England. . . . . .

26. I did not attend M^r Hopkins' Lecture last Evening. Weather exceed^g moderate. Therm. 47. . . . . I spent this evening at Brother Abr^m Dennis's, and had much profitable Conversation with him on experimental Religion, and the Evidences of a Gracious Estate. We went thro' a Trial and Examination on three heads. 1. Faith in Christ. 2. evangelical Repentance, and 3. on Love of God and Holiness. Where these were found in reality, there must have been a Work of God *within the Soul*, evidential of our being intituled to that great *Work without*, the Atonement and Righteousness of Christ, which alone is justifying in the sight of God.

27. This day I read out the 5^th Volume of Yoricks or *Laurence Sterne's* Sermons. I find by the Prints that 18^th Inst died at his house near the head of Niantic River in Connecticut the Rev.[1] *William Crocker* æt. 70, but I know not of what place he was Minister.

28. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Mat. xiii, 23. P.M. 1 Jno. v, 1. . . . . .

March

1. Young women met at my house & I discoursed to them.

3. Reading the Society's Abstract for the year 1772. Dr. Moss Bp. of St. Davids in his Sermon says speaking of the *Six Nations* of Indians, the *Mohawks* have already embraced Christianity. "At a general Congress of those Nations consisting of the principal Persons of each Tribe, to the number of *Twenty four hundred* it was their Desire &c." Indians usually travell with Women and Children. I suppose 2400 were three Qu^rs of the Souls of the Six Nations. This Congress I suppose was within a year or two ago.

In the Abstract 1772 is the Account of the Rev. Mr. Frink just before his Death in 1770 or 1771. According to which there were then in Savannah in Georgia

[1] An error of Dr. Stiles. The newspapers do not describe Mr. Crocker as a minister.

	Families	Men	Negroes	Total
Chh of England	180	664	521	1185
Lutherans	35	134	59	193
Presb. & Independ'ts	92	327	172	499
Jews	6	27	22	49
Infidels	11	23	7	30
Negroes besides	.....	.....	.....	40
	324	1175	782	1996

I think this is not accurate. The 324 Families cannot yield many more than 1175 souls, which he calls Men.

The number of Souls in Newfoundland A.D. 1771 were 3449 English and 3348 Irish. This Afternoon I attended the Funeral of Captain Gibbs æt. 91. He was a staunch Friend to the Rev. Mr. Clap,[1] and a Member of his Church in Newport. . . . . .

5. Visited by Mr. Cary of Charlest[n] and Mr. Williams of Boston, two young Gentlemen returning home from Philadelphia. They arrived here yesterday from New York, and tell me there came with them from New York a hebrew Rabbi from Macpelah in the Holy Land. . . . . I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture last Even'g. This Aft. I preached my own Sacramental Lecture.

6. . . . This Evening I married W[m] Whitwell and Sarah Howard at my house.

7. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Heb. iv, 14–16, and published a couple; and administered the Communion to 40 Communicants, being a very stormy season. P.M. Exod. xix, 5, 6.

8. This Evening I went to the Synagogue it being the Eve of *Purim*. The Chuzan read thro' the Book of Esther. There I saw Rabbi Carigal I judge æt. 45. lately from the City of Hebron, the Cave of Macpelah in the Holy Land. He was one of the two persons that stood by the Chuzan at the Taubauh or reading Desk while the Book of Esther was read. He was dressed in a red Garment with the usual Phylacteries and habiliments, the white silk Surplice; he wore a high brown furr Cap, had a long Beard. He has the appearance of an ingenious & sensible Man. . . . . .

. . . . . The Rev[d] Mr. Page preached at Chh. yesterday; he was too evangelical for the Taste of that Congregation. He is said to be Chaplain to the Countess of Huntingdon to whom also Mr. Whitefield was formerly Chaplain. He was last year in America;

[1] Nathaniel Clap (Harvard 1720), the first pastor of the Newport Congregational Church.

and embarked from N. York last June for London. In London he was ordained by the Bishop, and is now come over for the Orphan-house in Georgia. I am told by a Gentleman who was in his Company here, that he is very facetious & full of entertaining stories. . . . . .

In another Comp[a] Mr. Page remarked that he was grieved to hear the King so much vilified & abused in New Engld & America; that he was well acquainted with the Kings's Character, & had been honored with a personal Interview with his Majesty; and that he was truely a religious, virtuous, pious Prince. Royal Similes, as well as Royal Gold, have powerful Charms!

9. This Day the Feast of *Purim*. Mr. Page sailed for New York yesterday. This day died Phyllis a Negro Sister of our Church: I hope she had chosen the better part. Her Husband Brother Zingo, upon becoming religious and joyning my Church, had an earnest Concern for his Wife and Children, and labored greatly to bring her into a saving Acquaintance with her Redeemer; and I doubt not his Endeavors and prayers were blessed to her saving Conversion. She was brought hither out of Guinea 1759 æt. 13 or 14, and has lived in Gov. Lyndons Family ever since. She was always free from the common Vices—and especially since her profession has walked soberly & exemplarly. She expressed her Trust in the Merits of the Redeemer, & died with a good hope.

10. The Parish of Long Meadow in Springfield under the Pastoral Care of the venerable Mr. Williams, may be 150 Families; from Jany. 23, 1772 to Feb 8, 1773 there were but 3 funerals in that place—a Woman æt. 69, another Woman æt. 51, & a stilborn twin Infant. Baptisms there eighteen in the same space. . . . . This Evening my Chh. Meeting at Sister Davenports.

11. This day my son Ezra is fourteen years old: he has read out Virgil, Tully's Select Orations, &c. in Latin—& in Greek the four Evangelists & Acts—in Hebrew 48 Psalms. In the Even[g] I married a Couple, & so did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture.

12. Reading Turkish Spy.

14. Lordsday I preached A.M. from Ps. 141, 8, and published Rd Gardner and Mary Hamand.—P.M. 1 Thess. iii, 12, 13. . . . .

16. Last Evening I had a Religious Meeting of Negroes at my house, when I discoursed on 2 Cor. v, 20, 21. By the Boston prints I find lately died at Beverly Rev[d] Joseph Champney æt. 69, Senior Pastor of the first Church there. At Boston the Sons of

Liberty celebrated or commemorating the Anniversary of the Massacre 5th Inst. when Dr Church delivered an Oration in the Old South Church or Meetinghouse. Gov. Hutchinson had sent for Dr. Church and endeavored to dissuade him, but without Success.

17. Governor Hutchinson issued a Proclamation appointing Thursday 15th April a public Fast;—as near Easter as may be! The Courtiers are endeavoring to bring the Anniversary *Thanksgivings* and *Fasts* (which N. England observed from the Beginning) to a Coincidence with *Christmas* and *Easter*. . . . . This Evenᵍ a religious Meeting of the married people of the Congregation at Mr. Tophams. I discoursed on 1 Cor. vi, 20.

18. From the Russian Accounts I collect the following Estimate of the scattered Tribes of the Siberian Tartars from the River Ob to Kamshatka, and between the 50th deg. of Lat. and the hyperborean Ocean—a Territory equal to 3000 Miles in Length and 12 or 1500 Miles in breadth.

Tschutshi	4,000 Men or Families.
Tungusij	80,000
Jakuti	30,000
	114,000
Samoieds say . . .	50,000
Ostiacks	50,000
Cossacks	50,000
	264,000 Fam. = *One Million Souls.*

The three first numbers are given by the Russians, and may be considered as sufficiently accurate. I estimate the others too large. We may confide in it, that the collected number does not exceed *One Million*. Hence that great Territory in the Northern Part of Asia is settled in the same sparse, thin and scattered manner, as the Continent of America by the Aboriginal Indians. I have good Grounds to Estimate the Indians in English America, that is from the Mississippi to the Atlantic Ocean, and from Florida to the Pole, at a collective or total Amount not exceeding one hundred and fifty or at most *Two hundred thousand* Souls. [By actual Numeration in 1766 they were found fourty thousand souls only.] And I judge from the sparse Manner of Settlement, making Allowance for accumulated Population in some few places as Mexico and Peru, that the whole Continent of North and South America does not

contain above One Million and half, or at most *Two Million of Indians*. Tho' Dr. Whitaker ignorantly represented them Twenty Million to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland. I intend to investigate the population of the *Mongul, Calmuk* &c. Tartars: so as to form a more just Estimate of all the Inhabitants on the Earth, than Mr. *Brerewood* did in King James I Time or about A. D. 1622. Especially as his Estimate has been generally received. . . . . .

This Evening I finished reading the first Volume of the Turkish Spy. This Day being the Anniversary of the Repeal of the Stamp Act 1766—the Bells rang—but no Ensigns or Colors displayed on *Liberty-Tree* or Fort, nor any particular Celebration as in former years. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture.

21. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached Hosea vi, 3. P.M. Rom. xv, 13.

22. A very stormy snowy Day. Spent all day in my Study, reading Dr. Gale's voluminous MS. of above 100 pages on Prophecies and the Millenium.

23. Writing Criticism and Letter to Dr. Gale.

24. Reading first Vol. of Transactions of the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia of which I am a Member.

25. Reading Transactions and reviewing my Observation of the Transits of Venus and Mercury 1769 with those made in different parts of the World. Storm. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins.

28. Lordsday, A.M. I published two Couples, and preached all day upon Levit. xxvi, 12. Reading Ainsworth. In the Evening I married Richard Gardner and Mercy Hamand at my house.

29. Reading Congreg[a] Accounts from the Moravian Missionaries in Egypt.

30. This Afternoon the Rabbi came to visit me in Company with Mr. Lopez. The Rabbi is æt. 39, a large Man, neat and well dressed in the Turkish Habit. We conversed largely on the Gemara, the 2 Talmuds (of which he preferred the Babylonish) the Changes of the Hebrew Language in different Ages &c. &c. He was born in Hebron, where he says are only 107 Families of Jews. From æt. 7, has followed his Studies. He says, one may breakfast at Hebron and dine at Jerusalem, which are but six hours apart. He has been at Samaria, Tiberias, and thro' the Holy Land, at Constantinople &c. &c. He spake of Aly Bey, and shewed me a passage in the *Zohar* which he said predicted that the *Russians should conquer the Turks*. I observed that in the Original it was

that *Edom* should conquer the *Ismaelites*—he replied that Edom there denoted a Northern Power, and the Ismaelites those of their Religion. He said he did not understand *Arabic* to read it, upon my showing an Arabic Extract from Eutychius. Yet he said it was the common Tongue now in the holy Land, only the Jews were not allowed to learn the Writings. I shewed him the first Psalm in Arabic but in Hebrew Letters—he read it off freely—and I suppose I then for the first Time heard the true pronunciation of Arabic. He did not perfectly understand it. He said the vernacular Arabic now was different from the antient. We talked upon the difference of the Dialects of the Chaldee, Syriac, and rabbinical Hebrew, on the Targums &c. Evening coming on he took Leave in a polite & friendly manner.

31. Reading Dr. McSparrans Letters printed in Dublin 1752[1] in which he gives a vile Account of the American Colonies. He says the Colony of Rhode Island "contains 1,024,000 Acres and is peopled with about 30,000 Inhabitants young and old white and black"—about Truth in 1752. In 1700 he says the Church of England entered here; and a little Church was built in Newport in 1702—another in Narraganset 1707. The Dr. entered on his mission there April 1721. He says President *Clap* was his Scholar when he first came into New England—perhaps he might assist in fitting him for College, tho' this I never heard before. . . . . This Dr. McSparran was born in Ireland, went to School at *Toghan-veil* there as he tells us. Having received a liberal Education at the University of Glasgow 1709, he became a licensed preacher among the Presbyterians in the North of Ireland, but was not there ordained. He came to New England. In 1719 he had a call to settle in the Ministry in the Congregational Church at Bristol; and the Church appointed a Day for Ordination [Oct. 22, 1719] & issued Letters for the Ordaining Council. But in Oct. [10th] 1719 and before Ordination he was detected as having forged his Credentials from Ireland. Mr. Hillhouse a Presbyterian Minister lately from Ireland brought over his Character—was at Bristol, where the Gentlemen compared his Credentials with Mr. McSparrans Credentials, and became so convinced of the forgery that the Church immediately [Oct. 13] dismissed him 14 out of 21—but the Congreg[a] voted he should go to Ireland to clear up his Character. He had

[1] With the title, *America Dissected*. This is reprinted in Updike's History of the Episcopal Church.

been charged with *Fornication* and *Forgery*.[1] He went to Europe to clear his Character and to return the Minister of Bristol. But instead of this he went to the Bishop of London and was ordained by him.[2] In allusion to this he said in his Letter to Col. Cary of Ireland. "I have great Reason to thank God that I was afflicted and abused by a false Charge in my youth, as that opened me a Way into the Christian Priesthood in the most excellent of all Churches. As I never was a Father in any form, and have none but a Wife to take care of &c." I have seen him; he died at Narraganset since my coming to Newport, I should think 1756 or 1757.[3] He was a vain glorious, turbulent, haughty domineering priest.

From his Letters I collect his partial Account of the Church. As to the Southern Colonies from Maryland to Georgia he contents himself with a general account. The Episcopal Churches, and Ministers are provided amply except in North Carolina where he says, are 15 or 20 Thousand Inhabitants and only two Clergymen. I shall attend only to his representation of the Episcopal Interest in the Provinces North from Maryland as it was A. D. 1752.

1700	Pennsylv[a]	The Chh. entered.	In 1752, 9 Clergymen 27 Chhs.
1702	Jersies	Do.	1752.—8 Do. perh. 16 Chhs.
1693	New York	Do.	1752.—12 Do.—20 Chhs.
	Connecticut		1752.— 8 Do.—16 Chhs.
1700	Rh. Isld.	Entered, 1702 Chh. built	1752.— 5 Do.— 6 Chhs.
	Massach.		1752.—10 Do.—10 D[o]
	N. Hamp.		1752.— 1 Do.— 1 D[o]
	Newfoundland		1752.— 2 D[o]

Episcopal Ministers 55. 96 Churches.

I presume his number of Ministers is right. The Churches are not accurately given. I presume he would not give them above an hundred.

Speaking of Connecticut he says,—"and by present appearances *one may foretell, that the Members of our Church, will, in a Century more, amount to a Major part of the whole.*" Now the Dr. dated his

[1] These charges are exaggerated. His own acknowledgment of May, 1719, printed in the Letter-Book of Samuel Sewall (Mass. Historical Society's Collections), ii, 98-101. A portion of his private Diary, published in 1899, shows him to have been a man of piety.

[2] He was ordained Deacon by Bishop John Robinson on Aug. 21, 1720, and Priest by Archbishop Wake on Sept. 25, 1720.

[3] He died on Dec. 1, 1757.

Letter Aug. 20, 1752. There are not above fifteen Episcopal Clergymen in Connecticut 1773, and *thirty one* Episcopal Churches, so that their number of Clergy and Churches have only doubled in 20 years, a little more than natural Increase. Now there is not one Chh able to maintain its Minister or that doth it, unless perhaps Stratfd may be excepted. There are 188 Congregational Chhs in that Colony in 1773. Now where is the prospect of Episcopizing Connect. in a Century?

I extract one paragraph more. The Dr. says—"I mention Wool as one of the Productions of this Colony; but although it is pretty plenty where I live, yet if you throw the English America into one point of View, *there is not half enough to make Stockings for the Inhabitants.*" This has been proverbial from Dr. McSparran. England has not double the number of Sheep to the Inhabitants; Spain has an Equality of both. Rhode Island has for many years had Sheep nearly double the Inhabitants. I have reason to think there were 1752 near as many Sheep as Inhabitants in the English Provinces. At all Events New England made not only half but most of their Stockings and more than Nine Tenths of their wearing Woolen Apparrel. But Dr. McSparran must depreciate America.

April.

2. Yesterday employed all day in writing Letters to Dr. Chauncy &c. . . Did not attend Mr. H. Lect. last Even'g.

4. Lordsday. A.M. I published three couples and preached on 1 Cor. ix, 16,—and extended the Intermission Season to $11^h\frac{1}{2}$ P.M. P.M. Lam. iii, 31–33, on occasion of the Death of Billy Merriss of the Small pox in Hispanola, æt 20.

5. . . . . At V^h P.M. I catechised 16 Boys, 41 Girls, 4 Negroes Total 61. Mr. Russmeyer visited me, & told me he had received a Letter from Rev. *Matthew Hale* a Bishop of the Unitas Fratrum at Bethlehem in Pensylvania, in which the Bishop sent his Salutations to me, and desired him to inform me, that he had forwarded my Letter of Aug. Last to Mr. Bush of Astracan—having first took a Copy of it (as I sent it open) and then sent it to the Directorium of the Unity at Hernhuth in Germany. Mr. Russmeyer brought me more Congreg[a] Accounts. Bp Hale is now æt. 68.

6. In the Afternoon I visited Rabbi Haijm Isaac Karigal æt. 39. He was born at Hebron near the Cave of Macpelah. Has

travelled all over the holy Land and to Aleppo, Ezekiels Tomb, and Bagdat the Extent of his Travels Eastward:—Constantinople—Holland—London—America. We conversed much and freely—he is learned and truly modest, far more so that I ever saw a Jew. . . . . I asked him how he approved the LXX Translation? He said he had never seen it: but the Gemara spake of it as made for King Ptolomy, and allowed it to have been done by Learned Jews or 72 persons sent by the Sanhedrim. . . . . .

7. In one of the Philadelphia Prints I find Accounts of about half a Million [387,778] Cocoons of Silk Worms raised in Pensylvania in the year 1772, which received the premiums. This might make near 100lb ruled Silk. I think Dr. Franklin received in London near 200lb ruled Silk the produce of Pensylvania in the year 1771.

"PARIS Nov. 20, 1772.

"Mons. the Abbe *d'Expilly*, assisted in his Researches by Commissaries dispersed in the Generalities of France, hath just published a curious Account of the present State of population in this Kingdom, distinguished in different Classes, by which it appears that there are now in France

Under æt. 20	Men & Boys . . .	4,747,516	
	Women & Girls . .	4,796,735—	9,544,251
Between 20 & 50	Males	4,243,516	
	Females	4,648,050—	8,991,566
Between 50 & 65	Males	1,097,306	
	Females	1,318,344—	2,415,650
Between 65 & 80	Males	413,240	
	Females	588,585	
Upwards of 80	Males	61,053	
	Females	100,012	
Total Males		10,562,631	
" Females		11,451,726	
Total		22,014,257 Souls.	

As France contains 30 thousand square Leagues of 25 to a degree its present population is at the rate of about 737 persons to each square League."

Remarks. In all other Numerations the Males have exceeded the Females; not so in France. 2. There is a body of near 200 Thousand Ecclesiastics or Monks and a standing Army or Forces in pay of 200 Thousand more. So near half a Million of Men of different ages who live in Celibacy, tho' Providence has prepared

Wives for them. 3. The Boys and Girls under 20 more nearly equal than at other Ages. 4. I conjecture the Ecclesiastics not reckoned; if they are, I know not how the Estimate is to be reconciled—for the Ratio of the sexes is very different from what has ever been found before in any part of the World. 5. I doubt the Accuracy of this Acc° & suspect it is formed more by *Estimate* than actual *Numeration.* 6. France has usually reckoned herself 20 Million; but her neighbors accounted her but 12 or 15 Million.

This Evening Monthly Meeting of my Church at Sister Hamond's. I discoursed on Ephes. ii. 19–22. . . . . .

8. This day is Passover with the Jews. I went to the Synagogue. The Chocam Rabbi was there; he was one called up to the Reading of the Law—but I observed that he *did not read his own portion* of the Law—which I wondered at; however he audibly pronounced the short prayer instead of the Huzzan before reading his part, and after the Huzzan had read the portion, the Rabbi alone and without the Chuzan lift up his voice and pronounced the Blessing. This is repeated by the Chuzan usually for every one of the 7 persons—but this part the Rabbi did for himself; and he performed no other part of the Service as distinct from the Congregation.

The Rabbi's Dress or Aparrel: Common English Shoes, black Leather, Silver flowered Buckles, White Stockings. His general Habit was Turkish. A *green Silk Vest* or long under Garment reaching down more than half way the Legs or within 3 Inches of the Ankles; the ends of the Sleeves of this Vest appeared on the Wrists in a foliage Turn-up of 3 Inches, & the Opening little larger than that the hand might pass freely. A Girdle or Sash of different Colors red and green girt the Vest around his Body. It appeared not to be open at bottom but to come down like a petticoat; and no Breeches could be discovered. This Vest however had an opening above the Girdle—and here he put in his *Handkerchief*, and *Snuff-box*, and *Watch.* Under this was an inner Vest of Calico, besides other Jewish Talismans. Upon the vest first mentioned was a *scarlet outer Garment* of Cloth, one side of it was Blue, the *outside scarlet;* it reached down about an Inch lower than the Vest, or near the Ankles: It was open before, no range of Buttons &c along the Edge, but like a Scholars Gown in the Body but plain and without many gatherings at the Neck, the sleeves strait or narrow and slit open 4 or 5 Inches at the End, and turned

up with a *blue silk Quarter Cuff*, higher up than the End of the sleeve of the Vest. When he came into the Synagogue he put over all, the usual *Alb* or white *Surplice*, which was like that of other Jews, except that its Edge was striped with *Blue straiks*, and had *more Fringe*. He had a White Cravat round his Neck. He had a long black Beard, the upper Lip partly shaven—his Head shaved all over. On his Head a high Fur [Sable] Cap, exactly like a Womans Muff, and about 9 or 10 Inches high, the Aperture atop was closed with green cloth. He behaved modestly and reverently. Some part of the Singing in the Synagogue this day was exceeding fine & melodious.

Yesterday Mr. Hopkins came to see me and discourse with me on a Design he is meditating to make some Negro Ministers and send them into Guinea. Mr. Hopkins supposes the great Reason why the Gospel is not received, is because it is mixt with so many false Glosses—he believes the Moravians have no Christianity—most Christians embrace Delusion—and I never find him approving the Doctrines usually preached in any Churches now in Christendom whether Congregational, Presbyterian or &c he looks upon all the protestant Churches and Ministers in general so erroneous and corrupt, that their preaching tends directly to spread Delusion and lead souls religiously down to Hell. This is his Opinion to be sure of most of the New England Ministers except 40 or 50 out of 5 or 600 Ministers—there are about 20 or 25 Ministers full in Mr. Hopkins's peculiarities ; and 20 more who admire Mr. Edwards writings, and have a hearty Friendship for Mr. Hopkins, tho' rather as they are friends to all Calvinists than for his Singularities. I suppose there are 3 or 400 more true Calvinist Ministers in New England, who disclaim these peculiarities. I do not find that Mr. Hopkins speaks with Approbation of any of these, tho' I rather think that he esteems some of them. Yet he is evidently endeavoring to consolidate these as a distinct Body among the Churches. But he does not meet with that success in propagating his Sentiments in New England which he could wish. And Dr. Witherspoon and the Synods to the Southward in general are against them. I have thought whether he had not an Inclination that the Exp^{t} of his principles should be tried on the Heathen Africans. There are two Negro Men Communicants in his Church, that he is disposed to train up for this End. The one is Quaumino a free Negro, and the other Yamma a Servant. Now if he could engage some respectable

person to joyn in forwarding this Affair, he thinks it would lay a Foundation of Christianizing the Africans on Principles to his Mind. He wants therefore to contrive that these two Negroes should be taken under Tuition, perfected in Reading the Scriptures, and taught Systematized Divinity, and so be ordained and sent forth. I told him that if 30 or 40 proper and well instructed Negroes could be procured, true Christians and inspired with the Spirit of Martyrdom and go forth and expected ten or a dozen of them should meet Death in the Cause—and this conducted by a Society formed for the Purpose—there might be a hopeful prospect. But even this I feared would be taken up by the public and secularized—as Dr. Wheelocks Indian College, which has already almost lost sight of its original Design. That if one or two shd be sent thither by Presbyterians, I could foresee a vigorous opposition soon arising from the Episcopalian Traders and from Mr. Quaquo a negro Minister already sent there from the Church of England. So we left the matter to further Thought and Consideration. Mr. Hopkins desired me to talk with Quaum and examine his Abilities; which I said I was ready to do.[1]

[1] For further notice of this scheme see below, Nov. 22, 1774, and Park's Memoir of Dr. Hopkins, Section 35; also the following letter, from Dr. Stiles :—

NEWPORT, Dec. 8, 1773.

REVEREND SIR,

I did not know till I was informed yesterday by Mr. Hopkins that the B°. Ministers had deferred acting on his application till you should have received an answer to your Letter respecting the two Negroes intended for an African mission. There are some projections for the Public good which we would not chuse to oppose but rather join in forward^{g}. tho' the Success may be doubtful. God has a great work carrying on in the Conversion of the Gentiles, not one quarter of the human race being yet indoctrinated in the Religion of Jesus. From small beginnings & by seemingly despicable Instruments God has often accomplished great things tho undertaken *in spem contra spem*. For now above 20 years I have had no hope of the conversion of the few Indians in British America, & yet am clearly of opinion that it is our bounden duty as Christians & successors on their territory to spare no expence towards effectually carrying the Gospel among them & continuing the offer of grace till they shall have vanished & their Nations shall all be swept off the Earth. For near 80 years past the Merchants of Europe & America have carried on that unhallowed Commerce of traffic in the Souls of Men to the amount of a 100 or more nearly 200 thousand souls a year & a Negotiation in that trade of four or five Millions sterling per Annum. We have done them such injury & injustice, we have taught them so much Iniquity & such dishonorable Ideas of the Christian Morals that I have not a heart to oppose the least Attempt to carry the gospel among them or to discourage even persons of small abilities yet of

This Afternoon I was at Mr. Russmeyers. He told me his Chh, consist[g] I think of about 20 Communicants of which five are Brethren, were to meet at his House this Evening, previous to *good Friday*, and celebrate first the *Pedilavium* or Footwashing, and then the *Lords Supper*, which he said would be universal this Even[g] in all the Chhs. of the *Unitas Fratrum* thro'out the world. He freely informed me all the Ceremonies both of the *Pedilarium* & the Communion. And when he spake of their taking the Sacrament on their *knees* & the subsequent *Prostration* in the presence of our Savior, he expressly renounced all Idolatry, or Adoration of the host, & transmutation of the Elements. This Evening I attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture. He preached on Rom. xiii, 9. these Words—*thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself*. He made many fine & judicious Observations on this difficult, tho' heavenly Precept.

9. Good Friday at the Church of England, and at the Moravians. Sermons at both. Received a Letter from Dr. Gale of Killingsworth, from which I find he is still writing further on Prophecy & the Apocalypse.

10. Read[g] Sinai Cov[t] &c., Theol. Dissertations by Rev[d] Dr. Jno. Erskine.

11. Ldsdy A.M. I published four Couples & preached on Ezek. 38. 23. P. M. Luke xxiv. 5–8, and notified the public Fast next Thursday. This is *Easter Sunday* so called. In my preaching this Afternoon I considered the Question whether *this Anniversary*

Sobriety & Virtue who shall offer themselves in so discouraging an enterprize. . . .

I confess God did not put it into my heart to originate this Design but after Mr. Hopkins had conceiv'd it I have thought upon it in the foregoing Light. As to the 2 Negroes proposed I may say that they are persons of Sobriety & were both admitted Members in full communion in the first Congreg[a] Chh. here before Mr. Hopkins came; they have good common natural abilities but are of slender acquirements as to Letters. . . I conceive they are not capable of being initiated into the metaphysical subtleties [of Mr. Hopkins' System]. . . . And further I am assured by Mr. Hopkins that it is not his intention or desire to instruct them in metaphysicks, but to teach them only the plain & most important principles of religion. The Education of the 2 Negroes will probably be under Mr. Hopkins; he is willing indeed & desirous that I should assist him therein, the which I shall be ready to do—tho' in that case the Superiority of his talents & influence will persuade the public that they are initiated in his System of Divinity. This matter however is undetermined & Mr. Hopkins is very willing to be advised upon it & to have them sent abroad out of Newport for Education if this should be judg'd mostly expedient. . . . .

was kept by the Apostles? . . . . . This day my Church has been gathered fourty five years.

13. Examining Balaams Prophecy. Last even^g *Quaum* came to see me to discourse upon the scheme of his becoming a Minister. He tells me he was born at *Anamaboe* on the African Gold Coast; that when he was about ten years old his Father delivered him to Capt. to bring him to Rhode Island for Learning; he came here about 18 or 19 years ago, or 1754 or 1755. After sending him to school a while the Capt. sold him for a slave. About 1761 he fell under serious Impressions of Religion—and thenceforward sought to God by secret prayer about three years. At length it pleased God that he experienced as he hopes a divine change—of which he gave an Account to Madam Osborn in Writing which he addressed to her dated Oct. 8, 1764 dictated by Quaum and written by his Female fellow-servant: and afterwards in another to Deacon Coggeshall—which Mr. Hopkins brought me yesterday. In 1765 he made a profession, was baptized by Rev. Mr. Vinall, and admitted a Member in the first Congregational Church in Town. And has behaved exemplarily and soberly ever since. He tells me that ever since he tasted the Grace of the Lord Jesus he conceived a Thought and Earnest Desire or Wish that his Relations and Countrymen in Africa might also come to the knowledge of and taste the same blessed Things. I examined his Reading and asked him what part of the Bible he read most—he said Matthew, John, Romans and Corinthians. I turned him to the first Chap. of John's Gospel—he read but indifferently, not freely, but slowly, yet distinctly and pretty accurately; —I turned him to the 10^th^ Chapter and also 98^th^ Psalm; which he read slowly and though not freely yet distinctly. I advised him to read the Bible in Course two or three Chapters daily to perfect himself in *reading*, while at the same time he would increase in Scripture Knowledge. He has had but little Time for reading, seldom any but Lordsdays. I did not try him as to Writing, but he said he had begun to write last Winter. He is pretty judicious, but not communicative, and I am doubtful whether he would be *apt to teach*. He certainly wants much Improv^t to qualify him for the Gospel Ministry, if indeed such a Thing was adviseable. . . . . This Aftern. came here Deacon Eldad Taylor of Westfield the only Brother of my Mother, whom I rejoyced to see.[1]

[1] Fourteenth and youngest child of the Rev. Edward Taylor, and the only surviving son. He died in 1777, in his 69th year. (See this Diary, April 29, 1777.)

14. Had much conversation with Uncle Taylor respecting Grandfather Taylor first Pastor of Westfield who died 1729 æt. 87. Uncle tells me Grandfather Taylor was born at Hinkley in Leicestershire.[1] At my request Uncle this day sat for his Picture, which Mr. King began to draw.

15. This day is public Fast Day among the Congregational Churches in Massachusetts and New Hampshire; and in the two Congregational Churches here. A.M. I published 3 couples and preached on Isai. lix, 1, 2. P. M. on Jer. iii, 22, 23, after which a Contribution for the poor. We did not sing in the forenoon and only after Sermon this Afternoon. Mr. Snow of Providence preached Mr. Hopkins' Fast.

16. Uncle Taylor æt. 65, sat again for his Picture. In the Afternoon we rode out to Mr. Redwood's Garden. In the Evening Mr. Snow came to see me.

17. Went to the Synagogue. Mr. Rivera began and read the Prayers &c till the Taking out of the Roll of the Law, which Rabbi Hajim Isaac held up and turn round and shewed to all parts of the Synagogue, and then went to his place and the Chuzzan proceeded & read the Law.

By the prints I find that Mr. *Punderson Austin* died March 28 ult. æt. 29, at Albany, where he was teaching an Academic School. This young Gentleman was born in New Haven, educated at Yale College where he was sometime a Tutor. He became a Preacher and an adept in the New Divinity. In 1769 he lived in this Town about half a year and preached to the Congregation now Mr. Hopkins'. He was a good Scholar in the 3 learned Languages, in Math. and Nat. Philosophy, and in all the Sciences. He was of mild ingenious and amiable Behavior, strict Virtue and exemplary Piety. Though we differed on some theological points yet had he settled here I should have been very happy in him. He assisted me in Observing the Transit of Venus June 3, 1769, and we were together in all the Astronomical Calculations respecting the Transit. He preached at several places afterwards to good acceptance: as at *Montreal* in Canada to a small Congregation of English Merchants &c. from whence he returned in Aug. 1772. I saw him at New Haven the September following in a low state of Health. He was of very small stature, a thin habit, and of a very weakly Constitution. Infirmities preyed upon him and finished his Life on Earth.

[1] He was born in Sketchley, a hamlet one mile south of Hinckley.

He has left an amiable and excellent Character behind him—and his immortal part I doubt not now is rejoycing in Glory. This day Daughter Betsy æt. 15.

18. Lordsday.—I preached A.M. on Ps. xxv, 4, 5, and P.M. on Numb. x, 29. Mr. Snow preached for Mr. Hopkins.

19. Married James Way and Mary Ann Cartwright.

20. Mr. Snow preached an Even^{g} Lect. at Mr. Hopkins' Meeting: I did not attend.

21. This forenoon Uncle Taylor went away;—a sensible pious good Man—a Puritan like his venerable Father. In the Evening attended the monthly married Meeting at Mr. Davenports: I discoursed on Rom. x, 1, 2, & afterwards married W^{m} Cole & Sarah Donaldson. . . . . Proxy. Emilia's Birthday æt. 11.

22. At Synagogue Evening prayers.

23. I visited the Rabbi. He shewed me the form of the Candlesticks of Moses and Zechariah. We discoursed on many Things. . . . . I asked him whether Moses wrote all the Pentateuch, particularly the Account of his own Death? & also Gen. 36, 31?—he answered, yes: that he wrote of Things future as present, so Isaiah wrote of Cyrus. I asked him whether by the usual Intercalation, the *hebrew Chronology* was perfect—the Jewish year exactly solar?—yes. How long their Chronology had been reduced to perfection, & whether antiently there were no Errors or Deviations from Solar Time? He said, *it was perfect from the Beginning*, the principles of it were laid down in the six Days Creation, & had been delivered down from the earliest Antiquity. I wanted more closely to attend to this Matter, as he spake with the deliberate Confidence of Demonstration—and he is a Man of great Modesty & Candor, & most remote from a disposition to obtrude his own Assertions without being ready to open the Reasons. But we had not Time.

24. Read Mr. Tutor Dwights English Oration on the *History, Eloquence & Poetry of the Bible*, delivered at the public Commencement of Yale College Sep. 9, 1772.[1] It is in general a beautiful and masterly Composition. He says "that of the vehement kind of Eloquence St. Paul has left no Examples," and he distinguishes the *vehement* from the *animated*. I think this distinction not just, not rhetorical—the vehement and animated are one. However if different, I think Pauls Writings abound with the vehement—both

[1] The earliest publication of Dr. Stiles's distinguished successor in the Presidency at Yale.

Nature and Grace conspired to make him the most lively and even vehement i. e. very warm and seraphic Preacher and Writer. He could scarcely write cooly. It would derogate from the Eloquence of a Seraph, one descended from the Vision of God and the burning Light of the third Heaven, to speak not with the most vehement ardor. Others may praise a certain calm coolness in Reasoning and Discourse, I desire to ascend above such philosophic Dulness, and listen to Messengers from the Throne of God, all alive with Energy, and animated and even enflamed with a sense not only of the *Truth*, but of the Importance & Glory of it. But the most of this Oration is exceeding beautiful & sublime. Mr. Dwight is certainly an honor to Yale College.

This day I received by Mr. Hopkins a Letter from Rev. Sam[l] Mather Son of the late Dr. Cotton Mather dated 17[th] Instant, together with a Copy of his late pamphlet "America known to the antients." Mr. Mather says he is now above a twelvemonth older than his Father was when he died.—Read Mr. Mather's pamphlet.

25. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Ps. 46, 4. P.M. 2 Thes. ii, 12. . . . Read[g] Dionysius the Areopagite—a truly divine & sublime Writer.

26. A Case of Conscience was once put to me by one who was in the English Army at Cuba at the Seige and taking of the Havanna 1762. He had in the Night broken into one of the Romish Churches and secretly took a piece of Silver plate, I think not an Image, but a Silver Candlestick or however some utensil of their idolatrous Worship, which he secreted and brought away with him to New England. It was in a Church without the City and fell into the hands of the English before the Capitulation. He had scruples whether he had done right and whether he might use it now he had gotten it. Had it been an Image the Answer had been more easy. As it was a Candlestick I was at a loss and could not resolve him clearly. I told him I was sorry he had taken it, and asked him whether it could not be returned—because in doubtful Cases especially where Religion is concerned it is best not to act.—But reading to-day Deut. vii, 25, 26, I could now resolve him what to do. 1. That any Man may do right at any Time (though it ought to be openly, not in a purloining Way) to destroy Idols and all Implements of idolatrous Worship. 2. That the *manner* of his Taking was wrong. Yet, 3. Now he had got it he was not to convert it into Bullion and use it as money, for that it is an Abomination to

the Lord, and a Curse to him that useth it. 4. That he should destroy it, by burying it in the Land or Ocean, or melt it with such mixture that it might be powdered to the Dust and scattered as Moses did by the golden Calf. . . . . .

This afternoon *Rabbi Isaac* with Mr. Tauro visited me, & sat with me in my Study till Evening. . . . . We viewed a large sheet of antient Characters of the original Oriental Paleography; & examined some Medallions or Coins with Samaritan Letters, one of Simeon the Maccabean Prince. Upon which a Dispute arose, whether Moses wrote in Samaritan or Chaldee? The Rabbi said he wrote in the present Letter of the Heb. Bible—that Ezra did not change the Letter, & would by no means allow that the Samaritan was original. He had never seen these Sheckels & Coins, & was unacquainted with the Reasoning upon them. He attempted to consider them as spurious, but at length seemed to grant them genuine; yet knew not how to account for Inscriptions in Samaritan with *Jerusalem the Holy*, which a Samaritan would not say after the Return from Babylon. He was puzzled yet spake like a Man of Candor, & dissented in such a manner as was pleasing & noble. . . . . .

I asked him whether Lots Wife was still standing in a Pillar of Salt on the Shores of the Dead Sea? or whether this Fable was without Truth. He said he had not seen it, having never been there, nor even to any part of that Sea, tho' Hebron was but 6 or 7 miles off from the Sea. For the Turks do not suffer the Jews to travel all the holy Land—they are allowed to visit Jerusalem & some other places freely—but restricted as to others; which was the reason that tho' he lived so near the Dead Sea of Sodom, he had never visited it.

27. The 14th Inst. Rev. Mr. Sanford[1] was ordained at Medway: and 21st Inst. Rev. Mr. Emmons[2] was ordained at a Chh. in Wrentham.

28. . . . . Lately died at Huntington on Long Island the Rev. James Greaton,[3] an Episcopalian Missionary, formerly of Boston. I am assured that Rev. Mr. Blair of Philadelphia, formerly a Congregational or Presbyterian Minister in the Old South Church Boston, is about to go over to the Bishop of London for Ordination

[1] David Sanford (Yale 1755).
[2] Nathanael Emmons (Yale 1767).
[3] Yale Coll. 1754.

in the Church of England, being designed for Trinity Church Boston. His conscience would not suffer him to baptize the children of any who were not Communicants—but now he must baptize all promiscuously. [Mistake.]

29. Trade & Finances of France— . . . As to cash & circulat[g] medium "it is granting too much to allow that the *Mass of Circulation*, which is reckoned at 15 hundred Millions, is *thirteen hundred Millions of Livres*, or about *Sixty Millions of pounds sterling* . . ." Lond. Mag. Dec. 1772.

"By a Work of the Abbe de Expelly lately published . . . it appears—that from the year 1691 to the year 1700 inclusively *France* contained 35,127 *Parishes*, in which within the above period, by an exact & complete Abstract taken from the Public Registers there were

Births	7,679,083
Marriages	1,807,891
Deaths	6,784,724

From 1754 to 1763 inclusively, being a like period of nine years & in the same 35,127 Parishes, there have been

Births	8,522,110
Marriages	1,890,472
Deaths	6,564,694

And within the latter period . . . in the 42,105 Parishes in the Kingdom of France, in which those of Lorrain & Barre are comprized

Births	8,661,381
Marriages	1,922,163
Deaths	6,664,161 "

. . Voltaire writing an Account of the Injustice & Cruelty of the Laws which separates the Protestants from Papists as to the rights especially of civil Society, says—"the fatal Separation which has deprived the country of between *Seven & Eight Hundred Thousand* useful Citizens, and which involves an *hundred Thousand* Families more in a constant Uncertainty of their Fate . . ." Gent. Mag. Jany 1773.

Remark 1. The Mass of Circul[a] probably includes Bills & Cash: so no determin[g] the quantity of Specie. Engl'd. has about Ten Million sterl'g. Coinage circulating & perhaps as much more in Bills. But certainly £60,000,000 sterl[g]. is a great Circulation. 2.

France is a great, & flourishing Kingdom—notwithstandg all we say of their Vassalage & bad Gov^{t} which is a despotic absurd Tyranny. 3. If the Number of Births &c are taken with any tolerable Accuracy, they shew a great People. The Deaths in the same Territory & half a Cent^{y} apart are at least 6½ million a year —the living must be 30 times as many—which implies 18 or 20 million souls at least—which has been the French Acc^{o} of themselves for a long Time, but which we have disbelieved. 4. I have seen the Protestants in France estimated at *Three Million* Souls, & again at a Million. There is an Ambiguity in Voltaire. An hundred Thous^{d} Families imply about half a Million Souls—if he means to add 7 or 800 Thous^{d}, this makes 1¼ Million Protestants. Elsewhere I remember Voltaire estimated the Protestants *one Twelfth* of France, & the Total 18 or 20 Millions. 5. The yearly profits of Land are estimated at 60 Millions sterl'g. This I admire. Mr. Pitt estimated the Rental of Engld. at sixty Million Sterlg. yearly—or rather the Produce at 3 times the common estimated Rental of 20 Millions. . . . . Now I shd. think France hav'g. four Times the people of Engld. & near Twice the Territory, the Produce would be more. Engld. has 40 Million Acres, France 70 m. Acres. 6. If France has not double Territory, then it is four times as populous as Engld. 7. It is certain all Complaints of Depopulation from Emigration of Protestants, have not influenced the Court; nor have they been convinced of the Impolicy of revoking the Edict of Nantz—at which I have often wondered. But I now see that it does not hurt the Kingdom to loose 3 or 4000 a year out of 20 million, more than it would affect the human body to take one ounce of blood every year. The political Benefit of Uniformity & systematically ruling 18 twentieths of a State by holding the ecclesiastical reins, is more pleas^{g} to Polititians, than the Loss of a few thous^{d} Discontents gives Pain: *political good & evil*, not *Conscience*, influence Politicians. . . . I attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

30. At III P.M. I preached my Sacramental Lecture 2 Thess. i, 12.

May

1. Examining Goodwin & Calmet on the *Shekels*.

2. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Ps. 43, 3, 4, and administered the Lds. Supper to 67 Communicants. P.M. Acts xv, 18, and baptized two Infants.

3. Mr. Mansfield[1] a resident Master at Harvard College and candidate for the Ministry visited me. At V^h P.M. I catechised 18 Boys, 33 Girls, 4 Negroes, Total 55.

4. Visited by Mr. Mansfield.

5. This day was the annual General Election here, when Hon. Joseph Wanton, Sen., was chosen Governor of this Colony for the year ensuing, & Hon. Darius Sessions was chosen Dep. Governor. —Mr. Marchant also was chosen Attorney General.

6. I attended Mr. Hopkins' Even'g. Lecture when he preached on Ezek. xxxiii, 11.

7. Received a Letter from Dr. Chauncey with his five Sermons on the Lds Supper.

8. General Assembly granted a Lottery for repairing the Congregational Meetinghouse in Providence. They also appointed a Committee of Correspondence with the other Assemblies on the Continent; also drop't Agent Sherwood.

9. Lordsday. Mr. Mansfield a candidate for the Ministry preached for me all day—A.M. Gen. xxii, 10. P.M. Titus—good Works. His forenoon Sermon was an ingenious Composition. In the Afternoon I baptized William son of Job Bissel &c. . . . In the Even^g I married M^r William Channing and Miss Lucy Ellery.[2]

10. This Afternoon R. Isaac visited me again. I shewed him the Inscriptions on Mt. Sinai, which he had never seen nor heard of before—but he could not read them—yet seemed much pleased with them. I shewed him my Drawing of the *Writing Rock* at Dighton, but neither could he decipher this. . . . I asked him what age the oldest Copy of the Hebrew Bible was he ever saw? He said the oldest he ever saw was one at Hebron, which was nine hundred years old. I observed there was a Copy of the LXX in the Kings Library in England 1400 years old written in Egypt by a Christian Lady Thecla; and this was the oldest Book I knew of in the World.[3] He said he had never heard of this. As he had been at *Bologna*, having lived six years in Italy, I told him Mont-

[1] Isaac Mansfield (Harvard 1767), afterwards pastor in Exeter, N. H.

[2] Parents of the Rev. William Ellery Channing, D.D. The bridegroom was a graduate of Princeton in 1769, having been partly prepared for College by Dr. Stiles. The bride was a daughter of the Hon. William Ellery (Harvard 1747) and Ann Remington.

[3] The famous *Codex Alexandrinus*, transferred from the King's Library to the British Museum in 1753; now referred to about A.D. 450. The inscription upon it which makes Thecla the scribe is not credited.

faucon said that there was a very antient Copy of the Law in the University of Bologna, which had been bought of certain Rabbins who asserted it to be the very copy written by Ezra the Scribe. I asked him, whether he saw it when he was there; he said he heard nothing of it, & did not believe it true.

12. Monthly Chh. Meeting at Brother Otis's. Mr. Mansfield preached.

13. Attended Mr. Hopkins Lect. he preached Isai. xi, 9.

14. Visited at Mr. Ellerys, & had much Conversation with Mr. Dana[1] of Cambridge. He tells me that the Church of Bolton in Massachusetts being dissatisfied with Rev. Mr. Goss[2] their Pastor, called a Council, which advised a mutual Council i. e., one chosen by Pastor and Church mutually. Such a Council was convened, & advised not to dismiss the pastor, or rather, did not dismiss him themselves. But the Church then by Vote did dismiss him. Whereupon Mr. Goss preached at his own house to as many as assembled—and at length sued for Salary. At Court the Question arose whether the Church had right to dismiss without the advice and contrary to the Advice of a mutual Council? Mr. Dana was Attorney for the people of Bolton.

15. Went to Synagogue—while the Huzzan read the Law, the Rabbi sitting at the upper end of the Synagogue, the Huzzan pronounced a Word wrong Levit. 25, 29, upon which the Rabbi corrected him publicly, and called out *Gaulto*, *Gaulto*, and obliged the Huzzan to correct himself. The Rabbi appears to have great Authority.

16. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on James iv, 13-15. P.M. Mr. Mansfield preached for me on 2 Cor. v, 10. Reading Dionysius Areopag. and Origen agt. Celsus.

17. Read Dr. Gill's Life.

18. Went over to Narragansett to our pastoral Convention at Dr. Torreys at S° Kingston—present Rev^d^ Messrs. Torrey, Ellis, Stiles, Townsend, Parks, Rogerson & Hopkins.

19. Mr. Ellis preached the Lecture. We returned this Evening.

20. Much Conversation this day with Mr. Mansfield who is attacked with a Temptation to turn to the Church of England. I laid before him a full view of the Episcopal Controversy, and the

[1] Francis Dana (Harvard 1762), who soon married the Hon. William Ellery's eldest daughter, Elizabeth.

[2] See also this Diary, Oct. 3, 1771.

Reasons which formerly dissuaded me from accepting a like Offer to like Orders in that Church. But I think worldly Motives will prevail with him. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture. Mr. Mansfield preached it.

21. To-day Dr. Leverett Hubbard[1] came. He was a Delegate with Rev[d] Chauncy Whittelsey from the first Church in New Haven to attend the Ordination of Rev[d] Mr. How late Tutor of Yale College, who was Wednesday last ordained Pastor of the New South Church in Boston—. The Ordin[a] Council consisted of sundry Boston Ministers and Churches, and five Ministers from Connecticut viz, Rev. Dr. Dana of Wallingford Rev. Mr. Whittelsey and Rev. Mr. Dagget of New Haven and Rev. Mr. Whitman of Hartford, and Rev. Mr. Brown of Kellingly. Dr. Chauncy, Dr. Pemberton, Mr. Dagget and Mr. Brown laid on Hands—Mr. Brown gave the Charge and Dr. Chauncy the Rt. Hand of Fellowship.

22. The 12[th] Inst. was the anniversary Election in Connecticutt. Hon. Jonathan Trumbull chosen Gov. and Hon. Griswold D. Gov. At the same Time were convened at Hartford Gov. Hutchinson, Gov. Tryon &c. Commissioners to settle the Line between the Provinces of Massachusetts and New York—which they settled agreeable to Massachusetts extending the Dividend Line from the N. W. Corner of Connecticutt (which lies 20 miles East of Hudsons River) northward to Hampshire old Line. Thus an important Claim of Jurisdiction is at last settled. . . . . .

23. Ldsday. I preached A.M. Ps. 119, 57. P.M. Jno. viii, 38.

24. This day died here Mr. Jn[o] Scott after a Bacchanalian Life. His Uncle Edward Scott Esq. a Bachellor æt. 60 died about 4 years ago, and left to his Nephew Jn[o] an Estate of Nine Thousand Pounds Sterling or £300,000 Old Tenor. His nephew has lived most profusely, having squandered about £80,000 Old Tenor since his Uncle's Death.[2]

25. Col. Leverett Hubbard went away. Reading Monthly Reviews.

26. Yesterday Judges Oliver and Auchmuty two of the Commissioners came to Town according to Adjournment for the Gaspee Affair. In the Prints I find the Dividend Line between Massachu-

[1] Mrs. Stiles's brother, Yale Coll. 1744.

[2] Here is inserted in the Diary a letter in Hebrew to Rabbi Carigal, with an English translation, bearing this date. The subject is the antiquity of the Hebrew letters.

setts and New York settled to be drawn *from the N. W. Corner of Oblong* near the N. W. Corner of Connecticutt, *to run 21° 10′ 30″ East as the Magnetic Needle now points to the North Line of the Massachusetts.* . . . . .

27. The Commissioners instead of sitting on Business to day, went to the *Friends* Meeting to see a Marriage. Last Evening Monthly Meeting at Mr. Newtons, I discoursed Rom. v, 1, 2. Next to be at Col. Daytons 23^{d} of June. This Day we had a Spinning Match at my House, about 60 Wheels—they spun and made us a present of 183 fourteen knotted Skeins.

28. Pentecost. Went to the Synagogue at IX^{h} A.M. At reading the Law the Rabbi was desired and read the Ten Commandments. But before reading the Law and the prophets the Rabbi went to the Desk or Taubauh and preached a Sermon about 47 minutes long, in Spanish. It was interspersed with Hebrew. His Oratory, Elocution and Gestures were fine and oriental. It was very animated. He exhorted them not to perplex themselves with Traditions and Criticisms, but to attend to certain capital points and principal points of Religion—he expatiated upon the Miseries and Calamities of their Nation in their present Captivity and Dispersion and comforted them under their Tribulations by the assured Prospect of the Messiahs Kingdom—he exhorted them not to be discouraged but persevere &c—he shewed that Calamities and sufferings were not Evidence of their being forsaken of God—that Adversity and Judgments were the common Lot of all Nations Kingdoms and Countries—and instanced in the Desolations made by the Eruption of Mt. Vesuvius near Naples in Italy which he said he had seen, and beheld the Deluge of liquid Matter flowing and carrying all before it, overwhelming Villages, Houses, Temples, people &c—yet Christians did not consider this as an Evidence against their Religion ; neither was the Destruction of the Temple and City of Jerusalem by the Romans &c any argument against the Truth of the Jewish Religion. They were chastised for their Sins, but not forsaken of God, who was the common Parent of all mankind, while he had chosen Israel his peculiar Treasure. Then he enlarged with Fervor on the Divine Benevolence and seemed to be elevated with very sublime Ideas of the divine Benevolence Mercy aud Love : which he converted into an Argument for their loving one another, which he earnestly pressed upon them—and closed with a serious Prayer.

The Affinity of the Spanish and Latin enabled me to understand something of the Discourse—but after all I have but an imperfect Idea of it. He wore Spectacles thro' the whole Sermon, and frequently looked down on the Desk before him as if he had the Discourse written, but I dont know that he had any Writing. The Jews intend to print it. He was dressed in his Fur Cap, scarlet Robe, green silk Damask Vest, and a chintz under Vest—girt with a Sash or Turkish Girdle—besides the Alb. with Tzizith. The Jews dont admire his *reading* (the X Commandments) and indeed he speaks off with much greater Fluency and Ease than he reads, tho' he reads correctly. There was Dignity and Authority about him, mixt with Modesty. After the Sermon, two Rolls of the Law were brought forward with great Solemnity, and after Elevation, the parasang including the XXth Chapter of Genesis was read as usual: at reading the X Commandments the whole Congregation rose up and stood. After which Mr. Rivera's little son 8 or 9 æt. read the first Chapter of Ezekiel—then Prayers for all Nations, for the Jews, for the King and Royal Family, for the Magistrates of Rhode Island.—The Law was then returned in solemn procession singing the usual Psalm: then Alms Prayers and Singing concluded the Whole. The Synagogue was decorated with Flowers &c. About the Time the Rabbi began Sermon which was a few minutes before X^{h} three of the Commissioners came in, viz. Gov. Wanton & Judge Oliver and afterwards Judge Auchmuty and were seated in the Seat of the Parnass or President of the Synagogue. The whole service ended a quarter after twelve.—I have often found that I can better understand the English pronounciation of Hebrew than the Spanish, German or Polish; every nation pronounces a little differently. I mean that the Jews whose Vernacular Tongue is English pronounce so that I understand it better than when pronounced by a Jew whose vernacular Tongue is dutch &c. Accordingly I easily perceive the Words, when Riveras son (born here) reads, tho' he is taught by a Dutch Master. But when this Jerusalem Rabbi read the Law I could understand it as well as if I read it myself, and much better than I can understand Mr. Tauro the Huzzan, tho' I have been used to his reading 13 or 14 years. I must say, however, that tho' the Rabbi reads more correctly than Tauro, yet the latter exceeds him in a certain Grandeur of Utterance, and a more bold and lofty Sonitus Verborum. [The Sermon was translated and printed.]

29. The 14th Inst. died Rev. Daniel Kirtland of Norwich æt. 72 emeritus; and 18 Inst. died Rev. John Fisk of Killingly æt. 90 & supra, emeritus. Dr. Dana and Mr. Whittelsey came from Boston. Dr. Winthrop Professor of Mathematics in Harvard College, was this Week chosen into the Council of the Legislature of Massachusetts; [he declined accepting &c.]

30. Lordsday. A.M. Dr. Dana preached for me on Rom. iv, 16, and Mr. Whittelsey preached for Mr. Hopkins, P.M. Mr. Whittelsey preached for me on the eternal Judgment. [Arrived Judges Horsmanden and Smyth. So all the Commissioners present.]

31. Set out on a Journey to Woodstock. Dined at Towerhill, and at IIh P.M. took leave of Mr. Whittelsey &c. bound for New Haven. I lodged at Judge Greens in Warwick.

June

1. At IX A.M. I preached at the Courthouse in Greenwich on Mat. v. 20 without Notes, as desired. The Quakers general Meeting broke up yesterday and few were gone home. I had about 200 Hearers. After Lecture I rode 7 miles and dined at Mr. Nath[l] Greens[1] at the Iron Works in Coventry.—

2. I arrived at my Uncle's at Woodstock, but found him gone ou a Journey to Boston. I returned to Newport on Saturday.

6. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on 1 Cor. i, 31. P.M. 1 Pet. iv, 8. Reading Dionysius Areopagita.

7. Last Monday just before I set out on my Journey I received a Letter in Hebrew from Rabbi Isaac Karigal, in answer to mine. To-day I sent a Note to him, and this Afternoon he made me a Visit accompanied with Mr. Lopez. We spent the Afternoon very agreeably. We had much Conversation upon the Antiquity of the Hebrew Letters. . . . . We went to the Redwood Library. He admired the Writings of *Selden*.

8. The Rabbi told me that he had nothing written when he preached at the Synagogue—but that he had *sealed* it first in his head and so delivered it—that he was able to recollect it and to gratify the Jews here he should write it in Spanish, and they would translate it into English, and then he would give me a Copy. But he would not consent that it should be printed. He said that none

[1] The future General Greene of the Revolution.

but Rabbies preached, and they usually preached on all the Holidays, but not every Sabbath, & always without notes.

On May 20 ult. died æt. 87 Rev. Thomas Hiscox Minister of the Sabbatarian or Seventh day Church in Westerly, in which he labored near 40 years. He had not a learned Education, but was a man of strong natural Powers & a commanding Elocution, well studied in the Scriptures and in the Writings of the Baptists. I have heard him preach. He was a man of strict piety and amiable Morals—and as a Preacher in every way superior to any Baptist Minister I ever saw who had not received an Academic Education. He was ordained at Newport about 40 years ago viz. Oct. 8, 1732 by the Laying on of Hands of aged Elder Crandal, and a Deacon as Evangelist, Elder, and travelling Minister with Power to "administer the Ordinances." Mr. Hiscox then lived in Westerly, the Churches of Westerly and Newport the only Sabb. Churches and held general Meeting and transacted as one Church, and were one Church in two Branches till 1708. Then divided into 2 Churches and Elder Jos. Crandal was ordained over that at Newport by his Collegue Elder Gibson[1] (who was a learned man & left a Hebrew Bible & Greek Testament to his Chh). Now Mr. Hiscox was ordained by this Elder Crandal; he used to itinerate but his settled labors were at Westerly, where he had the largest Sabb. Church in America, perhaps 250 Communicants. About 1737 and 1752 he used to administer the Ordinances at Newport at Vacancies.

9. The Commissioners are still sitting. Monthly Meeting of my Church at Sister Trevetts. I preached on Mat. v, 20. . . . . .

10. Metcalf Bowler Esq. one of the Justices of the Superior Court of this Colony shewed me a Letter which he received yesterday signed by all the Commissioners (except Judge Oliver) requiring his Attendance to-day at X^h^ A.M. at the Courthouse as one of the Justices to have such Matters respecting the Burning of the Gaspee laid before him as they should judge necessary in discharge of his Majesty's Commission. I asked him, what he would do if they should officially request him to apprehend any persons. He said, first he should take upon himself to be judge whether there was sufficient reason and Cause for apprehending—and then he would issue a Warrant to commit to Goal for Trial before the Sup^r^ Court of Judicature in this Colony. I then asked

[1] William Gibson, who came from London, died in 1717, aged 79.

him what he would do if they should request him to issue a Warrant to bring before them, or to deliver and commit any persons to the Admiral or on Board a Man o' War for Transport to Europe for Trial? he replied he never would do it. He said the Commissioners had issued Letters to Judge Hopkins and Judge Helme, so there were three which was a Quorum of the Judges of the Sup. Court; he expected Judge Helme, but not Mr. Hopkins. I observed it was a very delicate Transaction and that if the Public could not have an intire *Confidence* in him and Judge Helme that they would stand firm, there would be great &c. He replied that he had reason to think, it was the finishing off of the affair—and that the Commissioners intended nothing more than to lay before the Justices such Matters and Evidences as they had collected, and request them particularly to *charge the Jurors* at the next Sup. Court of Judicature with an Inquiry &c. and so *take Leave of the Affair.* I hope he may be right.

Mr. Storer of Boston suffered in the Stamp Act 1765 and went home for Redress. The Ministry put him off, till he should obtain Governor Hutchinson's Recommendation, and indeed it was finally referred to the Governor to provide for him some provincial office. It has not been done. Mr. Storer to have a Rod over &c. procured 18 Letters of Lt. Gov. Oliver and half a dozen of Governor Hutch.[1] to one of the Secretaries of some of the Ministerial Boards in London, as a specimen of their Correspondence for 15 years past urging and recommending the present arbitrary Government over the Colonies. The Governors Hutchinson and Oliver were last year given to understand that Mr. Storer had them in his power by means of a Collection of these Letters, and that the only Condition of not exposing them was his being provided for. The matter was neglected. Judge Oliver now here once took occasion to ask the Governor whether there was any Danger &c. when the Gov. said he was under no Apprehensions. The Judge says, he himself apprehended both for Governor Hutchinson and especially for his Brother the Lieutenant Governor who was greatly exasperated in the Time of the Stamp Act.—Besides these, other Letters have been procured from London shewing the Correspondence held by others in the Colonies, and particularly Mr. Rome of Newport Rh. Isld.

[1] Deacon Ebenezer Storer, Jr. (b. 1730, d. 1807), was a prominent merchant, but his name is not used in the ordinary accounts of these letters. Cf. Mass. Hist. Society's Proceedings, xvi, 42–49.

with the Ministry and their Tools, giving malicious Informations, and recommending violent and arbitrary Regulations for the Colonies. Now all this was on Wednesday of last week laid before the Massachusetts House of Representatives now sitting, but not yet communicated. The House resolved that those Letters *tended to destroy the Constitution*. The Governor and the whole Body of the Court Anti-American Connexions are alarmed. Some here at Newport *tremble*. But alas, our Enemies are steeled and hardened against us. They fear nothing on this side the Water, but the Tumult of an exasperated people: if they can divert or escape this, they will do any Thing to enslave us. Some of them will frankly own that the Civil Constitution of the Mother Country and the Colonies is broken up, and smile at all Notions of civil Liberty or public Right—and say that the Will of the Governors and what they judge expedient and are able to enforce from Time to Time, is and always has been *the only Law;* that the Prerogative coalesced with the Parliament, Army, Navy and Crown officers, is become *an aggregate Power* which it is in vain for the Body of the Common People to resist, for it is a *Power irresistable* which can alter the Constitution, change Laws and give Authority as to the Ministerial Directors of this *aggregate Power* shall seem meet:—that this System is full of Corruption and so corrupt that the Corruption must proceed being impossible to be amended—neither can corruption destroy the State so long as there subsists a Union among the Majorities of this aggregate collective Power. Perhaps a Variance among the majorities of these individual Powers may arise (as in the Time of Charles I) and then indeed the present prerogative system falls. But at present the Power is at length effectually taken out of the hands of the people; and we courtiers &c. well knowing this and feeling strong in the irresistable Weight of our System, can bear the Bawling and Madness of the Populace in fetters, and the Bellowings &c of those Bulls of Bashan the Patriots and Sons of Liberty in England and America. Thus the Prerogative people seem to bid Defiance to all Principles of Right and Liberty, we have been accustomed to. Having brought themselves to believe that the Ideas of the Patriots being reallized into actual Administration would terminate in Anarchy and Confusion: they pass to the Alternative of an absolute Government, and really think this best for every Country. After the struggle of Ages the English Government has at length arrived to a *particular mode of*

Absoluteness, and that they say never happen till the present happy Reign. And now they have a Work peculiar to the present Age of reconciling and taming the body of the people to it. Thus when the Prerogative in Spain & France had gained the absolute Dominion out of the hands of the *Cortes* of the one and *Parliaments* of the other, it required Management to compleat the subjugation on the popular spirit. The British Empire is sustaining a like Mutation of Polity and Laws—into a System almost as new and aliene as that brought by the Roman Senate over the conquered Kingdoms of Spain, Gaul, the East—or by the Mahometans over the Oriental Empires. Old Laws, Politics and Dominions must give way to the new.

In the Afternoon Judge Oliver came and drank Tea with me. He has a Copy of the Rev. Mr. Hubbards MSS. of Ipswitch, which he himself copied from a Copy which had Corrections in Mr. Hubbards own Handwriting.[1] I think it contains 3 or 400 pages Folio. This with Gov. Bradfords and Gov. Winthrops MSS. are the three most considerable historical Accounts of the first settlement of New England.

Just before he took leave the Judge of his own Accord told me, that the public had been mistaken as to the Nature of their Commission, as if it impowered the Commissioners to apprehend, seize and send home persons to England; which was not the Case—they had no Power of this Kind:—and that after he went from home last Winter, in riding the Circuit of the Superior Court of which he was Chief Justice, the Uneasiness of the people was so great against him that he had been obliged to declare in his Charges to the Grand Juries the real Powers of this Rhode Island Commission. Which he said was thus—Suppose you have a Tract of Land in Connecticutt on which you hear Trees have been cut and Damage done; you send and impower your Friend there to take knowledge and Inform[a] of the Trespass & collect all the Evidences & state the Case in order for prosecution in due Course of Law—having done this he is to apply himself to the proper Civil Authority of the Colony for Arrest, Trial & Decision of the Whole. Our power, he said, is no more. Accordingly his Majesty commissioned us to repair on the spot or to the Colony where Mischief the Trespass was committed, and make Inquiry and gain Information what

[1] Cf. Mass. Historical Society's Proceedings, xvi, 40, for a further notice of this copy.

the Circumstances and true Cause of this Mischief, not only the Facts and the Authors but the Cause and Motives and particularly whether it had been owing to the Misbehavior of the Officers & people of the Navy or not and transmit him Information; and in case they found out any of the Burners of the Gaspee and Evidences and Proofs which they should judge of Weight for Conviction, the Commissioners should apply themseves to the civil Authority of this Colony. Accordingly they had this day laid the Matter before all the Justices of the Superior Court of the Colony of Rhode Island, who, at the Desire of the Commissioners, were present together in the Council Chamber. Particularly they had laid before them the Deposition of the Negro, and also the Evidences and Circumstances to invalidate his Evidence. And thus whatever was to be done as to apprehending or not was in the Breasts of the Judges of our Superior Court of Judicature. He added that the King in his Commission had shown Impartiality and Tenderness by impowering them to hear on both sides, not only the Accusations of the Navy, but any Cases wherein his Majestys subjects the People here had been abused or oppressed by any of his Majestys Servants. Here I asked him if I understood him rightly?—Did their Commission confine them to the Affair of the Gaspee, or did it extend at large to any other Matters, so that they could take and receive information and Accusations for Abuse, which the Trade here met with from his Majestys Servants here? He said, yes, it was not limited to the Gaspee, but extended to all Obstructions of his Majestys Service here, and all Hardships, Complaints and Oppressions of the people by the Misconduct of his Servants here—the King, said he, wanted to know where the blame lay and where was the true Cause of Complaint—and in this Connexion the Commissioners were to receive any and all Complaints and Accusations as well from the people as from the Admiral &c. I clearly understood the Judge, that all our Insults from the Men o' War and Customhouse and Revenue Officers might have been properly laid before the Commissioners; who would in that Case, not have determined any Thing, but have transmitted them home to the Kings Majesty. Not that there was proposed any Redress, but only that the King might know what to do with his own Officers &c, so as to keep them in good Regulation and prevent their carrying their Irritation of America too far. Judge Oliver added, he thought (excepting as to him-

self) we were happy in the Commissioners; did we know them as well as he did, we should find they were real friends—I said we had all along hoped well from Judge Oliver, but feared as to some—he replied, we did not know how friendly he was, whom we most feared, viz Judge Horsmanden; and that it was happy that there were among the Commissioners some that understood *Law*, and were determined not to counteract the *Principles of Law:* that he believed that the King could not have pickt out a Sett of Men less inimical to entrust with the Commission; & added if the Commission had fallen in the Hands, not of Civilians but of Officers of the Navy & Army, it might have been attended with very unhappy Consequences. This was the Substance of his Convers[a] on this Affair, and just at Parting. As he had thus frankly and of his own accord opened so fully on the subject, which I had altogether avoided hitherto; I asked him, whether they had nearly finished, as he was departing in the Morning? He said, matters were concluded and nearly finished—he was called away to the Sup. Court—the other Commiss[rs] might sit a few Days longer—& he hoped all would terminate to the public Satisfaction.

Notwithstanding all Palliatives and Softenings, the Commission was justly obnoxious, alarming and arbitrary—it not only meditated but directly provided for seizing and sending home persons to London—nothing looks like bringing the *Trial* of Offenders before our Sup[r] Court; the Trial was to have been in England. The Commissioners were to apply to a Justice or some of the civil Authority for a Warrant for seizing—and Lawyer Judges Commissioners have chosen to apply to the whole Bench of the Judges of the Colony Court—who may if they please issue Warrants and do what they please. But had this Commission been in the hands of Adm. Montague and a few Tars, they might have only applied to some single bought up Justice of Peace, privately got a Warrant, called Troops from N. York, and traversed Providence and Warwick, & seized such persons as a Negro or a Duddingston might accuse, and whip him aboard ship and so to England for Trial. And I apprehend something severe would have been done by the present Commissioners had not the Commission given an extensive Alarm to all the Assemblies upon the Continent, and occasioned the Resolutions and Measures proposed by the Virginia Assembly in March last, which are now circulating, and will undoubtedly become universal, viz, forming *Assembly Committees of Correspond-*

ence and enjoyning a particular *Inquiry into the Powers of this Court of Commissioners* at Rh. Island. *These Assembly Committees will finally terminate in a General Congress*, than which Nothing more alarming to the Ministry—and nothing more contributed to this and to establish[g] a Union and Confederacy of the Colonies, than this stroke which they all feel of sending for Persons 3000 Miles across the Water for Trial. I doubt not also, the late Instructions from the Ministry to the Commissioners, has contributed to letting the matter go off easily. A Congress had been sure, if one person had been seized & carried off from Rh. Island.

11. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture last Evening, being in Convers[a] with Judge Oliver. Writing a Letter to D[r] Chauncy, and another to Mr. Sergeant of Stockbridge.—Speaking of the Circumcision of the Copti christians, I observed R. Is. Karigal pronounced it not Copt but Kipt. I suppose this is a relict of the old Name in Homer's Day *Egypt* which the English pronounce Ejipt, the Germans nearly Ecīpt or Ekípt—the English accent the E, the Germans the y and almost suppress the E. If we consider y as Ÿ or ui; and accenting i assume the power of vi in Guipt as wi in wit, at the same time using u as a vowel and not as V, we shall come nearly to the original sound of Eguipt or 'Guipt or 'Kuipt or 'Cuipt or 'Cypt or 'Gypt—Thus *Equipt* armed. Homer wrote it αιγυπτ-ος—The Hebrews called that country Mitzraim, but if we write Egypt in Hebrew Letters and point the Vav with hirak it will show not Egopt nor Egupt but Eguipt or Egipt not Ejipt but Ekipt or *Kipt* as the Rabbi called it.—Judge Oliver went out of Town to-day. Friends Gen. Meeting.

12. Reading Selden's Opera. Finished the travels of Chevalier D'Arvieux into Arabia.

13. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Ps. 119, 71, on occasion of two young Men of my Flock being drowned at Sea. P.M. Heb. v, 8, 9, and notified Catechising. Deut. xviii, 10, 11.—that useth Divination or an Observer of Times or —— an Enchanter—or a Witch—or a Charmer or a consulter with familiar Spirits or a Wizard —or a Necromancer. Here remark 1. That all these are conjoined together parts of the same System—departing from God and seeking to an Evil Power. 2. The having a familiar Spirit is rendered εγγαστριμυθος lxx, which is Ventriloquism. . . . .

The Powaws of the American Indians are a Relict of this antient System of seeking to an evil invisible Power; . . . Something of

it subsists among some Almanack Makers and Fortune Tellers, as Mr. Stafford of Tiverton lately dead who was wont to tell where lost things might be found and what day, hour and minute was fortunate for vessels to sail &c. Some old Women (Midwives) affect it, as old Granny Morgan æt. 70 now living in Newport accustoms herself on occasion to a hocus pocus, & making Cakes of flour and her own Urine and sticking them full of pins and divining by them. But in general the System is broken up, the Vessel of Sorcery shipwreckt and only some shattered planks and pieces disjoyned floating and scattered on the Ocean of the human Activity and Bustle. When the System was intire, it was a direct seeking to Satan; and this the Indians avow their Powaws to be to this day (tho' no Powaw now exists in N. England) for they say, the good Power will not and never did hurt us—he does nothing but good, he does all the good and does it unasked: the Evil Power hurts us, does all the Mischief, and who should we seek to to prevent or remove Mischief but to him that does it? Some 40 or 50 years ago there was a great Drought and the Indians of Narragansett held a great *Powaw* for sundry Days. One Babcock or Stanton at length, being well known to the Indians, went among them and rebuked them as serving and worshipping the Devil: an old Powaw Indian readily owned and justified it—saying all the Corn would die without rain and *Chepi* the Evil Power withheld that—now said he, *If I was to beat you, who would you pray to? to me, or to your Father Ten miles off?* you would pray me to leave off and not beat you any more: so we pray to the Devil to leave off affecting us with Evil. Indian Divinity! But I suspect this preserves the true principle upon which Satan deceived all the East into the complicated system forbid in Deut. 18, 11 and 2 Chron. xxxiii. Whether it might not be well to lay this whole Iniquity open, that all the remains of it might be rooted out?

14. This Afternoon at V^{h} I catechised 18 B. 50 G. 7 Neg. Tot. 75. In the Forenoon I went to visit the Rabbi—discoursed on Ventriloquism & the Witch of Endor & the Reality of bringing up Samuel. He had not heard of Ventriloquism before & still doubted it. He shewed me a Hebrew Letter from Isaac Pinto a Jew in N. York, in which Mr. Pinto who is now reading Aben Ezra desires R. Carigals Tho'ts. upon some Arabic in Aben Ezra. But the Rabbi says he supposes Aben Ezra wrote in the Coran Arabic which he doth not understand. The Rabbi . . . is extremely fond of per-

suad[g] himself that there has been no change in the Pentateuch since Moses left it; and shewed me a Passage of St. *Austin* de Civitate Dei in a Hebrew Book of *David Nieto;* it was rendered into Hebrew to this Effect, that there was an Impossibility that the Jews shd. have corrupted their holy Books, since in all Dispersions they were found the same. He was much pleased that he was able to shew me something out of our Fathers for my Extracts out of his Rabbins.—I turned him to the strong Expression in his Letter "your Love has made such an indelible impression upon the inmost Tho'ts. & Affections of my Heart that Volumes of Book are not sufficient to write the thousandth part of the eternal Love wherewith I love thee"—and asked him how he could use so strong an Expression of Friendship? He in reply said he wished well to others besides his own Nation, he loved all Mankind, & turned me to Levit. xix, 18,—*thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thyself.*

15. This Morning died Mrs. Mundy æt. 65. I spent the Evening in Company with Colonel Bennet one of the Judges of our Sup. Court. He said that he had seen and read the *Commission* of the Commissioners and their *Instructions*—both which directed them to collect what Evidence they could and lay it before the Magistrates of this Colony; accordingly they had laid in before the Judges of the Superior Court (four of which present viz. Chief Justice Hopkins, Justices Helme, Bowler & Bennet;—one Justice absent) all the Information they had. The Judges received it, took Time to consider and deliberate, & next Day gave their Opinion to the Commissioners that the Testimonies were so vague, uncertain and contradictory that they judged it not proper to issue forth any Warrants for Apprehension. Four of the Commissioners continue to sit daily. Gov. Hutch. &c Letters make a great Noise in Boston. Also Mr. Geo. Room of this Town is alarmed. He disobliged in some Lawsuits wrote a Letter to Dr. Moffat[1] of N. London asserting the Corruption and Perjury in the Courts of Justice and Gen. Assembly here. Dr. Moffat sent this Letter home to Engld to evidence the total Depravity of this Colony. This Letter is also got hither—& the Jury threaten Mr. Rome to bring 12 Actions ag[t] him for £290 ster. each (so low as no Appeal) for Defamation &c.

[1] Thomas Moffatt. See Sabine's *American Loyalists*, ii, 85. He died in London on March 14, 1787, at the age of 87. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh. Among Dr. Stiles's papers is an interesting letter of his from London, March, 1766, giving information of the repeal of the Stamp Act.

17. Read Dr. Jonathan Shipley Bp of St. Asaph his Sermon on Luke ii, 14, before the Society for propagating the Gospel 19 Feb. 1773. It is greatly in favor of America. It is reprinted at Boston. Attended Mrs. Mundy's Funeral.

18. Reading Szegedini Theologia. Also began to read Mr. Hopkins Pamphlet on *Holiness* just printed.

19. Hot day, Therm° 88 at XI A.M. Finished reading the Description of Arabia by *Sultan Ismael Abulfeda*.

20. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Ps. 119, 125, and published Jos. Burges King and Esther Phillips. P.M. 1 Thess. ii, 19, 20, and propounded Elizabeth Ellery jun,[1] for Admission into the Church.

21. Reading *Vitringa's* Chap. on Infant Baptism. . . . Visited the Rabbi. Discoursed on the Metempsycosis.

22. Visited by Mr. Delisle. Read a Pamphlet just published on *Illustration of the Subject of the Psalms*, as exhibiting the Sufferings and Glory of Christ, with a defence of Pædo-baptism—written by a Sandemanian at Boston. Gov. Hutch. &c. Letters make a great Noise—they are collected and printed in a pamphlet which the Post bro't from B° this day.

23. Read Mr. Turner's Election Sermon.[2] By the Prints I find Rev. Mr. Brown Episc° Minister at Piscataqua died lately at Cambridge, being on a Visit there to his Daughter: he was Father of the late Mr. Brown Episc° Minister of this Town.[3] This day began to raise the Addition of 25 feet to Mr. Kelly's Meetinghouse belonging to the first Baptist Church in Town—the whole house will now be 55 long and nearly 40 wide.

In the Afternoon Mr. Delisle and I went and visited the Rabbi, and conversed with him from III o'clock to Sunset. Then I went to a monthly Evening Meeting at Col. Daytons and preached on Col. i, 12, 14. . . . . I asked him whether a Man loosing his Wife by Death, might marry her Sister afterwards?—requesting his Exposition of Levit. xviii, 18. He asked what should forbid it? and added, it was never disputed,—it was frequently practised with the Jews—it was plain from the Words of Moses, "*in her Lifetime*"

[1] Eldest daughter of the Hon. William Ellery, and sister of Lucy Ellery, mentioned on May 9. She was born in August, 1751, and married the Hon. Francis Dana, of Cambridge, mentioned on May 14.

[2] By Rev. Charles Turner, of Duxbury, Mass., May, 1773.

[3] See this Diary, March 16, 1771.

that the prohibition extended no longer, and that after the Lifetime and at the Death of his Wife the prohibition ceased. I asked him whether a man might Marry his Wife's Sister's Daughter? he asked, what should forbid it? it was often done so with the Jews. I said Moses forbid an Aunt marrying the Nephew, or a Woman to marry her Sisters Son, and why not a man to marry his (Wifes) Sisters Daughter. He said there was a difference—the Aunt and Nephew mentioned by Moses were of kin i. e. one blood and one flesh; not so the Wifes Sisters Daughter.—I ought to have stated the Case a little otherwise, and put the parrallel Question, on a Woman or Aunt marrying *her Husbands Brothers Son*, where there is no blood. . . . . .

24. Visited me Rev. Mr. Samuel Locke President of Harvard College, and Mr. Marsh[1] a Tutor. Had much Conversation together on a Variety of Things both in Politics and Literature. The President is a Gentleman of fine Understanding, clear distinguishing Mind, rather adapted for active gubernatorial Life, than for the deep Researches of Literature. He keeps a good Lookout and will pass serenely through Life. He will be in Danger of a Duplicity of Character for he is ever adjusting himself to everybody, that it is somewhat difficult to find his real Judgment on some Points. Yet he is open and vigorous against the New Divinity. In politics he will never oppose the Governor nor Crown Interest, and will rather lean on that side the Ball[a] and against the patriots; but he can talk strong for Patriotism. I believe he likes neither at heart; and designs to trouble himself about neither, further than as either affects the Interest of College—in which Case he will secure both parties if possible, else that which will be most beneficial. He will make no stand in politics either for or against the Liberty of his Country, and will rather divert himself with the Folly of those who are most ventersome and enterprizing on both sides. If America should become an independent Empire, he would be for a pretty firm Government which the people could not easily overthrow. His own Dominion would make a State happy. In his hands a Tyranny would be good Government. Was Pres't Locke at the Head of Government either in a Tyranny or Republic, his Government would be administered with Firmness, Justice, Mildness. It would be so good that the most popular Republic would never call him to an account; it would be

[1] John Marsh, afterwards minister of Wethersfield, Conn.

so good that the subjects of an absolute Monarchy would forget their Chains and think themselves in the fullest possession of true Liberty. Under the Idea and Purpose of governing well, I believe his Judgment would adopt a Theory of high and Absolute Government. But was he in any other part of the world he would forget Theory and adapt his practice to the Exigencies and Usages of Places. Neither would he suffer himself to be harrassed with laboring the surreptitious Introduction of a Theory different and very opposite to that which took place where he was called to act. He will aim at the Glory of a really useful Man. He will have but little Leisure for Reading and Contemplation. But will profit by Conversation with the Literati of every Branch of Erudition. He has a liberal Understanding, a penetrating Discernment & is capable of looking into and judging upon everything. He has great Affection for his Pupils, and feels the Father the tender Parent towards all of them. He tells me he has about 180 Undergraduates. He is a man in almost all respects of an excellent Character. He is in the midst of Life or rather young, I believe about æt. 38, he is a good classical scholar in Latin, Greek, Hebrew and Chaldee—he made an Oration in *Chaldee* at the first public Commencement after his Election to the Presidency, which I heard; he is excellent in Philosophy and academical Literature—and in all Branches of Knowledge is far superior to any President of any of the American Colleges, unless Dr. Witherspoon of Nassau Hall should excede him in Theology. He is one of those Minds which will enlarge to a great Size, will grow and magnify through Life. His Morals are excellent; Piety and a holy Life set on him with a good Grace. I doubt not he is determined to live well, to act his part with Dignity, to die well, and obtain the Crown of immortal Glory. He is a firm Friend to Revelation.

Mr. Tutor Marsh is an ingenious and very sensible young Gentleman. I could discern Genius in him, but had not Time to weigh his Talents and Improvements. I take him to be a good Scholar and to fill his Station with Dignity. He is capable with Application of becoming a very considerable Man.

We went to the Redwood Library—afterwards to Mr. Ellery's, then drank Tea at Mr. Redwood's, visited Mr. Chesebro' &c. And spent the Evening till Midnight in learned Conversation. They lodged at my house. In the Morning they

25. Rode away. I accompanied them to Mr. Redwood's Gardens and parted. The President told me that as Deism spread in England in general, so the most eminent dissenting Divines were adopting the notion of an Universal Salvation, tho' with some differences. In the End all Sin and Misery would be done away: Dr. Price seemed to suppose that the finally incorrigible would be annihilated; Dr. Bourn had another Hypothesis &c. but still a final Cessation of natural & moral Evil they agreed in.

The Commissioners I am told broke up yesterday, and Mr. Auchmuty was to set out for Boston this day accompanied with Judge Horsmanden. Judge Smyth goes by Land in his Coach thro' Connecticutt. They have done so very little, and have finished with so much Stillness, that we scarcely know what they have done. Yesterday & to day Raising the Addition to Mr. Kelly's Meetinghouse.

26. Reading Lathrop on Pædobaptism. Visited Mr. Kelly and offered him and his people my Meetinghouse, but they are to meet in the Sabbatarian Meetinghouse.

27. Lordsday, A.M. I preached on Ps. cvi, 4, 5. P.M. 2 Thess. i, 11, 12 and propounded Mrs. Bowers, and notified the Lord's Supper &c.

Rabbi Isaac Carigal was at Meeting in the Forenoon, having asked me Liberty before hand. I sent my son to wait upon him to my house before Meeting and he came accompanied with two Jews—I put them into my Pew. These are the notes or leading Thoughts in the Sermon I preached.

Ps. cvi, 4, 5.

I. The Seed of Jacob are a chosen and favorite people of the most High, and the subjects of the peculiar Care of Heaven, and of most marvellous Dispensations. II. That notwithstanding God's Chastisements of their Iniquity & Imperfection in Calamities, Captivities and Dispersions; yet God hath not forgotten his Covenant with Abraham and his posterity, but intends them great Happiness and will fulfill his promise in making them a very glorious Nation and a Blessing to the World in the latter Day Glory of the Messiahs Kingdom. III. It should be the Desire of Christians and of all Nations, to partake hereafter with Israel in their future glorious state, that we may share & rejoyce in the Gladness of God's people & the Glory of his Inheritance. . . . . .

IMPROVEMENT.

1. Hence how highly priviledged was Israel in being chosen &c.? 2. Hence learn the Design of Providence in still preserving a Remnant of this people, that of this seed he may make a glorious Nation hereafter. Jer. xlvi, 27, 28. 3. Hence learn the Dignity and Glorious Character of the Messiah. He is worthy of all Honor and Obedience and Love and Praise from all the Nations on Earth, yea from all Worlds. 4. Live so holily here, that we may all come together united in one glorious Body before the Throne of God; and joyn in the endless Hallelujahs of the Eternal World.

These are only Minutes which I had written before me; but I enlarged in Delivery, being an hour and quarter in Sermon. The Rabbi came home and staid with me till I^{h} o'clock. He said *he had never heard a Christian preach* a Sermon before—and yet he had been at Church in St. Peters in Rome and St. Pauls in London, and at Venice &c &c. but never heard anything but prayers. He had been in the Christian Chhs at Jerusalem, but heard only Prayers. Thus he said, I was the first Minister he had ever heard preach in all his Travels. He said the Latin Church at Jerusalem had an Organ, but none other; neither Greek or Armenian &c. Churches in the East have any Organ. I asked whether Davids Organ was like the Organs in Churches? he smiled and said, he did not know. I asked him whether they had organs in the Synagogues? he said he never saw *but one*, and he knew not of any other—in the *Synagogue at Prague he saw and heard an Organ.* . . . . . He brought me a copy of his own Sermon at the Synagogue, translated into English. He said he understood near half my Sermon to-day.

28. This Afternoon the Rabbi visited me. We spent the Afternoon very agreeably. He told me that there was one Rabbi at the Synagogue in *Jamaica*, another at *Surinam*, and a third at *Eustatia* or Curacoa. Thus there are now *three Rabbies* settled in America. There are none on the Continent of No. America. The Rabbi has a prospect of settling in the Synagogue in Antigua, and this will make a fourth in America. Isaac Carigal says he was made a Rabbi when he was about 19 or twenty years old. He said the Ceremony of Imposition of Hands was not used in these Days—that after an Examination and Approbation by other Rabbies they gave him a written Certificate in which he was declared a

Rabbi. He wants now 3 or 4 months of being fourty years old, so was born A.D. 1733, and was made a Rabbi about A.D. 1753. He began to travel æt. 20. and has visited Damascus, Alleppo, Grand Cairo, Bagdat, Ispahan, Smyrna, Constantinople, Salonica, Rome, Florence, Bologna, Venice, Vienna, Prague, Paris, London &c. Of all Cities he gives the preference to Venice & London.

29. Copying the English Translation of R. Carigals Sermon at Pentecost. The two Houses of the Massachusetts Assembly have resolved that the Letters of Gov. Hutchinson and Lieut. Gov. Oliver to Mr. Whately in London, are injurious to the Colonies, and have petitioned the King to remove them both from the Government of the Massachusetts Bay. [Present 91 Members—80 for & 11 against.]

30. Counted 618 Silkworms in their last Stage. The Episcopal Society in London expended A.D. 1772 £6881. 9. 10 Sterl. in Episcopizing America, and evidently give their chief attention to the Northern most populous Tract from Pensylvania to Nova Scotia, which need it least, being already *Christianized* though *not episcopized;* but on this Tract are two Thirds the Souls in America and the greatest Increase and population is in this part; hence their Intrigue and vigorous Exertion to get Footing. The Missionaries and Schoolmasters supported by this Society in 1772

At Newfoundland . .	3 Missionaries	1 Schoolmaster
Nova Scotia . .	6	7
New Hampshire . .	2	1
Massachusetts . .	11	0
Rhode Island . .	3	1
Connecticutt . .	17	1
N. York . . .	15	8
N. Jersey . . .	10	2
Pensylvania . .	10	1
	77	22
No. Carolina . .	4	
So. Carolina . .	1	
Georgia . . .	2	
Muskito Shore . .	1	1
Bahama Islands . .	2	1
Africa . . .	1	
Barbadoes . . .		3

This Afternoon Mr. Abraham de Isaac Tauro the Hazan or Reader in the Synagogue here was married to Miss Hayes a Jewess. Rabbi *Isaac* performed the Ceremony.

July.

1. . . . . Attended Mr. Hopkins Evening Lecture—Rev. David Sanford of Medway preached . . . . .

2. Made two Sermons, one upon Ruth ii, 12. I preached my sacramental Lecture on Joshua iii, 5, and published Mr. King the last Time.

3. This forenoon went over to Conanicott and preached a funeral Sermon at the Interment of Mrs. Milward Wife of Mr. W^m^ Milward æt. 23. She was of my Congregation, removed a Month or 6 Weeks ago to Providence, where she died first Inst. and was brought to her Native Place Conanicott and buried there . . . . . I am told that all the Indian Scholars at Dr. Wheelocks College, took an Afront last Winter, & went off in great Wrath.

4. Lordsday. I preached A.M. on Heb. i, 3, and administered the Lords Supper to 65 Communicants. P.M. Ruth ii, 12. . . . . This day at the Sacrament I admitted Miss Eliz^a^ Ellery a Member of the Chh.

5. Dined with the *Town Council:* Visited the Rabbi. At VI^h^ P.M. I catechised 14 Boys, 43 Girls, 7 Negroes—Total 64.

7. Mr. Pemberton brought me Benj. Mason[1] æt. 11¼, one of his Scholars, who has read out Virgil twice and is reading Horace. He has studied Greek only 20 Days or not three Weeks, I mean besides his Grammar. Not 3 Weeks ago he began the Gospel of John, the whole of which he has learned and recited through; and entered on another Book. I examined him in perhaps a dozen places, ad Aperturam Libri, thro' that Gospel, and he translated any part readily & accurately, & parsed well. He is a Genius.

This Afternoon I spent with the Rabbi. . . . I asked him when he expected the Messiah? He said daily, probably within about 40 years—but they had no Reckoning in which they were agreed. . . . . I asked if he had any knowledge of the Relicts of the Tribe of Manasseh at Patna or the Ganges in Bengal? He said no—and was surprized with the account I related to him given by English Merchants. I told him I had written a Letter to Astracan to inquire after the X Tribes, and the Queries I sent—as Circumcision on 8^th^ Day, Aversion to Swine's flesh, Marriage Leviri cum Glore &c. This brought on the Question about the Countenance of the Usage of marrying a Brothers Wife. He said the Rabbins

[1] Harvard Coll. 1779, son of Benjamin Mason, became a distinguished physician in Newport.

had for a long Time been against this practice, except under a perfect state of their Inheritance and Religion: that they recommended the pulling off the Shoe &c—and that this was usually done, especially at Constantinople—that sometimes the Brother would not give up his right, and then the Widow was held not to marry any else—that this particularly was the Case of his own Daughter, who had been married to her Husband but a few months, and he dying his Brother insists on her as his Right, but she refusing to marry him, is however so tied to him (as the Rabbi expressed it) that she cannot marry to another; tho' she would be glad to cast away the shoe.

Memoir of R. Isaac Karigal.

A. D. 1733, Oct. 15 or Tisri 15 A.M. 5493 born at Hebron; & studied under R. David Malamed, R. Meir Gedalia, R. Mordecai Zabi, R. Haijm Jehuda Gomez Pato, R. Haijm Rechamim Bajaiú Brother of Mordecai, and R. Isaac Zedeka: the three first dead, the others now living.

1750. Ætat. 17, created and entituled Hocham & Rabbi by the above Rabbins at Hebron. The Honor pronounced and declared by R. David Malamed. Read half the Talmud. Began to preach. Some created at reading a quarter of the Talmud.

1754. Æt. 20½ began his Travels. Went first to Egypt, visited Damiata, Alexandria, & Cairo 2 or 3 months;—thence by Water to Smyrna, resided there 2 or 3 months;—thence to Constantinople, resided there two years;—thence by Land to Adrianople and Salonica and by Water again to Smyrna, about 3 months;—from Smyrna by Land in a Caravan thro' the lesser Asia by 'Cogni, and Aleppo to Damascus;—from Damascus to Aleppo again, thence across Euphrates to Ur of Chaldees, Bagdat and Ispahan, which terminated his oriental Travels: From Ispahan back to Aleppo.

1757. Embarking on board ship at *Scandarone* he arrived at *Leghorn* in Italy Oct° 1757. Spent two years in travelling Europe. From Leghorn he went to Florence, *Rome*, Bologna, Milan, Padua, Venice (twice), Vienna, Prague, Nuremberg, Ausburg, Frankfort, Mentz, Holland and London.

1761. He came to Curacoa in America, & tarried there two years, taking care of the Synagogue in room of one gone to Holland to finish his Studies and be made a Rabbi: upon whose Return R. Isaac went about

1764 From Curacoa for Amsterdam—& thence over Land to Frankfort, Nuremberg, Ausburge, to Leghorn. At Leghorn took ship for the holy Land, landed at Joffa or Joppa, thence rode to Jerusalem in one day, and in half a day more the next day to Hebron [in Aug. 1764]—*arriving at Hebron 21 Days after he sailed from Leghorn.* He has a Wife, a Son and a Daughter at Hebron. He tarried at Hebron almost four years; and then

1768. Shipt at Joppa and landed at Marseilles;—thence by Land through France, resided at Paris 4 months; thence to England. He resided in London 2½ years, and taught the scholars in the Bit Madrash there, receiving an annual Salary of £100 sterling. There was but one Rabbi in Office in London R. *Moses Cohen Azavado* now living: R. Nieto was indeed living then, but Emeritus or out of Office.

1771. From London R. Isaac came a second Time to America and went to Jamaica, where he staid one year, and remitted thence Via London and Leghorn 1000 Dollars to his Wife in Hebron.

1772. He came from Jamaica in the Summer of 1772 to Philadelphia where he staid one month; and came to N. York where he staid 5½ months; and arrived at Newport March 3, 1773. He goes from hence to Surinam.

[Died in Barbadoes 1778 circa.]

Ex Ore Rabbi.

8. . . . . Mr. Russmeyer tells me that about 2 years ago, or 1771 *Martin Mack* was ordained at Bethlehem in Pennsylvania a Bishop of the Unitas Fratrum by Bishop Nathaniel *Seidel* and Bishop *Matthew Hehl* two Bishops of the Unity. This as far as I learn is the first Bishop ordained in America. Bishop Mack was ordained for the West Indies and resides at St. Thomas's or St. Croix. And June 6, 1773 Trinity Sunday, at Bethlehem aforesaid, *John Michael Graff* æt. 55, cir. was ordained a Bishop of the Unity by *Bp. Seidel* and *Bp. Hehl.* Bishop Graff is ordained for *Warhovia* in North Carolina. Warhovia so named from a place in Germany, is a Tract of 100,000 Acres granted to the *Brethren* for a settlement; it is made a Parish by Act of Assembly. Thus at length we have *Episcopal Bishops* made in America. We have long ago made *Apostolical Bishops* or Pastors of the Churches, coequal Presbyters.

9. The 24th ult. died Rev. George Wheaton[1] of Clermont æt. 22, and second year of his Ministry. His Father was a Baptist, his Mother a pædobaptist, and he was baptized in Infancy: and at adult years chose to settle a pædobaptist Minister. His Life was short, but he was of an amiable Character. Thermometer here 83 [at Providence 96].

10. Went to Synagogue. Instead of reading the prophets, the Hazan chaunted the Chapter, which was the first Chapter of Jeremiah. But what was more remarkable was that, after chaunting a period in *Hebrew*, he chaunted the same in *Spanish*. I believe it was so done here before. This is Targum. Therm° 88½.

11. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Jer. xxvi, 13 on occasion of the present severe Drought, there having been no Rain since 17th of June except a shower the 25th. At Noon I received a Pacquet from Rev. Mr. Zubly[2] of Georgia, in which he recommended Rev. Mr. Lawton an Episcopal Clergyman Rector of Savanna, coming hither for his Health, with his Wife and Child in the same Vessel with my Letter. The Vessel arrived here this Morning; but it has pleased God that Mr. Lawton Died on the Passage Eight days ago. His Corps was preserved and brought in here. P.M. I preached on Ps. xxxvi, 8, 9. Attend Mr. Lawton's Funeral. At Sunset his Corps brought ashore, but too offensive to admit of a procession. He was carried to the Church Yard and buried there; a great Concourse of People—most kept at a Distance. Therm° 91, at highest.

12. This Forenoon visited by Mr. Washington an English Gentleman of considerable Reading. Mr. Zubly writes me concerning the Orphan House—"of the Students Lady Huntingdon sent over three (Cook, Hill and Roberts) preach every Lordsday and twice in the Week. The President Mr. Pierce twice every Lordsday; the Chaplain and Tutor and one of the Students are returned to England, and Matters seem to me carried on without common prudence and not with much more Honesty. *There have been no Orphans at Bethesda* for years; and now here come a parcel of Laypreachers, and live on what was given to Orphans. The Destruction of that House &c. . . . . In the Fright the Pictures of the

[1] Born in Norton, Mass., 1751; graduated at Harvard 1769; ordained in Claremont, N. H., 1772.

[2] A part of Mr. Zubly's letter is printed in the Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, viii, 214-19.

Reformers, were saved; Mr. Whitfield's Bust, his Effigies in Wax Work, and Picture which cost 100 Guineas left to the Flames. Since this Conflagration the President has made a purchase of 53 new Negroes" for the Orphan House Lands.

The Rabbi came and spent the Afternoon with me. . . . . He said, when he was a Boy æt. 10, there came to Hebron a Samaritan, who spent the Sabbath I think at the House where he lived—that the Samaritan kept the Sabbath very strictly & soberly continually reading his Prayers, but did not go to the Synagogue with the Jews at the Time of their Worship, but went there afterwds.—that he supposes they must have a considerable Collection of Prayers, & thinks the most of them may be probably like the Jews, & so very antient. . . . . .

13. Examin[g] Philo de Vita Mosis.

14. Writing an Hebrew Letter. This day my Wife is æt. 42.

15. Spent the Afternoon with the Rabbi, partly at the Redwood Library and partly at my House. I asked him whether the Rabbins of this Age thought themselves to have any particular Reasons for expecting the Messiah immediately? He said not; but he thought it was high Time for him to come; He added, that if all Nations were in War and universal Tumult and Confusion, then he should expect him immediately, but this not being more the Case now than in every current Age, &c. . . . The Rabbi has the Zohar in 3 vol. 4[to], printed at Constantinople. . . . . .

16. Comparing my Zohar with the Rabbi's. In company with the Rabbi. He told me he rode over the River Jordan on Horseback against *Jericho* which was near the River: he said it was a very shallow River and almost dry in Summer. He had been at all the twelve or 13 Synagogues in the holy Land, and gave me the following account which I wrote from his Mouth.

One Thousand Families Jews in all Judea or Holy Land A. D. 1773.

5 Synagogues at Jerusalem, large
2 at Saphat large
1 at Tiberias small
1 at Hebron large 107 Families,
1 at Gaza large
1 at Shechem small
1 at Acco — large

2 at Damascus
1 at Sidon
1 at Alleppo large
Only *12 Synagogues* in the Holy Land.

12 and 1 at Jaffa only a Chamber for Worship occasionally, but not every Sabbath.

He said there were more Synagogues in Syria than Palestine. . . .

18. Lordsday A.M. I published the Banns of Marriage between W^m^ Thurston and Priscilla Norman. I preached all day on 1 Chron. xxviii–9.—and baptized Mehitable Daughter of Capt. W^m^ Augustus Peck and Mary his Wife. In the Evening Rabbi H. I. Karigal came to take his Leave of me and my Family, which he did very affectionately. He is to sail the first Wind for Surinam.

19. Finishing a Hebrew Letter to the Rabbi. In the Afternoon I visited the Rabbi, and shewed him my Letter which I had not Time to copy it being four leaves or eight pages. He desired me to copy it and send it to him, and to correspond with, telling me he would always write to me from any part of the World wherever he should be. As he had told me that he had rode over Jordan against Jericho, I observed to him that he had then seen the place where Joshua led Israel thro' Jordan on dry Ground; and asked him if the stones Joshua put in the Bottom of Jordan were still in being—adding that if they were there they might easily be found, as the water was so shallow. He said he did not think of it when he passed Jordan, but that he believed the place of the Passage was a little higher up. . . . . Mr. Rivera[1] shewed me a Marriage Contract of his Wife to her former Husband. Conversed upon their Customs as to Matrimony. . . . I asked the Rabbi whether there would be any marrying, any Relations of Husbands and Wives in the Resurrection? he said yes. Whether Sarah would then be Abraham's Wife? yes. If a Woman had had more Husbands than one, whose wife would she be? particularly whose Wife would Mrs. Rivera be then present, whether Mr. Rivera's or her former Husbands—in the Resurrection? Mr. and Mrs. Rivera joyned me in this Question? The Rabbi was at a loss and could not determine. He said there were various opinions about it—God Almighty only could determine—he was contented to know that the Resurrection state would be happy and glorious, though he did not pretend to be able to answer and solve all Questions and mysteries concerning the Circumstances of the Resurrection state. He again took leave of me very affectionately praying God to bless me. I told him I parted from him with great Reluctance, and should ever retain an affection for him—that it was probable we might never see each other in the Land of the Living and wished we

[1] Jacob Rodriguez Rivera, one of the most prominent of the early (Portuguese) Jews in Newport. He was a large importer, particularly of dry goods. He died on Feb. 19, 1789, aged 72 years.

might after Death meet together in the Garden of Eden and there rejoyce with Abraham Isaac and Jacob, and with the soul of the Messiah till the Resurrection. He wished me reciprocally and my Family every Blessing and desired me to write him by every opportunity—said he loved me from the Heart, had my Name in his Book, and should send it to Jerusalem, where I should be soon known as I was here.

20. There is a pamphlet in town by Mr. Murray of Philadelphia. It is said that Mr. Murray in Conversation uses this Simile—the King has sent over a Universal pardon and assigned to all an Inheritance; those who believe the good News enjoy the Inheritance already in Prospect—the others will as really come to the promised possession as they, whether Believers or not. So universal Salvation.

21. This day Rabbi Haijm Isaac Karigal sailed for Surinam. Rev. Mr. Emmons of Wrentham visited me with Mr. Hopkins; also 3 Scholars of Providence College. . . . . I attended my monthly Meet[g] of married People & preached to them on Philip. iii, 8, 9, at Squire Richardsons.

22. Attended Mr. Hopkins Even[g] Lect. Mr. Emmons preached Ps. 65, 4.

23. Began to read Dr. *Mosheims* Eccl. History.

25. Lordsday. A. M. I preached on Prov. xxvii, 1. P.M. Ps. 86, 4, 5, and propounded Mary Doubleday for full Communion, and Sarah Brown for owning the Covt. for Baptism. . . . .

27. . . . . At XI[h] A.M. I baptized John an Infant Child of Mr. Bowers a Quaker and his Wife a Presbyterian, at his House, he having consented to it. I had propounded Mrs. Bowers in the Congregation some weeks ago, and now I read the Covenant to her and baptized her Child, she holding it up. Mr. Bowers sailed a fortnight ago for London.

28. At the public Commencement at Harvard College last Wednesday were graduated 35 Bachellors of Arts, 33 Masters of Arts besides 2 ad eundem. And the Degree of *Doctor in Divinity* was conferred on the Rev[d] Samuel Locke President of the College; and on the Rev. *Samuel Mather* of Boston Son of Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather. Also the Degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on the Hon. Professor *Winthrop*, pro Meritis. Besides the Syllogistic and other usual Academic Exercises, there was a Dialogue in *Arabic*, and an Oration in the *Indian Language* by an Indian

Missionary. Last Sabbath Dr. Coopers new Meetinghouse in Brattle Street Boston was so finished that the Congregation assembled in it for the first Time. The Hon. Tho. Hubbard, Esq. of Boston died 14th Inst. æt. 71. He was educated at Harvard College of which he was Treasurer—he had been of the Council—an eminent Merchant — a hospitable ministerial Man—of a pious Character.

There have been great accessions this year from Europe chiefly to the Western provinces. In April last there were *thirty two Ships* advertised at Belfast &c in the North of Ireland for Passengers removing to settle in America.

Letter from Cherry Valley to the Board of Commissioners at Boston for propagating the Gospel among the Heathen Nations dated July 2, 1773, giving an account of the Ordination of Mr. Crosby their Missionary at Onahoquaughe—near the Sources of the East Branch of Susquahanna River.

"HONORABLE AND REVD GENTLEMEN.

I am desired to transmit to you some Account of the Ordination of the Rev. Mr. *Crosby* now Missionary at Onaghoquage. Present the Revd Messieurs *Samuel Dunlop* of Cherry Valley, *Samuel Kirtland* Missionary at Oneyda, *Alex. Miller* of Shenacdada, and Samuel Johnston of New Lebanon.[1] Mr. Aaron Crosby appeared with a Testimonial of his being licensed to preach the Gospel by an Association held at Brookfield in New England; and after the Examination had of the candidate, the Ministers proceeded to his Ordination by Prayer and Laying on of Hands &c. The Sermon was preached by Mr. Miller from Mark xvi, 15. The Rev. Mr. Dunlop presided in the Ordination taking the Candidates Obligation and making the Ordination Prayer with the Imposition of Hands; Mr. Kirtland gave the Charge, first in English and then in Indian, that the Indians might be made acquainted with the great Importance and Solemnity of the Charge; and Mr. Johnston gave the Right Hand of Fellowship. Near thirty Indians, as Representatives of the Church at Onohoquaghe were present; and about as many more from Oneida attended on the Occasion, who behaved with great Decency and Regularity, performing the psalmody both at the beginning and close of the Work in three parts with great Exactness—they also sang an Anthem in Indian composed by the Rev. Mr. Kirtland for that Occasion. In the Evening the Revd Mr. Kirtland convened the Indians again, gave them a Lecture in the Indian Tongue, and prayed both in English and Indian for the benefit of the promiscuous Multi-

[1] Mr. Crosby was graduated at Harvard in 1770; Kirtland at Princeton in 1765; Miller at Princeton in 1764; and Samuel Johnson at Yale in 1769. Onaghoquage was included in the present township of Windsor, Broome County, N. Y. See also *Documents relating to the Colonial Hist. of N. Y.*, viii, 551.

tude; at which Time the Indians performed the Psalmody and sang an Anthem, with great Solemnity. Next morning the Chiefs of the Indians returned their most sincere thanks to their Fathers the honorable Board &c—and also to the Ministers who officiated in the Ordination, observing *that they never before conceived or had even the most distant Thought of the Weight & Importance of a Gospel Ministry.*"

Yesterday I spent the Afternoon in Company with Mr. Washington, an English Gentleman, of whom I can form no Idea. I judge him æt. 40 [50], very genteel, something versed in Books and of general Learning. He took Neals History Puritans out of the Library and also Colliers Dictionary—brought over a Collection of Books for himself, and says he has another parcel come for him at Piscataqua. He does no apparent business, is at private Lodgings and has no Connexions in Town nor will have any. He is intimately acquainted with Administration and came from London last April. He told me he was last year in America, and from N. York went to Albany, Sir William Johnsons, Ontario, and as far as Niagara Falls, but no farther. He had carefully observed the Indians. He has been in the Southern Provinces, resided at Charlest° So. Carolina. He is very polite, but still not in the least taken up in Gaiety and Dissipation. Appears always full of Thought and Weightiness, not Anxiety; his Mind is deeply taken up with some thing; but what that something is does not appear. He conversed freely on any subject as Antiquities, natural History, the Jus civile &c. I tried him on many subjects—he was ready at all, but I could see they were all indifferent to him, they were not that something that engrossed his Mind. I believe he is a very substantial and judicious Man whose Observations might be well relied upon even by a Pitt. I endeavored to consider him as travelling America to explore Mines—to pitch for a Colony—seek out Birth for an Office here—philosophic Search of Fossils, Vegetables, Minerals &c. &c. I brought on Things in Conversation that made Trial of him in such respects. But nothing appeared. He has no Views of settling in America. Judge him on the whole to be a Man of great Importance, not indeed of the Nobility, but a Man of real political Greatness—he carrys an Air about him of being something more than common. The Ministry have sent out many to travel and report and observe the internal State of the Colonies—I have known several of very slender Talents. This Man I believe to be one, and I am sure he will report with

great Judgment. He is undoubtedly prejudiced against America, but I believe he will give a more true Idea of it than any before. He is a Man fit to travel the Empire of China as a Spy to be relied upon.—Monthly meeting of my Church at Sister Stevens. I preached on 1 Jno. iv, 9.

29. Went to the Synagogue, it being the Anniversary Fast for the Destruction of the Temple both by Nebuchadnezzar and Titus. They began at VII and held till Noon. . . . . .

Capt. Simon Rhodes of Stonington tells me that Capt. Dennison of that place arrived about 10 days ago in 13 days from *Guardaloup*, and says that a few days before he came away, the ecclesiastical Estates of all the Religions were seized to the Kings use—and it was said that the Edict was universal and to be executed in Old France and in the Plantations on the same day—and that the King of France designed to abolish all the Fraternities and reduce the religions to one order :—and that the common people were rather pleased with it. I can scarcely believe the measure so extensive. There are 200 Thousand Ecclesiastics in France, and of 25 Millions Sterling public Revenue they command 16 Millions. They may be reduced to 15 Thousand, eno' for Ministers to 15 or 20 Million people. This Reformation and Revolt of near one Third of the whole Pontifical Body must be a great Shock to the Man of Sin, should it prove true. The Extirpation of the Jesuits was wonderful. God can make the Avarice of Princes a means to effect great Purposes.

Mr. Washington spent the Afternoon with me at the Library from III^{h} to Sonset. He told me that he had known persons performing with a *second Voice*, i. e. could so alter their Voice that it should seem to come from different parts of a Room, but he thought not without motion of Lips. Judge Lightfoot[1] was by and said he remembered at the Playhouse Covent Garden to have seen one mimick an Infant with Voice without Motion of Lips, the Man entered seemingly with a crying Baby in his Hat closed, it wept, cried and howled, so that all thought it real, till opening the Hat they saw there was no Babe. I think the Art of making a Voice seem to come from Heaven or in any Direction ad libitum, is a sufficient Degree of Ventriloquism to solve all the Oracles of Apollo and the speaking oaks of Dodona, or the Voice of Memnon. Mr.

[1] Robert Lightfoot, formerly Judge of Vice Admiralty in the Southern Colonies, who had removed to Newport for his health.

Washington conversed on all subjects sensibly. He is extensively and not superficially acquainted with Books, he has for years been a Member of the *Society of Arts* in London, & tells me he was on the Committee 1763 for adjudging the Gold Medal to Dr. Jared Eliot.—I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

30. Read Dr. Furneaux's Letters in Defence of the Dissenters against Dr. Blackstone.

Aug.

1. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on 2 Pet. iii, 8, 9, and published a Couple. P.M. Ps. cxix, 174, and notified Catechis^{g}. Reading Dionysius the Areopagite.

2. At V^{h} P.M. catechised 14 Boys, 42 Girls & 5 Negroes. Tot. 61. . . . . The American Prints are frequently giving an Account of Ships arriving with settlers. I have several Times attempted to collect the scattered Accounts, but have not done it so as to form an accurate View of the Accessions. In general it may be said that now is a Time of profuse Accessions to America, beyond any heretofore. The greatest Accession formerly was that at the first settlement of New England, when in a dozen years from 1629 to 1642 arrived Twenty Thousand Souls; and I think Gov. Winthrop says the greatest amount of Arrivals in one year was about three Thousand or perhaps 3200. . . . . .

4. . . . . Mr. Otis tells me that Mr. Murray has been to Georgia and preached in Mr. Zublys Meeting at Savanna. In the pamphlet entitled *Apostolic Preaching* ascribed to Mr. Murray, he has this "The Apostle saith that God hath given us *Eternal Life, and that this Life is in his Son; and that he who believeth not this Record, hath made God a Liar.* 1 Jn^{o} v, 10, 11. From whence it is plain, that he who believeth not hath Eternal Life given him in the Son of God as fully as him who believeth, else it doth not appear how he could make God a Liar by not believing; nor how the Unbeliver can be censured for not believing what was not true." It is plain the Author holds universal Salvation, yet he denied this to me.

5. . . . . This Evening I married W^{m} Thurston and Priscilla Norman. This Afternoon I was visited by Mr. Bostwick[1] æt. 20, Son of the late Rev. David Bostwick Presbyterian Minister in N. York. He has lately turned Baptist. His Story is this. The Presbytery of N. York have a Fund to assist Students in Divinity

[1] See below, Sept. 23, 1773.

in their Education at College. They procured young Bostwick to be fitted for College. But being of a roving and unsettled Disposition and somewhat venturous and enterprizing he went off in a Voyage to Guinea. This did not content him, but he struck off again and went another Voyage to London. The Ministers for his Fathers sake took much pains with him, and a change being hopefully wrought in him, they put him to Jersey College under Dr. Witherspoon ; this is his 3^{d} or Junior Year. At length last Fall or Winter he privately married at N. York and kept it a secret 4 or 5 Months. He tells me he has been inclined to the Baptists about 1½ year. He left College last May. He tells me, he laid his Case before the Presbytery as thinking it not honest to continue longer on their Charity, while he could no longer be a pædobaptist. They used all the Arguments to convince him but without Effect ; they generously offered him, he said, to maintain him in College till he took his Degree notwithstanding he was a baptist, and I suppose notwithstanding his Marriage, tho' I don't know that this was then public. But he declined it, and came hither with Mr. Gano of N. York, who rebaptised him by Immersion at Providence a few weeks since. . . . . .

. . . . Rev. Mr. Miles of Swanzy was the only Baptist Minister in New England that had been ordained by the Bp. in England. And notwithstanding Mr. Backus attempt to prove the N. E. Baptists Ordination derived from him ; I had reason to be very nearly assured that he never ordained a Minister. And that Rhode Island and Providence Baptist Ministers commenced their Origin in Lay-Ordin^{a} above 20 years before Mr. Miles came to Swanzy.

6. Read Rev. Edward Barnards Convention Sermon 27 May ult.—and Observations on Congregational Church Government by Boston Convention May 26 continued by Adjournment to 23^{d} July last—chiefly against a Church's dismissing and deposing its Pastor without and especially contrary to the Advice of an ecclesiastical Council. The Occasion of it was this, the Church of Bolton had voted a Dismission of their Pastor Mr. Goss contrary to the Advice of a Council which they had joyned in calling.

From Mr. Bostwick I learn more of Mr. Page, [see March 8, 1773.] He is an illiterate man, knowing Nothing of Latin or Greek. He was sent over to America a few years ago to take Care of some New Jersey Lands belonging to a Lady in England. He became religious and joyned as a Communicant in the Presbyterian Church at

N. York under Dr. Rogers. He had a mind to set up preaching in Imitation of the Westleian Methodists. His business carrying him among the New Lands, he exhorted and preached among the Settlers in the Frontiers; till at length he wanted Ordination, but did not at first see how he could obtain it. He indirectly applied to the Presby. without success. He then addressed himself to a Westleian Preacher of Note in N. York and asked his Testimonial and Recommendation—again without success. He then conceived a Scheme of going to Quebec and getting Ordination from the popish Bp. Briand there, then to renounce Popery and become a protestant Clergyman—in free but secret Converse he communicated this to a Friend: who was so disgusted with this Hypocrisy, that he wrote a Letter to Mr. Harding the Romish Priest at Philadelphia and informed him the whole matter. Mr. Page waited on that Priest and asked his Recommendation to Bp. Briand for Ordination as a Roman Catholic; the Priest produced the Letter—Mr. Page was confounded and went off. Then he conceived another Scheme, and embarkt for Europe, appeared as a Methodist in London and was for going forth one of the many Successors of Mr. Whitfield. He applied to the Countess of Huntingdon who took him under her Patronage among the Number whom she was procuring to be ordained for America to carry on Mr. Whitfields Work. Mr. Page also worked himself into an Intimacy with the Bp. of London's Son, who commended him to his Father. Lady Huntington procured and brought about that, I think 6 or 7 Gentlemen, were last fall ordained by the Bp. of London for the Orphan House at Georgia and for travelling America. Mr. Page was one of the Number, tho' he knew nothing of Greek or Latin, or of Ecclesiastical History and Theology. He came immediately to America; landing in N. England, the general Fame was that he was one of Lady Huntingdons Chaplains and going to reside at the Orphan House, and a mixture of other blind report that he might settle in some of the frontiers. It is to be remembered that previous to his going to London, he travelled the Frontiers of Pensylvania and read prayers and preached among the Settlers on the West Branch of Susquehanna; and had the Art to obtain a few subscribers among them to a petition to the Bp. of London to ordain him for them. At some places in Boston he talked so much of Lady Huntingdon and shewed Letters from her—that Mr. Mason who corresponded with her and knew her Writing asked Mr. Page for some

of her Letters, when he owned he had none. He passed thro' Newport to N. York. When he came there the City was alarmed with Mr. Whitfields Successor. And tho' he was known there, yet it was rather as a pious man, for his Hypocrisy was not yet fully developed. It is said to have been his Stipulation with the Bp. of London that he would first offer to preach at Church if any, and not elsewhere till refused. This, or at least Mr. Page's Episcopal Ordination was notified to the Clergy. Accordingly Dr. Auchmuty asked him to preach at Church. The Church was crouded and Mr. Page delivered one of ArchBp. Sharps Sermons on the Deceitfulness of the Heart, to good Acceptance. In the Afternoon the Assembly was more crouded, (the other places of Worship being derelict) when he preached not Dr. Sharp but himself, and made such a contradictory and confused Discourse as disgusted the Auditory. Dr. Rogers the Presb. Minister intended to have invited him—but the public were cloyed with him; and the Church Doors became litterally barred against him. Upon this a Number of his Admirers turned a large Store into a Church, built a Pulpit and Gallery, and here Mr. Page preaches and uses the Liturgy to this Day—tho' his Numbers decrease, that it is that only 3 or 4 Men of Weight adhere to him. Soon upon his returning to America he visited Princeton. On Lordsday Morning Dr. Witherspoon sent one of his pupils, Mr. Bostwick to offer him his Pulpit. Mr. Page readily accepted and preached for him. But the Doctor was so disgusted that he took no further Notice of him. Mr. Page had said in his Sermon, that if a Man had any sorrow for sin of any kind and for whatever motive it was true Repentance. Bostwick returned with him after Meeting to his Lodgings and objected against this and some other Expressions. Mr. Page persisted in it, with an Air of Arrogance dispising that he was treated with Neglect by the President—and spake some high things of what he should be able to do now that he was in Orders. And speaking of New York expressed himself thus "I have blown up a Nor-Wester in N. York which they will not be able to lay." Sundry such Expressions have escaped him indicating a light trivial Mind, having no sense of the Importance and Solemnity of the Evangelical Ministry. Mr. Bostwick told me, that he once heard Mr. Page in his new Church on an Evening when a Play was acted, and many were gone to the Playhouse. He said in his Sermon, "that not one who was gone to the Playhouse was converted, and declared

that never was a person converted at a Playhouse—but this, says he reminds me of a Man who told me he was converted upon the stage, and from that moment I doubt not he became a good Christian." Many such Contradictions in preaching and Stories came out with the most foolish Inadvertance. So that a Gentleman hearing that some were taking pains to prove Mr. Page a Liar, laughed at it and said he proved that himself in every one of his Sermons. Mr. Bostwick further told me, that afterwards being in Company with him Mr. Page shewed him sundry Affidavits and Testimonies of Mr. Harding the Romish Priest at Philadelphia and others respecting Mr. Pages Application for Romish Ordination, and also sundry Falshoods, and spurned laughed at dispised them, saying his Character was too well established to be hurt by them.

8. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Ps. cxix, 59, 60. P.M. on Heb. xi, 1. After Sermon I admitted Mary, Wife of Doubleday a Member in full Communion; and led Widow Mary Brown to profess her Faith and enter into Covenant with God and baptized her and her Daughter Elizabeth æt. 6.

10. This Day Isaac was Ten years old. Yesterday visited me Rev. Samuel West of Dartmouth and Rev. Mr. More[1] of Rochester.

11. Employed in hearing Mr. West read his MS. Piece for the Press against divine prescience being founded in Decree.

12. Rev. Mr. Burt of Bristol and Rev. Mr. Shaw of Barnstable came. So with Mr. Hopkins we were six Congregational Ministers together. All attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture,—preached by Mr. More Eph. v, 8.

13. Dined together at Major Otis's.

[14. Celebrated at Boston and Roxbury by 400 Sons of Liberty.[2]]

15. Lordsday. Mr. West preached for me all day on Matt. v, 16.

16. In company with Mr. West.

17. Mr. West went away. Gen. Assembly sitting.

18. Evening Meeting at Mr. Pitman's; I preached on Jn° iii, 17.

19. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture.

20. Visited by Mr. Delisle and another French Gentleman of Hispanola. . . . . .

21. Reading Kidder's Demonstration of Messiah.

[1] Jonathan Moore (Harvard 1761).

[2] The anniversary of the first popular uprising (at Boston) against the Stamp Act, in 1765.

22. Lordsday. A.M. and all day I preached on Acts xvii. 11, being sermons I preached 18 years ago.

23. Ships sailed from Ireland for Philadelphia

Capt. Ewing with . . .	513	Passengers—arrived.
Capt. Conyngham . . .	270	Dº
Capt. Alexander . . .	630	
Capt. Mitchel	580	
	1993	

(This day Ezra began to learn French with Mr. Delisle.) In another Print we have an Account of above *Seventeen Thousand* Settlers embarked for America from Europe this year, chiefly from Ireland. A grand Accession this !

An exact Accº has lately been taken at New York of the Number of Inhabitants in that City and County as follows viz :

Whites .	3720 Males under 16 years of age.	3779 Females under 16.
	5083 Males from 16 to 60.	5864 Dº above 16.
	280 Males 60 and upwards.	9643 Total Females.
	9083	9083 Dº Males.
		18,726 Tot. Whites.
Blacks .	568 Males under 16.	558 Females under 16.
	890 Dº 16 to 60.	1085 Dº above 60.
	49 Dº above 60.	1643 Females.
	1507	1507 Males.
		3150 Total Blacks + 18,726

Whites = 21,876, Total Inhabitants in the City.

24. . . . . I find by the Prints that Settlements are making on the Mississippi with great Rapidity. A vessel with about four hundred Souls lately went thither. The Military Adventurers under Gen. Lyman have been there and laid out a number of Townships at and about the Nautchez. It is said that a Government is granted at the Mouth of Ohio River and along the Mississippi and Mr. of Philadelphia appointed Governor. The Wilderness of America is all alive with the Travels of Settlers.

25. Monthly Chh. Meeting at Sister Channings. I discoursed upon 2 Pet. i, 10, 11.

26. Read Mr. Trumbulls Sermon last April before the Freemen at New Haven. I attended Mr. Hopkins Lect. Mr. Niles preached on Isai. 1, 10.

28. Mr. Kelly and his Church met again in their Repaired Meetinghouse.

29. In a Philadelphia Print of Aug. 16 Instant I find "Within this Fortnight *Three Thousand Five Hundred Passengers* have arrived in this Province from Ireland." Also Four hundred Families in six Weeks before 12th July last passed down Ohio to Mississippi to settle near the Nautchez. About 1752 Mr. Waldo obtained a Number of Germans to settle on his Lands at Broadbay near Kenebec—they were disappointed and displeased with their Reception, however settled down tho' in Disgust with some Deceptions they met with. They had 100 Acre Farms along a River—they built and brought to the Lands, now under good Improvement. Some of their German Brethren in Europe have lately purchased largely in the South West New Land of Carolina or &c & have persuaded those of Broadbay to joyn and remove thither and settle together. Accordingly these Kennebec Germans, increased to 300 Families are now on the Remove and are selling off their Estates here which they set at a low price of £100 for a 100 Acre Farm with House, a dozen head Cattle, 15 or 20 sheep, and their Fields seeded with Grain. The Land good. . . . . .

31. Rev. Eben. Kneeland[1] Chaplain to his Majesty's 59th Regiment, has received the honorary Degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Dublin.

Sept.

1. Whole Number of Negroes imported into Charlest° S° Carolina from Nov. 1, 1772 to July 26, 1773

From W. Indies in	26 Vessels	. .	700
N° Colonies in	6 D°	. .	40
Africa	33 D°	. .	5731
			6471

2. Writing Letters to New Haven. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

3. Visited by Rev. Mr. Edmunds of So. Carolina. I preached my Sacramental Lecture on Isai. liii, 5.

5. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Jn° vi, 58, and administered the Lds. Supper to 60 Communicants. P.M. I preached at Mr.

[1] Yale Coll. 1761. He resigned his chaplaincy in 1768, and became minister of the Episcopal Church in Stratford, Conn. This rumor of a degree seems to have been unfounded.

Hopkins Meeting on 1 Cor. ii, 14, and the Rev. Mr. Edmonds preached for me. Mr. Edmunds finished and came into my Meetingh. while I was breaking the Bread : so communicated with us.

6. Mr. Edmunds tells me he was in youth acquainted with Dr. Watts and the London Ministers and was educated among the Dissenters with a View to the Ministry. That he came from London to America æt. 20, and was uncertain whether to preach. But Mr. Smith and Mr. Zubly at S° Carolina advised him to preach ; and accordingly he finished his Theological Studies under Mr. Zubly, and was licensed by 4 Ministers—preached on Probation and had a Call to the Congregational Church in Charleston and was ordained there[1] by Mr. Smith, Zubly and two other Ministers. He continued in Ministry there 15 years, and 4 or 5 years ago he asked a Dismission, and removed to a Congregation a Branch of Mr. Osgoods Church in Georgia about 30 Miles from Savanna. I enquired Usages in Charleston Church—he said—the Pastor examined persons for Admission, at the fryday preparatory Lecture propounded, and next Lordsday at the Communion said, Brethren this person has been offered and propounded and no Objection offered, and then turning to the person "you may take your place with us at the Table of the Lord." No Relation of Experience, no Confession of Faith, no Church Covenant, no Charge, no Vote of the Brethren—but all is thus done by the Minister. He said, it was a Rule to baptize the children of all that were themselves baptized, but without the Parents owning Covenant or assenting to any Confession of faith or any Declaration or receiving any public Charge. I askt the Course in Cases of Scandal and particularly Antenuptial Fornication? he said no Instance of the latter happened during his Ministry in his Church. Tho' it had in other Churches, when the person stood in the Alley and the Minister addressed to them a few Words of Confession to which the person assented before the Congregation. The New England Meeting or Congregational Chnrch at Charleston has a Communion Table 1½ or 2 feet wide along the broad Alley at which 60 Communicants sit, and the rest (Total 150 Communicants) draw near in 12 nearest adjoyning Pews, and the Deacons carry the Elements.

7. Yesterday I received a long Letter from the celebrated Mrs. Macaulay the Historian dated in London June ult.

[1] Rev. James Edmonds was ordained at Charleston in December, 1754. He died in Charleston in 1794, aged 71 years.

8. Wednesday 1st Inst. Rev. Jn° Walley was installed Pastor of Church in Bolton which had lately dismissed Rev. Mr. Goss, Rev. Messrs. Fish of Upton, Chaplin of Sutton and Stone of Douglass performed the Solemnity. A Minority of this Church adhered to Mr. Goss, and a Council Dr. Chauncy Moderator advised them to walk as a Pastor and Church. A warm Controversy is arisen of the Power of a Church to dismiss its Pastor contrary to advice of Council—and also on the Pastors Negative.

Convention Episcopal Clergy at Boston. . . . .

9. Examining sundry Texts in Lowth and Whitby. I preached Mr. Hopk. Lect.

11. Visited by Messrs Maccleuer and Frisby.[1]

12. Lordsday. A.M. Mr. Maccleuer preached for me on Luke 18, 11. P.M. Mr. Frisby preached 2 Cor. iv, 6. And I baptized Stephen Tripp Son of Rd. Simpson; and propounded Jack a Negro Servant of Mr. Mason for Admission to full Communion; and notified catechising.

13. Finished Marshall's Travels. . . At Vh P.M. I catechised 40 children.

14. The 25th ult. was Commencement at Dartmouth College: when the Degree of Doctor in Divinity was conferred upon the Rev. Dr. Haven of Portsmouth & the Rev. Stephen Williams of Springfield: & the Doctorate in Laws was conferred on Gov. Wentworth. He had formerly received that same Honor at Oxford; as had Dr. Haven from Edinburgh.

15. Monthly Meeting at W° Trebys. I preached on Rom. vi, 22.

16. Mr. More preached Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

18. Wednesday 8th Inst. was the Public Commencement at Yale College, when 37 graduated Bachellors of Arts, & 28 Masters of Arts. Of these 4 were honorary. At the same Time the Degree of Doctor in Divinity was conferred upon the Revd Solomon Williams of Lebanon and the Doctorate in Law was conferred upon Richard Jackson Esq. in London. These were the first Doctorates in Divinity & Law ever conferred at Yale College. The Doctorate in Physic was conferred by this College upon Dr. Daniel Turner of London in 1720.

19. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Gal. iii, 21. P.M. on Matt. 21, 37. No meeting at Mr. Hopkins's. Reading Harwoods Introduction to the Study of the N. T.

[1] See Diary, June 10, 1772.

22. Monthly Meeting of the chh at Sister Tophams. I discoursed on Rom. vi, 22.

23. I preached Mr. Hopkins Lecture Rom. vi, 22. Mr. Hopkins returned this Evening. He tells me that Mr. Bostwick[1] turns out an Impostor. He went to New London where was his Mothers Brother; and put himself off upon Mr. Woodbridge for a Candidate for the Ministry under the Wing of N. York Presbytery. Upon which Mr. Woodbridge set him to preaching on Lordsday forenoon and afternoon. Which he did to good Acceptance, using it is supposed his Father's Notes. Upon a report that he had been rebaptized at Providence, he denied to Mr. Woodbridge that he was a Baptist and that he had been baptized at Providence. Mr. Chapman Presb. Minister at Newark Mountains in journeying came to New London while Mr. Bostwick was there, and convicted him of his Villainy & Hypocrisy. Upon which he confessed, wept, asked pardon, & promised Reformation. But proceeding to Guilford imposed on Mr. Brewer & preached his sacramental Lecture. Then he went thro' New Haven to New Milford, & again also imposed on Mr. Taylor and preached for him all Lordsday. And so went forward. He had told me that he was a Member and jun. Sophister in Jersey College. But Dr. Witherspoon the president being at New Haven at Commencement told Mr. Hopkins, that Mr. Bostwick was not a Member, having never been admitted into that College; but that it being said that he had become religious, he was permitted to live there and had lived at College about six Weeks, studying under Instruction there with the view of at length sustaining an Examination for admission into the Sophomore Class: but that before his Examination came, he absconded. Mr. Woodbridge told Mr. Hopkins that Bostwick had told him above 150 Lies.

24. Lately a Revival of Religion at Stockbridge—about 30 added to Mr. Wests Church in 9 m°. said to be by power of New Divinity. Mr. West has excommunicated the last Indian out of his Church, & turned over the Mission to Mr. Sargeant. Lately a Revival of Religion at East Guilford—between 30 and 40 added to Mr. Todds Church in about a Twelvemonth; this by the power of div. Grace accompanying Mr. Todd's good old Evangel. preaching without any Mixture of New Divinity. . . . . .

26. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Prov. iv, 18. P.M. Isa. 1, 10. After Sermon I baptized Jack a Negro Servant of Mr. Mason and admitted him into a state of full Communion.

[1] See above, Aug. 5, 1773.

27. Went to the Synogogue. Great Day of Atonement.

28. Reviewing the Library.

29. Annual Meeting Redwood Library Company when they again elected me Librarian; and voted to get Mr. Redwood's Picture. Sept. 8th Rev^{d} Nath^{l} Porter ordained in a new Cong. Chh. at New Durham near Winnepoesaukee Pond in New Hampshire. This day Kezia æt. 13.

30. Finished Transcript of Letter to the Rabbi. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins. Last Night and to day a good Rain blessed be God! We have been in great Distress on Account of the Drought, having had no Supply of Rain since 7th Aug. when there fell near 8 Tenths of an Inch. A shower on 14 and 23^{d} of August & 4th Sept. are all that we have had. . . .

Oct.

1. Rain.

2. Rain Manè.

3. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Jno. ix, 41. P.M. Jonah iii, 9, and notified Catechising to morrow at V^{h} P.M.

4. Catechised 17 B. 48 G. 5 Neg. Tot. 70.

6. Five hundred people arrived at North Carolina from Ireland, the last of August, settlers there. Wednesday last being Sept. 29. Mr. *Thomas Abbot* was ordained over the second Church in Roxbury as Co-pastor with Mr. Walter: Mr. Jackson of Brookline began the Solemnity with prayer, Dr. Mather of Boston preached from 1 Cor. iii, 7, Mr. Robie of Lynn prayed and gave the Charge, Mr. Meriam of Newton prayed after the Charge, and Mr. Adams of Roxbury gave the Rt. Hand of Fellowship.——I received a Letter from Dr. Chauncy in which he asks an Account of the two Negroes intended for the African Mission—he thinks a White Missionary ought to go with them, and should not be educated by Mr. H. for he thinks the Negroes had better continue in Paganism than adopt Mr. H. scheme which he judges far more blasphemous.[1]

[1] In earlier letters (1769) to Dr. Stiles, Dr. Chauncy had written of Dr. Hopkins: I think his principles are more inconsistent, and not less absurd, than Sandiman's.—He is a troublesome, conceited, & obstinate man. He preached away almost his whole congregation at Barrington, and was the occasion of setting up the Chh. of England there. He will preach away all his congregation at New-port, or make y^{m} ten times worse y^{n} they are at present. . . I know of no worse system of tho't in any pagan nation, in any age, y^{n} is publickly professed by him.

This day Rev^d^ Mr. Wiswall of Falm^o^ Casco[1] visited me. He says in Falm^o^ are just Two hundred Dwelling houses and about 100 stores &c.—that there are better than three Families to two Dwelling houses—Tot. 300 Families. That Falmouth is in Lat 43°. 39′ N. obs. by Holland.

At V^h^ attended Mr. Kelly's Lecture, he preached on 1 Thess. v, 19. Mr. Hopkins delivered me the printed proposals for forming an American Society at N. York for promoting religious Knowledge among the poor in the Colonies.[2]

7. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

10. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Mat. xiii, 47-50, and P.M. on Ephes. iv, 13, and baptized *James Searing* Son of Capt. Benjamin Sayer and Sarah his Wife, the Grandfather Deacon Sayer holding it up in the Absence of Capt. Sayer. The Child was named in Memory of the Rev^d^ James Searing formerly pastor of this Church and my immediate Predecessor, who died Jan^y^ 6, 1755, æt. 50.

12. Last Saturday Major Otis and Mr. Antony returned from a Journey of a Fortnight only. They travelled from hence to Hartford in Connecticutt—thence to Great Barrington, Stockbridge and Hosac—thence across the green Woods thro' Claremont to Deerfield and Northfield and so up Connecticutt River to Dartmouth College in Hanover. Expences Ten Dollars apiece. All the Wilderness is alive with Families removing back from the Sea Coast settlements. He tells me that the Wentworth or Hampshire Grants on W. Side of Connect. River are confirmed by the King; and so also Col. Lydius Patent is confirmed by the King. Dr Wheelock sent me his Narrative printed this year 1773 and also a MS Conference with a Metaguisawauk Indian from beyond Lake Superior.

In the Evening I preached to the Negroes at Brother Primus's House on Rom. iii, 24-26. This Afternoon Mr. Murray arrived here from New York by Water.

13. Attended the married monthly Meeting at Mr. Moss's. I preached on Ephesians ii, 8-10. Very full Meeting. After Sermon I gave them an account of Mr. Murrays Character as an Impostor.

14. Mr. Murray preached at IV^h^ P.M. in the Courthouse but I did not attend there, nor at Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

[1] John Wiswall (Harvard 1749), of New Casco in what is now Portland, Maine. See Sabine's *Amer. Loyalists*, ii, 448-49.

[2] The printed Prospectus is preserved among Dr. Stiles's papers.

15. Mr. Murray preached at VI^{h} P.M. in Mr. Kelly's Meetinghouse, from Isai, xxviii, 16. the same Text as last Night. Mr. Kelly not in the Pulpit.

16. Mr. Kelly and his people met and resolved that Mr. Murray should not preach in his Meetinghouse again. Col. Lev^{t} Hubbard came.

17. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Luke xiii, 24. P.M. Jn^{o} v, 24, and propounded Bridget Wife of Geo. Clark for owning the Covenant; and Sarah Searing and Bathsheba Searing Daughters of the former Pastor, and Abigail Stevens for Admission into full Communion. This Forenoon Mr. Murray went to the Quaker Meeting, and at length the spirit moved him to speak—he rose and spoke in the Congregation—and after that Molly Callender rose and spoke a Severe Caution and Reprehension. He went to Church P.M. and at VI^{h} he preached at the Courthouse on Jno^{o} xvi, 7–11.

The Heads of the Quaker Meeting went to him and told him that what he said was true but he had broke Orders of Friends, and notified him not to speak there any more. He declaimed at Quaker Meeting against all Forms, &c., in Religion—said all was Spiritual: —said Johns Baptism was abolished, Christs Baptism remained—that Jn^{os} was Water Bapt., Christs spiritual, &c., said he had no Thought of speaking when he came into Quaker Meeting, but the spirit constrained him.

18. Murray preached again at VI^{h} in Evening on same Text: and Contribution 40 Dollars for him.

19. This Afternoon Mr. Murray went away for Greenwich, and so on to Boston, soon to return.

20. Monthly Chh. Meetg. at Sister Peckhams. I preached on 1 Thess. iii, 12, 13 . . Col. Hubbard went away.

23. "By a very accurate State of this French Colony in Louisiana, which was drawn up in 1766 by Order of Gov. Ulloa to be sent to the Spanish Ministry, it appears that they had then 1441 Families, consisting of

	1893	White Men fit to bear arms
	1044	Women marriageable
	1375	Boys
	1244	Girls
and	5940	Slaves
	2907	Horses
	37491	Black Cattle
	7736	Sheep, Goats and Hogs.

But they have been daily decreasing since that Time. The Spaniards only consist of public Officers, one Reg[t] of foot, and some Priests, which at this day (1773) amount not in all to 500 Souls." N. York Gazette, 18 Oct. 1773. Estimate of the Indians in these parts

Chauktaus . . .	2000	Gunmen	
Chicasaws . . .	300	D°	
Acansaws . . .	500	D°	removed to W. side Mississippi
	2800		

In August 1773 five hundred Settlers arrived at North Carolina from Ireland. Sept. 12, 1773. Brig Helena from Ireland arrived at Charlestown S° Carolina with above 120 Settlers.

24. Lordsday A.M. I exchanged with Mr. Kelly—he preached for me on Rev. xii, 1.—and I preached for him on Rom. xi, 36. P.M. I preached in my own Pulpit on Heb. ix, 27, 28.

25. This Afternoon came here Mr. Vinall from Boston. He was formerly Pastor of the first Congregational Church in this Town. An Ecclesiastical Council called by Mr. Hopkins and his Church is to convene here this week consisting of six Churches to consider and advise upon matters of Difference between Mr. Vinal and the Church.[1] The churches sent to are the first Church in Roxbury, two Churches in Dedham, Church in Norton, and third Church in Bridgwater. Mr. Vinall lodged with me.

26. The two Churches of Dedham viz. Rev. Mr. Balch and Rev[d] Mr. Haven with their Delegates come. Mr. Murray preached at Providence at Mr. Snow's Meeting Lordsday & Monday Evenings upon the Corner Stone.

27. Rev. Mr. Balch and Mr. Haven visited me. Last Lordsday Mr. Bisset the Episcopalian Minister here preached at Church on Rev. ii, 2,—*and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them Liars*:—the sermon was levelled against Mr. Murray, and is to be printed.

28. There not being enough to form a Council Mr. Balch and Mr. Haven with their Delegates returned. Another Council to meet here next June. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture.

31. Lordsday. A.M. I published the Banns of Marriage between William Gibbons Esq. of Savanna Georgia and Valeria Richardson

[1] See above, May 18, 1770.

of Newport; and preached on Rom. xi, 36. P.M. I preached on Col. i, 10. After Sermon I admitted Sarah Searing and Bathsheba Searing Daughters of the late Pastor, and Abigail Stevens, into full Communion; and at the same Time Bridget Clark owned the Covenant. Then I baptized three Infants Nathan son of Elizabeth Bebee, Wife of Nathan, John Son of Bridget Clark Wife of George and James Son of James Godfry and Anstis his Wife. The Rev[d] Mr. Vinal attended all day.

Nov.

1. Reading Mosheims History.

3. Set out with my Wife on a Journey towards Plymouth.[1]

7. Ldsday. Preached at Dartmouth, having exchanged with Mr. West, and at Mr. Wests Desire baptized two Children of Major Willis. I preached A.M. on Ps. xix, 7. P.M. Col. i, 10. Major Willis and his Wife are persons of good Character, had

[1] The notes of this Journey in Dr. Stiles's Itinerary are as follows :—

Viaticum

Mr. Chesebro' 6 Dollars	1. 16. 0
Mrs. Cary 3 Crowns	1. — —
Dr. C. 1½ Doll.	9. 0
	£3. 5. 0
Returned with 4½ Doll	1. 7
Expences	1. 18. 0

Nov. 3. Set out fr. Newport. Dined at Turner's. Ferry 1/6. Rode to Sissons, 17 miles

4. Rode to Crandons at Acushnet & dined 1/6. mend[g] Chaise 6[d]. Lodged at Mr. Wests

5. At Mr. Wests. N. E. Storm.

6. Mr. West went to Newport to preach for me. Visited Bedford.

7. Ldsdy. I preached for Mr. West at Dartm[o] & baptized Sarah, æt. 15, & Samuel, æt. 12, Children of Major Eben[r] Willis & Eliz[a] his Wife . . .

8. Left Mr. Wests—5/. dined at M[r] W —— Rode to Rochester & lodged with Rev[d] Mr. More

9. Rode 12 M. to Hammonds . . . . .

10. At Plymo. . . . Visited Rev. Mr. Bacon & Rev. Mr. Robbins. P.M. Rode 8½ miles thro' Kingston to Plympton & put up at Lorings 2/

11. Rode thro' Halifax to Capt. Childs in Bridgwater 6 or 8 m.

12. Set out from Capt, Childs. 2/. Dined at Taunton 2/8. Rode to-day 22 miles & lodged at Stranges at Assonet.

13. At Stranges . . . 3/. Oats at Fall River. Ferry 1/6. Arrived at Turners II[h]. Dined there 1/10. Arrived home.

owned the Cov[t] and had their first Children baptized. At the Birth of the two last Children Difficulties arising in the Parish &c. their Baptism was neglected. In 1759 their former Minister[1] was dismissed a little after the Birth of one, and the Church was destitute of a Pastor till 1761 when Mr. West previous to Settlement made the Church agree that Baptism should be administered to none but Children of Communicants, under the reservation that he would continue to baptize the Children of those who used to have &c. Mr. West being an intimate Friend of Mr. Willis, Mr. Willis had doubts, and so the Thing was neglected. The Daughter lived with her Uncle at Malden,[2] was now on a Visit here, and obliged to go to Bridgwater on Monday to meet her Uncle who had appointed there to wait for her. It was even too long to have neglected it thus far. Accordingly Mr. West and Mr. Willis agreed that I should do it. But Mr. West at parting only desired me to notify his Sacrament and baptize two Children, without letting me into the Circumstances. When I came to find, upon talking with Mrs. West, that the Children were Adults, and being invited to dine at Mr. Willis's on Saturday, I took the Opportunity of discoursing with Major Willis and the Children, and told them that one was too old to be baptized solely on parental Account, that if they pleased I would procede as I did in my own Church in similar Cases, address a short Declaration and Covenant to the Children at the Time of Baptism. Mr. Willis approved it. I discoursed the Children and particularly the eldest on the Nature and Design of the Ordinance &c. &c. And at the Time of Baptism in the public Congregation the Father and Mother standing out and presenting the Children, I addressed the Children to this Effect "Tho' you have a right to Baptism on account of your Parents; yet being come to these years, it is proper that I take your Consent also. You do then profess your Belief that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and Saviour of the World; and you do covenant that by divine Grace you will endeavor to live as the Children of God, and as Disciples of the blessed Jesus." They assenting to this I baptized them viz. Sarah æt. 14 & supra & Samuel æt. 12. The next day Sarah set out for Bridgwater.

We journied to Plymouth, Kingston, Halifax, Bridgwater and returned via Taunton to Newport Saturday Nov. 13, where we

[1] Rev. Israel Cheever (Harvard 1749).

[2] Rev. Eliakim Willis (Harvard 1735) had no children, and adopted a daughter of his brother Ebenezer.

received Tidings of the Death of our hon^{d} Father Col^{o} John Hubbard[1] of New Haven 30th Oct^{o} last æt. 70.

14. Lordsday A M. I preached on Jn^{o} i, 29, and administered the

[1] Dr. Stiles gives the following autobiography in his Itinerary :—

Father Hubbard, viz. Col. John Hubbard of N. Haven. Ex ore ejus.

1703. Nov. 30. Born at Jamaica on Nassau Island. His Father John, Presb. Minister there, died when son Jno. æt. 1½ year. Removed to Boston.

1710, æt. 7, removed to Hartford—Mother marry^{g} Rev^{d} Sam^{l} Woodbridge; lived at Hartfd. till æt. 14. Learned Grammar.

1717. Dr. Cook (the Patriot) sent for him to Boston where he went to Grammar School 20 Months to Dr. Williams.

1719. Returned to Hartf'd—& in half year returned to Boston. Apprenticed to a Physician, Dr. Halkerston, a Scotsman, who had married his Aunt Margaret who afterwds. married Mr. Stoddard: lived with him about 2 years. After Dr. Halkerston's Death, Removed about

1721, perhaps 1722, & went to live with Dr. Eliot at Killingworth about 2 years

1724. Apprenticeship ended.

1724, Aug. 31, Married Mrs. Elizabeth Stevens, 3 mo. before out of his Time.

1730 Rec^{d} hon^{y} Deg. A.M. Yal. Coll.

1727. Settled at N. H. same Week as Rector W^{ms} came there.

1726, Dec., removed to N. H. six Weeks before Jn^{o} born. Ex ore Johannis filii.

The following is the inscription placed on Col. Hubbard's Tombstone :—

Col. John Hubbard, Esq^{r}, for many years the first in civil Authority, and in the management of the public Affairs in the Town of New Haven, Judge of Probates for the District, and an assistant Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, departed this Life October 30th 1773 Æt^{s} 70.

His highest praise to heaven alone,
A christian Heart was fully known,
Genius & Taste, and moral Worth,
Distinguish'd him while here on Earth,
Superior Powers with manly Zeal
Exerted for the public Weal,
In ev'ry Station he sustain'd,
Honour'd the Trust his Merits gain'd.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbard the faithful Consort of Coll. John Hubbard died August y^{e} 25th 1744 in the 42^{d} year of her age.

His children were as follows :—

Leverett, born July 21, 1725, graduated at Yale 1744; died Oct. 1, 1794

John, b. Jan. 24, 1726/7, grad. Yale 1744; d. Nov. 18, 1786;

Daniel, b. Dec. 25, 1729, grad. Yale 1748, d. Aug. 28, 1765;

Elizabeth, b. July 3, 1731, married Ezra Stiles, Febr. 10, 1757, d. May 29, 1775;

William, b. March , 1732/3, d. Nov. , 1736;

William Abdiel, b. Dec. 15, 1736

Nathaniel, b. Nov. 1, 1738, grad. Yale 1759, d. Oct. 1, 1762;

Emilia, b. Oct. 21, 1742, married Hezekiah Silliman, Jan. 1, 1765

Lords Supper to near 60 Communicants. P.M. 2 Tim° iv, 7, 8, and baptized two Children. Published two Couples.

15. Find that Capt. Shand has brought me the Pollyglott from London. I sent for a Syriac Bible.

16. Visited by Mr. Balfour of Edinburgh. He lived seven years in that University. [An Ecclesiastical Council at Dorchester of 14 Churches—present 14 Ministers or Elders and 55 Delegates. Rev. Mr. Bowman dismissed from Church in Dorchester.]

17. Visited by Master Maxwell and had over all the Story about Mr. Murrays denying Eternal Punishment and offering to administer the Lords Supper to the Company as they were drinking a Glass of Wine after Dinner at Mr. Varnums the deistical Lawyer. The Company present were Elder Gorton an illiterate Baptist Minister but a sober pious good Man, Mr. Nath[l] Green a Quaker young Gentleman of an amiable & excellent moral Character, Master Maxwell a sensible upright Presbyterian, and Mr. Varnum who was expelled Harvard College, turned Baptist afterwards & went thro' Rhode Isld. College, and a very free Thinker in Religion, highly pleased with Universal Salvation, and of doubtful Morals [Piety], but a sensible & smart Man. Mr. Maxwell persists in it that Murray offered it by saying, it was immaterial whether the Lords Supper was administered at one Time or another, in one place or another, in a Church or private house, and put these Words "*and what hinders but we should have it now, here is Wine* (holding a Glass of Wine in his hand) *and here is Bread.*" Elder Gorton &c. affect to forget & not remember much about it—only that Mr. Murray held some allegorical and spiritual Conversation upon the Lords Supper.

18. Rev. Mr. Tupper[1] æt. 60 or 70 was ordained Oct. cir. 14 ult. Pastor of a Church at Sandwich made up of English and Indians. Last Even[g] I had a religious monthly Meet[g] at Mr. Peckhams.

19. Received a Letter from Pres't Manning with a Specimen of Dr. Gill's Commentary on the first Chapter of John from Mr. Keith of London, as a Specimen of a new intended Edition of the Drs. Works, with a Request of the Editor that I would give a recommendatory Letter to be printed in this New Edition with other Letters in approbation thereof. Went to the Synagogue and was introduced to a new Rabbi from Poland.

[1] Elisha Tupper, whose father and grandfather had also been missionaries among the Indians.

21. Lordsday A M. I discoursed on Job xvii, 9, and published two Couples. P.M. Gal. i, 11, 12, and notified public annual Thanksgiving next Thursday & Contribution for the poor. In the Evening I married Capt. Toman and Patty Newton.

22. Visited this Afternoon by Rabbi Tobiah Bar Jehudah late from near Cracow in Poland æt. 48. We had much Conversation on the Zohar. . . . . .

23. The Rabbi visited me again or came to my house but I was not at home. In the Evening I visited him at Mr. Tauro's—and supped with them, the only Time I ever happened at Meal with a Jew. Just before they sat down to supper, Water was bro't by the Maid, in a white earthern Bottle which stood in a Vase or Bason: they two washed their hands, taking up the bottle and pouring the Water on the hand. I asked if this was טבל (because the Baptists say this word denotes total not partial Immersions) they said yes—& quoted a passage of the Talmud that none can eat till they had thus washed themselves in which I recollect the word טבל was twice repeated. I did not wash, but sat down & eat with them. After sitting each in a whispering voice said Grace for himself. The Rabbi said, that in the days of Messiah, it would be allowed to the Jews to eat Swines Flesh—. I said that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob when they come with Messiah, would not eat Food as formerly; he said they would.—I said Circumcision must cease—he said not—I added Childbearing must cease when the World was full as it would be in Messiahs day, and then there would be no more to circumcise and so it must cease. . . . . I asked him the Value of a couple of Pearls I had & of the dimensions I described; he said if good, 500 Ducats, which is about £100 sterling. . . . . He is a great *Cabbalist* and Philosopher; which two Branches of knowledge are far more to his Tast than the Talmud. He has a son of about 13 years age—when æt. 12 he had read thro' the Talmud. This Rabbi was educated and spent 26 years in Amsterdam, whither he was sent æt. 8. He told me he was of the Family and ninth Descendant of *R. Selomoh Ishaaci* the celebrated Commentator who died A. D. 1180.

25. This day public Thanksgiving in Massachusetts, Connecticut and I think New Hampshire, among the Congregational Churches. Began at XI^{h} A.M. on Ps. cxxxv, 1, 2, 3, and had Contribution for the poor £140=17½ Dollars. My Sermon too long, being an hour and twenty minutes. Finished Exercise at I^{h} 35 P.M.

26. Last Evening President Manning visited me and stayed from a little before Nine to within about a quarter of Twelve, discoursing on sundry Things—he brought a Copy of a Diploma, which he was sending to London to be cut on copper plate. All day Reading Cypriani Opera, part^{y} the Council on Rebaptizing Heretics.

27. Rev. Mr. Upham visited me. The Rabbi preached to day as he did last Saturday.

28. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Isai. lv, 6, 7. P.M. on Heb. xii, 28. Examining Epistle to Colossians.

30. Writing Letter to London. Spent the Evening at Mr. Tauro's in Company with Rabbi Tobiah and Mr. Levy a London Jew Convert to Xtianity. We discoursed on Daniel lxx Weeks &c. His [the Rabbi's] Interpretation not satisfactory.

Dec.

1. Mr. Hopkins spent the Afternoon with me. Church Meeting at Sister Ellerys. I preached on Col. i, 12–14.

2. Mr. Murray returned here yesterday from Piscataqua Boston &c. Mr. Levi the Xtian Jew æt. 60 circa told me he went to School when a Boy to Rabbi Judah Monis who 1722 renounced Judaism, because a Christian, & was made Hebrew Professor at Harvard College Cambridge. Mr. Levi says Mr. Monis was an Italian, he thinks a Venetian Jew, was truly a Rabbi and a learned Man. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

3. Finished a Hebrew Letter of 22 pages to R. Haijm Isaac Karigal. This Evening Mr. Murray preached at the Court House on Ps. xxiv, 3, 4.

4. Wrote five Letters to London to recommend the Academy at New Ark near New Castle on Delaware, and Rev. Mr. Ewing & Dr. Williamson who are gone to make collections for it in G. Britain.[1] Went to the Synagogue and heard R. Tobiah Bar Judah preach in Dutch—his Sermon 56 minutes.

5. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Isai. lvi, 1, 2. P.M. on Psal. iv, 6. . . . . Mr. Murray preached this Evening from 2 Cor. v, 20.

6. Writing Letters to London. Mr. Murray at V^{h} P.M. preached again from Ps. i, 1, 2, 3.

[1] These letters were sent at the request of the Rev. Dr. Francis Alison, of Philadelphia.

7. Extraordinary Doings at Boston 30 ult. in rejecting the East India Comp[a] Tea. This Day Mr. March[t] paid 21⅓ Dollars for the Dutch Polyglott 8 Vol.

8. At III[h] P.M. Mr. Murray preached again.

9. Bro't home the Dutch Polyglott, or Montanus's Biblia Reg. Hisp. 8 Vol. Folio £4.16.0 sterlg. and a Map of New England. More melancholy news about President Locke of Harvard College Camb. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

10. This day I am 46 years old. . . . . This day I began to read a daily portion of the Targum of Onkelos in Chaldee. . . . . .

11. Writing a Letter to Dr. Chauncy concerning the 2 Negroes proposed to be educated for an African Mission. Great Commotions at Boston respecting the East India Comp[a] Tea brought there. Mr. Murray preached last night a Liberty Sermon.

12. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on 2 Cor. viii, 9. P.M. Prov. viii, 34 and baptized Hannah Daughter of Eben. Davenport. In the Evening Mr. Murray preached a Farewel Sermon at the Courthouse on the Parable of X Virgins all of whom he carried to Heaven, tho' the Door was shut! He is going to Narragansett a Week or fortnight. It is said that he has wro't a Miracle and cast out a Devil from M[rs] Whightman[2] who has been in a sort of religious Dispair and gloomy Distraction this half year. Nature is now taking another Turn with her and she is emerging into an Enjoyment of herself again for the present. She and her sensible Friends ascribed this Effect to Mr. Murrays Discourse with her. I expect her Lunacy will return again. Her Aunt was laboring under this Cloud and Species of Distraction for about a twelvemonth & a year or two ago emerged from it and is now well:— another Aunt was seized so intensely that it has terminated in a fixt Distraction. This Lady was seized more slightly, and God be thanked, it is said she is recovered from it. God grant she may continue of a sound Mind.

13. Confirmation of the sad news from Cambridge.

14. Dec. 2 Inst. died at Boston the Rev. Jn[o] Moorhead æt. 70. Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in that Town. He was born in the North of Ireland, educated in the University of Edinburgh. "The Report of the flourishing State of the Colonies induced him with many others to undertake a Voyage, the Issue of which prom-

[2] Probably Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Vernon, and wife of Capt. Valentine Whightman.

ised them Peace & Security: accordingly he arrived in this T° (Boston) in 1727 & soon after gathered the Congregation over which he presided to the day of his Death."

15. Extract of a Letter from Strathspey in Scotland Sept. 9, 1773.

—I am thor'oly convinced that the Emigration will soon be general in this Country. Two hundred and 50 Emigrants sailed the other day from Fort George, and 300 of the Macdonalds of Glengary and the neighb^g^ Districts, from F^t^ William no less than 8 or 10 Vessels are hired this Season to carry off Emigrants." The McDonalds arrived Oct. 18 at N. York. . . . . .

16. Last Even'g monthly married Meet^g^ at Sqr. Richardsons, when I preached on Ps. 86, 5. . . . . The Corporation of Harvard College met last Week, & sent a Committee to wait on President Locke, & on return, voted his Answer not satisfactory. . . . . I attended Mr. Hopkins Lect. He preached Mat. vii, 12.

18. Extract from Connecticutt N. Haven print.

"Fairfield Dec. 6. About I o'Clock this Morning the Rev. Mr. *Noah Hobart* died after a short Illness, in the 68^th^ year of his Age, greatly lamented by all but especially by his Family and Flock. His Character for Acuteness of Genius, Learning and all the Virtues that adorn the Christian Life, was not inferior to any one of his Order in this Colony." I was intimately acquainted with him. He was a Descendant of the Rev^d^ Peter Hobart first Minister of Hingham. He was educated at Harvard College 1724—preached at Philadelphia & Pensylvania, & on his Return to N. Engld he preached at Fairfield where he was ordained Feb. 7, 1732/3. He was a Man of great Reading especially in ecclesiastical History: of great Coolness, Prudence & Wisdom; a good Writer, but poor Speaker and made a very indifferent Figure in the pulpit as a preacher; an orthodox and sound Divine, tho' not so eminent for speculative or doctrinal as polemical Divinity; thor'oly read in the Episcopal Controversy & in 1748 & 1750 printed upon it in a masterly Manner. In 1752 he was elected a Fellow of Yale College. He was much of the Gentleman & universally addressed by all the Literati travelling thro' Fairfield. His character truly excellent!

Last Thursday the Body of the People at Boston and the adjacent Towns rose & assembled at Town Meeting in Boston, with the Fury of exhausted Patience—about the East India Company's Tea bro't there, but not unladed. After the Governor's Denial of their

Request, bro't to the meeting about sunset, a number blew the Whistle & sallied forth in open View, & adown the Long Wharfe, and entered the 3 Ships, & unladed from thence all the s[d] Tea 342 Chests and cast it overboard into the Sea. In one hour & half all the Tea was destroyed.

19. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Heb. xii, 14. P.M. Eph. i, 13.

20. Mr. Ellery left Cambridge last Friday: he tells me that the Week before, President Locke resigned the Presidency of Harv. College, alledging two Reasons. 1. Ill state of Health. 2. That his Usefulness was ruined by the evil Report raised & spread abroad about him. This was that his Maid was with Child by him. He sent in this Resign[a] from Sherburn, whereto he is removed. A most melancholly Event, & humbling Providence!

21. Reading Congreg[a] Accounts from the Unitas Fratrum.

22. In the Eveng. Chh. Monthly Meetg at Sister Carrs. I preached on 1 Pet. ii, 5.

23. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture.

24. Finished Mosheims Hist. v. 1.

25. Did not go to Church nor Moravians. Received a Letter from R. Haijm Isaac Carigal dated at Surinam Sept. 19. He was 49 days in his passage.

26. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on 2 Tim[o] ii, 11, 12, and P.M. on Jude 21. . . . . .

28. Violent Snow Storm.

29. Snow above a foot deep on Level. . . . . .

30. Visited by Rev. M[r] ———[1] a Lutheran German Minister. He came over from Europe about 25 or 30 years ago and settled among the Germans in Livingstons Manor on Hudsons River. He was educated at the University of Jena, and studied in three Universities. He tells me the Lutherans receive all to the Lords Table at æt. 13 or 14, when they are led publickly in the Congregation to repeat the Creed & answer a few Questions in the Catechism, and then the Minister lays his hand on them as they are kneeling before him & *confirms* them & declares them admitted to the Lords Supper. This *confirmation* not limited to Superintending Bishops but a part of the Office of every Presbyter. He said he held the Lords Supper about four Times a year—previous to which he ordered all the Communicants to come to him, when he discoursed with them, exhorting to repentance &c. and if any were scandalous

[1] Hartwick or Hartwig. See Aug. 25, 1774.

or guilty of heinous Crimes he charged them not to come unless they heartily repented—otherwise they eat at their peril—but he did not repel any—& few absented ;—that on the Saturday before the Sacrament they all assembled, when after Sermon they kneeled and while the whole Church was kneeling the Minister kneeling also read a general Confession of Sins for them all, to which they all answer Amen ; then the Minister rising pronounces an Absolution, after which the Congregation rise. On Lordsday A M. after the usual Service, the Ordinance is administered ; after reading the Words of Institution, the Minister prays, and then sets them to singing Hymns while he breaks the Bread & delivers both Bread & Cup to the Communicants who come one by one & and receive it at his hands.—He also told me that he heard Rev. Dr. Peters the Episc° Clergyman preach in the Lutheran Church at Philadelphia—that the Lutheran Minister there was deceived and bo't by the Church of England—that 2 or 3 of his Sons had been taken into the Societys Service with Salarys to convert & make the German Lutherans believe there was no Difference between them & the Church of England.—That the Att° Gen. at N. York shewed him a printed Act prepared to be passed by the Parliament of G. Britain regulating the Eccl. Estab. in Canada—that the Successor to Bishop Briand should be an English Protestant Bishop—that the present romish Clergy were to die out—that when any parish became one Quarter of them protestants the Minister should be of the Church of England & then the Inhabitants should pay but one Thirtieth of their Produce to him instead of one twelfth which they now paid to the romish Clergy—that the Churchmen at N. York &c, did not doubt but that this would be such an Easment to them as to Eccl. Taxes that the Romish Laity would be pleased with it & turn to the Church of England. This matter is all secret as yet and is only circulating among the Episcopalians & so preparing to be passsd into an Act of Parliament. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lect. Finished another Copy of my Lett. in Heb. to R. Carigal in 29 pages.

31. We have News from the Westward that Gov. Tryon has given up his scheme for landing the Tea—that the Tea ship is off N. York but would not be suffered to Land—that another was at anchor at the Capes of Delaware, but not suffered to land her Tea—that another was arrived at Charlest°, So. Carolina & not suffered to land the Tea. Amazing is the spread of the spirit of Liberty

thro' the Continent. At Charlest° So. Carolina they could not have heard of the Drowning the Tea at Boston 16th Inst. At III P.M. I preached my Sacramental Lecture on Jn° vii, 37. Thus closeth this year.

On the 23d Inst. died in the Almshouse at Salem in Massachusetts Mr. Joshua Witherell Grandson of the Rev. William Witherell one of the first Ministers of Plymouth Colony. He was Minister in the Church of Scituate.

About the middle of this M° arrived at N. York a Brig with about 200 Passengers, having lost about 100 on the passage. They embarked Sept. 17 at Dornock in Sutherland in Scotland about 300 Men, Women and Children reckoned at 188 Passengers. They agreed for their Passages @ £3, 6, 0 sterlg. apiece except 35 to be disposed of as Servants for 3 years. Children under 10 æt. two reckoned for one. The Capt. Geo. Smith shortened their Allowª of Provisions, & so abused them, that about 100 died on the passage. Their miserable State at their Arrival at N. York excited the Public Charity. Immediately £80. was collected at the Presbyterian Church at N. York and they were relieved.

[The following is Dr. Stiles's Visiting Catalogue of his Congregation for 1773, about 170 places, with the number of visits appended to each name.

Tim° Allen, 2
Philip Ackland, 2
Joseph Belcher, 22
Job Bissel, 4
Joseph Belcher, jun. 4
Dr. Bartlett, 7
Wm. Bently, 1
Nathan Beebe, 4
W° Bebee, &c. died of sm. pox
Miss Bissels, 2
Mrs. Bennet, 5
Miss Bebees, 3
Wife Tho. Brown, 5
Widow Brown, 3
James Brown, 3
Exper. Brown
Mrs. Bowers, 5
Mrs. Baker, 1
Joseph Brown, 1
Capt. Briggs, 4
Mrs. Bowen, 1
W° Brenton, 4
Mr. Chesebro', 21
Mr. Coit, 1
Capt. Chh., 2
Peleg Cary, &c., 10
Jno. Cary, 3
Mrs. Channing, 39
James Clark, 3
W° Carr & Clark, 18
W° Chambers, 4
Madam Coggeshal, 3
W° Carter, 3
Robt Do., 3
James Carter, 1
Miss Coles, &c., 4
Sam'l. Crandal
Lemuel Do.
Mr. Channing, 10
Ann Channing, 5
Peace Clark, 1
Mrs. Cornell, 3

Mr. Chan^{g}, 4
Mr. Cole, 2
Abraham Dennis, 10
Isaac Dayton, 22
Eben^{r} Davenport, sen., 3
Do. Do. jun., 4
Benj^{a} Doubleday, 4
Benedict Dayton, 4
Hez. Dayton, 15
W^{o} Davenp^{t}., 1
Charles Davins, 1
W^{o} Davis, 6
Mrs. Downer, 2
Miss Suse Dyre, 10
Sally Donaldson, 3
Mrs. Ellery, 42
Benj^{a}. Ellery, 8
W^{m} Ellery, 16
Christ^{o} Ellery, 11
Capt. English, 5
—— Evans
Mrs. Fryers, 3
W^{m} Finch, 3
Adam Ferguson, 2
Jn^{o} Ferguson, 6
Mrs. Fry, 3
Caleb Gardner, 10
Rob. Gibbs, 3
Capt. Godfry, 4
Mrs. Gibbs, 2
Sally Gardner, 1
Capt. Poll. Hammond, 6, Family 6
Nassau Hastie, 7 ob. Feb. 10, 1773, æt. 60
Capt. Hyers, 2
Capt. Hatch
W^{o} Hunt
Eliza House, 1
Mr. Haggar, 2
Joseph Hamand, 5
Job Howland, 2
W^{m} Howland (Sayer), 5
W^{m} Howard
W^{o} Hamilton, 2
Benj^{a} Ingraham, 3
W^{o} Ingraham, 2
Ann Do., 4
W^{o} Jones, 2
Polly Jones, 2
Mr. James, 4
Benj^{a} King, 14
Sam'l King, 1
W^{o} Kenncott, 4
J. B. King, 1
Nathan Luther, 4
Henry Marchant, 21
Mrs. More, 30
Philip Moss, 4
Capt. Mowat, 2
W^{o} Murphy
Wm. Merriss, 4
Mr. Millward, 7
Miss Milward, 5
Rob. Milward, 5
Capt. McCorrie
Capt. Newton, 8
Jno. Newton, 9
Kendal Nicols, 12
Major Otis, 20
Sally Oldham, 2
Jno. Pitman, Esq., 17
Benj^{a} Pitman, 5
Capt. Peck, 12
Philip Peckham, 4
W^{o} Peckham, 4
W^{o} Pitman, 4
Sam^{l} Pitman, jun., 2
Rebecca Petteface, 5
Esther Phillips, 1
Hannah Preston, 1
Peter Parker, 2
Eliza Pratt, 1
Mrs. Potter, 3
Eben^{r} Richardson, 4
Eben^{r} Richardson, jun., 2
Thos. Richardson, 3
Jacob Richardson, 9
Dan^{l} Russel, 4
W^{o} Rumrill, 3
Mrs. Roland, 1
W^{o} Ryder, 2
W^{m} Robinson, 5
Deacon Sayer, 10
Benj^{a} Sayer, 12
Joshua Sayer, 4
Rob^{t} Stevens, 42
W^{m} Stevens, 4

Mrs. Searing, 15
Edw[d] Simmonds, 7
Jno. Simson, 5
Jno. Simpson, jun., 1
Rich[d] Simpson, 2
W[o] Sylvester, 1
Jos. Smith, 4
Henry Sherburn, 1
W[o] Sherburn, 1
W[o] Spinney, 2
Jacob Stockman, 3
Jonathan Stoddard
W[m] Symmes, 2
W[o] Stelle
W[o] Sherman, 3
Mrs. Sanford, &c. 5
John Stevens, 5
Mrs. Shore, 2
Mr. Sowl, 1
Mrs. Stanly, 5
M[r] Trevett, 20
Eleazar Trevet, jun., 3
W[o] Treby, sen., 6
Sam[l] Treby, 7
Wilkins Treby, 3
W[o] Treby, jun., 4
W[o] Topham (Jno.), 5
Jno. Topham, 4
W[o] Topham (Theo), 5
W[o] Townsend, 2
Elijah Tomkins
—— Tabor
Mr. Tripp, 1
Alice Townsend, 2
Sam[l] Vernon, 11
W[m] Vernon, 19
Eben[r] Vose, 5
R[d] Ward
Jno. Wood, 5
Sam[l] Weedon, jun., 8
W[o] Willis, 5
W[m] Wilson, 1
W[m] Whitwell, 1
W[o] Wilson, 1
Mr ——, the sadler, 1
B[ro] Why, 3
—— Do., 1

958]

January 1774

1. In the Afternoon I went to hear Mr. Kelly preach a New Years Sermon, Prov. vi, 9.

2. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Gal. i, 4, 5, and administered the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to 47 Communicants. P.M. Ps. xxxiv, 7, 8, and notified Young Men's Meeting Tuesday Evening. This day died Kendal Nichols.

4. This Even[g] held a religious Meet[g] of the young Men of my Congregation at my house, when I discoursed to them on Ps. cxix, 9, 10.

5. Paid for the Pollyglott 8 vol. Fol. Violent Snow Storm, Hail, Rain.

6. Mr. Marcy here.

7. Finished reading *Historical Essay on the English Constitution.* Also finished reading Dr. Gale's MSS. of 110 Pages quarto on the *Prophecies & Millenium.*[1]

[1] By Dr. Benjamin Gale (Yale 1733), of Killingworth, Conn. Many of his letters are among Dr. Stiles's papers.

9. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Ephes. v, 8, and P.M. Gal. vi, 16, and baptized two Children of Jn° Topham being Twins. At III o'clock this Morning we were waked with the Cry of Fire, which destroyed a Hatter and Shoemakers Shops, Loss 6 or 700 Dollars—but was providentially prevented spreading any farther.

10. The Tea Ship got within four miles of the City of Philadelphia on 24th Dec.—There assembled on a Square in the City 8000 People, had the Capt. of the Ship Capt. Ayres before them, ordered him immediately to depart having first resolved the Tea should not land. He sailed for London with the Tea in 48 Hours. At Charlest° S° Car° the Customhouse seized the Tea there.

12. Readg Reviews. Evens, married Meeting at Capt. Vose's. I preached Ps. ix, 10.

13. Did not attend Mr. H. Lecture.

14. Twelve hours in my Study this day.

15. I have been very sick all day.

16. Lordsday. So ill as to be confined; unable to attend the Labors of the Sanctuary this day. Besides this I do not remember that I have been detained from public Worship but one Ldsday (about 10 or 12 years ago) since my settlement in the Ministry in 1755. . . . . .

18. Examining the Syriac Translation of the New Testament. . .

Tho' of a volatile make, yet I am perhaps least subject to Dreams of any Man in Life. I seldom dream at all, and very rarely recollect a Dream. Yet last night I had one a little singular. It was very abrupt & full of unfinished Incidents. The Scene began at Northaven the place of my Nativity—was thence transferred to the Town of New Haven at the Water Side & ended at Yale College. The persons were a mixture of Newport & New Haven people. Squire P—— and I were abroad in the Night near some Oak Trees about 50 Rods from my father's house in the road from Northaven Meetinghouse to the Bridge over East River—we were doing something with a Light which he held while I was making a Drawing of something I dont recollect what, when in a Tumult near us in the Road a person was hurt. We then went into a house on the S° side of the Rode belonging to Capt. N—— but which was imaginary as there was none there. It seemed to be the Tumult of a Tavern. The Dream broke here unfinished. Without any connexion, we found ourselves 8 m. off at Town in a seemingly different House, which however seemed to be also Capt. N—— near the

beginning of the Long Wharf & on the East Side of the Way. Here also seemed to be a Tumult of a Tavern. In one of the Rooms was a brother of Capt. N. laboring of a Dropsy or some chronical Disorder, with whom I discoursed in a pious manner. It was late at Night & far after Midnight. Here I was surprized at hearing the College Bell for morning prayers, which it was observed and I well knew President Clap used to have at or before Day Light in Winter. He seemed to be still living tho' he died 1767. Upon this I hastened away for prayers at College, seemingly as I was used to when Tutor there under Mr. Clap. At leaving the house Capt. N. called his Family together for prayer. Going out, perceiving a Whip in my Hand I seemed reminded of my horse, and looking for him I espied my son Ezra, and to have obstructions & Delays & was anxious least I should be too late. I found I had missed my Jacket, but my son officiously sought and found it. I was carried forward but the Horse dropt out of mind—my son running before till I was near Mr. Atwaters over against Mr. Whittelseys. For what reason I forget but I wanted to recall my son who was at a Distance before me. I called him but tho' he heard he kept on—— then on repeated calling he stood and spake with petulancy & indecency—at length he came & at meeting I rebuked him not with my wonted Asperity but with Expressions so tender as instantly wro't upon him so that he flew into my Arms, when I received him with the highest sensations of Love I ever felt towards him, & he seemed to me most lovely & charming. I beheld him with an unutterable Love & Complacency I had never before felt, because I saw him dissolved in Love & Affection to me. I was then proceeding and on foot, but there seemed to be difficulty in the rode. At a few steps dist[a] stood some of my old New Haven Friends particularly Mr. Whiting, who spoke & welcomed me—I crossed over to his Door & shook hands, as passing in haste and going to the old place College to prayers, the bell still ringing, Passing a few rods farther against where Deacon Lyman used to live when I resided at College, I seemed to be overbourn with the Burden & weight upon me—besides Books or something in my Arms I seemed to have two large open Folio Volumes on my head, one of which then drop't. I was perplext & delayed, & one & another stopt & conversed with me but upon what I know not.—Here there was a Vacuity in the Dream as to passing the rest of the Way. But the next sensation of the Dream was that I was got to my Apartment in College, but

too late for prayers now almost over. The Apartment was well known to me, tho' not the Chamber in which I used to lodge & dwell, yet it was the Room of the public Library adjoyning & wherein I used to spend the most of my studying hours formerly for the last 5 years of my Tutorship. This my coming to the College seemed to be a Returning to the Tutorship after a long Absence, and the manner of it seemed as it used to be at the End of Vacations when we found our Rooms in Dirt & Confusion. The Library Room seemed to have been extended southward during my Absence; and the old Library Room converted into a sort of Tutors Chamber for hearing & teaching the Classes about the Fireplace, with additional late built Closets & a Lodging Room. The Books were carried farther into the extended part of the Library rather to be beyond the old part now assigned to Tuition but not partitioned from it. But at the line of partition & in the Middle stood an Organ of a singular structure & highly finished, the Pipes all of Silver & Gold polished & facing the Body of the Books. It was lofty & on all sides exposed to view; and the Backside seemed to be from top to bottom consisting of Folds of Bellows neatly covered with the richest silk. I was taking a hasty Walk alone around the whole, & viewing the Lodging room & Closets turned into the S° part among the Books, & returning from the bottom of the Library & coming thro' the East side by the organ, I saw a well dressed Gentleman entering the Door followed with Company. I made up to him to receive him as coming to view the Library & to shew him the Library with Politeness. The Ladies soon seated with some Gent. on the East side near the Organ. I excused the Library being in deshabille and disorder, from its being just our Return after the Vacancy &c. The first Gent. sat near the Fireplace with whom, after Civilities passed towards all, I entered into Convers[a] &c. The Ladies admir[g] the Library & Organ; I said I would give them some Account &c. that our principal Donor to the Library was the Bishop of Cloyn, Dr. Berkely, whose Books stood in the So. part of the Library by themselves; who also gave the College a Farm at Rh. Island & also presented this Organ. The Gent. said it was true, and that he purchased it by the Bps Direction. . . . . I then stept up to it to shew the Inside, and lifting up the Silk Covering & shoving upwards the Whalebone Folds of the Bellows, the Organ began to play spontaneously such bold & melodious Notes as instantly awoke me.

19. The 8th Inst. died the Rev. Thos. Balch Pastor of a Church in Dedham æt. 63, Min^{y} 38.—Deaths at Salem last year 208 of which 13 Blacks. Total of Baptisms there 137, thus :—

Number of Infants baptized in Salem in 1773 by

			Families
Rev. Mess^{rs} Barnard & Dunbar . .	11	My Estimate	190
Rev. Mr. Diman	35		250
Rev. Mess^{rs} Mcgilchrist & Nicols, Episc.	27		150
Rev. Dr. Whitaker	39		270
Rev. Mr. Barnard, jun.	25		140
	137		1000

Remark 1. The Births are doubtless equal to the Deaths, & so at least one quarter Infants unbaptized. It is worthy Inquiry what the Cause why only three Quarters of the Children born are baptized. 2. Hence Baptisms in N. England no Indication of the Nativities. 3. There is a Quaker meetg. in Salem : and perhaps some Baptists. These dont baptize Infants. 4. The Chhmen baptize all universally. 5. Mr. Barnard, sen., his Congregation have got into great Negligence as to the Ordinances, tho' perhaps of as exemplary Morals as any Church in Town. The Congreg^{a} is large eno' for 40 or 50 Nativities a year. There are six Thousd Inhab. in Salem, or above 1000 souls to a Congreg^{a} at a medium.

21. There is now one Minister at Susquehanna Rev. Jacob Johnson,[1] formerly a Congregational Pastor at Groton in Connecticutt. I was this day offered £100. L. M. for one of my Susquehanna Rights.[2]

22. Finished reading Dr. Lightfoots Harmony of the N. Test.

23. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Ps. lxii, 5. P.M. Rev. xii, 11. An excessive cold season, much Snow, Fahr. Therm. 2 below Cypher at Sunrise in a N° Shade abroad. I was but three Quarters of an hour in Service in forenoon and same afternoon.

26. M° Chh. Meet^{g} at Sister Channings when I preached on Rev. xii, 10, 11.

29. Finished read^{g} Mr. Stillmans 2 Sermons upon the Execution of Levi Ames. Read^{g} Dr. Danas second Piece upon Mr. Edwards, &c. Reading Dionysius Areopag. Read^{g} Dr. Owen on Evang.

[1] Yale Coll. 1740.

[2] Dr. Stiles was one of the original proprietors of the lands in Pennsylvania, known as the Susquehannah Purchase, deeded by the Indians in 1754.

Love. Also read Mr. Shepard on Infant Baptism. Mr. West of Dartmouth has just printed a Piece on Pædobaptism.

30. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Col. i, 27. P.M. Heb. iii, 14.

31. This day observed at Church as the 30th Jany. for beheading Charles I. Only prayers, no Sermon. An Evening Meeting at my house of the young Women of my Congregation; I preached on 2 Cor. viii, 9. A very full and serious Meeting. Last week Gov. Hutchinson opened the Assembly at Boston with a very mild Speech.

February.

2. Examing the Targum on xlv Psalm. Read Octo Magazine Gent.

3. Read 4 Monthly Reviews of 1773. No Lecture at Mr. Hopkins's this Evens. Stormy.

5. Read 270 Pages in Kings History & Criticisms upon the Apostles Creed.

6. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Prov. ix, 12. P.M. 1 Cor. i, 9, and notified a Meetg of the Society next Friday at the desire of the Committee. Reading King on the Creed.

7. Killington[1] Proprietors Meeting.

8. The last week in Jany. died the Rev. Edward Barnard Pastor of the first Church in Haverhill. He was one of the most learned Pastors of N. England. At IIIh I preached at the Alms house to 20 poor and perhaps 30 others on 2 Cor. viii, 9.

9. Monday Jany 31, the Corporation of Harvard College made Choice of the Hon. John Winthrop Esq. LL.D. and F.R.S. to be President: but he declined accepting the Office.

The General Assembly of Connecticutt at their Session at Hartford about the middle of January last erected a large Township 40 or 50 Miles square called Westmoreland bounded East on Delaware River extending West to 15 Miles beyond Wyoming on Susquehannah River; and extended Connecticutt Laws & Jurisdiction thither, appointing two Justices of Peace &c. and annexed it for the present to the County of Litchfield in Connecticutt.

10. This day I & my wife have been married 17 years. Did not attend Mr. H's Lecture.

13. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Rom. xiii, 12, 13, 14. P.M. 2 Cor. v, 1, on Death of Mrs. Milward and Capt. Thos Phipps

[1] See above, Jan. 15, 1773.

Darrel. Capt. Darrel died at Marblehead Jany. 30, æt. 35. Finished reading King on the Creed. Reading in Dion. Areop[a].

15. Even[g] Meet[g] of married people at Col. Daytons. I preached on 1 Thess. iii, 12, 13.

17. Read[g] the Life of Bp. Lewis Count Zinzendorf.

20. Ldsdy. I preached all day on 2 Cor. iii, 9, 10, 11. I also published three couples for Marriage. And notified a religious Meet[g] of the Negroes at my house tomorrow Evening.

21. Negroes met at my house. I preached on 2 Cor. viii, 9. This Afternoon a meeting of the Susquehannah Proprietors.

23. Draufting a Letter to the Meeting of Susquehannah Proprietors to be held at Windham in Connecticutt 9[th] March. Church Meeting at Sister Trevetts. I discoursed on Rev. xix, 5-9. . . . .

25. Finished the Letter and this Evening it was laid before the Proprietors in & about Newport & approved & signed by Gov. Lyndon. It contained three sheets and half in Writing, which with the Maps & Calculations made six sheets.

27. Ldsday. I preached A.M. on Luke xix, 44, and published three Couples. P.M. on 1 Pet. v. 10.

March.

2. I preached Mr. Kellys Lecture Ephes. ii, 8-10.

4. Reading Neumans Chemistry. Mr. Hopkins preached my sacramental Lecture—He that is not for us is against us.

6. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Heb. v, 8, 9, and administered the Lds. Supper to 58 Communicants. P.M. Ps. lxii, 7, 8. Reading Dr. Benson on the Epistles . . . ; also the Targum upon Canticles.

8. Monday 7th Febry. last the Rev'd Dr. Samuel Cooper of Boston was unanimously elected President of Harvard College; but declined the Office.

9. On 3[d] Inst. March died Honorable Lieut. Gov. Oliver[1] at Boston æt. 68. This Evening I married Capt. Sherman and Miss Katherine Rider; and preached to a religious Meeting at Sqr. Pitmans. . . . .

10. Read Mr. Beans Century Sermon—Wrentham.

11. This day my Son Ezra is æt. 15. News of drowning 30 Chests of Tea just arrived at Boston. Also hear that the Tea at

[1] Andrew Oliver, an elder brother of the Hon. Peter Oliver.

Charlestown S° Carolina is ruined by taking Wet in the Stores. The Sons of Liberty at Philad[a] and N. York have sent Mr. Goddard to sollicit us in N. England to unite in opposing the parliamentary Post Office in America, and in setting up Provincial Post Riders.

12. Particularly reading the Targum on Solomon's Song. At the Funeral of Lt. Gov. Oliver the Assembly then sitting at Boston adjourned to attend the Solemnity. But those who ordered the Procession putting the Navy Officers next after the mourners, the Assembly was disgusted, and the Council and Representatives turned off out of the Procession and proceeded to the Townhouse. After this the Multitude followed without Order & in promiscuous Confusion to the Grave. Johnny Malcomb' following the Mourners, the Boys insulted him, & after the Grave was covered, gave three Cheers. At the Grave a Gentleman was heard to speak aloud within hearing of Gov. Hutchinsons Coach, that he hoped within a fortnight they should be called to render the same last Office to the Governor himself. Such is the public Disgust, & such the Tumult of the Times.

13. Lordsday A.M. I preached on 2 Cor. iv, 16, 17, and P.M. Ps. cxix, 176, and propounded Eli Evans for Admission to full Communion. . . . . .

17. I did not attend Mr. Hopkins' Lecture which he has again resumed.

18. This day being the Anniversary of the Repeal of the Stamp Act was celebrated in Town by display of Colors on Liberty Tree and Discharge of Cannon in different parts of the Town and by Ringing of Bells.

20. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Ephes. ii, 8–10. P.M. Prov. xvi, 19. Snow.

21. Writing Lett. to Windham.

22. Reading Father Paul.

23. Monthly Chh. Meet[g] at Br. Otis's. I preached 1 Thess. v, 23. . . . . Received a Packet from Mr. Zubly.

24. Didnt attend Mr. H. Lecture.

25. Read[g] Dr. Smiths Defence of Pen. Proprietaries against Connecticutt Western Claim on Susquehanna &c. Passover Even[g].

27. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Eph. ii, 8–10. P.M. on Luke ii, 36–39, upon the Death of that very eminent & aged saint Mrs.

[1] An officer of the customs, who was tarred and feathered at Boston about six weeks before.

Abigail Otis W° formerly of Barnstable afterwards of Newport who died at Mansfield in Connecticutt.[1] I propounded Mrs. Lucy Channing for Owning the Covenant.

30. Rev. Thos. Jones Pastor of second Church in Woburn died 13th Inst. æt. 52, Min. 24. He was seized in the Pulpit with a paralytic shock just as he was ending the first prayer, and expired sunset same Lordsday.

31. I preached Mr. Hopkins Even[g] Lecture, Col. i, 10.

April

1. Being Goodfriday I attended the Moravian Meeting A.M. & heard Mr. Rusmeyer preach, attended the Evening Meeting at Moravians and heard Mr. Rusmeyer preach again.

3. Lordsday I preached all day on Ephes. ii, 8, 9, 10. Admitted Eli Evans into full Communion, & baptized his Child Sarah. . . .

4. Catechised 12 B., 26 G., 6 Neg. Tot. 44.

5. At III[h] P.M. I preached at the Almshouse on Jer. xxx, 1, 3.

6. I preached at M° Meeting, &c.

10. Lordsday A.M. 1 Pet. i, 13. P.M. 1 Thess. ii, 11, 12, and published Jn° Sam[l] Treby and Polly Cahoon :—and also admitted Lucy the Wife of William Channing Esq. to own her Baptismal Covenant. . . . . Mr. Hopkins is at Norwich, Chelsea. Rev. Mr. Judson of Chelsea is in T° and preaches for Mr. Hopkins.

11. In Evening several Negro Communicants were at my study to hear me examine a Negro Woman who is about offering herself to the Communion. We discoursed freely together. I prayed with them & parted.

14. A day of public Fasting and Prayer in the Province of Massachusetts ; as was yesterday in Connecticutt. I preached A.M. on Joel ii, 12–14, P.M. Ps. lxii, 5–8, And baptized a Child ; contribution for the Poor. Mr. Judson preached Mr. Hopkin's Fast, but had no Evening Lecture.

17. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Micah vii, 18, & published three Couples. P.M. Ps. cxix, 165. Extended the Season or Intermission to II½[h] P.M. This day my Daughter Elizabeth is æt. 16. . . . . .

[1] Sister of the Rev. Jonathan Russell (Yale 1708), and wife of Nathaniel Otis, of Sandwich, Mass., who died in 1739. She lived with her youngest son, Major Jonathan Otis, in Newport ; and with her daughter Martha, wife of Edmund Freeman (Harvard 1733), in Mansfield. See also Stiles's *Hist. of the Judges*, 97.

19. Gov. Tryon lately sailed for England. Before his Embarkation he gave 10,000 Acres of new Wilderness Lands to Kings College New York, & founded there a Professorship of Municipal Law. The College conferred upon him the Degree of Doctor in Civil Law.

20. M° Church Meeting. I preached Heb. xiii, 20, 21.

21. Did not attend Mr. Hop. Lect.

24. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Micah vii, 18, & published two Couples. P.M. on Jno. iii, 36.

27. The American Post Office produces £3000. sterlg. annually clear to the Treas^r or Exchequer. This Afternoon rode to Little Compton.

28. Kept Fast and preached all Day for Mr. Ellis. A M. on Joel ii, 12–14. P.M. Ps. lxii, 5–8.

30. Returned to Newport. Mr. Hopkins preached my sacramental Lecture yesterday.

May

1. Lordsday A.M. at VIII½ I married Mr. Andrew Balfour[1] of Enfield in Connecticutt Merchant, and late of the City and University of Edinburgh, and Miss Elizabeth Dayton of Newport, at Col° Daytons House. At the usual Time of Divine Worship I preached on Heb. ii, 17–18, and administered the Lords Supper to 60 Communicants. P.M. on Prov. viii, 17. . . . . .

2. At V^h P.M. I catechised 19 Boys 23 Girls 8 Negroes, Total 50. The Mohegan or Mason Case[2] cost Connecticutt £7000, L. M. or less than one penny on the pound in the Grand List. The Grand List of Connect. returned Oct° 1773 was £1,795,807.. 9.. 7. One penny on the pound raises £7495. Lat. of New Haven 41° 19.′ Mr. Trumbull, Apr. 16, 1774, speaking of Connecticutt says "It is thought that not less than *thirty Thousand Souls* have emigrated from this Colony into other parts in about 12 or 14 years past."

The Week before last the Inhabitants of New York sent back the East Ind. Tea Ship just arrived there, and destroyed 18 Chests of Tea just arrived in another Ship from London. This is like Boston!

Reading Congreg^n Accounts of the Unitas Fratrum.

4. General Election Rh. Isld. Mr. Wanton Gov. Mr. Sessions D. Gov.

[1] See above, Nov. 16, 1773.

[2] See above, Oct. 18, 1771.

5. I draughted an Agreement for forming a religious Society of the Congregational Denomination at East Greenwich—and also a Deed of Feoffment to invest the Meetinghouse they are now about to build with Land it stands on in Nine Trustees, of which I am one.

6. Capt. Shand arrived here from London, says the House of Commons passed the Bill proposed by Ld. North for humbling Boston, by &c. &c.

7. Delivered the Greenwich Papers to Messrs. Mumford and Maxwell. Yesterday I baptized Mary the Wife of Nathaniel Helme on a Sick Bed & judged near to death. And this day I baptized John Son of William Channing Esq. & Lucy his Wife, also privately as there is no hopes of the Babe's Life. . . . . .

8. Ldsdy A.M. I preached on Jer. xxxi, 3. P.M. on Jno. xv, 24. Reading Twisse Vindiciæ Gratiæ &c Dei.

9. Mrs. Helme and Mr. Channings Babe died and both buried to day.

10. Examining LXX Chronology.

11. Even[g] Married Meet[s] at Sqr. Richardsons, when I discoursed on Isai. lxi, 1.

14. This Day my Rev[d] & Honored Father *Stiles* has been dead 14 years. May I remember his holy Counsels to me. Finished reading the Targum on the last 16 Chapters of Isaiah by Jon[a] Ben Uzziel.

15. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Isai. lv, 7. P.M. Ps. xxvi, 3. . . . . Mr. Hopkins is not returned from Connecticutt, but Mr. Spring[1] a young Candidate is here and preached for him.

16. M[o] Church Meeting at Sister Carrs. I preached on Philip. i, 27. . . . . Killington Vendue.

17. News that Gen. Gage arrived at Boston last as Governor of Massachusetts and the Lord Norths bill passed. Five Thousand Troops to be stationed in Massachusetts 3000 at Boston 1000 at Salem where the Courts & Customhouse removed & 1000 elsewhere—& Port of Boston blocked up. Gov. Gage is to land at Boston to day & his Commission to be published. It is said that Gov. Hutchinson who is superseded is fled to the Castle.

18. This day a Spinning Match at my House—68 Wheels—delivered in to us 172 fourteen-knotted skeins of Linnen Yarn. Which with Provisions was a profit to us of about £4 sterlg., a present.

[1] Samuel Spring (Princeton 1771), afterwards of Newburyport, Mass.

22. Lordsday I preached A.M. on 1 Cor. i, 18. P.M. Philip. ii, 15, 16, and notified my intended Journey & Absence 2 Sabbaths; also propounded Jenny Negro Servant of Jn° Topham for Admission into full Communion. In the Evening I married John Gibbs & Eliza. Gardner at her Fathers House.

23. This day I sat out on a Journey into Connecticutt.[1] Crossed the Ferries, ¼. Lodged at Gardners 2/9.

24. Oated at Vaughans in N° K., 9ᵈ Dined at Nicols. W. Greenw. 1/2 ½. Oats at Dorrance's, 4½ᵈ. Arrived at Plainfield & put up at Eatons. 60 or 70 fam at New Plainfild. At Eaton's, 1/11.

25. To highway, 1/2½. Dined at Windham, 2/6. (Oats, &c. 6ᵈ. Hartfᵈ ferry, &c. 4ᵈ at VI P M.) Lodged at Mr. Lockwood's, Andover.

26. Rode to Hartford, 10ᵈ. Found the General Assembly full of Concern about Boston.

28. Pd. Capt. Bull 6/. Sundries 6ᵈ. At Cowls, Farmington. Dinner 1/3. Arrived at Harwinton.

28. Ldsdy. P.M. I preached at Harwinton for Mr. Perry, Eph. ii, 8–10. Mr. Marsh of E. Hartford preached in the forenoon. Mr. Perry absent.

30. Viewd my 81 acre Farm in Harwinton.[2] Mr. Catlin offered me £103 L. M. for it. P M. viewed my 19½ acre Lot at So. end Harwinton. Mr. —— offered me £15 for it. pd. 1/6.

31. At Litchfield for washᵍ a shirt 1/, besides 1/5, for Reckngˢ 2/5. Oats 4ᵈ. Rode to Mr. Golds in Cornwall.

June.

1. Yesterday visited my Lands & found about thirty acres under Improvᵗ. Can cut 6 Loads Hay at least. Some sowed with Wheat, some with Flax; Orchard 65 Apple Trees & above living, out of 100 set out 1764 & 1765, a fire having broke in &c. To Mr. Gold for Trouble & drawing Leases 6/. Children, 3/9.

After Breakfast set out on Return. Dined at Mr. Heaton's in Goshen. Oats at Torrington, 4ᵈ. Lodged at Cousin Bissels[3] in Torringford.

[1] The entries for the journey are taken from Dr. Stiles's *Itinerary*.

[2] This farm was inherited from his grandfather, John Stiles, of Windsor, Conn., to whom it was laid out in 1733.

[3] Ruth, wife of Ezekiel Bissel, her mother, Naomi, wife of the Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, of Suffield, being Dr. Stiles's mother's sister.

2. Dined at Cousin Dibbles,[1] visited Cousin Gaylords[2] &c. in Torringford. Afternoon rode to Harwinton & sold my 81 Acre farm to Capt. Jon[a] Catlin for £102. 10. 0 L. M. . . This I devote for educating my son Ezra at Yale College . . . Lodged at Mr. Bartholomews.

3. Set out for Windsor. Oats at Case's at Symsbury 6[d]. Dined Symsb[y] 1/1. I have 13 Doll. Viat. in Bag & 1 in purse. Arrived Windsor, Brother Ashbel's.

4. Visited Relations at Windsor. Went over to East side Connecticutt River & visited Uncle Noah Stiles. Found aged Mr. Jon[a] Stiles[3] living, on West Side. Grass mowed at Windsor.

5. Ldsday. At Windsor preached for Mr. Hinsdale A.M. 2 Cor. iii, 9–11, P.M. 2 Cor. viii, 9. Lodged at Uncle Samuel Stiles.

6. To ackn[o] Deed 2/ to Bro. 6/ to Children 3/—Set out & crossed ferry 2[d]. Dined at Wapping 11[d] Oats &c at Fellows 9[d]. Lodged at Uncle Eben[r] Stiles æt. 75, Coventry.

7. Dined Mr. Welchs at Mansfield. Oats &c at Ashf[d] 7[d]. Lodged at Mr. Marcys[4] in Woodstock.

8. Rode to Uncle Abel Stiles's in No. Woodstock—Visit. Æt. 65.

9. Visit.

10. To Cousin Sophia 1/6. Oats &c at Killingly 7¼[d]. Dined at in Edge of Gloucester 1/2. Oats Wilmots 5½[d]. Reached Provid. at VIII & put up at Col. Dexters.

11. At Dexters 2/10. Barbers 2[d]. Dined Rev. Mr. Townsend's. . . Ferry 3[d]. Brist[o] Do. 8[d]. Oats 3[d]. Arrived at Newport about sunset, & found my family & Flock comfortable. Deo grates.

12. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Mat. xxiv, 46. P.M. Luke ix, 62.

13. At V P.M. Catechise 26 children & 9 Negroes, Total 35—rainy afternoon.

14. The General Assembly sitting here. Also an Ecclesiastical Council began this day to sit here convened by the first Congrega-

[1] Hannah Stiles, an aunt of Dr. Stiles, married Isaac Haydon, and her daughter Anna was now the wife of Daniel Dibble of Torringford.

[2] Ruth Stiles, aunt of Dr. Stiles, married Nathaniel Taylor, and her daughter Margaret was the wife of Elijah Gaylord of Torringford.

[3] First cousin of Dr. Stiles's grandfather, and born about 1687.

[4] Alethea, the only surviving child of Dr. Stiles's uncle Abel Stiles, married Hadlock Marcy (Yale 1761). The "Cousin Sophia" mentioned a few lines later was her daughter.

tional Church in Town, to advise on the Controversy between said Church and Rev[d] Mr. Vinal their late pastor. Convened 4 Churches, viz.

Rev[d] Mr. Shaw and Delegates from a Church of		Bridgwater.
Rev. Mr. Conant and	D°	Middleboro'
Rev. Mr. Palmer and	D°	Norton

Pastor absent—Delegates of Church Wrentham (Bean).

This Afternoon the Council began publick Hearing in Rev. Mr. Hopkins' Meetinghouse.

15. The Removal of Massachusetts Assembly from Boston to Salem, the shutting up the Port of Boston, the Acts of Parlt. for abolishing Massachusetts Charter &c. spread an amazing Alarm thro' the Colonies. Boston is in great Distress! Yesterday visited a new Rabbi come to Town. Rabbi Bosquila from Smyrna in the Levant where he was born and educated. He resided with his Family 14 years in London, is now æt. 61, for many years has followed Traffic & laid aside his rabbinical Studies. He says, he has not read the Talmud which I was surprized at, as by the Certificate under the hands of a London Rabbi he appears to be indeed a Rabbi—but he has read the Zohar. The Bible and Zohar he is versed in and few other Books. He is of contracted and limited Literature—he is among the Rabbins, as a Minister whose Reading has been limited to the Bible and Willards [Ridglys] Body of Divinity among the Ministers of New England.

16. On the 8th of May last died Rev. Jedidiah Jewett of Rowley æt. 69, Min. 45. He was a prophet in his own Country, *Rowley* being the place of his Nativity. . . . . .

In A. D. 1762 the Numeration of the Colony of Connecticutt was 141 Thousand Souls; now A. D. 1774 it amounts to 197 Thousand Souls; there are about 6000 Negroes and Indians in the Colony. So that the Colony has increased above 50 Thousand in 12 years besides about 30 Thousand Emigrants from the Colony in that space. No Lecture to night.

17. Attended Council.

18. At XI½ A M. the Council published the Result in the Meetinghouse, which was in Disapprobation of Mr. Vinall. And then the Council dissolved. Wednesday last the General Assembly passed an Act for incorporating Mr. Hopkins Church. And appointed a general Fast throughout the Colony on Account of

shutting up the port of Boston the first Instant & for the threatening aspect of public Affairs & for supplicating Heaven &c.

19. Lordsday. A. M. I preached on Jer. ix, 23, 24. P.M. on Acts xxvi, 18. This morning Sister Hubbard[1] of Meriden came in by Water. Mr. Vinal not at Meeting.

20. In the year 1756 the Census in the Colony of Connecticutt amounts to 128,218 Whites and 3587 Blacks. In 1762 the Census 141,076 Whites and 4590 Blacks. In 1774 the Census 191,392 W. and 6464 Blacks. For the several Counties nearly thus for Whites:

	A D. 1762	A D. 1774
Hartford Co. . .	38,348	50,679
N. Haven . . .	19,423	25,896
Fairfield . . .	21,508	28,936
N. Lond. . . .	24,301	31,542
Windh. . . .	22,270	27,494
Litchfield . . .	15,195	26,845
	141,045 Souls	191,392

Increase, 50 Thousand in 12 years, besides 8000 Families or 32 Thousand Souls emigrated in that space; which with their Increase may make 90 Thousand natural Increase or 141 Thousand in 12 years, amounting to 221 Thousand. So that could the true Increase be found it might appear that 128 Thousand in 1756 became 221 Thousand in 1774 or in 18 years.

21. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts consist of about One Hundred and thirty Members. On friday last 17th Inst. they passed several Resolutions relative to the Times, present *One hundred & twenty nine* Members & only *twelve Dissentients*.—They appointed the Hon. James Bowdoin Esq., Hon. Thos. Cushing Esq. Speaker, Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams Esq., Robt. Treat Paine Esq. a Committee on the Part of Massachusetts to meet the Committees or Delegates from the other Colonies appointed by "their respective Houses of Burgesses, or Representatives, or by Convention, or by the Committees of Correspondence appointed by the respective Houses of Assembly, in the City of Philadelphia or any other place that shall be judged most suitable by the Committee, on the first day of September next." And resolved that there be paid to said Committee £500 for their Expences—which resolve being sent up was concurred by the Council, but the Governor refused his

[1] Wife of the Rev. John Hubbard, Mrs. Stiles's brother.

Consent; "Wherefore this House would recommend and they do accordingly recommend to the several Towns & Districts within this Province that each Town & District, raise, collect & pay to the Hon. Thomas Cushing Esq. of Boston the sum of £500. by the 15th of Aug. next, agreeable to a List herewith exhibited, being each Towns & Districts proportion of said Sum according to the last Province Tax, to enable them to discharge the important Trust to which they are appointed; they upon their Return to be accountable for the same." List sent to the select Men of the Towns. Mr. Bowdoin and Mr. Jn° Adams are not Members of Assembly, the others are. Mr. Bowdoin was of the Council last year, & again elected at the last Election but negatived by the Governor. When the Gov. perceived the Transactions of the House, he sent the Secretary to acquaint them that the Gov. dissolved them—but the Representatives Door was shut—and when they had finished it was opened. But the Dissolution was proclaimed on the Stairs while the Door was shut. The Spirit of Liberty prevails surprizingly. We hear from Charlest° So. Carolina that they also are ready to joyn the general Cause.

22. M° Meetg at Mr. Moss's when I preached on Rom. v, 1, 2.

23. I went over to Tiverton and in the Afternoon I preached a Lecture for Mr. Campbell on Ephes. ii, 8, 9, 10, to a full & seriously affected Assembly, it being a day of remarkable Outpouring of the Spirit of God and of religious Awakenings among that people. Fifteen Additions to the Church there in a few Weeks. At the earnest Importunity of the people I preached again at Mr. Campbells house in the Evening 1 Cor. i, 9.

25. In Wells' S° Carolina Almanack for 1774 & Register Among other Accounts of the several Colonies I find—speaking of North Carolina—"The Number of Taxables in the year 1770 was upwards of Fifty Eight Thousand; they are now supposed to amount to about 64,000. The number of Negroes & Mulattoes is computed at about Ten Thousand." In 1764 Gov. Dobbs found 24,000 Whites Taxable; if now 1774 there are 54,000 Whites Taxable, this implies 220 Thousd Souls Whites in that Province.

In S° Carolina A D 1773 (December) the "Militia Muster Rolls throughout the province was about thirteen Thousand and the total N° of White Inhabitants is calculated to amount to about sixty five Thousand. In 1770 the number of Negro and other Slaves exclusive of those at Charlest° amounted to 75,452; Free negroes

&c. 135; Great numbers have been since imported & the whole N° of Negroes, Mulattoes &c. now in the Province is estimated to be upwards of an hundred Thousand."—"In 1770 the N° of Dwelling-houses in Charleston was 1292—in the same year the Number of White Inhabitants in Charleston was *Five Thousand and Thirty*—the Number of Negro and other slaves was 6276, Free Negroes Mulat. &c. 24 Total 6300."

"The Number of Men in Charleston Dec. 1773 on the Militia Muster Roll was upwards of fourteen hundred—& the Number of Inhabitants is computed at fourteen Thousand." Quere.

Exports annually now near half a Million sterling. In 1734 little more than £100,000 sterling. Annual Expences of Government about £100,000. In A.D. 1768 they were £104,440 Currency, exclusive of Salaries for the Episc° Clergy £18,000 Currency ℔ ann. The poor Tax raised in Charlest° in 1769 was £7000, in 1772 was £9000. Dollars about 30/.

GEORGIA.

Exports for 23 years from that Province.

A. D.	Vessels cleared.	Sterling.		Vessels.				
1750.	8.	£2004	1758.	21.	£8613	1766.	154.	£81,228
1751.	11.	3810	1759.	48.	12,694	1767.	154.	67,092
1752.	17.	4841	1760.	37.	20,852	1768.	186.	92,284
1753.	23.	6403	1761.	45.	15,870	1769.	181.	86,480
1754.	42.	9507	1762.	57.	27,021	1770.	186.	99,383
1755.	52.	15,744	1763.	92.	47,551	1771.	185.	106,387
1756.	42.	16,766	1764.	115..	55,025	1772.	217.	121,677
1757.	44.	15,649	1765.	148.	73,426			

Of the Exports 1772 about £20,000 from Sunbury the rest from Savanna. Negroes in the Province fourteen Thousand: Whites uncertain.

In East Florida I find the Hon. and Rev[d] John Forbes to sustain these Offices viz. he is a Member of the Council—sole Judge of Admiralty—Deputy Chaplain to the Fort—a Justice of the Peace—Assistant Justice of Common Pleas. I find also that Mr. Zubly and some other Ministers are Justices of Peace in Georgia, which I greatly disapprove.

In Bermuda Total Whites seven thousand, Blacks six Thousand. Edward Stiles is of the Council, Copeland Stiles one of the House of Representatives and Comptroller of the Customs and John Stiles Searcher.

I am told that Dr. Witherspoon President of Jersey College last year procured of the Governor of N. York a patent of a Township on 45th Deg. of N° Lat six Miles Square or 23,000 Acres. He sent and procured Settlers from Paisley in Scotland who arrived at N. York this Spring—he agreed with them that they should cultivate &c. and enjoy 8 years without Rent; then he would execute Leases to them reserving to himself a Rent of 6d per acre Sterlg.

Allow 2 or 3000 Acres for useless Land and Highways—raise 6d on 20 Thousand Acres gives a Rental of £5000. ster. ℔ annum. The Doctor seems to be taking Care for this World as well as for that which is to come. Is he not laying a foundation for the Ruin of some of his Children and Posterity!

26. Lordsday. I preached A.M. on Mat. xvi, 24. And between Meetings I married Isaac Dayton jun. and Sarah Irish: P.M. I preached on Eccles. xii, 13, and admitted Jenny a Negro into the Church and baptized her and three of her Children: And read publickly a proclamation for a Day of Fasting and Prayer through this Colony issued by Gov. Wanton.

27. In 1755 the Numeration of the Colony of Rh. Island was 35,939 Whites and 4697 Blacks. Now 1774. the Numeration returned to the Assembly is

Families 9439.	Souls	54,435 Whites
		1,482 Indians
		3,761 Negroes
	Total.	59,678

29. Last Evenᵍ M° Chh. Meeting at Brother Carys, I preached on Jno. iii, 16, 17.

30. Day of Public Fasting and Prayer through the Colony of Rhode Island by Order of Assembly on account of the threatening Aspect of public Affairs, the Acts of Parliament respecting America, and particularly on account of blocking up the Port of Boston. Rev. Mr. Hart of Preston preached for me A.M. from Prov. xxviii, 13. I preached P.M. from Esther iv, 3, a very crouded Assembly of all Denominations. This day was kept in Town very universally, not above half a dozen Shops open in all the Town. Mr. Hart preached P.M. for Mr. Hopkins from the same Text as I did. Mr. Bisset the Church Clergyman took his Text—fast not as the Hypocrites—and preached a high Tory Sermon inveiging (by

Allusions) against Boston & N. England as a turbulent ungoverned people. The other Congregations in Town were hearty in the Cause of Liberty.

July.

2. Conversed with 3 Boston Gentlemen just come to Town. B° in Distress but think not of Submission. Major Otis &c returned from Otter Creek.

3. Lordsday. A M I preached on 1 Cor. xvi, 22, and administered the Communion to 69 Communicants. P.M. on the same Text. . . . . Reading Mr. Whitfields Life by Rev^d Dr. Gillies of Glasgow.

4. At V^h P.M. I catechised 16 Boys 44 Girls & 7 Negroes. Total 67.

5. Rev. Mr. Hubbard of Meriden arrived here. Mr. Vinal went away.

6. Last Week a Mast Ship arrived at Piscataqua bringing 27 Chests of Tea consigned by a Director of the London E. Ind. Comp^a to Mr. Parry. It was secretly landed (tho' at Noon Day) & stored at the Custom house. The Town of Portsmouth instantly assembled that Afternoon & set a Guard of 25 Men over the Tea. Next Day the Town Meeting convened again & ordered it to be sent off. Accordingly Mr. Parry was permitted to put it on Board a Vessel, & the people sent it out at Sea ten Miles off of Land, & left it to Mr. Parry's Direction, with strict Orders however not to land it within the Province of New Hampshire.

7. Last Evening one Mr. Chapman preached a Lecture at Mr. Hopkins'. No Lecture there this Evening. Windham sent 300 Sheep to Boston for the use of the poor in that suffering City.

8. Three Vessels arrived at Halifax the latter End of May with 662 Passengers to settle in that part.

9. The several Counties in Maryland spontaneously convened & elected Deputies to meet; and they accordingly met at Annapolis 22 ult to the Number of Ninety three Deputies and elected Delegates to the grand Continental Congress, and voted a Non-Importation from and Non-Exportation to Gt. Britain. The Indian Convulsions on Ohio have occasioned the Governor of Virginia to call their Assembly, and also the Governor of Pensylvania to call that Assembly. The Bill for abolishing the Charter of Massachusetts has passed both Houses of Parliament. A cruel Disfranchisment!

10. Lordsday. The Rev. John Hubbard of Meriden my Wife's Brother preached all day for me. A.M. from 1 Cor. xiii, 13. P.M. Titus ii, 13, two excellent Sermons. Reading Dr. Jno. Edwards Sermons.

14. This Day Mr. Hubbard went away. This Day was a Day of voluntary Fasting & prayer among the Churches in Boston & probably most of the Churches in the Province of the Massachusetts at the Motion of the Boston Ministers. Also in the Province of New Hampshire—on Account of the Siege at Boston where are 1200 Troops encamped on the Common in the Town, & a formidable Navy, & to supplicate Heaven for the divine presence with the Congress to meet at Philadelphia on 1st September, & in general for the Removal of the Calamities & Councils which threaten the Destruction of the Charter Governments & the total Eversion of public American Liberty. The Parliament has passed several American Acts, one for the Abolition of Massachusetts Charter & appointing the Council by the Kings Mandamus.

This day my Wife is 43 years old: she was born July 3, O. S. 1731. Yesterday arrived here Capt. Lawton from Leghorn—he brings News of the Destruction of part of the City of Naples by an Earthquake. He is in good health and has been so thro' the whole Voyage. About 4 Months ago in his Voyage across the Atlantic from Virginia to the Mediterranean, he one day rubbing his Chin with his hand perceived his Beard to come off, he then rubbed his Eyebrows & all the hair came off, & so his Head, and in 24 hours all the Hair of his Head and whole Body came off, he being in perfect Health. This day I saw & examined him & found him entirely bald, devoid of Beard & Eyebrows & perfectly smooth, no hairs on the back of his hand—He said he had none on any part of his Body. He suffered no ill Consequence except by the Loss of his Eyebrows or Lashes, his Eyes being something sore. The Voyage before this he had a fit of Sickness, but this Voyage has been perfectly well.

17. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Rev. xix, 13. P.M. Rom. xiv, 19. Read Dr. Mathers Sermon on the Death of Mr. Ezekiel Cheever.[1] He had been the most eminent Grammar School Master for above 70 years. He was born in England in London Jany 25, 1614. Came to Boston N. England June 1637 & staid there a part of a year, & removed with the first Settlers to N. Haven where he

[1] See also this Diary, April 25, 1772.

taught School for twelve years. From New Haven he removed to Ipswitch in Dec. 1650 and taught there eleven years. Thence to Charlest° in Nov. 1661 where he taught nine years. From Charlest° he came over the ferry to Boston Jany. 6, 1670 where he taught for Eight & Thirty years and died there Aug 21, 1708, in the Ninety fourth year of his Age. He was a pious & learned Divine as well as Præceptor. He wore his Beard to the day of his Death. He very much formed & established the New England Pronunciation of Latin & Greek. He printed an English Accidence still in use. The Hair of his Head & Beard were white as Snow. "He died leaning like old Jacob upon a Staff; the Sacrifice & the Righteousness of a glorious Christ, he let us know was the golden Staff which he leaned upon."—I have seen those who knew the venerable old Saint; and particularly Rev. John Barnard of Marble head who was fitted for College by Mr. Cheever & entered 1696. It is said that if he stroked his Beard, upon his Boys doing ill, it was a certain Sign of Severity. . . . . .

18. Yesterday arrived here a Ship from London in 9 W. They are anxious in England to know the Reception of the Boston Port Bill & the present sanguinary Measures of the Ministry and Parliament. Received a Letter from the Society for Promoting Xtian Knowledge in Edinburgh to Mr. Hopkins & me informing that the Society gave £30. sterlg. towards the education of the 2 Negroes here for the African Mission.

20. M° Meet^g married people at Mr. Davenports I discoursed on 1 Timo. i, 15.

24. Ldsday. I preached . . Examining sundry Passages in the Psalms with the Targum.

25. Read^g Mr. Jones (a Baptist Min'r) his Journal of a visit to the Shawanee Indians at Sciota River, Lat. 38° 22′ N°, on the Ohio.[1] . . . . . Went over to Narragansett and lodged at Rev. Mr. Fayrweathers.[2]

26. Rode to E. Greenwich & at VI^h P.M. I preached in the Courthouse there, Ephes. ii, 8. Viewed the Found^a of the Presby.

[1] This Journal, by the Rev. David Jones, was republished by Sabin at New York in 1865.

[2] Samuel Fayerweather (Harvard 1743), Minister of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett. He was originally a Congregationalist, and had been employed to supply the pulpit of the church of which Dr. Stiles was now pastor in 1753-54, during the last days of Mr. Searing, Dr. Stiles's predecessor.

Meetinghouse there which is now framing. Lodged at Judge Greenes.

27. At IX^{h} this morning I preached again in the Courthouse from Mat. xi, 28, 29, 30, and at the same Time led Mrs. Catharine Greene[1] (Wife of the Judge) to make a pnblic Profession of the Faith and enter solemnly into Covenant with God; and I then baptized her in the Congregation by Washing her Face with Water in the Name of the Trinity. She is a very amiable and pious Lady descended Mr. Ray her Grandfather a very religious Pædobaptist at Block Island; Her Father professed to be a Presbyterian, but was peculiar as to the Mode of Baptism, & was baptized at adult years by Immersion. Mrs. Greens Sister married Gov. Ward & became a Baptist, another sister indeed married Mr. Hubbart at Boston and was baptized by Affusion. Mrs. Green settling & her Connexions falling among Baptists (tho' Judge Green her Consort is a Quaker) she heard much against Sprinkling & of the Nullity of Pædobaptism. She was a great Encourager of the Congregational Ministers who have now for four years visited & preached at Greenwich. I had heretofore repeatedly recommended to her a public Profession of Religion as she is a very serious & pious person. She held Baptism by Immersion, & as I supposed her to deny Pædobaptism—I had advised her to apply to some Baptist Elder. But I was mistaken—she all the while believed that Children or Infants had a Cov't. Right to Baptism. Now In Conversation she expressed this, which was new to me. Upon which I saw the only Difficulty was as to the Mode (excepting that she doubted her Qualifications) and told her that the Congreg^{a} pastors had always declared they stood ready to perform Baptisms by immersion to such as conscientiously desired it—that Rev. Mr. Ellis of Stonington, & Rev. Mr. West of Dartm^{o} & Rev. Mr. Smith of Dighton had lately so performed it—& that altho' I had never so done it, yet I see not but that I could if she desired it. She desired to hear what I had to say on the Nature & Mode of that Ordinance, as she seemed to not doubt but that Christ was so baptized. I told her, notwithstanding what Learned Baptists had said the Word BAPTIZE in the Original did not precisely & exclusively denote Immersion or total Immersion; for that it was certainly in their own Confession used for

[1] Daughter of Captain Simon Ray, of New Shoreham, R. I., and wife of Judge William Greene, afterwards Governor. She died in January, 1795. A son, Ray Greene, was graduated at Yale in 1784.

partial Immersion, & application of Water, as dipping the finger on a part of the Body—that as to the Fact I could never see it proved that there ever was a single Instance of Scripture Baptism by Immersion—that John was in the Ministry but a little more than half a year before his Imprisonment & yet it is said he baptized all Jerusalem and Judea &c. i. e vast Multitudes in Jordan; now if he baptized by only pouring Water on the Heads of persons standing in the River he might baptize thousands otherwise not—that there is no Running Water near Jerusalem except Kedron which is dry the summer Months as R. Carigal told me, and when running inadequate to the Immersion of Multitudes; & yet 3000 were baptized in one day in Jerusalem at Pentecost. This could be easily done by Affusion not by Immersion;—but suppose we should still be inclined to believe the general Mode was Immersion, yet that Christ had sufficiently determined that in a religious Application of Water the Quantity was immaterial, by expressly declaring that if Peters Feet were washed he was clean every whit as if his whole Body &c:—that with me the main thing was true *Faith*, & a *Washing with Water* in the *Name of the Trinity* as a Sign of our Entrance into the visible Church of Christ. This and much more on the subject passed between us over night. In the Morning she told me she had tho't much, saw things in a different Light, and was at length satisfied in Sprinkling or Washing of a part of the Body only—and desired me to perform the Ordinance upon, which I did. This is the first Baptism ever performed by a Congregational Minister in East Greenwich, and as far as I can learn the first ever performed there, not by Plunging. After Meeting two Men came to me desiring me to come up again, & baptize their Children. It gave great satisfaction and I hope may have a blessed Influence on others.

I returned to Newport and in the Evening attended my Church Meeting at Sister Peckhams and preached on 1 Cor. i, 30.

28. On 20th Inst. the academical Degrees were conferred at Cambridge by a General Diploma it having been agreed to omit the public Commencement on Acc° of the Calamities of the Times. At the same time the Corporation elected the Rev. Samuel Langdon, D.D. of Portsmouth President of Harvard College.

31. Lordsday A.M. I preached Jer. xxxvi, 3. P.M. Jn° xiv, 21, and propounded Abigail the Wife of Sam[l] Weedon jun and Esther W. of J. B. King for Baptism of them and theirs. . . . . Reading Dr. Prestons Sermons in Charles first his Reign.

Aug.

1. This Afternoon I administered Baptism to Abigail the Wife of Sam[l] Weedon jun at her own House she laboring under Sickness—and at the same Time I baptized her four children. At V[h] P M. catechised 23 Boys 37 Girls and 5 Neg.—Total 65.

2. This forenoon I baptized Edward Thurston Son of William Wilson & his Wife privately. In the Afternoon I was visited by Mr. Acosta a Jew Huzzan of the Synagogue in Charlest[o] So. Carolina. He is æt. 52. born in London & educated under Hochem Rabbi Nieto there till æt. 22. Then he came to America & in 1754 instituted a Synagogue at Charlestown.

3. Busied in draughting a Charter for the Congregational Society lately formed at East Greenwich. In Aft. visited by Rev. Mr. Gordon of Roxbury: with whom had much Conversation upon the present political State of public Affairs.

4. Attended Mr. H. Lect. & heard Mr. Gordon preach from Heb. vi, 20.

5. News by the Western Post that the King has given his Assent to the accursed two Acts for Abolishing the Massachusetts Charter &c. Thus all species of American Liberty is now struck at. We now take our Leave of—& turned our Eyes Hopes and Expectations to the supreme King of the Universe. This Afternoon I set out for Attleborough to preach for Rev. Mr. Abijah Weld who supplies Mr. Gordons Pulpit next Lords Day, as Mr. Gordon is to supply mine. Rode to Bristol.

7. I preached at Attleborough from Gal. iii, 21, 22. P.M. Jno. xiv, 21.

8. Returned to Newport. I find Rev. Mr. Rowland is determined to resign his pastoral Charge and to remove from Providence.

9. Rev. Mr. Burt in town. Read the History of Massaniello the Fisherman of Naples. Last month arrived at New Castle the Snow *Charlotte* Capt. Gaffney from Waterford with 100 Passengers, and the ship *Hope* Capt. McClenechan from Newry with 220. Arrivals of settlers from Europe are so frequent that I don't collect perhaps more than half of them. Gen. Leigh[1] passed thro' this Town to Boston last Week—he is an European but talks high for American Liberty, and seems to endeavor to enspirit the People to take Arms. He says the King is a fool & his Ministers Rogues & Villains. He is a half pay Colonel in the Eng. Service—and a

[1] Gen. Charles Lee. See also below, Aug. 29, 1774.

General in the Polish Service—Gen. Gage was advanced over his Head—he is chagrined & disappointed—he published a bold sensible well written Address to the Citizens of New York. Whether he is a Pimp of the Ministry or a sincere Friend to public Liberty, is to me uncertain.

This Afternoon at III^{h} I preached at the Almshouse from Lam. iii, 24, 25.

10. Draughted the Allotments of the Township of Danvis in Lydius' Patent. . . . . .

11. Attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture. He preached from Mat. xvi, 24.

12. Received a Letter from Mrs. Sheaf of Piscataqua. This Day heard that Ten of the new Councellors of Massachusetts made by royal Mandamus were sworn in. Others considering of the Matter. Thomas Oliver Esq. is Lieut. Gov. of Massachusetts. The Flame of Liberty glows in So. Carolina, Virginia, and Jersey and the 4 N Engld. Colonies. Pensylvania and N. York tho' they have also appointed Delegates to the Congress yet are wavering & want Firmness. Supplies of provisions sent from all the Colonies are pouring into Boston for the support of the suffering poor there. All the Colonies make the Boston Sufferings a common Cause, and intend to stand by one another.

13. Reading the Danish Missionaries Acco^{t} of planting the Gospel at Tranquebar in E. Indies.

14. Lordsday A M I preached on Heb. ix, 14. P M on 1 Jn^{o} ii, 17. admitted Esther the Wife of Jos. Burges King to own her baptismal Covenant, and baptized her Child Susanna ; and also published the Banns of Marriage between Edward Gorton late of Bristol in England and Rhoda Davenport of Newport.

17. . . . . Rev. Mr. Hide[1] of Rehoboth visited me. M^{o} Church Meeting at Sister Stevens, I preached on Eph. ii, 19–22. . . . . This Evening a fine Rain, It is a terrible Drought for about 30 Miles round us. Last Wednesday four of the Massachusetts Delegates to the Congress set out in a grand Manner from Boston in a new Coach and six, viz. Messrs. Cushing, Sam Adams, Jn^{o} Adams, & Pain—Mr. Bowdoins Wife sick or disordered, and he declined. The two Hampshire Delegates were in Newport last Week in their Way to Philadelphia. Two of the So. Carolina Delegates set out also for Philadelphia. All is in motion.

[1] Ephraim Hyde (Yale 1759).

19. This Afternoon I visited Mr. D'Acosta. He shewed me the Works of Maimonides in 4 Vol. fol.

21. Ldsday A M. I preached on Eph. iv, 24 & published a Couple. P.M. Rom. viii, 32.

22. In Company with Gov. Hopkins one of the Commissioners to the Congress.

23. The King has signed the Quebec Act, extend^{s} that Province to the Ohio & Mississippi and comprehending nearly Two Thirds of the Territory of English America, and established the Romish Church & IDOLATRY over all that Space; in this Act all the Bishops concurred. Astonishing that King, Lds & Commons, a whole protestant Parliament should expressly establish Popery over three Quarters of their Empire.

24. Married Meeting at Mr. Stoddards. I preached on Rom. viii, 1.

25. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture. Rev. Mr. Hartwig[1] a Lutheran Minister visited me.

26. They hunt the new Councillors in Mass.

28. Lordsday A M. I preached on Isai. xii, 1, 2, and published a couple. P M. 1 Thess. v, 23, and notified the Sacrament next Lordsday & Sacramental Lecture next friday III^{h} P.M. Mr. Hartwig sat with me in the Pulpit; I asked him to preach, but he declined it. His English is of German Sound, & not perfectly free, tho' he preached to the Germans in Boston both in German & English.

29. Mr. Hartwick tells me that he was Chaplain in the English American Army in 1760 & lived with Capt. Charles Leigh, now General Leigh:—that Gen. Leigh tho' of Gt. Britain or Ireland was educated in the Popish University of Rheims in France in one of the free Colleges for English. After the War he went & became Colonel in the auxiliary Troops sent to Portugal. Afterwards he went & became a General in the Service of the King of Poland. He is now gone to the Congress, talks writes & prints for American Liberty. His having had a Popish Education is a disagreeable Circumstance especially as the Parliament have now established Idolatry & Popery over two Thirds of Eng. America.

30. They begin to have Town Meetings again in Massachusetts notwithstanding the prohibition of the Act of Parliament.

31. Mr. Hartwick sailed for N. York.

[1] John Christopher Hartwick or Hartwig, from whom Hartwick, Otsego County, N. Y., being part of his estate, is named. See above, Dec. 30, 1773.

Sept.

1. Mr. Pelatiah Webster[1] of Philadelphia visited me.

2. My Lecture. I preached on Jno. x, 37, 38.

4. Lordsday A.M. I preached Jn° i, 29, and administered the Lords Supper to 63 Communicants of which 3 were occasional, viz. one from Plymouth, one from New Haven, & one from Medway in Georgia. P.M. Ps. cvii, 43. . . . . .

5. Catechised 7 B. 16 G. 4 Neg. Total 27, being very rainy—distributed Prizes viz. Watts' div. Songs for Children. [This day sailed the Scarboro' from Boston with Dispatches for England; & arrived at Spithead Sept 30th.]

7. This Afternoon I sat out on a Journey to Connecticutt to enter my son Ezra into Yale College. I kept Sabbath at Meriden & preached all day for Brother Hubbard. Monday following I visited my Mother and Friends at North Haven. On Tuesday 13th Instant I went to New Haven where I met my son Ezra, who arrived there the day before, having sailed from Newport on Saturday 10th Instant. I immediately took him to College, when he was examined by the Tutors[2] and admitted Freshman æt. 15½. The next day being
14th was the public Commencement, when the Rev. Benjamin Lord of Norwich had conferred upon him the Degree of a Doctorate in Divinity.[3]

18. Lordsday I preached at New Haven for Mr. Whittelsey. Congregation about 400 persons.

19. I took leave of my son,[4] & sat out on my Return.

24. I arrived at Newport.

[1] A College classmate of Dr. Stiles.

[2] Dr. Stiles's Itinerary states that Ezra was examined by Tutors Dwight, Davenport and Lewis in Virgil, Æneid iv, 174, ten lines; Tully, Begin. Ligarius; Græc. Test. Mat. xiii, 1.

[3] The Itinerary adds: Great Tumults about Liberty. A Liberty Mast erected this Day here.

[4] From Dr. Stiles's Itinerary:

Left with			
The Steward, Mr. Fitch	6.	8.	0
Ezra, 5 Doll. & a Guinea	3	———	
Mr. Tutor Lewis, ½ Joe	2.	8.	0
To pr. Tongs & Shovels	0.	5.	6
To Candlestick	0.	0.	9
L. M.	£12.	2.	3

Sent to Ezra, Dec. 9, 1774			
2 Towels	0.	1.	6
1 Comb		0.	10
Worsted Gloves		1.	2
Knit Breeches		12.	0
	£0.	15.	6

25. Lordsday. A M I preached on 2 Thess. ii, 16, 17. P M. on Philip. i, 21:

There has been such a scene of remarkable Occurrences in New England and thro' America for the last three Weeks past, that I have not had time to enter them.

On Thursday 1st Inst. Sep. Gen. Gage seized the powder in the Arsenal at Charlestown. This, with a false Report that six Men were Killed in the seizure was spread that afternoon—and on friday morning 2d Sept. the Body of the people in the Towns for 30 Miles round Boston instantly took Arms and crouded into Cambridge where above four Thousand were actually assembled and finding the Report as to 6 Men killed groundless, the Bo. Committee &c instantly set the people assembled on the project of doing something now they were gathered together; they accordingly deforced the Resignation of several new Councellors, & among the rest Lieut. Gov. Thos. Oliver as Councellor, and then dispersed. But the Report diffused & propagated far & wide and produced an extensive Insurrection thro' the Province of the Massachusetts and Connecticutt, even to the Western parts of New England and the Edge of N. York. From the best Accounts I judge 30,000, or near perhaps more than one Third of the effective Men in all New England took Arms & were on actuall March for Boston. But Posts were dispatched every Way and stopt them. This however shews that New England are ready to fight for their Liberties.

26. The Members of the Congress now sitting at Philadelphia, from

New Hampshire . .	Major Jn° Sullivan	of Durham
2	Col° Nathaniel Folsom	Exeter
Massachusetts . .	Hon. Thomas Cushing Esq.	Boston
4	Mr. Samuel Adams	D°
	John Adams Esq.	Brantree
	Robert Treat Paine Esq.	Taunton
Rhode Island.	Hon. Stephen Hopkins	Providence
2	Hon. Samuel Ward Esq.	Westerly
Connecticutt	Hon. Eliphalet Dyar Esq.	Windham
3	Silas Deane Esq.	Weathersfield
	Hon. Roger Sherman Esq.	N. Haven
	[Simon Boerum—Brookland	Kings Co. L. Isld.]
New York	James Duane	
6	John Jay	} Esquires City
	Philip Livingston	} N. York
	Isaac Low	

	[John Alsop]		
	Col. W^m Floyd	of Suffolk Co.	Esquires City N. York
	Henry Wisner	Orange Co.	
	[John Herring	D^o]	
New Jersey 5	James Kensey		Burlington
Elizabethtown	William Livingston		
	John D'Hart		Esquires
	Stephen Crane		
	Richard Smith		Burlington
Pensylvania 7	Hon. Joseph Galloway	Bucks Co.	
City Philadelphia	Samuel Rhoads		
	Thomas Mifflin		
Chester Co.	Charles Humphreys	Esquires	
	John Morton		
Berks Co.	Edward Biddle		
Lancaster	George Ross		
[Fair Hill 3 m. fr. Philad^a	John Dickinson]		
New Castle Kent & Sussex Govt: 3	Caesar Rodney T^o Dover Co. Kent 80 m. fr. P.		
	Thomas M^cKean		
	Gregory Read Esquires Newcastle		
Maryland 5	Matthew Tilghman Talbot Co.		
	Thos. Johnston jun. Annapolis		
	Robert Goldsborough Dorchester Co.		
	William Paca Annapolis		
	Samuel Chase Esquires Annapolis		
Virginia—Williamsburgh	Hon. Peyton Randolph		
	Richard Henry Lee—Chantilly in Westmoreland.		
	George Washington Mt. Vernon in Fairfax		
	Patric Henry Hanover		
	Richard Bland—Jordans in Pr. George		
Berkely Charles City Caroline	Benjamin Harrison		
	Edmund Pendleton Esquires		
North Carolina 2	William Hooper Cape fear N. Car.		
	Joseph Hewes Esqrs. Edentown		
	[Richard Caswell . . . Dobbs County]		
South Carolina 5	Hon Henry Middleton		
	John Rutledge		
	Thomas Lynch		
Charlest^o	Christopher Gadsden		
	Edward Rutledge Esquire		

Total 51 Delegates [56 corrected from Gov. Ward's List.]

Letters of Concurrence from Georgia and Nova Scotia, but no Delegates from them, nor from the military Provinces of Quebec and the two Floridas nor from Newfoundland nor from the West Indies. However the English in Canada have sent supplies to Bos-

ton—Antigua & Barbadoes are in opposition to the new Acts of Parliament & Jamaica is coming over. Nova Scotia, Georgia & the Floridas may contain 25 or 30 Thousand Souls, certainly not 40 Thousand, Whites English; while the New England and Western Colonies to Pennsylvania inclusive comprehend one Million & a quarter souls Whites at least, & the Southern Provinces Maryland, Virginia, and the 2 Carolinas above half a Million Souls Whites; so the Continental Provinces actually represented in Congress are one *Million and three Quarters* Souls Whites, while the unrepresented Provinces are 30 Thousand, & even inclusive of Canada not exceeding 140 or 150 Thousand. We judge them all firm in the cause of LIBERTY except the N. York and Pennsylvania Delegates. The Congress resolved to vote by Number of Colonies, not by Majority of Delegates. The Cardinals of this Body or the men of greatest Abilities and Influence, are

↬ Mr. Samuel Adams	Hen. Middleton
John Adams Esq.	Jn° Rutledge
↬ Samuel Ward	Tho. Lynch
Silas Deane	↬ Christopher Gadsden
Matthew Tilghman	Edwd. Rutledge
↬ Peyton Randolph President	Stephen Hopkins
Rd. Hen. Lee	↬ Col. Bland

The Congress opened at Philadelphia Sept. 5, Instant at Carpenters Hall, and chose the Hon. Peyton Randolph Esq. President, Mr. Charles Thomson Secretary.

They keep all their Transactions secret. But upon hearing of the Rising of the People in New England the 2nd Inst. & the Resolves of the Committees of the Towns in Suffolk County in Massach. convened at Dedham & by adjournt at Milton Tuesday 6th Sep. Inst. they *published* the two following Resolutions.

"In Congress Saturday Sep. 17, 1774. A Letter from Dr. Joseph Warren & sundry Resolutions entered into by the C° of Suffolk on Tuesday the 6th Inst. and an Address from the Delegates of sd County to his Excellency Gov. Gage dated the 9th Instant were read, Whereupon

Resolved unanimously, That this Assembly deeply feels the Sufferings of their Countrymen in the Massachusetts Bay, under the Operation of the late unjust, cruel & oppressive Acts of the British Parlt.—That *they most thoroughly approve the Wisdom & Fortitude*

with which Opposition to these wicked Ministerial Measures *has hitherto been conducted*, and they earnestly recommend to their Brethren a *Perseverance in the same firm and temperate Conduct* as expressed in the Resolutions determined upon at a Meeting of the Delegates for the C° of Suffolk on Tuesday the 6th Inst.: trusting that the Effect of the united Efforts of No. America in their Behalf will carry such Conviction to the British Nation of the unwise, unjust & ruinous Policy of the Administration, as quickly to introduce better men & wiser Measures.

Resolved unanimously, That Contributions from all the Colonies for supplying the Necessities and alleviating the Distresses of our Brethren at Boston ought to be continued in such manner & so long as their occasions may require.

A true extract from the Minutes

Charles Thompson Secy."

This with the Suffolk Resolves which the Congress have adopted, give some Idea of the Complexion of the Congress.

27. Visiting.

28. There have been two more Trials whether the people of the neighboring Towns about Boston will take arms. On Lordsday before last, a Body of the Troops were in Motion equipt on the Common for embarka on several Boats to go up to Watertown to retake some Brass & Iron Canon which the People had removed thither from Boston—but Dispatches were sent out & the Alarm convened a Body at Watertown—the Governor desisted & the Troops did not march—& the Tories say they had no such Intention. The General is afraid that we shall come down to Dorchester neck & thence bombard the Fort or Castle on Castle Isld. half a mile off shore—he sent a body of Troops to seize & fortify the neck —Major Robinson of Dorchester & a convened body desired them to desist on the peril of a Conflict & public Alarm—the Capt. of the party of Regulars asked Leave or Time to send into Boston & inform the Governor, which he did and the Troops were remanded into Boston.

This is not flying Report only ; it is Truth.

29. Yesterday being anniversary for Election of Officers of the Redwood Library Company I was again elected Librarian. In the Evening held a Church Meeting at Sister Peckhams and preached on Mat. v, 8.

October.

1. By a Philadelphia Print of 29th ult. by a quick Passage, we learn that the Congress have adopted a Non-Importa &c. They have advertised all the Merchants not to send, & if they have, to recall their Orders for Goods &c. . . .

2. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Ps. lxxix, 9. P.M. on Ps. xxvii, 13, 14. Reading Calvins Commentary upon Daniel.

3. Conversing with Dr. Young[1] on philosophy. Dined at Mr. Channings with a Number of Gentlemen, Sons of Liberty from Boston and N. York. Mr. Quincy last week sailed from Bo for London; he was one of those who were markt out for Destruction by the Ministry. But he voluntarily & boldly repaired to London.

4. Went to Rehoboth to attend our Association of Congregational Pastors.

5. I preached the Assoc. Lecture 2 Timo iii, 17. After Lecture went with Br. Ellis and Br. Rowland over to Providence. Mr. Rowland resigned his pastoral Charge at Providence 29th Aug. past —& now took his Leave of the Association, which gave him a Letter Testimonial & recommendatory to the Churches.

6. At Providence examining the original most antient Records of that Town. Viewed the Frame of a large Baptist Meetinghouse in Providence[2] 80 feet square raised last Month; this to be the Baptist Cathedral for America.

7. Returned to Newport. It was a Question in Conversation whether private Communions [Sacrament of the Lords Supper] were scriptural? and whether there had been any Instances thereof in any of the Congregational Churches in New England? Mr. Ellis did not doubt its expediency—and said he knew of two Instances indeed—one just before he went to College he saw administered at Sandwich by Rev. Mr. Fessenden[3] the Pastor of the Congregational Church there; Mr. Ellis went to College 1734—the other was administered to a sick person in Little Compton, just before Mr. Ellis's Settlement there, by Revd Othniel Campbell Pastor of the Congregational Church at Tiverton—Mr. Ellis thinks that Revd Mr. Leonard[4] of Plymouth also administered it in a third Instance, & thinks he has heard of sundry others.

[1] See below, Oct. 10, 1774.

[2] The stately house of the First Baptist Church, still standing.

[3] Benjamin Fessenden (Harvard 1718), minister of Sandwich from 1722 to 1746.

[4] Nathaniel Leonard (Harvard 1719), minister of Plymouth from 1724 to 1755.

8. Reading Rev[d] Isaac Chauncys Essay on Daniel's prophetic numbers. . . . . .

9. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on 2 Thess. iii, 5. P.M. Ps. xxvii, 4, and baptized a child . . Reading an Exposition on Zechary by W[m] Pemble printed 1629, a very learned & truly puritan performance.

10. At IV[h] P.M. I catechised the Children of the Congregation 26 Boys, 46 Girls, 7 Negroes. Tot. 79. A Ship Capt. Rogers arrived here from London to day, in her came Samuel Dyre[1] of Boston a Sailor—whose story is this—that on 10[th] July last he was seized by a party of Soldiers in Boston & carried into the Camp & kept under Guard a day or two & then carried on board Adm. Montagues Ship bound for London & put in Irons to be carried home for a Traitor. He was supposed to be concerned in destroying the Tea or could accuse the principals. The Admiral sailed & in a short passage of only 3 Weeks arrived at Portsmouth. During the Passage he often threatened Dyre & endeavoured to make him confess guilty and offered him Rewards at Times to accuse Mr. Hankock and other eminent Patriots, otherwise he should be hanged for a Rebel. Dyre said he knew nothing of the matter—neither would he be intimidated by the Admiral as he knew he should not try him. At sea they took off his Irons but put them on again as they drew near Land—they were 70[lb] weight. Arriving at Portsmouth he was sent speedily under a strong Guard to London, & carried before Lord North & examined, who said he was a Rebel & should be hanged—also before the Earl of Dartmouth who said he should be dismissed. Accordingly he was sent back to Portsmouth immediately & there he was discharged as if he had been only one of the people who were all discharged the ship being paid off & laid up. Upon this Dyre went to London & told his Story & made Affidavit of it before the Ld. Mayor—and found friends as Sheriffs *Lee* and *Sayre;* Dr. Lee wrote Letters by him to Mr. Hancock and Mr. Adams &c. Boston, inclosing a Copy of the Affidavit, adding that they had entered the name of the Capt. that seized him into the Crown Office & in Case proper Evidence could be procured of his Seizure in B[o] in the rapacious manner &c Money eno' should be furnished & Friends to pursue a prosecution of the Villians.—It seems that it is intended to make the affair only pressing on board

[1] For a later account of his story, see Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, viii, 377–78.

the Man 'o War as a hand &c. And Dyre says they tried to persuade him to sign as a hand but he did not. If it should appear to be a real Seizure of an American & carrying him home in Irons for a Trial, it will rouse the Continent—if he was in fact carried to London in Irons and examined by any of the Ministry as he says, then it is of the most alarming Nature. Dr. Young[1] one of the Committee at B° being here, ventured to open Mr. Adams Letter and copied the Affidavit and sent it to Mr. Adams at the Congress Philad[a].

11. This day Dyre was examined by the Committee of Correspondence of Newport & 10 or 12 Doll. were given him to bear his Expences—& this Aft. he sat out for Boston, but first directly to the Provincial Congress at Concord, to communicate the Thing to them take Evidences & return to London, where he intends to eat his Xmas Dinner. About the time he was taken there was an Account in the Boston prints of a Man of his Name missing & supposed to have been drowned. Also about the same time an Officer of the Troops came from Boston to Newport for N. York, while here he seemingly accidentally mixt in with some of the Mechanics & robust Tradesmen warm for Liberty, & said in their Hearing that one of the Rebels was lately taken at Boston & sent home in Irons—but they did not believe him, tho' now they recollect and well remember it. These Circumstances confirm Dyres Account.

12. Copying Gov. Coddington's MS. Letters of 1640.[2]

13. At VII[h] 21′ this Evening We felt a Shock of an Earthquake. The sound like the Discharge of a Canon at first but more continuous and the tremulous motion *different* & longer. I was in my Study writing a Letter to Dr. Flagg of Esequibo, and the Duration was while I was writing about one Line. I immediately looked on my Clock, which I had compared with the Merid. the noon of this day, & found it not 22′ after VII[h]. I find I write a Line in about

[1] Thomas Young, a native of New Windsor, N. Y., and in early life a resident of Amenia. He was afterwards of Boston, and connected with the patriots who organized the Revolution. He took refuge in Newport after the battle of Lexington. He and Dr. Stiles were interested about 1764 in Colonel Lydius's land schemes, and Dr. Young was the author of an anonymous pamphlet "Some Reflections on the Disputes between New-York, New-Hampshire, and Colonel Lydius," printed at New Haven in 1764.

[2] These copies, taken from the imperfect originals in the Newport Town Records, are preserved among Dr. Stiles's papers.

20 seconds. Perhaps the Duration of the Earthquake was half a minute. It was calm still serene, Moon on the Meridian at ten minutes after the Earthquake as I observed it carefully. Wonderful the Displays of the divine Omnipotence !

14. Gov. Gage had called an Assembly & before the day of session at Salem he discharged them. They met however at Time and place, about Ninety Members, published a Declar^{a}, resolved themselves into a Provincial Congress, & adjourned to Concord. The Towns had generally chosen their Deputies for 2 purposes, expecting their Dissolution as an Assembly, they ordered them to meet at Concord as a Congress, and added some Congress Delegates to the Assembly Delegates—tho' the Congress mainly consists of the Assembly.

15. Went to Synagogue.

16. Lordsday A M. I preached on Ps. xxvi, 4–6 P.M. on Mat. xiii, 23. Reading Chauncy's 2300 Even^{g} Morn^{g}. Am not satisfied with his Exposition.

18. Visited by Dr. Whitteridge.[1] Reading Halleri primæ Lineæ Physiologiæ.

19. In the Boston prints of 17th Inst. it is said—"Last Week the Rev. Dr. Langdon of Portsmouth was installed President of Harvard College in Cambridge." The Massachusetts Provincial Congress sat last week at Concord, Hon. Col. Hancock President, Benj^{a} Lincoln Esq. Secretary: a very spirited Address with certain Resolves were presented by their Committee to the Gov. on 14 Inst. There were above 260 Members present when the Address and Resolu^{tns} were voted and no Dissentient. The Congress adjourned to Cambridge where they were to meet Monday 17th Instant. This Evening M^{o} Church Meeting at Sister Carrs—I preached on 2 Cor. iv, 16, 17, 18.

20. The Continental Congress at Philadelphia have written to the Committee of Correspondence at Boston and sent them sundry Resolves—that they approve the Measures taken in Massachusetts—advise them to persevere in the same Line of Conduct & assure that they shall be supported by the whole Continent—that they carefully avoid Insult towards Gov. Gage or the Troops & stand only on the defensive with patience till the result of a Petition or Appli-

[1] In Dr. Stiles's Itinerary, 1788, is the following notice :—

Dr. W^{m} Whittredge, b. Rochester, Mass., 1748, Feb. 13—Studied Physic with Dr. Sam'l. Perry, Dartmouth, settled in Tiverton, 1770.

cation home in their favor be known—that Boston sustain with Firmness & persevering patience; but advise the Inhabitants not to move out of Town, if possible to endure the siege; but however if the *provincial* Congress should judge such Removal expedient, then to have made an Appraisal of all their property in Town, & so remove, & that whatever Damage shall arise, ought to be & undoubtedly will be paid by the whole Continent, & that this should be recommended to all the provinces—that they had written to Gen. Gage, &c. &c. It is said the Letter from the Congress to Gage remonstrated against his erecting fortifications on Boston Neck &c., requesting him to desist & dismantle, or that he must be accountable for the Consequences. Six Regiments more are ordered from home for Boston.

21. At the Commencement in Nassau Hall Sep. 28. the Degree of Doctor in Divinity was conferred upon Rev. President *Dagget* of Yale College, *Noah Wells* of Stanford in Connecticutt, *Jn° Joachim Zubly* of Savanna in Georgia, [and Rev^d^ Samuel Wilton of Tooting in Engld.]

22. This Day I have been ordained Pastor of the second Congregational Church in Newport Nineteen years—how unprofitable a Laborer in the Vinyard. I have been a preacher of the Gospel 25 years having preached my first Sermon in the Rev^d^ Mr. Birdseys[1] pulpit at West Haven the memorable excessive hot Lordsday June 1749. Afterwards I studied the Law three years, yet preached all the while as I did before. I had declined three calls to settle in the Ministry partly on account of infirm Health. At length I accepted an unanimous Call of my Church & Congregation and Oct° 22, 1755, was solemnly ordained to the pastoral Office over them by prayer & the Laying on of the Hands of my Father Rev. Isaac Stiles, Rev. Joseph Torrey of S° Kingstown & Rev^d^ John Burt of Bristol—the Ordin^a^ Council consisting of four Churches. Mr. Burt gave me the Charge—weighty and awful—may I often recollect the Vows of God!

23. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Ps. lviii, 11. P.M. Isai. lv, 1.

24. Six Tories attacked D^r^ Nathaniel Freeman[2] of Sandwich & threatened his Life lately, but was rescued. And immediately

[1] Nathan Birdseye (Yale 1736), pastor in West Haven, Conn., from 1742 to 1758. He died in 1818, in his 104th year, having reached a greater age than any other Yale graduate.

[2] Born 1741, died 1827. See Freeman's *Hist. of Cape Cod*, i, 454–65.

there assembled a great Body of People at Sandwich & convented the said six Tories before them—fined them £102. L. M. Damages & caused it with Costs about £20. more to be paid—the £102. to Dr. Freeman for the Abuse received.

25. This day the Kings Surveyors began to take the plan of the Town of Newport. A Ship arrived here yesterday from London—we learn that the Lord Mayor & the Merchants have begun a Subscription for the People suffering in Boston—that no more Troops are embarked, & that 'tis probable the six Regiments will not come. American News has been shut out of the English Prints for 2 years, and nothing but Invective & Abuse against the Colonies been allowed; but now they abound with American Resolves &c.—a spirit of Liberty is catching back from America to the Mother Country—they are entering into Covenants with & prescribing Conditions to Parliamt. Men, & the Candidates publicly stipulate the Conditions—all which run high for Liberty, triennial and even annual Elections of Members. Tho' there is always much of this Spirit going in the Nation—yet is evidently rekindling with new Ardor—Liberty in England has been in a State of Dispair for 10 years past, now it resumes Hope & Courage. Lord Mansfield is gone to Paris—the Ministry are shocked & astonied, but resolutely determined to push their measures & glut themselves with the Blood of New England.

26. On 19th Inst, Revd Daniel Grosvenor[1] was ordained Pastor of the Church of Grafton.

Rev. Mr. Putnam . . . . made first prayer
Rev. Mr. Grosvenor of Scituate preached Gen. 45, 24
Rev. Mr. Fish . . . prayed before the Charge
Rev. Mr. Hall . . . . . gave the Charge
Rev. Mr. Whitney . . prayed after the Charge
Rev. Mr. Frost . . . . gave the Rt. Hand.

Mo Meeting Mr. Topham's. Text Mat. xi, 28.

27. The Revd Mr. Peters[2] of Hebron in Connecticutt an Episco high Church Tory, for abusing the Sons of Liberty & the public grand Cause of Liberty by calling it Rebellion &c. &c. was convented at Liberty pole in Hebron beginning Sept. last, & obliged to make a humble Confession—a violent Affray happened at his

[1] Yale Coll. 1769.

[2] Samuel Peters (Yale 1757), in later years noted for his untruthful *History of Connecticut;* the letter which follows cannot be strictly true.

House at his being took. The infamous Paricide (for he was born in Hebron) fled to Boston, to embark for England & tell the King his Story, get a Pension and perhaps a Bishoprick for his suffering in the Cause of Government as it is called. He is full of Malice & Venom against his Country & especially the Presbyterians. He speaks the Hearts of Nine Tenths of the Episcopalians throughout the Territory North of Maryland to Nova Scotia, who are Enemies to Liberty while the Presbyterians to the North and the Episcopalians to the Southward are cordially united in the glorious Cause.

Copy of a Letter from the Rev. Samuel Peters to the Rev[d] Dr. Auchmuty of New York.

BOSTON Oct[o] 1, 1774.

Rev[d] Sir

The Riots and Mobs that have attended me & my house set on by the Governor of Connecticutt have compelled me to take up my Abode here; and the Clergy of Connecticutt, must fall a sacrifice with the several Churches, very soon, to the rage of the puritan Mobility, if the old Serpent that dragon, is not bound.—Yesterday I waited on his Excellency the Admiral &c., Dr. Caner, Mr. Trothbeck, Dr. Boyles &c. I am soon to sail for England. I shall stand in need of your Letters, and the Letters of the Clergy of New York. Direct to Mr. Rice Williams, Woolen Draper, in London, where I shall put up at; Judge Auchmuty, will do all that is reasonable for their neighbouring Charter, necessity calls for such Friendship, as the Head is sick and heart faint, and spiritual Iniquity rides in high places, halberts, pistols and swords, see the proclamation sent you by my Nephew; on their pious Sabbath day, the 4[th] of last month, when the preachers & Magistrates left the pulpits &c. for the gun and drum, and set off for Boston, cursing the King and Lord North, General Gage, the bishops and their cursed curates, and the church of England; and for my telling the Church people not to take up arms, &c., it being high treason, &c. the Sons of liberty have almost killed one of my church, tarred and feathered two, abused others, and on the 6[th] day destroyed my Windows, and rent my cloaths, even my Gown, &c. crying out down with the Church, the rag of Popery, &c. Their rebellion is obvious, and treason is common, and robbery is their daily devotion. The Bounds of New York may directly extend to Connecticutt river, Boston meet them, and New Hampshire take the Province of Main, Rhode Island be swallowed up as Dathan. Pray loose no time, nor fear worse times than attend, Rev. Sir,

Your very humble Servant

To Dr. Auchmuty, New York. SAMUEL PETERS.

N. B. I wrote the Clergy of Connecticutt, the letters may be intercepted, pray aquaint Mr. Dibble &c.

28. Mr. James Winthrop[1] Librarian at Harvard College & son of

[1] For a sketch of his life, see Collections of the Mass. Historical Society, 2d Series, x, 77–80.

Professor Winthrop visited me. Upon Election of Dr. Langdon, the Overseers adjourned & at a adjourned Meeting voted to leave the Instalment to the Fellows, who installed Dr. Langdon without the presence of Gov. Lt. Gov. and Council—and thus avoided determining the Question whether the new Councellors were Overseers. The College Funds—*Fifteen Thousand pounds L. M. on Bonds at Interest* which is £900. per ann.—this is inclusive of Hollisian Funds which are so depreciated as not to be £500. L. M.—Charlest° Ferry £100 per ann.—Annual Grant of Assembly £450. L. M.—Lands in many Townships but of little Revenue, perhaps all other Revenues £100 per ann. from abroad—Tuition money 40/ L. M. per scholar to the Professors, besides &c.

Int. Funds	£900
Grant	450
Ferry	100
Other &c.	100
	£1550 Lawful Money or £1200 sterlg. nearly.

Presidents Salary Out of Grant £200 L. M. £150 ster. } 330 ster.
Fr. College & Perquisites £180 ster. }
Three Professors perhaps about £150 each ; one £200
4 Tutors £100 L. M. each Librarian £50
May be saved for Increase of Funds £500 per annum.

President—about	£440
3 Professors do.	500
Librarian	50
	£990

29. Reading Butlers Analogy.

30. Lordsday. A M. I preached on Ps. xc, 12. P. M. Ps. 78, 57, published two Couples, and baptized a Child of Mr. Bebee. He is one of my Congregation but disbelieves Pædobaptism—His Wife is a Communicant in my Church, & he consented that she might have it baptized—the Nurse bro't it out and Brother Dennis held it up for Baptism. This is the second Child of Mr. Bebees which I have baptized in the same manner.

November.

1. Crossed the ferries & Rode to Dr. Torreys and lodged.

2. Rode to East Greenwich, where I preached an Evening Lecture in the Courthouse on Rom. v, 2 ; after Sermon I addressed a Profession of the Faith and Covenant to Mr. Ichabod Smith to which he publickly assented, and then I prayed and baptized four

of his Children publickly; and after dismissing the Congregation (which might be 150 persons or more) I notified them that I should repair to Mr. Smiths House and there baptize his other two Children which could not be bro't out. Thereupon as many as could enter the House went, and I there prayed & baptized the two youngest, after which I prayed again, gave Counsel to the Children which were bro't and set before me, then sang 78th Psalm part Dr. Watts's Version & dismissed with a Blessing. The whole Exercise continued from VIh to VIII½h or nearly three Hours and during the whole greatest apparent Decency, Seriousness & Solemnity —for they had never seen an Household baptized in East Greenwich before. The Names of the Children of Ichabod and Hannah Smith which I baptized were

Benedict Smith
Hannah Smith
Samuel Smith
John Smith
Mary Smith } publickly but
Sarah Smith } at the House.

All may be considered as baptized publickly, tho' the two last were baptized at their fathers House. Mr. Smith was born at Boston, & baptized at Stoughton by Mr. Dunbar.[1] May this Family be blessed in him in whom all the Families of the Earth are blessed. A man born 1714, now æt. 60, tells me he remembers when there were but two houses in the compact part of East Greenwich, and that he lately counted 67 Dwelling houses in the same Limits and that he had last year counted one hundred and ninety odd Children under æt. 16, in those Limits, & he judged there were near 120 families in the *sixty seven* Dwellinghouses; & that there are but two or three houses in the Warwick part or continuation of the compact of E. Greenwich. So that this Collection of Buildings now consists of about *seventy* Dwellinghouses & I judge less than 100 families, because they would be 400 or 500 souls—now the Children are one half, the Adults another—and as Mr. Pierce told me the Children of both sexes æt. 16 & under were 195 or under 200, so the Total of Souls must be about 400 or say 500 equal to 100 Families. Of which there are about a dozen or more

[1] Rev. Samuel Dunbar, pastor in what is now Canton, Mass., from 1727 to 1783.

whole Families Presb. or Congregationals & six or eight half Families. In a Petition for preaching to our Association 1772 there were 25 Names but they were not all Presbyterians. I should estimate this part of E. Greenwich nearly thus

Baptists	40 Families
Quakers	35
Congregationals	15
Nothings	10 or 20
	100 or 110

Of the 67 houses I judge twenty of them have been built within these two years. I lodged at Judge Greenes.

3–4. I visited aged Mr. Cone and his Wife both bedrid in the same bed æt. 70 and supra—he was a speaker at the Head of Friends Meeting in E. Greenwich, and at the Desire of himself & Wife I prayed with them. I myself proposed it first, but they acquiesced; & upon my saying if it was disagreeable I would omit it, they both expressed their Freedom & Desire for it and thanked me—& he said may there be *Peace on Earth & good Will* &c. We rode to N° Kingston, & at 1½ʰ P.M. found Elder Pendleton holding a Meeting at a private house, about 20 Horses round, and perhaps 50 People in the house. We stopt & heard him an hour, & after prayer—proceeded to the ferry & dined at IVʰ then crossed the Ferry & lodge upon Conanicott at Mr. Nicolls.

4. Arrived at home. Preached my sacramental Lecture at IVʰ P.M.

5. . . . . This afternoon three popes &c. paraded thro' the streets, & in the Evening they were consumed in a Bonfire as usual —among other were Ld. North, Gov. Hutchinson & Gen. Gage.

6. Lordsday A M. I preached on 1 Pet. xi, 24, 25, and administered the Lords Supper to 61 Communicants—and published two Couples. P.M. I preached on Gal. ii, 20. Mr. Peter Read, a communicant in Rev. Jn° Trotters Dissenting Church in London, Swallow street, Mr. Hubbart of Dr. Coopers Church in Boston & Mr. Parks of the Church in Charlest° communicated with us. Read Mr. Scougals Sermon before the Synod of Aberdeen. [Mr. Read sailed for London June 12 1775. A pious man.]

7. Last Evening visited me Robert Treat Pain Esq. one of the Massachusetts Delegates to the Continental Congress, who on saturday Evening arrived here by Water from Philadª & was at Meet-

ing with us yesterday all day. And this day arrived in Newport Gov. Ward from the Congress; he spent the Evening at Hon. Ab^{m} Redwood's. Mr. Pain presented me with the printed Transactions of the Congress—viz, a Bill of Rights—Grievances—Association for a commercial War—Address to our Brethren in England—address to the English Colonies—and Address to Canada; the Petition to the King is not printed. The latter part of the Time perhaps rather the beginning of Oct^{o} one of the Delegates was elected Mayor of the City of Philadelphia which called him off, & the assembly then sitting put in Dr. Dickinson into the Congress. President Randolph an excellent & firm Patriot, was taken with the Gout and returned, the Session of Virginia Assembly also calling him. In his absence the Congress elected Mr. Middleton of S^{o} Carol. as President. Hence in some of the Proceedings the one & in some the other appears and signs as President.—The Address to England is masterly. The Congress broke up Oct 27; but recommended that another Congress should be held at Philad^{a} 10th May next to be chosen anew by the Colonies. They have justified the Opposition of Massachusetts Bay, denied totally the Jurisdiction of Parliam^{t} as to Taxation of America &c. &c, strongly remonstrated against the Establishment of the romish Religion &c &c &c. The Address to the people of England draughted by three men, W^{m} Livingston Esq. Mr. Jay &c, chiefly by the first. One soul animated the Congress—almost universal Unanimity. The last of their Transactions bears date 26 Oct. and they broke up Thursday Oct. 27, 1774. There were about 52 Members. It first sat 5th Sept. but without a Chaplain. On Sep. 7, they called in Rev^{d} Mr. Duchèe Episc^{o} Clergyman, to officiate.—He read the Prayers of the Day, & closed with an Extemporary prayer:—but they had no prayers afterward. It was remarkable that on that 7th day of Sep. they first met after they received the News of the Taking Arms in N. England, & the whole City of Philadelphia was thrown into great Distress Consternation & Anxiety—and that the Service of the Liturgy for the day as read by Mr. Duchèe happened to be the thirty fifth Psalm most expressive of our Calamities & Destresses as conceived at Philad^{a} & at that Time just 45 Members present.

The Congress recommend to prepare for the most unhappy Consequences—but do not believe that Gt. Britain can stand a commercial War; the total of whose exterior Trade to all the World besides dont exceed *Two Millions* sterlg. whereas to English

America only it amounts annually to much above *Three Millions* sterlg.

This day I was visited by a German Baron, a Lutheran Minister, the Rev[d] Charles de Warnsdorff Baron of Warnsdorff, born not far from Budissen or Dresden in Saxony. He was educated at Halle University which he left 1739, & was ordained by the Consistorium. The last War he came to America & was Chaplain to a German Regiment here 1758. Afterwards he spent his Time in ministering to 3 or 4 dispersed Congregations of Settlers (Germans) in the Wilderness about Pittsburg, till now driven off by Indians, he travels asking the Liberality & Munificence of the public. He brings good Credentials, & particularly from the Episcopal Clergy in Virginia &c. A Man of indifferent Talents. He thinks there are above an hundred German Lutheran Congregations in English America—there is he says one Lutheran Cœtus about Philad[a] of a dozen or more Ministers—they ordain Ministers in this Cœtus, without going over to Europe. The Episcopalians take pains to flatter the Lutherans to a Junction with them in forming an Increase of their Interest.

Mr. Pain told me that Mr. Manning Pres't of Prov. College, Elder Backus of Middleboro' &c &c Baptists, asked a Conference at Philad[a] with the Mass[a] Delegates of the Congress. At the Instance of Gov. Ward (a Baptist) and some others Messrs. Cushing, Adams & Pain gratified them & met at the Congress Hall[1]—supposing it would be only spending an Evening with 2 or 3 Baptist Gentlemen conversing &c. But upon coming to the Hall they were surprized to find a Collection of *Baptists* and *Quakers* about fourty persons, and soon found they were to be catechised & questioned on the Massachusetts persecution of the Baptists. Mr. Manning opened the Affair by narrating the Ashfield Affair,[2] the

[1] Cf. John Adams's account of this interview in his *Life and Works*, ii, 398-400.

[2] Dr. Stiles's account of the Ashfield case, as given in a letter of Nov. 20, 1772, to Dr. Philip Furneaux, a draught of which remains among his papers, is as follows :

There is another Instance of complaint at Ashfield, a parish in Deerfield near Connecticut River . . . It is a usage that the Proprietors, not the Settlers, have the conduct of bringing forward the first settlements, till the end of settlement is answered, & then the conduct of public affairs rests in the Inhabitauts. Building Meetinghouses, settling Ministers, clearing highways, building mills &c. are of such common concern & so immediately give a common

Rigor of the Laws, and the Attempts for Redress in vain—& it plainly appeared they meant to apply to the Congress for Redress. Mr. Pemberton the Quaker bellowed loud on N. England persecution and Hanging the Quakers &c. The Boston Gentlemen were

value to new Lands, that the Proprietors usually as such tax the Lands in common for these uses. Every one has so great an Interest in these things that it is an universal Usage established by Law. The original Proprietors of Ashfield were generally if not universally Congregationalists, & as such were bringing forward settlement in the usual way & with the usual Taxes to this end, perhaps each owning 3 or 400 acres apiece. A number of Baptist families undertaking a settlement so near together as to have a Minister of their own persuasion, applied to the original Proprietors & bo't some 50, some perhaps 100, acres each & settled under them, & built there a Meetinghouse. The Congregationalists at the same time going forward in the common way proceeded to building a Meetinghouse, & for this end laid a tax on the Lands in general. The Baptists being a considerable number, perhaps 20 out of 70 or 80 families, refused to pay. The Tax was levied and their Lands sold. Had they exempted the Baptists, the legality of the rest of the Taxes had been disputable. The Tax was not large, & the building of a Presbyterian Meeting would add to the baptists Lands tenfold the value of the baptist Taxes. And besides this was but a temporary Thing. For in future the building of Meetinghouses & ministerial Taxes was by law to rest on the Congregational Inhabitants only. And tho' the Legislature & public with us have since been disposed to render the Law more favorable if possible, yet in the given case they have not been able to devise a more equitable & prudent Law. Many Chhmen., Baptists & Quakers in similar cases have freely paid this kind of primary Taxes, not from a regard to the Presb. Interest, but solely with a view of augments the Value of their Lands & raising Landed Estates. The manner of the Officers' conduct at the sale of the baptist Lands, or perhaps rather the buyers' Conduct, was I believe insulting, unchristian & justly offensive—& as such with abhorrence & detestation disapproved by Congregationalists in general who have had proper Information of the matter. At least such Insult as the Baptists alledge & assert, if real, every one condemns. But this is not to be charged to the Law or to an intolerant spirit in general. It may be said such Laws are not in some of the other Provinces; it is granted. But there is a great difference between New Englanders & the rest of the Colonists. While the one have little regard to religion in their settlements, the other cannot be persuaded or induced to remove to new settlements without they have a sure prospect of the Gospel Ministry. And it is a known fact in N. Engl'd. that this Motive carried into effectual Execution gives such value to Lands as to induce multitudes to be concerned with them in any expences to this end, whether called ecclesiastical or civil taxes. Under this actual profit, it is ungenerous to complain of oppression from a Law which all the Wisdom and Self Interests of the Baptists themselves could not mend, or alter, without undermining the source of their own profit. For it is to be remarked after all, that not one Baptist in Ashfield can be obliged to pay a future Tax to a future Meetshouse, or to the support of a Presb. Minister.

not disposed to irritate, & submitted to explain the Reasons of the Mass. Laws—& shewed two things. 1. That in the old Towns Baptists were in their own Confession excused for all Rates ministerial upon a Certificate of their being in Judgt. of that Denomination. 2. In the few new Towns (as Ashfield) the Law had respect only to forwarding the settlement of the Town in which all Baptists as well as others were equally & really profited, & afterwards all Baptists were freed upon the general Law of Toleration: and that when the matter was last year debated, the Assembly were unanimously disposed to give the Baptists all the friendly help possible without dissolving their own Congregational Establishment—& could find no other method, but that which was by Law established, that every Baptist whether baptized or not upon producing a Certificate from an Elder or two or 3 Brethren that they verily believed he was in Judgment a Baptist should be freed from all Taxes for the Congregational Ministry & Meetinghouses. The Baptists had only this Objection viz. that in Case of legal Trial they must give *four pence* to the Town Clerk for a copy of this Certificate after it was recorded—and this 4^{d} was Persecution—tho' probably not one Instance of it in half a Century. The very Quakers & some of the Baptists however seemed to give up this, & say such a Trifle was not Persecution. But they dwelt on the Ashfield and new Towns Affair—& the Gentlemen desired them to shew how the matter could be remedied &c—They broke up. Next day the Baptists sent in a Writing that they were not satisfied, but must seek further.

When the Fast was held in this Colony, Mr. Rowland asked Mr. Manning about it—Mr. Manning shewed some Indifference & said he did *not know why we should fast for Boston.* I have perceived a Coolness in others. In truth the Baptists intend to avail themselves of this opportunity to complain to England of Persecution—because they hate Congregationalists who they know are hated by the King Ministry & Parliament. They will leave the general Defence of American Liberty to the Congregationalists to the Northward and Episcopalians to the Southward;—& make Merit themselves with the Ministry, who are glad to play them off against us, & for this End promise them Relief. Their Partiality & Malice are great. Both manifested in advancing these Matters to the Congress (or so that it may be popularly represented so) at this critical Time; and this against Massachusetts only, without complain-

ing against Virginia, Maryland &c where they the Baptists not only pay ministerial Taxes for Building Churches but are imprisoned for preaching in unlicensed Houses. That is they forbear to complain where they suffer real Persecution, & complain where they suffer so trifling a share of anything that looks like it that it is a shame for fellow Protestants to &c. However we shall not forget this Work of our Brother Esau.

8. This forenoon Gov. Ward just returned from the Congress visited me, & gave me also a large and full account of the Transactions of the Congress. He shewed me the Letter to the King, which is not to be published till presented to his Majesty. He shewed me also a Plan for an American Council of State bro't into the Congress by Mr. Galloway. . . . . which however was almost universally rejected. Mr. Ward told me that the plan was doubtless conceived at home in England, as he was shewn a Letter from home purporting the same or a similar plan for settling all Disputes & establishing a polity for America.

Mr. Randolph the president was taken with the Gout, & besides being Speaker was called home to attend the Assembly at Virginia, at the latter part of the Session of the Congress. But he left a power of Attorney impowering Col. Washington to sign in his Name. In his Absence it became necessary to chuse Mr. Middleton President, who signing first to the Petition to the King, the propriety of Col. Washington's signing Mr. Randolph's name second was doubted, as in several Instruments he had signed as president—& so it was omitted. One or two of the York Delegates also went home, tho' none was refused, except one who came without Certificates, which he went home & got & then returned & sat. And yet the N. York Delegates were not properly appointed.

The general Plan respecting the suspension of Commerce adopted by the Congress, is to import nothing from Great Britain & Ireland after the first of Dec. next—but to export thither & to all Countries till 10th of Sept. 1775—&c. &c. Some of the Western Delegates were for allowing Parliament the general Regulation of Trade—but all agreed not to submit to Parly. Taxation at all, and to no Acts of Parl^{t} except those adopted by & made Acts of the Assemblies. In general there was great Unanimity. . . . . .

Major General Lyman died at Mississippi lately. He was born at Durham in Connecticutt. When a man grown set out for Learning, & in 1734 lived at my Fathers to fit for College.

He was educated in Yale College where he graduated 1738, was elected Tutor & resigned his Tutorship 1742 the year I entered it. He settled at Suffield & pursued the Law [& became one of the Council in Connecticutt] till 1755 when he went into the Army. Was a provincial Major General thro' the War; was at the Taking of Havanna. Soon after the Peace he went home [1764] to London to get a new Colony on Ohio—there he danced Attendance to the Ministry about nine years—returned disappointed & in debt—this year went to settle a small grant of Lands he had on Mississippi, where he has finished a Life—in the middle of it honorable—but for the last ten years very inglorious.

9. Further Discourse with Gov. Ward on the Congress.

10. There is something very wonderful in the Humiliation to which the Russians have bro't the Turkish Empire. Who would have tho't 7 years ago, of that northern Power's adventuring to send a Russian Fleet from the Baltic round into the Mediterranean as high as the Dardanelles, and to meditate an Attack on Constantinople by sea and Land. . . . . .

11. We have news that the Canadians refuse to take up arms against the English Colonies.

12. Mr. Vinal is come to Town again.

13. Lordsday A M. I preached on 1 Pet. i, 13, and published the Banns for three Couple. P.M. Zech. iii, 7. Spent the whole of last Evening in reading that lofty and soaring Eagle Dionysius Areopagita, his de divinis Nominibus. Sublime and excellent!

14. . . . . This Evening Rev. Mr. Rowland came here with his Family having sailed from Providence yesterday Morning, when he took his Farewell after having been in the Ministry there about Eleven years. He is removing his Family to E. Hartford.

16. Reading all day—Mathers Mystery of Israels Salvation. . . . Justini Hist. &c. Read thro' the prophecy of Zechariah & compared it with the Targum. This day Mr. Rowland sailed with his Family. In the Evening the Chh. Monthly Meeting, I preached on Cant. ii. 3.

17. Did not attend Mr. Hopkins Lecture. Saw the new Military comp^{a} exercising &c.

The Rising of the People from the 2nd to the 8th or 9th of Sept. last was so important that I have intended to collect and write an Account of it; but incessant Avocations allow me only to notice some principal Things. I have diligently attended to the whole,

digested the contradictory accounts, & verified all by conversation with Eye Witnesses.

On Thursday Morning at IV½h the first day of Sept. last a party of the Kings Tories, by Order of Gen. Gage passed silently by Water in 13 Boats around by Mystic River to Quarry Hill at the upper end of Charlestown, where there was a public Arsenal at the N. W. Corner of Charlestown & nearly in the Concurrence of several Towns Corners as Cambridge, Medford &c: this Arsenal stands about a Mile from the Water. Hither the Soldiery arrived early, between one o'clock and Day, and waited for Break of day as it was dangerous to enter a powder House with a Lanthern. Sheriff Phipps delivered them the Province Powder & Mr. Mason the Canon, Mr. Phipps having received the Keys of Gen. Brattle the Evening preceding:—it is said some other Powder of Towns and private persons was also taken. The Party received the 2 Guns & 250 Barrels of Powder on board their Boats, being the whole stock of Powder there, & departed early between Break o' day and Sunrise. This was on thursday Morning. The Thing was done most secretly, the Soldiers were opposed by none, because nobody knew it till they were gone off. Whether at going off they were perceived, or by inquiry afterwards, it became however that day known both at Cambridge & at Boston that Gen. Gage had seized & carried off the Powder from the Arsenal. This was very alarming as a few days before Medfield and it was said some other Towns upon ordering their Town stock of Powder to be examined in their respective Town Powderhouses, had found their Town stock of Powder taken away by the Governors Order—which indicated, as all judged, an Intention to disarm the people.

The same day, viz. Thursday afternoon, a Report began to be spread in the neighboring Towns, that the Gov. had sent a party of Soldiers to Cambridge, who had seized & carried off the Powder; that the people opposed them, a Skirmish ensued, & that the Soldiery had fired upon them & killed six Men. Who originated this false Story is a secret; but this much is certain that it had propagated itself above fourty Miles to as far as Shrewsbury by Midnight on thursday night as I was informed by Mr. McNeil of Litchfield who came from Springfield & lodged at Shrewsbury that night. This Story passed with some mutilations, but under all carrying an account that in Taking the Powder the Soldiery fired upon the people & *killed six* of them.

The Spirit of obliging Councillors to resign had gone forth—sundry had resigned—& it was strongly meditated by the people in the Towns adjacent to Cambridge to try the same Deforcement upon the Lt. Gov. & other Councillors at Cambridge. . . .

"On fryday Morning some Thousands of them had advanced to Cambridge, armed only with sticks." . . .

On perceiving the concourse the Committee of Cambridge sent express to Charlest°, who communicated the Intelligence to Boston, and their respective Committees proceeded to Cambridge without Delay. When the first of the Boston Committee came up, they found some thousds of people assembled before the Courthouse, and Judge Danforth standg on the steps "declaring his Resignation as a new Councillor. Judge Lee was also on the steps & declared his Resigna also as a new Councillor. Col. Phipps also resigned as Sheriff.

"About Eight o'Clock his Honor the Lieut. Gov. Oliver set off from Cambridge for Boston, and informed Governor Gage of the true State of matters . . On Mr. Olivers Return, he . . assured them that in Case the mind of the whole Province, collected in Congress or otherwise, appeared for his resignation, he would by no means act in opposition to it. This seemed satisfactory to the Committee, when Commissioner Hallowell came thro' the Town on his way to Boston. The sight of that obnoxious person so inflamed the people, that in a few minutes above one hundred & sixty Horsemen were drawn up & proceeded in pursuit of him in full Gallop. Capt. Gardner of Cambridge . . delivered his mind very fully in dissuasion of the pursuit, & was seconded by Mr. Davins of Charlest° & Dr. Young of Boston . . : and in a little time the Gentlemen dismounted their horses & returned to the body. But Mr. Hallowell did not intirely escape, as one Gentleman of a small stature pushed on . . into Roxbury & stopt him in his Chaise. Mr. Hallowell snapd his pistol at him, but could not disengage himself, till he quitted the Chaise, & mounted his Servants Horse, on which he drove into Boston with all the speed he could make, till the horse failing within the Gate, he ran on foot to *the Camp, thro' which he spread Consternation, telling them he was pursued by some thousds, which would soon be in Town & destroy all the friends of Govt before them.* A Gentleman in Boston observg the Motion in the Camp, & concludg they were on the point of marchg to Cambridge from both Ends of the Town the Alarm was communicated

to Dr. Roberts, then at Charlest° ferry, who having a fleet horse, *bro't the news in a few minutes to the Committee then at Dinner:* the Intelligence was instantly diffused, and the people, whose arms were nearest, sent persons to bring them, while horsemen were dispatched both ways to gain more certain Advice of the true State of the Soldiery. . . The Dispatch soon return^g & assuring the body that the soldiers still remained, and were likely to remain, in their Camp, they resumed their Business with Spirit. . . . ."

This is the account of the Transaction as it was at Boston & Cambridge. The Report that went thro' the Country was different. Col. Putnam in a publication Oct. 3, ascribes the Alarm to Mr. Hallowells Affair which he judged first occasioned it—but he is mistaken—for it was propagated 50 Miles or more with Effect before this Affair happened. The Week following I rode a Journey into Connecticutt, and on the 8^th Sep. rode from Littlerest to Norwich in Company with Mr. McNeil of Litchfield who gave me very particular & extensive Information of what he was an Eye Witness. He had a singular Opportunity.—He was at Springfield on 30^th Aug^t when he saw three thousand people assembled about the Courthouse and obliged the Judges & all Officers of the Court to promise not to sit & renounce holding any Office under the new Establishment & saw them humble sundry Tories there. The next day he sat out for Boston, from thence to Plymouth & I think to Falmouth on the Cape, thence returned thro' Newport in his Way to Hartford & so home to Litchfield. He has been a Merchant or Trader, is a young Man æt. 30 or under, an European, married a rich Farmers Daughter in Litchfield, somewhat observant, of a still Turn, rather a son of Liberty, & yet has a regard for European Regulations.

Mr. McNeil told me he proceeding from Springfield journeyed towards Boston and on Thursday the first Day of Sept. reached Shrewsbury in the Evening and lodged there. I asked him where he met the public Tumult? he said at Shrewsbury a few miles nearer Boston than Worcester. He went to bed without hearing any Thing. But about midnight or perhaps one o'Clock he was suddenly waked up, somebody violently rapping up the Landlord, telling the doleful Story that the Powder was taken, six men killed, & all the people between there & Boston arming & marching down to the Relief of their Brethren at Boston ; and within a qr. or half an hour he judges fifty men were collected at the

Tavern tho' now deep in Night, equipping themselves & sending off Posts every Way to the neighboring Towns. They called up McNeil to tell the Story of the Springfield Affair which was News —he said he had to repeat and tell the story over & over again to New Comers till day: so he had no more Rest that night. The Men set off as fast as they were equipt. In the Morning, being fryday Sept. 2, Mr. McNeil rode forward & passed thro' the whole at the very Time of the Convulsion. He said he never saw such a Scene before—all along were armed Men rushing forward some on foot some on horseback, at every house Women & Children making Cartridges, running Bullets, making Wallets, baking Biscuit, crying & bemoaning & at the same time animating their Husbands & Sons to fight for their Liberties, tho' not knowing whether they should ever see them again. I asked whether the Men were Cowards or disheartened or appeared to want Courage? No. Whether the tender Destresses of weeping Wives & Children softened effeminated & overcome the Men and set them Weeping to? No—nothing of this—but a firm intrepid Ardor, hardy eager & couragious Spirit of Enterprize, a Spirit for revenging the Blood of their Brethren & rescue our Liberties, all this & an Activity corresponding with such Emotions appeared all along the whole Tract of above fourty Miles from Shrewsbury to Boston. The Women kept on making Cartridges, & after equipping their Husbands, bro't them out to the Soldiers which in Crowds passed along & gave them out in handfuls to one and another as they were deficient, mixing Exhortation & Tears & Prayers & spiriting the Men in such an uneffeminate Manner as even would make Cowards fight. He tho't if anything the Women surpassed the Men for Eagerness & Spirit in the Defence of Liberty by Arms. For they had no Tho'ts of the Men returning but from Battle, for they all believed the Action commenced between the Kings Troops & the Provincials. The Women under this Assurance gave up their Husbands Sons &c to Battle & bid them fight courageously & manfully & behave themselves bravely for Liberty—commanding them to behave like Men & not like Cowards—to be of good Courage & play the men for our people & for the Cities of our God—& the Lord do as seemeth him good. They expected a bloody Scene, but they doubted not Success & Victory.

Mr. McNeil never saw any Thing like it in his Life:—he said, they scarcely left half a dozen Men in a Town, unless old and

decrepid, and in one town the Landlord told him that himself was the *only Man left.* Thus he rode through the midst of the people all day. I was surprized they did not find their Mistake sooner. He said that all the way those that came forward to hasten them kept up the story of six killed—and it was positively affirmed to him within two Miles of Cambridge by one he met, that six Men were killed—so that he did not meet with the contradictory Report till within two miles of Cambridge. Upon coming to Cambridge he made a Stop & mixt in with the Multitude, who were formed & standing before Lt. Gov. Oliver's House. He judged those drawn up regularly in Lines were about Two Thousand & not three—& that the Bystanders were I think a thousand more—in general he tho't them less than had been represented. He said there was no Tumult, but an awful Stillness, Silence thro' the Lines, and among the surrounding Body of People. All was negotiated by the Committee but in the presence of the Body, the Committee communicating by the Officers Information thro' the Lines, so that all knew what was transacting. It was the after part of the Day. Gov. Oliver had a number of Gentlemen with him in his House & seemed very reluctant at the Transaction. After some length of Waiting, he endeavored to have the people satisfied with what he had said in the Forenoon. But a weighty Spirit began to shew itself by some Gentlemen & Officers nearest, pressing thro' the Gate into the Governors Yard with (tho' not as yet Violence yet with) Marks of Earnestness & Importunity which the Gov. and his Friends saw was at length become irresistable. Thereupon the Gov. Oliver came forth abroad accompanied with a few Friends, and made and signed his Submission; which was immediately handed along the Lines & read publickly at proper Distances till the whole Body of the people were made to hear it. Upon which Satisfaction was diffused thro' the whole Body, which thereupon dissolved; the solemn Silence broken & succeeded by a chearful Murmur or general universal Voice of Joy. This was finished about sun an hour high or less. Mr. McNeil went to Boston that Evening & put up with an Acquaintance who was a Baker to the regular Troops, & heard their Talk everyday. McNeil himself went into the Camp & observed all Hurry, Activity, lively preparation, & he said Anxiety. He was interrogated in Camp concerning the Affairs he had seen. He saw the Guns all saddled & ready to be seized at a moment. The Baker told him that the General

had sent out all day several trusty Soldiers in Sailors Habits to loiter on the rode from Roxbury to Cambridge & return & bring accounts unnoticed—that they were greatly apprehensive that the Provincials would rush into Boston at night—and at sunset or a little after the Welch fusiliers 260 or 300 Men marched without Music, slowly, stilly, to set the Watch on the Neck; and then returned into Camp—that these were the best of the Troops, & the only ones that had seen service, & could be depended on. The Baker told him that just before this, the General held a Council of War & proposed to send a Detachment to break up the County Congress at Roxbury; and that the service was so disagreeable that several Officers declared they did not think this for his Majesty's Service & in Case it was pressed they should give up their Commissions; the Baker was confident the Troops did not want to fight us in this Cause. This was servant Intelligence, but it was genuine. Gen. Gage dare not venture his Troops, the most of which are newly raised & never in Action, besides that 210 had already deserted, & there was reason to believe that in a real Action 3 qu^{rs} would turn upon our side—altho' a number of Soldiers & most of the new Officers are highly incensed & full of Wrath against us. Mr. McNeil told me that the most of the people left their Arms at Watertown, only another Body of 250 had already bro't Arms into Town, & they were stationed in a yard at a miles distance or here left their Arms under Guard. These I supposed seized their Arms at the Alarm at Dinner Time; but laid them aside at the Treaty with Gov. Oliver. McNeil abused the Lordsday and journied from Boston to Plymouth &c. He lodged in Newport 7th Sep. and we rode together next Day.

Let us follow the spreading of the Wave of the Report which began on thursday perhaps before Sunset, probably by some of the people convened about the Attorney Generals house at Cambridge. It seems to have gone off in three grand Directions due West for Springfield, N. W. for the parts that way, and S. W. for Connecticutt. For about fifty miles each way round there was an almost universal Ferment, Rising, seizing Arms & actual March into Cambridge. In other parts, wherever they took arms, the proportion was from one third to two thirds of the fencible Men. In the N.W. Direction it raised even into New Hampshire and across over to Otter Creek—where the Head of the Bennington Body of 2000 armed Men received the News (& gave out they should be ready

to march) before the Contradiction overtook them. In the Western Direction it reached Connecticutt River in Massachusetts & thro' the County of Berkshire the West End of that province, & actually bro't into Springfield and N° Hampton two River Towns 2000 Men from Berkshire and York Govt. &c. in two Divisions of 1200 & 800, who there met the Contradiction & so returned. Even at Albany the Dutch set off a number of Wagons of Provisions for their Supply. And Mr. Johnson with the Mohawk Indians (40 or 50) actually sat off from the Indian Country beyond Hudsons River in full march for Relief of Boston. This was the Effect of the Report in the Western Direction.

From Oxford a little below Worcester, the Report took its Direction into Connecticutt. Squire Woolcott "of Oxford hearing the news by an Express said to have set out from Boston the preceding Evening posted his son off towards Boston to learn the Certainty of the report; & when he came to Grafton about 35 Miles from Boston, he heard a further Confirmation of it & returned immediately back to Oxford, when his Father sent him to Dudley to *Carters* Tavern, where one Mr. Clark of that Town a Trader happened to be, & he (passing out of Massachusetts into Connecticut) came to his fathers Capt. Clark of Woodstock, who came to sd. Keyes." Capt. Keys bro't the News to Col. Putnam of Pomfret in Connecticutt on the 3^{d} of Sept. Eleven o'Clock before noon being Saturday. Col. Putnam says "I wrote the following Letter to Capt. Aaron Cleaveland of Canterbury" —— "Mr. Keys this moment bro't us the News that the Men of War and Troops, began to fire upon the people last Night at sunset at Boston, when a Post was immediately sent off to inform the Country. He informs that the Artillery played all night—that the people were universally rallying from Boston as far as here, and desire all the assistance possible. This first *Commencement of Hostilities* was occasioned by the Country being robbed of their Powder, from Boston as far as Framingham; and when found out, the Persons who went to take *the perpatrator of the horrid Deed, (who had fled to the Camp)* were immediately fired upon—six of our number were killed the first shot, & a number wounded; and beg you will rally all the forces you can, and be upon the March immediately for the Relief of Boston and the people that Way.

ISRAEL PUTNAM."

Col. Putnam believed the story & mounted his Horse & set out for Boston accompanied by four Gentlemen. "Having proceeded

as far as Douglass, which is about 30 miles from my house, I met Capt. Hill of that Town with his Company who had been down within about 30 Miles of Boston & just returned; he informed me that the Alarm was false, & that the forces of Worcester & Sutton were upon their Return. I then turned my Course homeward without Loss of time & reached my house Sunday Morning about sun rising" & sent the Contradiction along to stop the Forces marching or rallying.

To return—Col. Putnam's Letter of Saturday XI^{h} A.M. as soon as it came to Norwich was printed off & circulated to the Towns every Way thro' Connecticutt in Handbills; while the Original itself went forward by special Posts from Town to Town & signed by one Committee after another till it came to the Congress at Philadelphia; where it was examined & sundry Gent. knew Col. Putnams Handwriting & the signatures of Mr. Law & others. Being issued on Saturday it had the Effect of putting the whole Colony of Connecticutt into an Alarm & Motion on Lordsday. In perhaps two Thirds of the Congregations it was brought in time of service—& Col. Putnams Letter was read publickly in most of the Congregations in Connecticutt. It was bro't into the worshipping assemblies at New Haven just at the beginning of Afternoon sermon or before three o'Clock P.M. & there read publickly. The Western Counties of New Haven & Fairfield did not arm, except the Rev^{d} Jonathan Todd of E. Guilford and his Congregation · as far as I can learn the most of the Towns in the rest of the Colony armed & marched or prepared to march. On that Lordsday Forces marched from Preston, Lyme, Saybrook, Haddam, Chatham &c. A large body (1200) from Farmington & the Co. of Litchfield marched as far as Hartford. When I was there the next Week I enquired some particulars.

East Guilford 83 armed, with Mr. Todd their pastor.
Pachauge 38 out of 60—marched to Rope Ferry.
Chester—as forward—doubly equipt—2^{lb} powder apiece.
Haddam—100 armed—animated by Rev. Mr. May.
Saybrook } 200. marched almost to N. London.
Lyme &c. }
Lebanon—100. marched.
Chatham—100. marched with Rev. Mr. Boardman Pastor.

It was estimated to me at Colchester &c. that on this Occasion there were Twenty Thousand Men in Arms in Connecticutt &

marching or equipt for march towards Boston. It has also been estimated that fourty thousand in Massachusetts Province and New Hampshire also took Arms. Sundry Meetinghouses in Connecticutt were almost shut up: all being employed Men & Women in Equipments. There are in Connecticutt 192 Thousand souls Whites implying near fifty Thousand fencible men. The Counties of N. London, Windham, Hartford, Litchfield raised probably Two thirds their number. . . . . .

The news flew like Lightning, reached N. York on Monday Evening—and in 70 hours from the Date of Col. Putnam's Letter, it reached the Congress sitting at Philadelphia—where the City convened & were meditating something very weighty, which the Congress prevented. In 100 hours it reached the 3 Delaware Counties, where they instantly armed to the N° of 1000 Men. The News proceeded to Maryland & Virginia before it was overtaken by the Contradiction. Thus in about 5 or 6 days the Alarm spread thro' above a Million of People.

It is said that Col. Washington a Member of the Congress, received a Letter from Virginia purporting that, had the News not been contradicted, Ten Thousand Men would have been instantly raised in Virginia to march off under Col. Washington for Boston.

18. This day I began reading the New Testament in Course, examining particular passages in the Syriac Version. I see no reason to doubt that the Syriac of Matthews Gospel is the very Copy in which Matthew originally wrote, as it was quite unnecessary to translate that Gospel as the Syriac was the vernacular Tongue of the Apostles, in which S^{t} Matthew wrote his Gospel 8 years after the Ascension according to Theophilact & other antients.

19. Writing the preceding Account of the Peoples Taking Arms.

20. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Isai. lv, 7. P.M. Jno. Reading Origen's Homilies on the Mosaic Law of Leprosy.

21. By a ship arrived at Salem said to bring News from London to 10th Oct.—that the Parliamt. is dissolved—doubtful. . . . . .

22. . . . . There are many contradict^{y} and wonderful Things in Origen, who abounds with Allegory beyond any Christian Writer—& is in this respect very much resembling the Rabbinical Writers. My Copy of his Works is in Latin & came down to me from Rev. Edward Taylor my learned and pious Grandfather. . . . . .

This day was brought to my House a young Eagle. . . . . I never saw one before. It is of the Hawk Genus.

Yesterday Morning sailed from hence for N. York in their Way to Princeton, Bristol Yamma, & Jn° Quamine two freed Negroes of this Town designed for an African Mission. We have sent them to reside sometime at Jersey College under the Tuition of President Witherspoon. Last night there was a very severe Storm & high Wind—a very dangerous Gale! [They arrived safe at N. York.]

This Afternoon I preached to the poor & decrepid at the Almshouse in Town on 1 Cor. i, 30.

By the Post this day we have the Kings Proclamation, dated Sept. 13, for the Dissolution of the present Parl^t. & choice of a new one. The Nation seem to be in a great Ferment. . . . . .

23. On Tuesday Sep. 27, the Ministry in London received Advices from America, which threw them into Contention & different Judgments; some being for *lenient* some for *coercive* Measures. However in three days it Produced a Proclamation for Dissolution of Parl^t. dated 30 Sep. & for calling a new one 29 November. In the English or London News of 1 Oct. is a letter from Philad^a of Aug. 4. as follows "In the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, about eight Weeks ago, the Militia was mustered, which consisted of *One hundred and nineteen Thousand six hundred effective Men*, belonging to that Colony only, all trained & disciplined."—There was not a general provincial Muster—but only the Boston Regiment. However probably this Writer might have good Information of the Total of Militia, as some of the patriots have examined & collected the Rolls of the several Towns in the Massachusetts Bay. The account of 119 Thousand Men æt. 16 and supra agreeth to the Estimate of 400 Thousand souls.

"An Estimate of the N" of souls in the following Provinces made in the Continental Congress Sep. 1774.

In Massachusetts	400,000	
New Hampshire	150,000	
Rhode Isld.	59,678	
Connecticutt	192,000	
N. York	250,000	150 Th.
N. Jersey	130,000	
Pensylvania & 3 Lo. C° . . .	350,000	300
Maryland	320,000	200
Virginia	650,000	400
N° Carolina	300,000	200
S° Carol.	225,000	150
Total	3,026,678	"

This Estimate is too large and indefinite. To understand how the Sums arose so high, it must be known, what I had both from Gov. Ward & Mr. Payne, that the first 3 or 4 days of the Congress were taken up in debating the *manner* of proceeding—which *manner* chiefly respected the proportionate Weight of the several Colonies in Congress. It was much pressed by the Southern Delegates that an Estimate should be made (if not at present yet in future) of the Numbers of Inhabitants in each Colony & the Quantity of property, and that the Number of Delegates be apportioned by a Ratio founded on *Numbers* and *Property*. Another Method was to ascertain the present Weight by the Numbers of Inhabitants only as that was more readily ascertainable for the present Transaction, & the Delegates to vote proportionably; and to this End & in this Connexion the above List of Inhabitants was brought in. All these & other schemes had inexplicable Difficulties, to be sure could not be settled at present. So they finally agreed to vote by Provinces i. e. all the Delegates for one Province fewer or more should count but one.

After the breaking up of the Congress Rivingtons Lying Gazette published the above numbers, as if authenticated by the Congress—but in Truth no more approved by the Congress than Dr. Galloway's Plan of an American Council. How then came forth these numbers? as to 2 or 3 Provinces they were delivered in upon good Information, as to the rest, upon Estimate—under a general Disposition prevailing in the Congress to exhibit their Numbers as large as possible. The Accessions settling in the Frontiers of the Southern Provinces, furnished a pretext for an unbounded Estimate on that account, in addition to the known numbers of the elder settlements; whereas they have allowed for some one Province an addition equal to more than the whole Accession from Europe since the War, even if estimated at 100 Thousand, tho' it has not equalled Two Thirds of that number. I well know that the Total of Taxables in Virginia was not more than 107 Thousand about 15 years ago & about half of these were Blacks of which both sexes are Taxables, so but about 50 Thousd Males Adults Whites implying 200 Thousd Souls & 100 Thousd Negroes, Total 300 Thousd in 1758. The Whites may with accessions be augmented to 70 or 80 Thousd implying 300 Th. Souls.—& the Blacks scarcely more numerous than before, especially as a Conviction has for some years prevailed among the Virginia Planters against the slave Trade. I judge Virginia now fewer than 400 Thousd. souls Whites & Blacks

Negroes & Indians. Maryland were 108 Thousand souls Whites, or fewer than Connecticutt, in 1755. Suppose with accessions they are 200 Th. souls Whites, & Blacks perhaps 50 Thousand. The greatest Increase by Accession has been in N° Carol. In 1769 by a List before me the Taxables were fifty two Thousand. Col. Hamett of that Province told me a few Weeks since that Gov. Tryon (who was there about 1770) collected Accounts of above *fourty Thousand Men* Whites able to bear Arms. Now were above 70 Thousd. Taxables of which he judged 25 Thousd. Negroes. So there may be 200 Thousand souls Whites. All Blacks of both sexes above æt. 13 are Taxables, so 50 Thousand souls Negroes, not more. These Data give N° Carolina 250 Thousand Souls. S° Car° certainly has under sixty Thous^d. souls Whites, exclusive of the scattered Frontier accessions settled within a very few years; & inclusive of these I cannot judge above 70 Thousd. souls Whites. Now they have but 100 or perhaps 110 Thousand souls Negroes: so Total of Inhabitants in S° Carolina 180 Thousand souls. This for the Southern Colonies; as to which it may be observed that they have a great Body of *Three hundred Thousand* souls Negroes, which are Property not Freemen. Pensylv^a is 50 Th. too large; N. York 100 Thousd. & N. Hampshire 60 Thousd. too large. The rest are right. I correct the account, thus.

New England . .	725,000	Whites	15,000 Negroes
New York . . .	150,—		6,000
Jersey	130,—		
Pennsylvania &c. . .	300 —		
	1,305,000	Souls in Non-Episcopal Colonies.	
Maryld. . . .	200,000	——	50,000
Virginia . . .	300,000	——	100,000
N° Carolina . . .	200,000	——	50,000
S° Carolina . . .	70,000	——	110,000
	770,000		
	1,300,000		
	2,070,000	Souls Whites and 350 Th. Negroes.	

Nov. 23, 1746. This day 28 years ago I was first admitted æt. 19 a Member in full Communion in the Church of North Haven, my Father being Pastor.

24. Tuesday 15^th Inst. the Encampments at Boston broke & struck their Tents, & the Troops went into Winter Quarters in

Houses, Stores &c in different parts of the Town. There are "now Eleven Regiments in this Town (Boston) besides the Artillery." Perhaps about Five Thousand effective men. "A Guard of five hundred men are every day on duty."

In Conversation with Mrs. Dennis a principal Midwife of this Town, she told me, that the number of Births in this Town last year was four hundred & thirty—that there would be 440 this year—that the number of actually bearing Women was near nine hundred—and that their usual Term of bearing was from fourteen Months to two years, that is each had a Child once in 14 m° or two years—that of the 900 Women Dr. Hunter[1] had about fifty and might deliver 30 a year; Dr. Haliburton[2] about a dozen Women; all the other Doctors together not so many as a dozen. There are three women Midwives more all which deliver but a few—suppose 20 or 30—I should suppose Mrs. D. delivers 350 or more per annum. I suppose these comprehend Whites & Blacks; of all which there are in Town Nine Thousand Two Hundred souls. There are of Women above æt. 16, 2624 Whites and 403 Blacks. Total Females—Whites 4259. D° Males 3658 of which 2100 æt. 16. Blacks Females 588, Males 658, besides 46 Indians of wh. only 12 Males. Total souls in Newport last May 7917 Whites, 1292 Blacks and Indians—9209.

This Even'g I attended Mr. Hopkins Lecture, he preached from Isai. lix, 1, 2. Today Mr. Hopkins and I signed a set of Bills for £30. ster. being three Bills dated this day, which we drew on Mr. Jn° McIntosh of Lothbury London, by Order of the Society in Edinburgh for promoting christian Knowledge in a Letter to us from Mr. James Forrest dated Febry. last. It being for the Use of Educating Bristol and Quaum two Negroes for the African Mission.

The Rev. Jn° Smally, Pastor of a Congregational Church in New Britain in Farmington in Connecticut, has given great offence to the public and to his Congregation, by his Expressions unfriendly to public Liberty, particularly condemning the Rising of the People

[1] William Hunter settled in Newport about 1752, and married about 1762 the youngest daughter of Col. Godfrey Malbone. He remained in Newport after its occupation by the British, and died there in 1778.

[2] John Halyburton, a Scotchman, educated at Edinburgh, who came to Newport in 1765 as Surgeon on board the Maidstone man-of-war. The next year he returned to Newport and settled, marrying on January 4, 1767, Susanna, daughter of Jahleel Brenton. He fled from Newport early in 1782. See Sabine's *American Loyalists*, i, 505.

on the memorable Lordsday of fourth of Sept. last. A Body of his Neighbors the Sons of Liberty in that Vicinity were about to wait upon him. But he took horse and fled to visit his Wife's Relations at Bethlehem. He sent Dr. Bellamy, who went & preached for him and attempted to assuage the Wrath of his people. But could not give entire Satisfaction. And Mr. Smally published something lately in one of the Connecticutt Prints; which however don't seem to give Satisfaction. He is not at all connected with the Tories; however has adopted pretty absolute principles of civil Government & Submission to the higher Powers: and on the general Question respecting the present Contest between America & the Parent state, is for passive Obedience & Non Resistance. I believe it is partly from a conscientious Persuasion that passive Obedience in civil Things is the Apostolic Doctrine.

. . . . . The Western Indians on the Ohio having committed Hostilities, Virginia sent out a Body of 1400 Men under Col. Lewis. On 10th of Oct. they were attacked by about 600 Indians at the great Kanhawa. In the Battle twenty Indians were left dead on the field; about fourty English were killed & 100 wounded. Indian scalps 20, Blankets 80, Guns 40 taken.

A Ship lately arriving at Charlestº So. Carol. bro't Eight Chests of Tea—which were immediately destroyed.

27. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on 2 Thess. ii, 7, 12, on the Nature and Danger of Popery in this Land, from the Operª of the Quebec Bill for the Establishmt of the Romish Religion over Two Thirds of the British Empire. P.M. 2 Thess. i, 12. Published two new couples.

30. This day Mr. Vinal returned from Bridgwater visited me . . . . . This Evenᵍ I held the Monthly Meeting of the married people of my flock not Communicants at Mr. Moss's: I preached on the Parable of the Sower.. . . . . This Evening I received a Letter from Ezra at College dated Nov. 21. He began to live in College Oct. 27.—has 40 in his Class—is under Mr. Tutor Buckminster—but lives with Mr. Tutor Lewis.

Yesterday at Friends Meeting dispersed printed Copy of the circular Letter from the Quaker Meeting at Philadelphia dated in Oct. last, dissuading from joyning or taking part in the present American Opposition to Parliament &c. I was shewn & read the Letter last Evening. I suppose it to have been procured by ministerial Influence. Great Efforts are made by the Ministry & their Connexions

in America to detatch the *Baptists* & *Quakers* thro'out America from the Continental Union: and also the Body of Episcopalians interspersed thro' the provinces North of Maryland—and with too much Success. A Languor prevails thro' these Bodies. Tho some few Baptists & Quakers are hearty with us, yet too many are so much otherwise, that was all America of their Temper or Coolness in the Cause the Parlt. would easily carry their Points & triumph over American Liberty. Perhaps the Junction of the *Baptists*, *Quakers*, northern *Episcopalians*, *Canadians*, and the *Crown Officers* may form here among us a Body of near Two Hundred Thousand or less than a *Quarter of a Million* in an anti-American Interest; or who would acquiesce in the Loss of general Liberty under the Promises & Smiles of the Ministry & Parliament that they should share largely in the Spoils of their Country. I do not find but that the new Accessions are of our side—for they come over to enjoy the sweets of Liberty with us. Of the Whites I judge we have near *Two Million* Souls hearty and uncorrupted Friends of Liberty. These I trust in God will finally prevail—when the Baptists & Quakers may hereafter have Occasion to make their Court to us. The Defence & Conservation of the public Liberty stands on the Union of the *Southern Episcopalians* (who differ on this point from their Northern Brethren) and the grand universal Body of *Congregationals & Presbyterians* throughout the Continent. I believe the West Indians will finally come in with us. Perhaps the Baptists may open their Eyes—but there is no hope of the Quakers so long as they are dictated by the London General Meeting, & until the Seat of Empire is transferred or erected in America. The Unitas Fratrum are a small Body, & tho a pious good people, yet meddle not in this Cause.

Ludicrous description of the B° Minrs. as to Liberty about 1772.

1

"There's puny JOHN from Northampton — Rev. Jn° Hunt
A lukewarm moderate man;
And Collegue stout is without doubt — Rev. Jn° Bacon
Wrapt with a Tory Clan!

2

There's puffing* PEM who does condemn — *Psal. xii, 5. — Rev. Dr. Pemberton
All freedom's noble Sons!
And ANDREW sly, who oft draws nigh — Rev. Dr. Eliot
To Tommy's skin & bones. — Gov. Hutchinson

3.
Old MATHER'S Race will not disgrace — Rev. Dr. Mather
Their noble Pedigree — Rev. Dr. Mather Byles Sen
And Charles Old Brick, both well and sick, — Rev. Dr. Chauncy
Will *cry* for Liberty.

4.
Little HOPPER, if you think proper, — Rev. Mr. Stillman (Bap.)
In Liberty's cause so bold :
And JOHN old North, tho' little worth — Rev. Jn° Lathrop
Won't sacrifice for Gold.

5
In Brattle street we seldom meet
With silver-tongued SAM, — Rev. Dr. Cooper
Who smoothly glides between both sides,
And so escapes a JAM !

6.
There's PENUEL Puff is hearty enough — Rev. Mr. Bowen
And so is SIMEON HOWARD — Rev. Mr. Howard
And long-Lane TEAGUE will joyn the League — Rev. Mr. Morehead
That Freedom may be ours."

Dec.

1. This Afternoon I rode out to Portsmouth and married Charles Jenckes of Providence and Deborah Cadman of Portsmouth. Reading Braunius de Vestitu Sacerdotum, his Dissertation on Urim & Tummim.

2. It is said that the *Scarborough* sent home by Gen. Gage from Boston Sept. 7, arrived in a short passage—was immediately guarded by Marines at Portsmouth, & no news suffered to transpire—that in three days she sailed for America—: that a ship which sailed with her from London arrived at Salem with this News last Week. Doubtful.

3. This day I fell into a Conversation with Mr. John Pemberton of Philadelphia an eminent Speaker among *Friends* & Brother to Israel Pemberton of Philad[a]. He and an English Quakeress, Speakers, are travelling here among Friends at this late Season & I suppose upon very particular Business. When the Congress at Philadelphia in Sept. last among other Transactions, issued forth a Letter to all the Colonies recommending Union & Perseverance in the present American Opposition to the late Acts of Parliament —at the same Time and immediately in the same Sept. the Quaker yearly Meeting in Philad[a] [Only 26 Quakers present—see Mar. 20, 1775] issued a General Epistle & dispersed it abroad thro' the Body

of Friends in all the Colonies, conceived in a certain subtil & artful phraseology, seemingly very innocent & harmless—but the true Design of it, as they freely own, is to recommend to the whole Quaker Interest not to joyn the Colonies in their present Opposition to the Ministry & Parliament—& so in effect to contravene & nullify the Letter of the Congress with respect to the Friends—and so to conform to the Wishes of the Ministry to divide us. To enforce this Epistle, I suppose, is the true Reason that the Philad[a] Meetg. sent off so considerable & principal a Quaker as Mr. Pemberton at this late Season of the year. This I suppose to be his Errand hither. With these Apprehensions I entered into Convers[a] with him upon that Epistle, ask[g] him whether the Friends meant by it to detatch the whole Quaker Interest from the rest of America in the present Conflict? He answered with sly Cunning & Evasion—saying he was little, & no polititian, & that Friends were a humble inoffensive peaceable people, & that there was much of a worldly spirit in the Times, and they had only advised their Friends to keep in their own Line, be in a humble & low standing. I told him the Epistle by holding up that the Quakers enjoyed religious Liberty from the King &c. seemed to suggest a reason for their not opposing him *peculiar* to them, as if all Protestant America did not enjoy that Liberty as far as Friends. Again calling them to consider this at this Time implied that the Friends considered the Colonies in an illegal Opposition to the King, which was not the Case. Their inveighing against clandestine Trade & not paying the Kings Dues, at this Time, implied that the Quakers justified the parliamentary Duties & Revenue Laws, tho' they had cautiously avoided mentioning the last Revenue Acts. Their carefully avoiding to say any Thing on the Cause of public American Liberty at this critical Time when it became them to be explicit, & to define what they approved & what they condemned—& yet condemning & guarding against going into Excesses—all implied an oblique Reflection upon the Congress & the present public Measures which had been concerted by the united Wisdom of the Colonies. In a Word I told him that the Epistle was exactly such an one as L[d] North himself & the Ministry could have wished to have issued forth from the Quakers—& that it had thus an appearance as if dictated and procured thro' ministerial Influence—& that if all America could be bro't to follow & conform to that Epistle the Parliament & Ministry would carry their point. He spake of Per-

secution. I asked whether he tho't if the Quebec Act continued, it would not endanger even the Quakers suffering far greater Persecution from Romanists than ever they received from Protestants? I observed, that we did not expect Quakers to joyn in taking Arms; but we might justly expect they would pray for us, & wish us well, especially in our commercial War—& at all Events not to undermine & oppose us. That their Conduct had the Aspect of their making Friends with the Mammon of Unrighteousness. That the Quakers figured most in Pensylvania & this by means of their Charter, which if taken away the Quakers lost their Glory & Power—that the power that should subdue Boston & Massachusetts Charter would finally destroy that of Pensylvania—& therefore that we were fighting their own cause, & so it was greatly unnatural that the Quakers should oppose us or hold an indifference, for X^t said he that was not for us was *against* us. That they acted with Duplicity or held a conduct looking both Ways—if the Colonies succede, they could say they only did what they usually did, caution against Excesses, but were not against America—if the Parlt. carried their point, the Quakers would hereby have made Merit with the Ministry. That this was not acting *sincerely* & *honorably* in this Crisis. He resented the Tho't of Duplicity. I observed the Time might come when Empire, or the sovereign Power should be transferred or erected on this side the Atlantic, & wished him & the *Friends* to consider that a Time might come when they must seek Protection & political Favors from American higher Powers:—& asked him to consider how it would be remembered in History two hundred years hence, that in the important grand & hopefully decisive Conflict of the present Day, when the American Colonies united in a bold & firm stand against parliamentary Taxation & oppression—in that critical Time, the *Body of the Quakers* in America *took in with the Ministry* & Parliament against their Countrymen & *deserted the Cause of American Liberty* —and that they were *persuaded* thus to joyn the Enemies of the Colonies by a general *Epistle issued* from the Meeting at Philadelphia & addressed to the whole Body of Quakers in America at a Time when the Congress were from the same City issuing a Letter addressed to all the Colonies to confirm their Union in the glorious Cause of Liberty? I told him that the Quakers deserted the Cause —and joyned with the Canadians, Crown Officers and their Connexions in forming one Anti-American Interest; and that the

Defense of American Liberty stood on the *Presbyterians* to the Northward and the Episcopalians to the southward. That there was no depend[a] on the Sects interspersed in the Northern Colonies; that it was however ungenerous in them to take part against us in this important & interesting Crisis. Mr. Pemberton shewed me one of the printed Epistles, and endeavored to vindicate it and to justify it as to the Time, he would not allow that it ought to be construed as the Quakers taking part against American Liberty; & tho't that I read it with prejudice & an evil Eye; that *perhaps* the Friends were not insensible to the Destresses of this day, and *perhaps*, he said, they had been & would be assistant in getting them removed in a proper way;—that they were peaceable &c. I observed if they were friends to Liberty they ought in this Letter to have mentioned how far they approved our Opposition & distinguished wherein they did not joyn us—& particularly let their people know whether they discountenanced any Thing besides *Mobs* & *Arms*—but they left the matter under such general Expressions as that their Body must judge that they discountenanced the whole, at least so far, that they would advise all Quakers to take *no* part at all in any form. He would not distinguish but kept to generals—he would not say, that they would have Friends joyn with us in this that or another—yet denied that they joyned with the Ministry, & seemed evidently nettled at such a suggestion which however I believe is the Truth. He said many Things, but all in the cautious manner of talking about it & about it & about it, & leaving the matter as it was. I suggested to him that the proper way was for the Friends to manifest & make all the sons of Liberty to know, that they were cordially and at heart one with them, in the general Cause, & this without justifying any incidental Extravagances as Mobs, Riots &c—but designate wherein & how far they would assist in this in their own Way—that they would joyn in witholding Commerce viz. *non-Importation* & *non-Consumption* Agreement & recommend this thro' their Body—that they would joyn in supplicating the Throne of Grace—that, tho' they could not in Conscience take Arms & must bear Testimony against this mode of defending our Liberties, yet they united in Remonstrances & Petitions to the King, Parliament & people of England, & write home to the General Meeting in London & all their powerful Friends & Connexions in Great Britain to sollicit them in petitioning the Kings Majesty. If you will do so, says I,

you will be in heart one with us : but you have cautiously avoided in your Epistle to suggest this, or informing your Body certainly what to do, leaving every Thing doubtful & ambiguous at best, leaving them to collect (if any Thing besides Duplicity) only that they should sit still & have nothing at all to do in the matter. When I mentioned writing home he said—"*perhaps* that had been done" and at length that *it was done*, and that Friends were well respected at Court & had great Influence there (and yet at the beginning of our Discourse "I am no politician, we are poor & ignorant & humble & know nothing of politics") and that the Quakers in London had used their Influence in favor of America with success at Court—particularly that they had wrote them that had it not been for their Interposition, greater Severity had been used in the B^{n}. Port-Bill, that they had much moderated the late Acts. I observed, so far was well that they in London assisted us —that I thought however neither the Quakers nor any Else had much Merit in moderating the Rigour of those Acts—that they could not be more severe and rigorous, not only stabbing the Vitals of a Charter of civil & religious Liberty & erecting a Tyranny, but abolishing Juries, legitimating the Murdering of Americans, besieging Boston with Navy & Troops, and ordering the seizure of all obnoxious persons & sending them home in Irons to Europe for Trial and Execution. I knew not what could be more sanguinary, severe & rigorous. It was however well if the Friends had used their Influence against these Acts, tho' unsuccessful. I myself was too ardent in the Conversation & perhaps pressed Things too closely, for my Indignation was raised to see this artful Manœuvre of Quaker policy ; I excused myself for my Warmth—but said to him, Sir, it is necessary *that you should be told these Truths*, that you may not carry home the report that that Letter gave universal Satisfaction—& that *Friends may know in what Light that Letter & their Conduct are viewed by other Sects.* Friend Pemberton was full of Wrath, tho' he suppressed it much ; my Plainness & Simplicity & Faithfulness gave him great Pain & Uneasiness & Resentment—and I believe he will never forgive me.

4. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Luke xviii, 13, 14, and published two couples. P.M. Eph. ii, 21, 22. Examin^{g} several Texts in the Syriac N. Testament.

5. The Scarborough arrived at Spithead on 30th Sept. after 24 days Passage from Boston. The Proclamation for dissolving the

Parl[t] dated 30[th] Sept.—tho' in some Newspapers it is by Mistake printed the thirteenth of September.

Mr. Murray[1] one of the new Councellors, told Gov. Gage that he was tired out of being shut up in Boston, that his Estate suffered in the Country—& therefore that he must resign. Very well, says the Gov. to him, & swore an Oath, you may resign, but I will instantly put you on board a Man o' War & send you home to England. You &c. are the Men that have been writing home for this Change of Government—it has been made upon your Represent[a] & you yourselves put into the Council—and now you desert me. Be assured, Sir, you shall go home and answer it to the King. [Doubtful tho' probable.]

"Inventions of Mr. Sion Seabury of Tiverton for the Relief of Boston in its present Siege.

1. A solid Timber Roller 7 or 8 feet Diameter & 8 or 10 feet more or less, to defend against the Canon on B[o] Neck. Sundry of these connected together by a Central Chain thro' them all & Chains around them, will form an extended movable Breastwork for covering a Body of Men sufficient for seizing & possessing themselves of the Artillery & Fortific[a] upon the Neck or elsewhere. At the Ends of the Line of Rolling Breastwork, may be a Range of Rollers following after, so as to guard the sides. A Mast or span at the open End, may keep the whole steady and at the same Time employ the Men in pulling aft as well as pushing forwards. The side Defence might be made with a Frame on small Wheels charged with Wool packs. The great Front Rollers may be made of Cedar or light Wood. (& perhaps in part filled with Wool or Wool-Rollers intirely.) Mr. Seabury thinks Wood only the best.

2. A Plank Breastwork to be carried to defend against Small-Arms; and upon coming up to the Canon so that they are silenced or useless, to be raised up on the Top of the Front Line of Rollers, to cover the Men firing thro' small port-holes to oblige the Engineers & Soldiery to abandon the Canon.

3. To blind and deceive the Enemy, (especially if the attack be in the Night) let several Bbs. of Tarr or Pitch be set on fire between the Enemy's Ships & place of Attack; this will render the Progress of the movable Breastwork *invisible* to the Shipping, & be advantageous for the attack. These Tarbarrels might be fired on

[1] Col. John Murray, of Rutland. See Sabine's *Amer. Loyalists*, ii, 115–17.

Water by Floats as well as on Land. The same Thing may be practised to render an Army *invisible*, should it in the Night march over Ice, or procede in Boats across the Water to Town. Exod. xiv, 19, 20.

SION SEABURY.

TIVERTON, Nov. 11, 1774.

"SIR

While anxiously concerned for the Destresses of Boston & devising Methods for its Relief, the preceeding Inventions occurred to my Mind, about six Weeks ago: which yielded me an assurance that the Canon and Works on Boston Neck might be safely approached & taken without the Loss of a single Life on our part. I could not resist an Inclination I instantly conceived to communicate it for the Benefit of our suffering Brethren. The Invention was to me new & original as well as satisfactory. And altho' I now understand that an Attack by a Line of *Moveable Fascines* has been thought of, & and is now under Contemplation: Yet I am desirous of testifying my Ardor in the common Cause, by communicating my Method also. I am, Sir,

Your unknown Humb. Servt

SION SEABURY."

HON. COL. JOHN HANCOCK
Boston.

6. The Gen. Assembly of Connecticutt at last Oct. Session ordered all the thirty Regiments of Horse & Foot in that Colony to exercise twelve half days between that Time & the first of May next—and also ordered a general Muster of all the military Companies the 24th of Nov. which was duely attended. New England is full of military Exercise. . . . . .

7. Rev. Mr. Mellen of Lancaster[1] visited me. He is now preaching at Providence in Mr. Rowland's Meeting. Some of Mr. Goss's Church applied for Communion at Mr. Mellens Church a while ago, being at the Time of the Lord's Supper. Mr. Mellen declined it; & at length put it to Vote whether they should have Leave to partake—the Church voted in the Affirmative and Mr. Mellen negatived the Vote, & put by the Sacrament. A Controversy ensued—several Councils were called—particularly one in June last, which adjourned to Sept. last when they met again; but were so divided that they tho't proper not to make a Result, &

[1] John Mellen (Harvard 1741), minister of the parish in Lancaster which became in 1781 the town of Sterling, Mass. His dismission was finally dated in December, 1778, and he and his adherents continued to worship by themselves as a distinct church until his removal to another parish in 1784. See *Worcester Magazine*, ii, 220–24.

dissolved. Upon which some Brethren applied to the Pastor to call a Church Meeting, at which they proposed to chuse a new Moderator—the Pastor insisted he was Mod[r] and put to vote whether they would act upon the 4 Articles alledged against him. It was no Vote—upon which he said there was nothing to do & dismissed the Meeting. Afterwards the Church chose a new Moderator & voted to dismiss Mr. Mellen from his pastoral Care over them—& called a Society Meeting, which met & confirmed the Dismission. Mr. Mellen and about 20 Brethren his Adherents immediately called an Ecclesiastical Council, which convened & disapproved the Church's Conduct as disorderly & declared that in their Opinion no Church ought to hold Communion with this Church. There are about 80 Members Males of the Church, & of these 43 against Mr. Mellen, & a number Neuters. This was last fall, perhaps in October. After this Mr. Mellen preached to his Adherents on Ldsdys in a private House, & this new Meeting is still upheld. The Church at Providence late Mr. Rowlands sent to get Mr. Mellen to supply them a few Sabbaths. It is a question whether he is legally or ecclesiastically dismissed? Legally indeed he is not, for by Law he can hold his Salary till he is dismissed by Advice of an Ecclesiastical Council mutually chosen, which has not been the Case. But however he must finally leave them—it will be to but little & invidious purpose to litigate his Salary, when he can serve them no more in Comfort. He seems to have conducted with prudence & steadiness, on his principles which indeed is the general Opinion of the Ministers, that a Pastor has a Negative on Church Votes, at least so far as to suspend their Operation till the Advice of a Council. He may perhaps get his Salary a year or two, but must finally seek a Dismission. He dies a Martyr to the Negative on the Votes of the Brethren.

8. Mr. Vinal with me again.

9. Mr. Mellen went away. The Assembly is now sitting in Providence. The Governor has received a packet from home, wherein are Orders supposed to be circular to all the Governors on the Continent to seize all powder & Arms which may be bro't into port, unless by the Kings permission. It is said that Gen. Gage has sent a ship which has sailed for this port, to seize & carry off all the Canon from our fort. The Gen. Assembly have ordered & sent several Vessels to dismantle the Fort at Newport, & take all

the Cannon & Stores & carry them to Providence. Two or three Packets came down from Providence & arrived here at Ten o'Clock last Night, & worked all night at the Fort in removing the Canon. Early this Morning several Canon were discharged, Drums beat up for Volunteers to assist, & thereupon Multitudes went over to the Fort to assist. At Noon three Vessels were loaded & sailed off. They have been laboring all day, & have sent off & got on board all the Canon but Eight. There are a Number of Eighteen & Twenty four pounders, which last weigh nearly three Tons. The Tories are exceeding wroth, as they had for two days past laughed in their sleeves, blindly & sneeringly thrown out, that we should have a little Sport before Saturday Night: they expected the Man o'War to seize & carry off the Guns & Ball from the Fort —in which, if that was intended, they are now disappointed.

10. This day the last of the Canon were got on Board to be carried off to Providence, excepting four left at the Fort for constant Use (6–24 pounders, 18–18 Do. 14–6 pounders, 6–4 Do. Total 44.) This day I am 47 years old. Having obtained help of God I continue to this day. I have been reviewing the Series of the divine Goodness to me ever since my Birth. How graciously has my heavenly Father dealt with me? Bless the Lord O my Soul & forget not all his Benefits. God has so ordered that I have spent my Life from my Earliest youth among Books—but the most valuable Knowledge I have been acquainted with is, not the mathematical & philosophical Sciences, not the acquaintance with the antient learned Languages of *Latin Greek Hebrew Samaritan Chaldee Syriac* & *Arabic* in all which I have attained such a Competency as to be able to read & examine any Authors freely in them, not in ecclesiastical History & the History of almost all Nations & Empires on Earth, not in the knowledge of Law & the political Constitutions of most States in Europe—but that in which I have found the greatest Delight Entertainment & Satisfaction is the Knowledge of JESUS CHRIST & the Redemption of the Cross. . . .

11. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Gal. iv, 28. P.M. on Prov. viii, 17. . . . . In the Evening I married 2 Couples, viz. Cap^{t} Tanner and Anna Stevens, and W^{m} Briggs and Patience Crandall. The Rose Man o'War arrived here this day A.M. just after the Vessel with the last Guns sailed for Providence.

12. Reading Theophilact's Commentary on the Evangelists.

13. The King has sent to seize all Powder & Arms that shall

land here. The General Assembly last Week revived the Militia Law, appointed the Gov. Captain General, Mr. Dep. Gov. Sessions Lt. General, & Col. Potter of Bristol Major General; & ordered 40,000 Flints, 300 Bb. Powder, 3 Tons of Lead & 4 Brass Field pieces to be procured for the Use of this Colony. The Assembly accepted & approved the Doings of the Congress & recommended to all the Towns thro' the Colony to chuse Committees to carry them into execution—gave thanks to Messrs Hopkins & Ward—& elected them again as Delegates to the Congress in May next. . . . Last Evening I read a Letter dated at Boston yesterday and sent by Dr. Young to Mr. Sec'ry. Ward with this Information, viz. last Evening Dr. Warren desired me to inform you & the rest of our Friends in Newport that, 300 Soldiers more or less *are embarked* for Newport.

15. This day public Thanksgiving thro' the Province of Massachusetts Bay. It was not appointed as usual by the Governor & Council, who issued no proclamation; but by the Provincial Congress which recommended to the Churches to set apart & observe this day as a day of public Thanksgiving, & printed the same signed by Jn° Hancock President. It was later than usual, I suppose, that we might have the more intelligence from England. Our two Congregational Churches in Newport kept the day, At X½ʰ A.M. we begun divine Service with singing 100ᵗʰ Ps. Watts; & after the first prayer sang 145ᵗʰ Ps. 2ᵈ pt: then I preached upon Ps. cxlv, 9–12, then last prayer—Contribution for the poor—sang 150ᵗʰ Ps. with the Xtian Doxology—Blessing. I dined at Mr. Chesebroughs. . . . . .

This evening Mr. Marchant shewed me a letter which he had received from Mrs. Macaulay the Historian dated Oct°. last at Bath. She laments the state of America; & complains of my Neglect in writing to her.

16. Reading Magazines. This day I received a Box of Books from New Haven Via N York, containing six Folio Volumes intirely Hebrew, not having a single Letter of another Tongue & Character. It is a complete Edition of the Bible with the most eminent Rabbinical Commentaries.—The Columns exhibit the *Hebrew Text*, the *Chaldee Targum*, the Commentary of R. *Selemoh Iscaaki* commonly called Jarchj, that of R. *David Kimchi*, and that of the great Hocham *R. Aben Ezra*, with marginal Notes & Criticisms interspersed. . . . . I have now a feast of Hebrew as I can

at pleasure turn to any Text & examine the Criticisms of these Commentators. . . . . .

18. Lordsday A.M. I preached on Eph. iv, 17, 18, and published Mr. Ferguson &c. P.M. Mat. xiv, 12, 13, and baptized 2 Children Infants viz. William Son of Henry Marchant Esq. and Mary Daughter of Mrs. Doubleday.

20. The Sandimanians opened Shops in Boston on Thanksgiving day last & the Episcop[a] at Cambridge refused to observe it : the young Dr. Biles Episc[o] Clergyman refused to open his Church in Boston to the great Offence of his little Flock, which are more for Liberty than any Episco. Congregation north of Maryland.

On the 14[th] Inst. 350 Persons at Portsm[o] Piscataqua went in Boats down to their Fort at N. Castle N. Hampshire, & demanded the Province Powder &c. The Captain refused & fired three Guns—upon which the people scaled the Walls, took the Fort, & carried off 97 Bb. of Powder, bro't it to Town & removed it into the Country. The next day came into Portsmouth a large Body of people under an Alarm that Gen. Gage had sent to seize the Fort &c. & sent a Committee to the Gov. (Wentworth) Who informed them that he knew nothing of any such design. There were 1500 Men raised in New Hampshire and in full march for Portsmouth on 16[th] Dec. . . . . .

"Application has been made to the French Inhabitants of Canada to arm themselves against the Colonies : but they rejected the proposal with Indignation, & declared that if any *one* Canadian should be deluded so far as to go against their sister Colonies, they would send *ten* to their Relief."

What an Idea are we led to form of a Brit. Admin[n]. By an Order of Privy Council we are prohibited from procuring the Means of Defence, & at the same Time the *whole Influence of Govt. is exerted to stir up the Canadians & Savages to cut our Throats.*

21. The scale of Dr. Bartlets Hygrometer is 100 deg. between perfect Dryness & perfect Humidity. The lowest or driest he has known was *five*, the highest *fifty four :* he estimates the salutary Medium 25 to 35, 40 too moist for Health, 20 too dry. For about 3 W. past it has been 50 and above. The Storm of Rain last Monday altered & restored the too great Moisture—now 27. It is very cold tho' no Snow here at Sunrise this Morning Fahr. Therm. stood at *Eight* above 0, at Noon rose to Twelve.

Letters in the last packet inform that the King has founded a

Professorship of Divinity[1] in the College in N York with a Salary from home: & appointed the Rev. John Vardill, A.M. now in England to be his first Royal Professor.

21. Reading Dr. Mosheim's Ecc. Hist'y.

23. Reading Mosheim all day. There is a flying Report that the Ministry have determined to repeal the obnoxious Acts of Parliament: Doubtful.

It is certain that Application has been made to the French Canadians & to the Six Nations of Indians, to joyn the Kings Troops against the Colonies—but as to both without Success, as I see in the New York, N Haven & Boston prints. Dr. Young just from Boston brings the same Acc° who conversed with a Gentleman just from Canada. The Tories begin to say that no such Application has been made. Mr. Vinal went away.

24. Reading Mosheim, & also Theophilact on sundry Passages in the Gospels. Also read 50 or 60 pages in a Volume of Sermons on the Scripture Doctrine of Christs sonship by Benj[a] Wellin M.A. a London Baptist Minister—published 1771. He is sound & orthodox as to the Divinity of Christ: but has some peculiar Notions as to the Believers eternal Union with the Son in the Prescience and Decrees of God. No ringing of Bells except that the Chh. Bell might ring a quarter of an hour in the Evening & a short time Lordsday Morning.

25. Lordsday. I preached all day on Luke ii, 13, 14. . . . . .

28. Violent N. E. Snow storm all day.

29. Sundry Cargoes of Goods imported since first of this M° are advertised at Portsm°, Salem, Plym° N. York & Philad[a] to be sold by the Committees according to the Congress. Extract from a Philad[a] paper :—

"The History of Kings is nothing but the History of the folly & Depravity of human Nature. *To live* (says Bp. Hoadly) *by one Man's Will became the Cause of all Mens Misery.* If the Bible was silent Analogy would teach us that the Depravity & Misery of *one Man* could *contaminate & render miserable a whole Race of Men.* Look up then, Mortals, to Kings with humility. They are *living histories of your first Calamity.* One Man still continues to be the source of Misery & Depravity in all K[ms] of the World. God deals with Mankind as he did with the Jews. He gives them Kings

[1] This professorship was one of Natural Law, not Divinity, and was founded in 1773.

only in his Anger. We read now & then it is true of a good King; so we read likewise of a prophet escaping unhurt from a Lions Den & of 3 men walking in a fiery furnace without having even their Garments singed. The order of Nature is as much inverted in the first, as it was in the last 2 Cases. A good King is a Miracle."

DR. DICKINSON, I suppose.

I remark—that under some Views, even a Deist can adopt the Doctrine of Original Sin; tho' he might reject it in Religion, he may admit it a fact & Doctrine & Politics. It is true in both.

30. At III^{h} P.M. I preached my Sacramental Lecture 2 Jno. v, 8.

31. . . . . Total of Deaths 231 of which 47 Blacks, in Town Newport the year past. Total Inhab. 9209 souls of which 1292 Blacks.

On 21st Inst. Rev^{d} Joseph Avery was ordained Pastor of the Church in Holden. And Inst. Mr. Henry Dawson was ordained in Jersey or Pensylvania by two Sabb. Bapt. Elders: He received Lay Ordination before this in Gorhamt^{n} N. England; and afterwards was installed at Newport by a Sep^{a} Bap. Elder. . . . . .

[Dr. Stiles's Visiting Catalogue for his Congregation during the year 1774 is as follows,—the numbers appended to the names showing the visits paid:—

Tim^{o} Allen, 2
Phil. Ackland, 3
Jos. Belcher, 8
Nathan Beebee, 3
Sisters Do., 2
Dr. Bartlet, 13
Wm. Bently, 2
Job Bissel, 4
Sisters Do., 3
Wife Tho. Brown, 2
W^{o} Brown, Ja., 1
Do. Do. (Pitman) 1
Exp. Brown, 1
Jos. Brown
Tho. Burnham, 3
Capt. Briggs, 5
Mrs. Bowers, 1
Mrs. Baker
Mrs. Bennet, 5
David Chesebro', 20
Capt. Church, 2
Mr. Coit, 2
Peleg Cary, 6
Jno. Cary, 2
Mrs. Channing, 35
W^{m} Channing, Esqr., 20
W^{o} Carr & Clark, 21
Ma'm Coggeshall, 6
Mr. Cole, 5
W^{m} Do., jun., 4
Lemuel Crandal, 1
Sam^{l} Do., 2
W^{o} Chambers, 2
W^{o} Carter
Rob^{t} Do.
James Do., 4
An Channing, 3
Mrs. Cornel, 1
W^{o} Corey
James Clark, 1

Peace Clark, 1
Mrs. Cornel (Milwd)
David Caldwel
An Crandal (Toph.)
Wo Cook
Jos. Crandal, 2
Abm Dennis, 7
Ebenr Davenp't., sen., 4
Do. Do. jun., 2
Isaac Dayton, 27
Ben. Do., 5
Hez. Do., 12
Wo Davenpt., 3
Wo Davis, 4
Isaac Dayton, jun., 1
Mrs. Doubleday, 6
Chas. Davens, 3
Mrs. Downer, 1
Miss Dyre, 6
Mrs. Ellery, 37
Ben. Ellery, 3
Wm Ellery, Esqr., 10
Christo Ellery, 6
Capt. English, 3
Eli Evans, 5
Mrs. Fryers
Wm Finch, 2
Mrs. Fry, 3
Adam Ferguson, 2
Jno Ferguson, 2
Caleb Gardner, 9
Capt. Godfry, 3
Mrs. Gibbs
Mrs. Gardner, S. Ann, 2
Rob't Gibbs, 1
Sally Graves, 1
Capt. Hatch
Mr. Hill, 1
Eliza House
Mr. Haggar, 2
Mrs. Howl'd (Sayer), 4
Mrs. Howland (Job), 3
Wo Hamilton, 1, removed to Piscataqua
Jos. Hamand, 2
Miss Hammonds, 7
Wm Howard
Capt. Hyers
James Holmes
Mrs. Heath (Milw'd.)
B. Ingraham, 1
Mr. James, 2
Wo Ingraham
Wo Jones & D., 3
Ann Ingraham, 2
Benja King, 9
Saml King, 2
Wo Kennicott & D., 6
J. B. King, 4
Nathan Luther, 3
Rich'd Low
Hen. Marchant, Esqr., 21
Mrs. More, 31
Phil. Moss, 5
Capt. Mowat, 1
Wo Murphy
Wm Merriss, 9
Wm Milward, 1
Rob. Milward, 2
Miss Milward, 1
Capt. M'Corry, 2
Mr. Maxwel, 3
Capt. Newton, 5
Jno. Newton, 4
Wo Nichols (Kend.), 3
Major Otis, 14
Sally Oldham, 1
Wo Nicols (Cath.), 1
Jno. Pitman, Esqr., 20
Benja Pitman, 7
Phil. Peckham, 1
Wo Peckham, 1
Capt. Peck, 2
Wo Pitman, 5
Rebecca Petteface, 4
Capt. Parker, 1
Mrs. Potter, 3
Hannah Preston, 1
Eliza Pratt
Saml Pitman, jun., 1
Ebenr Rdson., Esqr., 5
Thos. Rdson., 3
Ebenr Rdson., jun., 3
Dan'l Russel, 11
Wo Rumrill, 10
Wo Ryder, 1
Wo Robinson, 3

Mrs. Roland, 2
Jacob Rdson., 2
Deacon Sayer, 6
Capt. Ben Sayer, 6
Joshua Sayer, jun., 2
Mrs. Searing, 15
Mrs. Sanford, 1
Mr. Stevens (Rob), 35
W° Sylvester
Edw^{d} Simmons, 6
Jno. Simpson, 2
Jno. Simpson, jun., 1
Rd. Simpson, 2
Jos. Smith, 3
W° Spinny, 1
W° Sherburn & Son, &c. 3
W° Sherman, 1
Jon^{a} Stoddard, 2
W^{m} Syms, 1
W° Stelle
Jno. Stevens, 5
Mrs. Stanly, 4
W° Shore, 2
——— Scranton, 1
W^{m} Stevens, 1

M^{r} Trevet, sen., 12
W° Treby, sen., 2
Sam^{l} Treby, 3
W° Treby, jun., 3
W° Topham (Jno.), 4
W° Toph. (Theo.)
Jno. Topham, 4
W° Townsend, 3
Nurse Do., 2
Jno. S. Treby, 2
Mr. Tripp, 5
Wilkins Treby, 2
Wife W^{m} Thurston (Norman), 1
Capt. Toman, 2
Stephen Tripp (Toph.)
Sam^{l} Vernon, 1
William Vernon, 21
Eben^{r} Vose, 6
W^{m} Whitwel
Jno. Wood, 3
Sam^{l} Weedon, 9
W° Wills, 2
W° Wilson
W^{m} Wilson
Nurse Way, 1]

1775
Janry.

1. Lordsday, A.M. I preached on Jn° x, 15. and administered the Lords Supper to above fifty Communicants. . . . . P.M. I preached a New years Sermon . . . . . In the Even^{g} I married John Ferguson & .[1] This the first Day of the Year, Month, Moon, & Week.

2. Reading & finished the first Volume of Dr. Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History—& began the second : In the Even^{g} I preached to the young men, 2 Tim. iii, 15–17.

3. Read^{g} in Binius' Collection of Councils.

4. It is said that there is as much Variance & Conflict among the Officers of the Army & Navy at Boston, as among the Americans—some warmly espousing the Cause of Liberty, others against it. This Even^{g} I preached a monthly Even^{g} Lecture to the married people of my Congreg^{n} not Communicants, at Mr. Tripps. . . .

[1] The name here omitted is given in Dr. Stiles's official register of marriages as Ann Greene.

The squadron in N° America under Adm. Graves at Boston on the first Inst. consisted of *Twenty four ships*—502 Guns—3475 Men.

7. I am told that three Vessels are arrived into Connecticutt with Powder.

8. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Ps. lxviii, 5. P.M. Jude v. 20, 21. and propounded M^r^ Balfour for owning the Covenant. In the Even^g^ I married Samuel Clark & Sarah Brown.

11. Read 60 pages in Mosheim. This Even^g^ the monthly Chh. Meeting at Sister Channings. I preached from 1 Jno. iv, 9–11.

14. Reading Mosheim 130 pages.

15. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Ezek. xiv, 14, & published two Couples. P.M. Micah vi, 6.

16. Writing Letters to Yale College. In the Even^g^ I preached on the Parable of the X Virgins in xxv Mat. to the Young Women of my Congregation. For ten days past we have had a Report circulating that the X^th^ Reg^t^ at Boston had mutinied & was disarmed. The Tories affect to disguise the Truth, which has been difficult to find. The Post[1] (a ministerial Hireling) affects to talk it into nothing, & the B° prints say nothing about it. However the Post owns & squeezes out thus much to a few persons, viz, that a Deserter being apprehended was suddenly condemned in a Court Martial & instantly shot—that his Regiment murmured greatly at the suddenness, saying they used to be allowed one Sunday at least to prepare for Death—upon which they were disarmed; but their Arms were returned to them next day, so that they were disarmed but one Night; and that this was a matter of Discontent to the Soldiery, tho' easily kept under. Mumford also says, another Deserter was condemned to (say) 900 Lashes—he received 600 or two thirds & fainted seemingly dead; upon which the Drummer refused to proceed; he was commanded to lay on the rest—he refused, & was put under Guard. The Soldier coming to Life again, he & the Drummer were dismissed & turned out of the Regiment & Army next day. These are undoubted Facts. It is said that military Law & the most rigorous & unmerciful Punishments are incessantly exercised in the Army. Those who have been used to the Army, say, that the Discipline of the Camp at Boston is now more severe & rigorous than ever is used in an Enemys Country, in an English Camp in Flanders or Germany. A Gentleman yesterday from B° says they have assurance that great uneasi-

[1] That is, the Post-rider, Benjamin Mumford.

ness & Difference prevails in the Camp, as well among the Officers as Soldiers, many of whom dislike the Errand they are come upon—& that there is openly an *affected* or *real* Difference between Gen *Gage* & Ld *Piercy*, Ld Piercy cultivating an Intimacy with Col. Hancock.

17. Extract of a Letter from an Officer of the Virginia Troops on the Expedition against the Indians, dated Augusta Dec. 3, 1774.

——"I could inform you of many remarkable Things I observed in our March of 330 Miles over almost impassible Mountains—but I cannot omit mentioning a *burning Spring* we came across. It resembles in form a Wooden Dish, containing upwards of 150 Gallons, in which the Water (which is of black muddy Colour) *boils* with as much force as ever I saw our Limestone springs, so that you may hear it above 30 yards; yet it does not run over, or visibly sink in any part. And if you put a *Blaze of Fire within two feet over it*, it will catch in an Instant and burn violently, which it has been known to do some weeks.—I have roasted meat at the Blaze, and eat it afterwards." Extracted from Holts N York print 12th Janry. Inst. I have been told of such a spring in the Jerseys, but doubted it. What is Rum or spirit but *aqua ardens*, burning Water? If an Alcohol or Phlogystic Æther transude thro' a Fountain, it may become an *Aqua ardens*. . . . . .

18. Visited this day by Elder Backus of Middleborough. Had much Convers[a] with him upon the Affairs of the Baptists whose History[1] he is writing. I lent him some MSS. He was delegated with Mr Manning by the Baptist Association last fall to the Baptist Congress at Philad[a] to complain to the Continental Congress of the Persecution of the Baptists in Massachusetts Bay. He told me he had known one Instance of two Quakers while unbaptized actually partaking of the Lords Supper at Elder Spragues baptist Chh in Exeter about 1752. This brought on the Controversy among the New Light Separates both Baptist & Pædobaptist concerning *Close or Open Communion:* they began 1741 in *open*, and ended in 1753 in close Communion. He never knew of another Instance.

19. Read Magazines of Octr last. This day Mr Chesebrough and Mr Marchant dined with me. Elder Backus at my Study transcribing & extracting from my Copy of Gov. Winthrops MS Hist.

[1] The first volume of Isaac Backus's *History of the Baptists in New England* was published in 1777.

20. . . . . The Committees of Correspond. & Inspection of Hartfd & 3 other Towns met 9th Inst & warned a Meeting of the Committees of all the Towns in the County of Hartford to be held at Hartfd 25th Inst Janry. for executing the Measures of the Continental Congress, & to resolve on the threatning Aspect of pub. Affairs. The principal Towns of New Haven Co have warned a Meetg of Committees in that County also. And I suppose it will go thro' Connecticutt.

Upon receivg Letters from the Secretary of State Gov. Trumbull convened the Council or Assistants of Hartford the 2d Inst and the Gov. with Advice of the Council (for the Deputies were not assembled) issued a Proclama dated at Hartfd 5th Inst for a Day of public Fasting & Prayer on account of the Times appointing Wednesday the first of Febry. the day of Fasting, and Prayer throughout the Colony of Connecticutt.

22. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Isai. xlviii, 18, & published a Couple. P.M. Ps. xxvii, 8, and baptized Margaret Robertson Daughter of Mr Andrew Balfour[1] late of Edinburgh & Elizabeth his Wife: said Mr Balfour being the Son of Andrew Balfour Esq late of Braidwood in the Parish of Temple & Shire of Midlothian & now living in Edinburgh: having first addressed the Covenant to him to educate his Child in the christian Faith.

23. Went over to Tiverton to visit the Rev. Mr Campbell who is sick.[2] He tells me that after the 19th NS of next month he should be in the 80th year of his Age—so he was born Feb. 8th 1695/6, O. S.

24. Returned having visited Mr Campbell & Deacon Josias Sawyer of his Chh both dangerously sick. Mr Campbell sent over & desired public prayers last Ldsdy in my Congregation.

25. Examining Xth chap. Jno. in Syriac.

. . . . . In a London print the Morning Chronicle of the 12th Nov. last I find Col. Putnam's Letter of 2d Sept. with the Indorsmts as it passed along thro' the Country from Pomfret in Connecticutt to Philadelphia. It was taken from a N York Thursdy paper of Sept. 8, where it arrived on the Eveng. of the fifth of September —the paper says "on Monday Eveng. the Inhab. of this City were greatly alarmed with the follog accounts brot by Express, which had been forwarded with great Dispatch to our Committee of Correspondence."

[1] See also this Diary, May 20, 1782.

[2] For his death see this Diary, Dec. 19, 1778.

COL. PUTNAM'S FAMOUS LETTER.

"POMFRET Sept. 3d.

CAPt CLEVELAND

Mr Keys this Moment brought us the news that the men of war and troops began to fire upon the people last night at sun-set at Boston, when a Post was immediately sent off to inform the Country. He informs, that the Artillery played all night—that the people were universally rallying from Boston as far as here, and desire all the Assistance possible. The first was occasioned by the Country's being robbed of their powder from Boston as far as Farningham, and when found out, the persons who went to take them were immediately fired upon; six of our Number were killed the first Shot, and a number wounded, and beg you will rally all the Forces you can, and be upon the march immediately for the Relief of Boston, and the people that way.

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

P. S. Send an Express along to Norwich and elsewhere.
Aaron Cleveland

"Forwarded from Norwich per John Durkee

NEW LONDON, September 3.

"Pray send forward an express to Saybrook and elsewhere on the Sea shore, and to East Haddam immediately. I desire those Towns to forward expresses to their neighboring Towns.

RICHARD LAW
NATH. SHAW
SAM. H. PARSONS

"To Messrs. John Lay Esq and the rest of the Committee of Correspondence at Lyme."

NEW LONDON September 3.

"You will see by a Letter to your Committee of Correspondence the necessity of rallying all your forces immediately; pray let every man who values his own or his Countrys Liberty appear immediately. We shall march before Noon to-morrow; I came home to-day; shall set out with our Forces on the morrow. Let your Captains call their men as soon as possible, and make no delay in joyning

"S. PARSONS."

The above is a Copy of a Letter received from P. S. H. Parsons.

To the Committee of Correspondence in Saybrook, or to the select Men in Saybrook, it is desired that this may be forwarded to Killingworth, to be forwarded Westward.

Ele. Mather, John Lay, second, John MacCurdy, William Noyes, Samuel Mather jun. Committee of Correspondence.

To Dr Nath. Ruggles and Samuel Brown, Esq:

GENTLEMEN

You will doubtless think it prudent on Receipt of this Intelligence to forward it at least as far as New Haven, where doubtless Intelligence will be received by the upper Road.

AARON ELLIOT
BENJAMIN GALE

GUILFORD Sept. 4.

Forwarded by the subscriber to Branford

SAMUEL BROWN.

BRANFORD, Sept. 4.

Forwarded to John Whiting, Esq and the rest of the Committee on Correspondence at New Haven, per

SAM. BAKER
SAM. JONES

NEW HAVEN, Sept 4.

GENTLEMEN

We have to communicate the fatal News of an attack by the Kings fleet and troops upon the town of Boston. Inclosed you have the foundation and conveyance of the melancholy intelligence; we thought it necessary and expedient to communicate by express, expecting your speedy aid to forward the same to the Congress at Philadelphia.

We are, Gentlemen,

Your friends and brethren in the Common Cause

Signed for the Committee of Correspondence

TIMOTHY JONES, Clerk of the said Committee.

To the Committee of Correspondence
New York."

Copied & extracted Janry. 25 1775 by Ezra Stiles. The Committee at N York forwarded it to Philadelphia, where it arrived . It came to New Haven in the forepart of the afternoon Service. President Dagget told me he that Ldsdy preached for M^r^ Edwards & the news came into the Meetinghouse just as he was entering on his Sermon. In my last years Diary I have Putnams Letter; which he complained was mutilated by the Tory printer *Rivington* at New York: but I find by comparing there was no great Alteration. Col. Putnam never tho't of his Letter going to the Congress or to Engld. The sheet he wrote could not contain all these Indorsm^ts^, but an Addition pasted on to it might—besides the N Haven Letter was a Cover. However this Collection of Letter, Minutes, Indorsm^ts^ &c exhibits the true Idea of the Spread & Propagation of the News. . . .

26. On the 10^th^ Inst^t^ Janry. died the Rev^d^ John Gardner Pastor of the Chh of Stow in Massachusetts, æt. 79. Min^y^ 57. He had been disabled from the Ministry but 18 Months the Rev^d^ M^r^ Newell having been lately ordained Collegue Pastor.[1] . . . . . Gov. Hutchinson now in Engld has written a Letter of 4^th^ Nov. last to Rev. D^r^ Pemberton of Boston. He says, it was about being

[1] John Gardner was a graduate of Harvard in 1715, and Jonathan Newell a graduate there in 1770.

resolved by the King in Council to moderate Matters with the Americans, by adopting a plan in which *Taxation* & *Legislation* should be left the American Assemblies, the Parliam[t] reserving a general power to regulate Commerce. But upon receiving the news that the Continental Congress had adopted the Resolves of the C[o] of Suffolk, they had suspended any further Consider[a] of matters, referring them to the Discussion of the Nation :—or to this Effect, as we have it in the prints. This shews the Impression which American News received before the Beginning of Nov. had been such, as to produce a Conviction of the Expediency of yielding the capital Demands of America. The Gov[r] suggests that later News had altered that Conviction. But I judge, that if the Scarborough News made them think of giving way—the Necessity would appear stronger afterwards.

28. Wrote a Letter to my Uncle Eldad Taylor Esq of Westfield. Heard of the Death of Madam Raynolds of Enfield my Kinswoman.[1] There is a flying Report in Town, that upon the Petition of a Number of men at Marshfield, the Connexion of M[r] Thomas of that place one of the Mandamus Councellors, Gen. Gage has sent thither by Water a Body of Troops. But it is dubious. Reading much in *Vitringa*.

29. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on 1 Jno. ii, 5, & published a couple. P.M. Ps. 119, 132.

30. Reading Alstedij Chronologia. The South-Carolineans have nobly declined using the Liberty granted them by the Congress of exporting *Rice*. And have resolved to instruct their Delegates to the next Congress accordingly. This is a Piece of true Patriotism & heroic Selfdenial for the public good. Our news from London hitherto is only to the 15[th] or middle of November. The Carolineans have received Letters from London similar to Gov Hutchinsons to D[r] Pemberton. . . .

31. About twenty regular Officers attacked the Watch in Boston about a fortnight ago ; there was a Concourse tho' after Ten o'Clock at Night ; Some of the Officers were in drink & very insulting & warm words & tumultuous actions took place so that there was the utmost Danger of an high & very extensive Tumult.—The

[1] Elizabeth, widow of the Rev. Peter Raynolds (Harvard 1720), and cousin of Dr. Stiles, died in Enfield on Nov. 28, 1774. Her father, a half-brother of Dr. Stiles's mother, having died early, she was brought up in her grandfather Taylor's family at Westfield as an adopted daughter.

Justices examined the matter, when it appeared to have begun in the disorderly Insolence of the Soldiery—they bound over half a dozen Officers for Trial at some future Court of Common Law. But it will not be presented as the Courts now stand least it should begin a precedent of Juries on the new Model.

The Marshfield affair is true—about 120 Troops having been sent thither. But the Committee at Boston have written thither and to all the surround^{g} Towns beseeching them not to take fire & withold all Violence. It being resolved to keep all still & bear all Insults till news from the Parliament. A Vessel to day from N York brings Letters that on 26th Ins^{t} a Motion was made in their Assembly now sitting for considering the Doings of the Continental Congress; and it passed in the Negative. The Assembly consists of 31 Deputies, of which only 21 were present, the others not arrived in the City. Of the 21 there were 10 for & 11 ag^{t} the motion or rather the previous Question, whether that motion shd be considered *now?* It is the usage of that Assembly, upon every Motion, to put what they call the previous Question viz whether it shall be considered *now* directly or hereafter? & oftentimes when once deferred it is never after resumed, tho' it may. However the Tories are highly elated, & laugh & say the *Snake is broken*, the Union of the Colonies dissolved, for N York has given Way.[1]

The Truth is that a Majority of a small septennial Assembly is easily bought up by a Kings Governor. This Assembly is effectually opposed to America. But their Constituents are generally right. The pretext ag^{t} consid^{g} the Congress is because the N Y Delegates were not appointed by Assembly, & therefore the Assembly had best let it alone, say nothing pro nor con. But the real Reason is *Court Influence* & Corruption. For in so important a Cause as the present, Assemblies give Weight by approv^{g} the Congress, even those who could not appoint Delegates. Hence while N York Assem. refused to approve, yet last Week N Jersey Assembly have approved the Congress unanimously. This Evening I held a religious Meeting of the Negroes. I preached on 1 Tim. i, 15. [The last sermon my dear Wife ever heard.]

[1] The reference is to the symbol displayed about this date at the head of various American newspapers (as The Massachusetts Spy and Holt's N. Y. Journal), consisting of successive segments of the body of a snake stamped with the initials of the separate Colonies and surmounted by the legend "Join or Die."

February

1. This Even^{g} monthly meeting of the married pple. at Mr. Smiths. I preached on Titus ii, 14.

3. My Wife is very sick. May the great God prepare us for all the Events of his holy Providence. This Afternoon the Kings speech came to town. A vessel arrived at Marblehead 29th Janry. from Falmouth in England, with the English prints to the 12th of Dec. ult. The Parl^{t} opened 30th Nov. The Kings speech is short but sanguinary & resolute. Speaking of American Affairs he says—"you may depend upon my firm & steadfast Resolution, to withstand every Attempt to weaken or impair the supreme Authority of this Legislature, over all the Dominions of my Crown; the maintenance of which I consider as essential to the Dignity, the Safety, and the Welfare of the British Empire—." Upon this the spirit of the pple, instead of being dampt, rises into determinate Resolution for Resistance & the last appeal.

4. This Afternoon a Boston thursday paper came to Town. Another Vessel is arrived & brings news to 18 Dec.—that our Cause seems to bear a better Aspect in Parliament; and that Things are taking a more favorable Turn—that the American Cause was committed to a Committee of Parliament who were to consider all the Papers of Information, & report—and that the Parl^{t} was adjourned to 21 Janry.: that several Members were spirited on our side—that Ld Cavendish had chastised Ld North for his Expression last year, that he would not desist till he had humbled the Americans & bro't them to his feet—upon which Ld North palliated, & said he meant no more, than to bring them to petition in a regular & legal manner for Redress of Grievances by Petitions of the several Colony Assemblies: which they had been incessantly doing for Years in vain—that however the Ministry had in a particular Vote 264, & the Colonies 73: so that the Parl^{t} at the beginning of the session are above two Thirds [three Quarters] against & one Third [Quarter] for America, or thereabouts. Perhaps we may hereafter have Two Thirds on our side upon a full State & Discussion of our Cause:—That the Sea Forces proposed by the Min^{y} were 4000 less this than the last year, which Ld Cavendish or M^{r} Hayly remarked was a Contradiction to the Kings Speech.—That the Manufacturers murmured &c &c.

5. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Ps. xvi, 11. Publick prayers desired for my Wife in the Congregation. P.M. Ps. xcvii, 2.

6. My Wife very sick. A Letter from London Oct. 28 1774. to a Gentleman in Boston says—"Boston is now the Object of Attention of all Ranks of pple. You have obtained the Name of wise men, may you preserve it thro' Ages"—"Popery & arbitrary power seem now in view even of the Lords Spiritual. O how is the Chh fallen! I belong to the Chh & know that the *pure Religion & good morals of Boston* have drawn upon them the Envy of Persons of a very different Character. The Courtiers here cannot contemplate with Composure, the Blessings civil & religious enjoyed in your Country. For my own part, I esteem Boston the Garden of the World.—Far, very far, does it excel London in point of Air & Situation."

In the Massachusetts Spy of 19th Janry. ult. We have the state of the Siege at Boston. "There are at this time in Town of Boston the IVth Vth Xth XVIIIth XXIIId XXXVIIIth XLIIId XLVIIth LIId LIXth and LXVth Regiments of Foot: two Regts of Marines, and two Companies of his Majestys Royal Artillery, with Canon, shells &c. &c. &c. and another Regt of foot, viz, the LXIVth at his Majestys Castle William; in the Whole fourteen Regiments, exclusive of the Artillery.—The Town is surrounded with Ships of War." Tot. about 6000.

In the several Boston prints is exhibited a curious Dramatic piece, in which the Dramatic Personæ are as follows, to which I here subjoyn the Names they denote.

Ld Chief Just. Hazlerod . . .	Peter Oliver Esq
Judge Meagre	Foster Hutchinson Esq
Brigadier Hateall	Brig. Ruggles
Hum Humbug Esq	
Sir Sparrow Spendall	Sir Wm. Pepperel als Sparhawk
Hector Mushroom—Col . . .	Col. Murray
Beau Trumps	
Dick, the publican	Nicº Lechmere
Simple Sapling Esq	Ray Thomas
Monsieur de Francois	
Crusty Crowbar Esq	Col. Edson
Dupe. Secry. of State	
Scriblerus Fribble	Saml Sewal
Comodore Batteau	Com. Loring
Collateralis—a new made Judge . .	Wm. Brown Esq.

The most of these are new Councillors.

7. My Wife very sick. This Morning I received Letters from Ezra at College together with one from Revd Mr Whittelsey of N.

Haven—proposing that Connecticut & Jersey should withdraw Trade from the City of N York, because that Assembly refuse to accede to the Congress Resolutions. The Import[a] from G. Brit. to N York is £530,000 ster. yearly; which supplies or is consumed by the Province of N York, half Jersey & half Connecticutt. Connecticutt only take off £100,000 ster. annually European Goods from the York Importers.

8. My Wife very sick: the fever sensibly checked: very dangerous as to her pulmonary Complaints. Towards Eveng. her Respiration a little relieved—blessed be God!

9. My Wife dangerous & given up by the physician, Dr. Bartlett, a very skilful Man.

10. My Wife still continues a Monument of Gods sparing Mercy hitherto:—very dangerous. May a holy Gd prepare us for all events.

M[r] Hopkins returned yesterday from Preston. He tells me that M[r] Periam[1] has differ'd & parted with his Chh at Alford—the little flock which he lately persuaded to form into a Chh state there. He was a member but not a Pastor of that Chh of perhaps a dozen Members. He refused to be ordained unless they would have a plurality of Elders. He lived with M[r] Jos. Gilbert one of the Brethren, but they differed & he removed. M[r] G. afterwards went to visit him, but M[r] Periam shut the Door upon him, calling him the Pope as ruling the Church. I saw M[r] Periam at N. Haven in Sept. last in Comp[a] with M[r] West &c. Tho' a young mercurial Man, there was a deep & solemn Gravity in his Face. Now he has done preaching, is removed to the Nine Partners near Sharon, is gay & merry as a Greek, & mightily carried away with learning to sing, & talks about going into Trade. D[r] Bellamy writes that he has turned out either a high Sandimanian or is crazy & distracted. Alas! the poor unhappy Gentleman is smitten in the Intellect! He is full of Ingenuity, Learning, Virtue & Instability and carries the seeds of a flighty & variable Frenzy in his animal Constitution, which will be ever & anon breaking out, & defeat the Usefulness of perhaps one of the finest Geniuses in America.

The Rev[d] Job Swift[2] of was last Month dismissed by an

[1] Joseph Periam (Princeton Coll. 1762) was licensed to preach in 1774 by the New York Presbytery. After leaving Alford (Berkshire County, Mass.) he returned to New Jersey and died in 1780.

[2] A graduate of Yale in 1765; settled in Richmond, Berkshire County, Mass., in 1769, and dismissed on Dec. 27, 1774.

Eccl. Council. He is one of the New Divinity Connexion. His pple accused him of Heresy of that kind, and of their own accord voted him a Dismission both in Chh & Congregation by a very great Majority. It is said that if a Minister be dismissed in Massachusetts without Advice of Council, & against his Consent, he can legally claim his Salary according to Mass. Laws. This Interpretation of the Statute is disputed & litigated, & has not been judicially determined in the Courts of Law. M^r Swift said his Dismission was irregular—that it was a Reflexion on his Character—& that he would not consider himself dismissed without calling in an Ecclesiastical Council. This was lately called & examined the Accus^a of Heresy. They found & declared him orthodox in the Faith—that however some of his Expressions had been impudent & having a seemingly different Aspect—& advised a Dismission—& accordingly M^r Swift was dismissed.

The day before yesterday a vessel from N. York bro't a print with an account, that the first of this Month a Merchant Ship arrived there with Goods from England; upon which the Committee of Correspond. agreeable to the Continental Congress resolved she should not land, but be sent back with her Cargo to London unshipt; which was done.

This day 1757 I and my Wife were married. She has been a great Blessing to me; may the blessed God continue her a Blessing.

11. My wife very ill.

12. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on 1 Thess. iii, 13, and P M. on Ps. cxix, 4, 5.

13. My Wife has had a more comfortable Day. And we begin to be encouraged. The good Lord fill us with Gratitude & grant us his Salvation.

14. My Wife apparently better. At IX o'Clock this forenoon Ezra came home from College to see his Mother. He left New Haven Saturday P.M.

15. Yesterday four Military Companies mustered in this Town for Exercise. We are still encouraged respecting my Wife. Read^g Whitefields Dissertation on the Hebrew Points.

16. Writing a Letter to M^r Tutor Lewis of Yale College on the Antiquity of the Points.[1] . . . . . The more I consider the subject,

[1] Dr. Stiles has preserved a copy of this letter. A part of the first paragraph, apparently in reply to some remarks concerning the College course of study, is interesting:—

the more I am inclined to judge the Points coeval with the Hebrew Language.

17. Certain Acc° that the Ship is sent back from N. York.

18. Reading Buxtorf's Clavis Masoreticus, & Aben Ezra, Jarchi, &c.

19. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on Mat. vii, 21. P.M. Luke xvii, 10. Took Consent of my Church that M^rs^ Green of Warwick, whom I baptized there last Summer,[1] that she might partake of the Lds Supper with us occasionally, tho' not a Member of this or any particular Chh, yet a Member of the Chh catholic. My Chh consented freely.

20. "The first Inst. was performed in the 1^st^ parish of Rowley, the Ordin^a^ of the Rev. Mr. Seth Noble[2] to the pastoral Care of the Chh. & Congreg^a^ in *Maugreville*, on the River St. John in Nova Scotia, by a Council of Chhs. convened for the Purpose . . The Rev. Mr. Oliver Noble of Newbury made the first prayer & then preached on 1 Tim° iii, 1. The Rev. Mr. Cleaveland of Ipswitch (laying on hands with the Rev^d^ Mr. Leslie of Linebrook & the Rev^d^ Mr. Noble of Newbury) solemnized the Ordination by Prayer & giving the Charge; then Mr. Leslie prayed & gave the Rt Hand of Fellowship; & the whole was concluded by singing Gods praise & a blessing pronounced by the new Pastor."[2]

The lower branches of polite Literature I have an indifferent Opinion of; such as *Poetry*, the *dramatic Writings*, and the profusion of *modern Novels*, which too much engage the Attention even of men of Letters. But you will not from hence conceive that I disapprove of the higher & more valuable Branches of the *belles Lettres*, such as *Geography*, *History*, *Speaking*, & accurate Composition in the *English Language*. In these, Scholars have been too deficient. I intirely agree with you particularly in the importance of cultivating the English Language with a grammatical Accuracy. I have no great opinion of Logic. But the *Classics*, *Mathematics*, *Philosophy*, *Astronomy*, *Theology*, & a general knowledge of the Nature of Government, & the different *Policies* in all the Kingdoms & Empires on Earth, together with a summary View of *Ecclesiastical History* for the two periods, of the *three first ages* and the *Reformation*, as also a summary Idea of the *pontificial System*—compose the grand Object of Academical Erudition. To this I think it of importance to add, a thorough knowledge of the *Geography*, & *Policies* both civil & religious, of the several English Colonies in America.

[1] See Diary, July 27, 1774.

[2] Rev. Seth Noble, from Westfield, Mass., was afterwards settled in Bangor, Me., and elsewhere, and died in Ohio in 1807. Oliver Noble was a graduate of Yale in 1757, John Cleaveland of Yale in 1745, and George Lesslie (pastor of Linebrook Society in Ipswich) of Harvard in 1748.

21. The Ship James, Cap^{t} Watson from Glasgow arrived at N York the second Ins^{t}, being the day after the Time limited by the Congress. Great pains were taken by the Tories & Crown officers to land her Goods. The People rose twice—the Tories from 2 to four Hundred, the Whigs from four to five thousand—the Ship was sent off by the Committee—the Man o'War stopt her;—the pple assembled a second Time & visited the Cap^{t} of the Man o'War, the King Fisher, & demanded his Reason & Auth^{y} for stopping the Vessel—he dismissed the Vessel; and on the 12th Ins^{t} (after ten days Contest) that ship sailed from N York "for Jamaica, without ever entering at the Customhouse or discharging one single package. She was attended to Sandy Hook by a N° of Gent. from our Committee, who waited at the Hook till they lost Sight of her."—"Every Artifice has been used & a Variety of Manœvres put in practice, by a set of ministerial Hirelings in order to get the Cargo of the above Ship landed." This is a great Defeat: & shews that the Disposition of the Body of the pple with respect to the public Cause of Liberty is not to be learned from the Votes of N York venal Assembly. Another Ship is expected there from Europe; the owners of which have given orders at the Hook that she shall not come up, but go off from this Continent.

Unexpectedly the Politics of Jamaica are altered & they are coming over to the side of American Liberty, tho' they have above Two Hundred Thousand Negro Slaves on that Island. "The Assembly of this Island, by a Majority of *sixteen* to *Nine*, have passed a Memorial to his Majesty, & have petitioned for a Repeal of all the later Acts of Parliam^{t} respecting America." It was passed about Xtmas—& was to be sent 7th Janry. I have read it in MS.—"Your petitioners make this *Claim & Demand from their Sovereign*, as Guarantee of their just Rights, on the Faith & Confidence of w^{e} they have settled, & continue to reside, in these distant parts of the Empire: That no Laws shall be made, & attempted to be forced upon them, injurious to their Rights as Colonists, Englishmen or Britons." This is noble & patriotic. It comes in a Letter from Jamaica dated 1 Janry. ult.

22. This has been a mild, clear, pleasant Day. No snow on the Ground here. The most Summer like Day known here in the memory of Man. Fahr. Therm. 57 and 63 highest.

23. News that Quebec have drawn a Petition & Remonstrance to the King against the Quebec Bill & for the Repeal of that & the

several obnoxious Acts of Parliament: Also that another Ship is arrived from Engld to N York; & that the owners have peaceably agreed that she shall go back to Engld without unloading here.

The Mass. Prov. Congress at Cambridge has adjourned on 16th Inst to 22d March, then to meet at Concord: having first recommended a general Fast. . . . . .

25. The Ministry have circulated Notices & secret Informa to their Creatures the Governors &c that Petitions from the several Assemblies for Repeal &c would be heard with Acceptance. They dont chuse to consider the Congress as legal, & would affect to have it that none of the Parliamentary Transactions in the present Grand Conflict should be influenced by the measures & Applica of the Continental Congress, which stands upon an Origination from the pple, which Courtiers & Tories would, if they dare, declare illegal & rebellious. The Govr of N Jersey gave assura to his Assembly in Janry. last that their separate Petition, disconnected from the Congress, would be heard: the Assembly approved the Congress, but replied—"tho' we cannot conceive how the *separate Petition of one Colony* is more likely to succeed than the united petitions of all; yet to shew our Desire to promote so good a purpose by every proper means, we shall make use of the mode pointed out by your Excellency, in hopes it will meet with that Attention, which you are pleased to assure us will be paid to the Representatives of the People."—Cortlandt Skinner Speaker. House of Assembly Feb. 1, 1775.

The venal Assembly of N. York, dictated by Lt Gov. Colden & the Ministry, have sent a *Petition* to the King, a *Memorial* to the Lords, & a *Representation & Remonstrance* to the Commons of Gt Britain. This they resolved Janry. 31 ult. I expect to hear that this has been the *ministerial Dictature* by the last Packet to & for all the Assemblies. Hence the Jamaica Petition, first having permission from the Higher Powers—Hence the Quebec Petition—& N York Petition. As for Jersey, the Govrs Reply perhaps will impede that—He says—"It is besides in vain now to argue on the subjt, as you have with a most uncommon & unnecessary precipitation, given your entire Approba to that destructive Mode of proceedg, wc I so earnestly warned you against. *Whether after such a Resolution, the Petition you mention can be reasonably expected to produce any good Effect* &c." Virginia Assembly is now sitting, & perhaps most of the American Assemblies have been called upon

for separate Petitions to the Crown; it is certain some two have been called on with Assur[a] of Success. Now for what Reason, should the Min[y] dictate & encourage this new Mode of Petition from the Assemblies?—was it because they foresaw that they should be necessitated to give up the Conflict? or to get us to quarrelling about the Mode of Applic[a] for Redress of Grievances—and in this Quarrel to loose the prosecution of the grand Object of our united Endeavours the *Restoration* and *Preservation* of American Liberty? Is it not an Insult, implying that America had not used this regular Mode for Redress?—when in Fact the Assemblies have been *petitioning*, & *petition[g]* & *petition[g]* again & again for nine years past; & their Petitions been treated even by the Sovereign, not merely with *Neglect*, but with Marks of Royal Aversion, Despication & Contempt. And yet now the *Ministry* & their *Hirelings* & *Banditti* ask us, forsooth, why the Assemblies dont petition; that it cannot be expected that the King will hear the Petitions of *Mobs* & *Congresses* illegal & irregular Assemblies; but ask in a legal manner *by the Assemblies*, & you shall assuredly be heard. But the King must know, the British Parl[t] must know, for the World will know it, that the American Continental Congress of Sept. last was a regular legal patriotic Body, wherein Two millions were as justly and truly Represented as ever any Body of Mankind were before—& that the *Mode of their Election* by a patriotic spontaneous selforigination from the People is defencible on the first Principles of Sòciety & the English Constitution, & justifiable & glorious on the principles of the Law of Nature & Nations & the finest Reasonings of the Jus civile. It is more over exemplary. It holds up Light to Engld, to Europe, to the World, to shew to all the enslaved Empires around the Globe, How they may put their Lives in their Hands, & from orderly & regular Congresses for Petitions to Tyrants the Higher Powers, rise into a System of irresistable Vindication & Liberty.

26. Lordsday. A M. I preached on Heb. vii, 9, and P M on 2 Cor. i, 12, and propounded my Negro Servant Newport[1] to be admitted into full Communion in the Church. Read sundry of Dr. Pemberton's Sermons on Salvation by Grace.

27. The Canadians have petitioned the King.

28. A Magazine is forming at Worcester.

[1] Bought for Dr. Stiles at Cape Mount on the coast of Guinea in 1757 (when supposed to be about 11 years old) in exchange for a hogshead of whisky.

March.

1. Today our son Ezra sat out on his Return to Yale College; my Wife being better. . . . . .

3. At IV^{h} P.M. I preached my Sacramental Lecture from 2 Pet. i, 10, 11. [27 canon removed at Salem.]

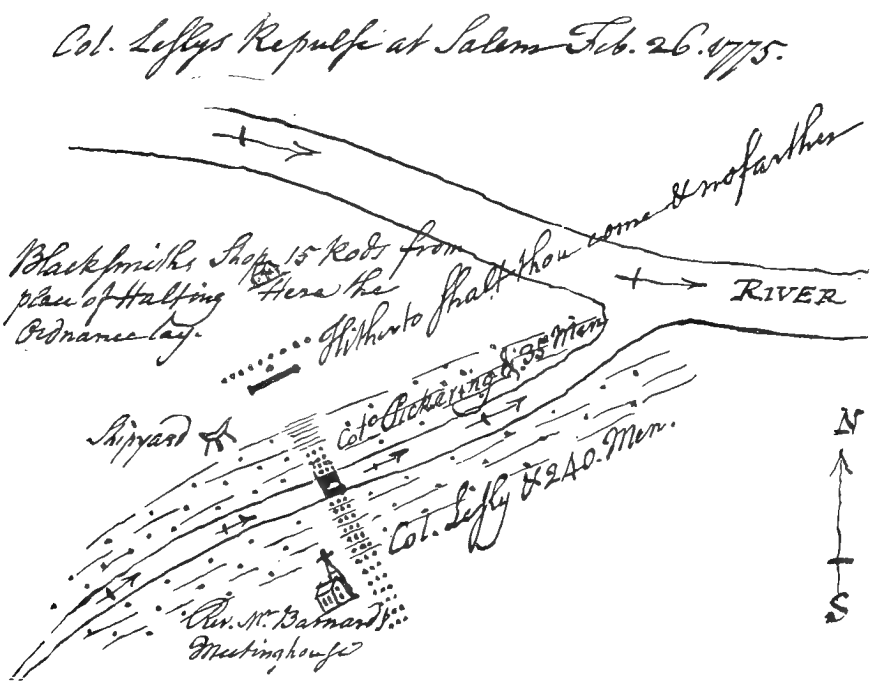
4. For two days past have had a Report concerning an Affair at Salem.

5. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on Gal. ii, 20, and administered the Lords Supper to 58 Communicants. P M. 2 Pet. iii, ult. My Wife grows worse again. Reading *Minutius Fœlix*, his *Octavius*.

7. Last Ldsdy a vessel arrived here from the Vinyard, the Captain of which told that a vessel had just arrived at the Vinyd from Eustatia in 18 days, with news that the Parliament was dissolved; the acc^{o} of which was brot by a Vessel in 28 days from Engld to Eustatia. The Cap^{t} of the Coaster received it from the Mouth of the Eustatia Captain. The same day the same acc^{o} was brot here by a Man from Dartmouth. It was doubted as being incredible or impossible. Yesterday a Gentleman came here, Via Providence from Boston, who asserted that he dined at Boston last friday with the Captain of &c who came passenger in a Vessel from Bristol in Engld to the Vinyard in about 30 days, who told him, that the Report in Bristol was that the Parl^{t} House had been surrounded by 40 or 50 Thousd, demanding a Redress of Grievances, which the Parl^{t} promised should be done in a few days. But the Boston prints of Monday last or yesterday, coming by the post to day, mention nothing of the matter. [We had the same Story of a Dissolu. of Parl^{t} by a Vessel from Barbados March 12. But it is only an Adjourn^{t} of Parl^{t}.]

On Ldsdy Morng. 25. ult. the Reg^{t} at Castle William of 240 Men embarked on board a Transport on a secret Expedition; and at III P M. (while the Congregations were at pub. Worship) landed at Marblehead, & march 5 miles around to Salem to seize some Ordnance &c. Instance Notice being sent, the pple at Salem removed the Canon over a Bridge. The Troops under Col. Leslie arrived at the Bridge, which a Draw Bridge not far from the N^{o} or young M^{r} Barnards Meetinghouse. The provincial Col. Pickering mustered between 30 & 40 under Arms on the other side of the Bridge & drew up the Bridge. A vast Multitude was convened, and Alarm Guns fired continually. Col. Leslie find^{s} the Bridge drawn, ordered his Men to face, seeming to intend to fire on those on the

other side. The Men did not face. At length he ordered his men to put off two Gundalos—but the Salemites instantly skuttled them. The Soldiers prickt them with Bayonets &c. At this Inst the Rev. Mr Barnard jun. stept up to Col. Leslie; complained that his soldiers abused our pple, told him they wer the Aggressors, & beged him not to fire, for that if they did they would all be cut off. Leslie kept his Troops at the Bridge an hour & half:—at length



[Copy of Sketch by Dr. Stiles.]

Col. Leslie pledged his honor that if they would let down the Bridge he would march but thirty rods over it & return without doing any Thing further. The Line was markt, and Col. Pickering with his 40 brave heroes (like Leonidas at Thermopylae) faced the Kings Troops, risked Col. Leslies Honor; the Bridge was let down, Leslie marched over, & while some were on the bridge & other on this side, he halted, ordered them to face about, & so they marched back, returned to Marblehed, & embarked that night for

Castle William, without the Canon which they went after. The Country was alarmed, the News flew like Lightning, they marched from Haveril &c "and one comp[a] arrived in Arms from Danvers just as the Troops left the Town." Thus inglorious was the Excursion and Retreat of the Kings Troops. It was not known at Boston that the Stupidity of Gen. Gage had left the Castle defenceless, for no more than 15 were left to keep Garison and they kept the Milk Man who supplied the Castle with Milk, & would not suffer him to go off Castle Isld till the Troops returned: Thus was Gen. Gage most shamefully out-generalled—he sent out a Regiment to surprize & seize the Salem Ordinance; but they not only returned without it, but with Circumstances of Repulse derogatory to the Honor of Soldiers, besides hazarding a Trial in which they might have been swallowed up by the Thousds which would have soon appeared in Arms.

8. In the Even[g] attended the M[o] Meeting at Sqr. Pitmans & I preached on Col. i, 10.

9. In comp[a] with Cap[t] Romans who is publishing a Volume of American Natural Hist[y] with Charts.[1]

10. Cap[t] Romans visited me. Conversed largely on the Indians, their Origin, and Customs. Examined Plato's Critias, Diodorus Siculus, &c for the History of the Isld of Atlas. He has travelled among all the Indians from Labradore to Panama. The Indian Tribes in New Spain are most numerous; but he saw none that he estimated to have above Ten to Twenty Thousd Men. He estimated the Total of Souls Indians between Mississippi & the Atlantic, & from Florida to the Poles to be fewer than One hundred Thousd Souls.

Cherokees	1000	fencible Men.
Chauktaws	5000	
Creeks lower . . .	1160	}
Do upper . . .	1200	}
Chickesaws	250	
Catawbas	50	

11. The second Ship is sailed back from N York for England—the first sailed for Jamaica the second sailed for Engld laden with English Goods, without unload[g] any of her Cargo at N York. . . .

[1] *A Concise Natural History of East and West Florida*, by Captain Bernard Romans, was published at New York in 1775.

12. Ldsday. A M. I preached on Rev. iii, 10, and P.M on Ps. cxix, 4, 5, and baptized an Infant of M^r Newtons, by the name of Elizabeth Eaton; also baptized my Negro Man *Newport* (æt. 27, nearly) and admitted him into full Communion with the Church. Notified the Fast next Thursday. Reading that eminent Divine (who formed so many of the first New Engld Ministers) M^r William Perkins of the Univ^y of Cambridge in Engld, his Treatise on the Creed. A most excellent Divine.

13. M^r Romans visited me. He tells me the Esquimaux or Labradore Indians differ from others in 1. Their Complexion being whiter than others. 2. Their Hair not strait & black, but somewhat curled & of a dusky or reddish Hue. 3. They have Beards & these pretty large.

The Ship Beulah, which lately arrived at N York from Engld, with a Cargo of Goods prohibited by the Congress, was obliged to depart again with all her goods. She sailed back again from New York for Europe [Hallifax] Tuesday 7^th Instant. Great were the Exertions of the Tories at N York to retain & unlaid her; & also to obstruct the Chusing of Delegates for the next Continental Congress—but with an intire Defeat. . . . . .

14. Military Exercise universal thro' New Engld. Connecticutt Assembly about raising & equipping Ten Thousd Men for the Field—these to be Men from 20 to æt. 30, & not above. But Everywhere thro' the Country Men æt. 60 take their places in the Ranks & assiduously learning the Exercise. . . . . .

The B^o prints of last Monday mention sundry Reports of the Dissolution of Parl^t—but not credited. The Marshfield Tories have addressed Gen. Gage, and a number of the Inhabitants protested against it. The Troops at Boston very sickly. Yesterday Se'nnight Dr. Warren pronounced the Oration in the Old South Meetghouse on the Anniversary of the Massacre the 5th of March.

15. This Even^g M^o Chh. Meeting at Sister Sayers: I preached on Ps. cxlv, 17–19. . . . . .

This Morning arrived here a Vessel from N York with last Mondays paper; which contains an Acc^o of the Arrival there of the Packet & another Ship from Engld, with news from London to 14 Janry. The Address or Petition of the Continental Congress was presented to the King on Dec. 31 or on New Years Day, & received, & is to be laid before Parl^t which was adjourned to 21 Janry. It is spoken of as moderate & nothing said against it.

The Extracts of the Resolves of Congress were printed in London & dispersing thro' the Kingdom with good Acceptance. The London Merchants in the American Trade were assembled, & designated particular persons as commercial Representatives for each of the several Colonies; & agreed to petition the Parl^{t} for the Repeal of the Acts against America. Bristol had done the same; & Petitions were procur^{g} from all the Manufacturing Towns thro' the Kingdom. The West India Merch^{ts} had appointed a Meet^{g} for the same purpose—but the West India Planters in London desired them to put it off to a day, when they would joyn them, & form a Body of Planters & Merchants to petition as a distinct Body to represent the West Indies, as they were greatly alarmed with the Danger with which the Resolutions of the Continent might affect the W. Ind. Plantations, which they are sensible cant subsist without the Continental Trade. Ld Chatham (M^{r} Pitt) is highly pleased, saying that he wanted Words to express the satisfaction he had in read^{g} the Doings of the American Congress—that he did not believe that there were 52 such Men of superior Wisdom to be found in the Universe as were those of the Congress—& finally that they must have been inspired from Heaven.

About the 4th or 5th of Janry. Ld North told the Merch^{ts} that the assembling of the Merch^{ts} & these Motions for petitioning for the Repeal of the American Laws, was far from disagreeable to him; & that he wished to have all the Inform^{a} possible laid before the Parliament.

So that upon the whole, Things seem to be taking a favorable Turn at home. The King has been studying the American Prints & Letters all Winter, & noting remarkable Passages. The Letters give assurance that the Ministry cannot carry their Schemes, & that the Acts must and will be repealed. I have not perceived any Reflexions upon the Congress as illegal. On the contrary it has acquired great Reputation for Wisdom. The News is highly agreeable to the Friends of Liberty in Newport: but the Tories are struck up & amazingly dejected, as they begin to dispair of carrying their villainous System of Revenues & Domination. How wonderful is the overruling Providence of God!

16. This being a day of Fasting & Prayer appointed by the Massachusetts Provincial Congress to be observed thro' that Province, our two Congregational Chhs in Newport observed it. A.M. I preached on Isai. v, 4, and P.M. Joel ii, 12, 13. We had a Contribution for

the poor. Reading President Oaks' Artillery Sermon 1672. And some others of the Fathers of our Chhs. the last Century.

17. . . . . By the Western post this day there came a Letter to Gov. Wanton & this Colony from Ld Dartmouth Secretary of State, dated 4th Janry. He calls the Continental Congress an Illegal Assembly—& by the Kings Order enjoyns it upon the Governor to prevent our Assembly from electing Delegates to the next Congress in May next, & to prevent their going if elected. Hereby the King disgusts above Two Million Subjects, who will as a Body pay no regard to any such Prohibition. Again this shews that it is the plan of the Ministry & Parlt that their Transactions shall not be founded on the Petition of the Congress to the King, but on the Petitions of the British Merchants & perhaps two or three American Assemblies petitioning separately. It is immaterial to us, on what principles the Repeal is to be founded, if done. But a wise Prince would judge it of Importance, by unnecessarily increasing the Disaffection of his Subjects, to incur [insure] the Hazard of a total & irreconcileable Alienation of their Affections.

18. The Celebration of this anniversary designedly neglected here this day, as we have found the Repeal of the Stamp Act 1766 was not done on generous fraternal principles, as America at first conceived: No Flag on the Tree of Liberty, nor any other Demonstrations of Joy. A few Boys jingled the Bells a little, but were soon stopt.

The Speaker of our Assembly received a Letter signed by 3 Colony Agents in London Dr Franklin, Mr Bollan, & Mr Lee, dated 24th Dec. in which they say that the Petition was that day presented by Ld Dartmouth to the King, & that it was *received very graciously*, & the King said it contained Matters of great Moment, & that he would lay it before both Houses of Parliament. This seems a little inconsistent with Ld Dartmo Letter to the Governor. This Afternoon there is News from N York that there has been a thoro' Trial of the Tory & Liberty Interests there, at a Poll for Delegates to a Provincial Congress [held 15 Inst]—in the Poll the Tories appeared to be about 163—the Whigs 825—or as is said 5 Whigs to a Tory & 10 over. A vessel this day from Virginia informs that the Virginians had sent a Vessel to Old France which lately returned Laden with Powder, Arms, Field pieces & military stores—& tho' pursued & fired at by the Man o'War & her Cutters, got in safe to Land.

The Regulars at Boston on 8th Inst seized a poor Countryman for tampering about a Gun, & *Tarr'd & feathered him.* A Colonel at the Head of it. But the Tories & Army are greatly ashamed of it, because following American Example.

19. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on Col. i, 21. P.M. on Ps. xciv, 19. Thus I have preached seven Sermons the last Eight Days. Reading Perkins' Works V. first, on the Creed.

20. Reading much in Zohar. This Day my Wife was brought out into the keeping Room where she has not been since 1st Febry. Deo Grates!

Rivingtons Papers says in a Letter from Philad[a] that the Friends of Gov[t] increase in Pensylv[a] very fast—That the Body of *Quakers*, *Germans* & *Baptists* were come over to the side of the Ministry. And tho' there is a mistake here as to the Greatness of the Success, yet it shews that the Ministry have endeavored to influence the religious sects as such, & disconnect them from the Cause of Liberty. I knew this was the case before, & that they had wro't with considerable Success among the *Quakers* & *Baptists*. But in Answer to the false Accounts of the lying ministerial Rivington, a Letter from Philad[a] 27th Feb. says—"We have all the Wealth, Virtue & Understand[g] in the Province on the side of Liberty. I must here except that share of them which belong to the *Friends*:—but even this Body of people are divided, many of them, perhaps most of them, disapprove of the Testimony which was published against the Proceed[gs] of the Congress: it was agreed upon and written at a Meeting of only *Twenty-six* of that Society. There are but 8 or 10 avowed Tories in our City, &c." . . . . .

21. By the Packet lately to N. York the London News comes down to 11 Jany. The prospect is rather favorable for America.

23. Reading the History of Hai Ebn Yohdhan, written in Arabic by Abu Jaafar Ebn Tophail about A.D. 1150.

24. . . . . The two Murrays, Owners of the Ship Beulah, had unladen a part of the Cargo secretly & landed it at Elizabeth Town. The Committees detected the fraud & Imposition, as the public, tho' the Ship was sent back without break[g] Bulk. The public Resentm[t] & Vengeance rose against these eminent Merchants. They found themselves in a bad state—made a Confession of the whole Matter (before the Committees had really gotten the Goods) offered to send them back, & give £200. to the Rebuild[g] the N. York Hospital, & any other Concessions to the pub. Acceptance. The Poll of 15th Ins[t] is important & stood thus.

	For the Deputies	Against them.
Out Ward	66	
N° D°	99	36
E. D°	125	22
S° D°	42	23
W. D°	213	23
Dock D°	52	32
Montgomery D°	228	27
	825	163

25. Reading *Perkins* on Creed, a most excellent Divine!

26. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on 1 Cor. vi, 20, & published one Couple. P.M. on 2 Cor. v, 6–9.

27. Attended the Funeral of M^r David Lopez who died yesterday Morning æt. 61, and was this day at Noon buried in the Jews Burying Ground. He came from Portugal a few years ago, & with his two sons was circumcised, having been obliged to live secreted in Portugal. No Mourning, tho' the Family wealthy.

29. The Rev. M^r Gordon of Roxbury here on a Visit. Spent the Eveng. very agreeably.

30. Wrote Letters to D^r Chauncy & Professor Wigglesworth. Reading Perkins on Predestination. Warm Affairs with Col. Gilbert of Freetown who has procured from Gen. Gage 56 small Arms & Amunition & raised a Comp^a of 102 Men against our Liberties. Also at N York warm Dealings with Mess^rs Murrays for secretly landing Goods, imported in the Ship Beulah. M^r Gordon tells me that there are but about & not more than 4000 Troops at Boston & the Castle: &, that several Officers have rec^d Letters from London that there is to be no fighting in America.

31. It has been a very severe Winter in Europe, more so than since 1740. It is remarkable that in America, & part^y in N. Engld it has been the most moderate Winter in the Memory of Man. The Water from Charlest^o to Boston has not been frozen over this Winter, which seldom is the Case thro' a whole Winter. The Army have been in great Jeopardy least the Country should rush in upon them over a Bridge of Ice: and since the Time or freezing Season has elapsed, have become rather more insolent than before.

April

2. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Ps. xxxii, 11, and P.M. on Job xiv, 10. Examining the Rabbinical Commentators upon the lesser Prophets.

3. This day there was a general Muster of the 4 Companies of the Newport Militia & the Light Infantry. The 4 Companies consisted of about 250 Soldiers, the Light Infantry 47. So there were about 300 in Arms. M^r Att^o Gen. Marchant presented the Light Infantry with a Pair of Colours, delivering an handsom spirited Address or Oration to them at giving the Colours. There was a vast Concourse of pple. The Light Infantry made a fine Appearance, & performed the Exercise and Manœuvres with a Dexterity equal to any Regulars. They gained themselves great Honor. . . . . .

4. . . . . This Afternoon the Post comes in with the Boston Prints of yesterday. On Ldsdy 2^d Inst. arrived a Vessel at Marblehd which sailed from Falm^o 17^th Feb. & brought London prints 11^th Febry. In the Addresses & Answers w^c passed between the King & Parl^t his Majesty assures the Parl^t that—"he was determined to the more speedy & effectual Measures for the support of the just Rights of the Crown & the 2 Houses of Parl^t.—" and that they "may depend upon my taking the most speedy and effectual Measures for Enforcing *due Obedience to the* Laws & Authority of the supreme Legislature. Whenever any of my Colonies shall make a proper & dutiful Applic^a, I shall be ready to *concur with you in affording* them every just & reasonable Indulgence; & it is my ardent Wish, that this Disposition may have a happy Effect on the Temper & Conduct of my Subjects in America."

The Parl^t resolve—"the Contumacy & Defiance of Legislative power in the Americans to be *rebellious.*" This News elevates the Tories or Friends of Government: and is disgustful to the Friends of America; some timid persons are depressed—but in general the Friends of Liberty are hereby exasperated & declare themselves ready for the Combat, & nothing is now talked of but immediately forming an American Army at Worcester & taking the Field with undaunted Resolution.

5. A Gentleman came out of Boston yesterday at X^h A.M. & arrived at Providence last Night. And by a Packet from Providence to day, we are informed that a few hours before the above Gent. left B^o an Express from Salem bro't news to B^o that on Monday last a vessel arrived at Salem, & brot News from London ten days later than the last news—& that Things had taken a new Turn in Parl^t more in favor of America. This Eveng. I held a monthly Meeting of the married pple of my Congregation. I preached . . . . .

On the 23[d] of March died the Rev[d] John Chipman[1] æt. 85, Senior pastor of the second Chh in Beverly. Also the Ins[t] April died Rev. Jon[a] Bowman[2] æt. 71, at Dorchester. He had resigned the Ministry there I think last year.

6. Yesterdays News not credited. This Eveng. I preached M[r] Hopkins Lecture Levit. 26, 12.

7. Rivingtons N York Gazetteer 30 March contains a burlesque or Satyrical Account of the Transactions & Resolutions of the Committee of Inspection at Newport on 5th March. It holds up this Idea that the Design of the present Struggles of Patriotism are to elevate the Presbyterians to Supremacy in Gov[t], & their Intentions to oppress & subdue the Quakers, Episcopalians & Baptists. It is to alienate these 3 sects from the common Cause, by holding up Hanging to the first, & Loss of their College to the Baptists. Their Resolutions are fictitiously descriptive of some particular Characters in Newport both of the Committee & others. Among others, it is said they have respect to me, particularly in the following.

"Resolved, 6[thly] That the Baptists, notwithstand[g] all their fair pretenses, are at best but Troublers of an Israel to the Commonwealth, of which they have shewn themselves inimical by their loud Clamours & injurious Remonstrances &c— : and as *some of their Leaders have had the consummate Impudence to lay before the Grand Continental Congress*, Complaints of the Tyranny of the good & quiet pple of the Massach. bay, which was at that very Time greviously suffering on Acc[o] of its zeal for Liberty. Resolved, That We will henceforth entertain for that Sect, no greater affection than the Israelites had for the Children of Edom ; that *we will never forget nor forgive* such an atrocious Injury ; that we will take hold of every Occasion to repay it seven fold into their own Bosoms ; that *we will extirpate them* whenever our Republic is properly confirmed ; & that in the mean Time we will vigorously exert ourselves to get such a Majority in the House of Assembly next Gen. Election, as will transfer the Direction of their College at Providence, into the Hands of much fitter Instructors of Youth, the Independants, that herein the Saying may be true, One soweth & another reapeth.

Resolved 7[thly] That the present Transl[a] of the Bible being the Work of some Highflying priests, the Tools of Despotism in the

[1] Graduated at Harvard 1711.

[2] Harvard Coll. 1724. Ordained in Dorchester, Nov. 5, 1729.

arbitrary Reign of James I. is thence deeply tinged with the most damnable principles of Jacobitism, & contains a severer Condemn[a] of our present glorious struggles, than was ever disgorged from the diabolical press of the Paricide Rivington. Resolved, therefore, That that pernicious Book shall henceforth be utterly abolished, and that the good pple shall confine themselves intirely to prayer, exhort[a], and singing the N Engld Psalms in all their private & public meetgs, until the American Transl[a] be published, whereby even the weakest will be able to see how grossly they have been imposed upon in the Tory Transl[a], by being required to pay to Kings, & all that are in Auth[y] under them that honor & submission which are only due to Congresses, Committees & Town Meetings. Said Transl[a] is kindly undertaken by the Rev. and learned Doctor Magpie, from a very antient Syriac Edition of the Old Testament, once in the possession of the celebrated Rabbi Aben Ben Ezra, and from the Geneva Edition of the New, which he proposes to collate with a MS Copy of English, prepared for the Press by the Rev. M[r] Goodwin, Chaplain to the Lord Protector; which valuable Copy was lately stolen out of the closet of the worthy Chaplains Grand daughter, at London, by a celebrated American Patriot, and sent to the Doctor as a Testimony of Respect for his great Abilities displayed in calculating accurately, the prodigious Swarm of Independents that will cover the face of the Western World towards the Close of the 9999. To the above Transl[a] will be prefixed a recommd[y] Preface by that eminent Ornament of the Bar Henry Bluster Esq. our late faithful Envoy extraord[y] at the Court of G. Britain & now Sollicitor to the worshipfull Comp[a] of Spies & Informers.

Resolved 11[thly] That the Thanks of this Committee &c be presented to the Rev[d] Doctor Magpie for the laudable Example he has lately set, in ceasing to pray for George the third."

Remarks. 1. The persons described are M[r] W[m] Ellery, M[r] W[m] Vernon, D[r] Bartlett, M[r] Henry Marchant, M[r] Henry Sherburn & myself all Congregationalists. Besides these, two more but neither Congregationalists, one originally a Baptist the other educated a Presb. both now hav[g] forsaken all religious Worship & one a professed Deist, but both high sons of Liberty. 2. It is circulated that I have said those Things of the Baptists:—part is true indeed—but not what relates to taking Providence College away, or extirpating or anyways oppressing them. 3. Aben *Ben* Ezra shews Ignor-

ance—Ben & Aben are the same, only one is Heb. the other Arabic. The Rabbi meant is not Aben the son of, but R. Abraham Bar Meir Ben Ezra, or abbreviately R. Aben Ezra. 4. That I have ceased to pray for the King & Royal Fam^{y} is so far from being true that I constantly pray publickly for the King every Lords day & on every public Occasion.

8. A Man from Norwich Via N London tells me that the News of Parl^{t} enforcing their Acts, struck a great Damp on the people at New London.

9. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on Micah v, 4. P M. 2 Cor. iii, 18, & notified Catechising to morrow V^{h} P M. Reading Perkins Works.

10. Writing Letters to England. At V^{h} catechised 21 Boys, 47 Girls & 9 Negroes.

11. Col. Gilbert[1] of Freetown has fled to the Man o'War in this port. Yesterday above a Thousd Men assembled in Arms at Freetown to lay Col. Gilbert as they had heard he had risen up against his Country. They came from all parts round as far as Middleboro' Rochester &c. They took about 30 of his Men & disarmed them, tho' they had lately taken the Kings Arms.—The Rev. M^{r} West of Dartm^{o} & Rev^{d} Mr. Helyer of Barnstable here on a Visit.

12. M^{r} West all day examining Texts in the Pentateuch & Prophets in the Targum of Jonathan & Onkelos. Chh Meet^{g} at Sister Carrs, I preached. . . . . .

13. M^{r} West tells me that Elder Cushman of his Chh died about a fortnight ago. With him I suppose will end the Ruling Eldership in that Church, viz the Cong. Chh in Dartmouth.

14. Some of Col. Gilbert's Men it is said seized a Soldier of the Regulars a Deserter who was teaching military Exercise at Freetown, & were about carrying him to Gen. Gage at Boston. The Night before last 50 Men marched from Dartmouth to joyn a large Body with a View to rescue the Soldier. By a Letter from Boston I am informed that pple are removing out of B^{n} very fast: and that M^{r} Hancock & M^{r} Adams in particular, who are at the Provincial Congress now sitting at Concord, do not design to return into Boston. The Expect^{a} of more Troops will cause a considerable Evacuation from Boston. The Provincial Congress have wrote a Letter to Gov. Wanton, that they have appointed 2 Delegates from the Congress to the Rhode Isld. Assembly next Month, then to lay before them the Designs & Transactions of the Congress.

[1] Thomas Gilbert. See Sabine's *Amer. Loyalists*, i, 468–72.

16. Ldsdy Rev. Jn° Martin preached for me all day. A.M. from Numb. xxiii, 10. P.M. Ps. lxxxv, 9. I baptized *Oliver Cromwel* Son of D^r^ John Bartlett & Lucretia his Wife, who was born the second Instant. I also propounded Judith a Negro Servant for full communion. M^r^ Martin is perhaps æt. 24. He was born in Ireld & educated at a Romish Academy or Seminary at W. Meath. Tho' an Episcopal Protestant he became a Dissenter, & was ordained by M^r^ Ray & other Pastors of the Independ^t^ Association in the N° of Ireld formed since 1765—contain^g^ seven Chhs partly of Westleian & Whitfieldian Methodists, i, e. chiefly Presbyterians as to Mode of sitting around a Table at Communion yet adopting the Independent Usage as to admissions by Votes of the Brethren & by written Relation of Experiences. He was ordained 1771, and came to Nova Scotia 1772. He tells me that he is personally acquainted & lodged with the Pretender in Ireld 1771 & he offered him to be one of his Chaplains (as he has 4 Hugenot Chaplains at Paris) at £120. ster Salary :—that the Pretender is æt. 55 circa ; & travels Incog. thro' the 3 K^ms^ every two years—& draws from them 7 or £8000. Sterl^g^ per ann.—and that the Pretender told him he had never received the Mass, was not a Papist, but a Protestant.

17. Cap^t^ Hathaway of Freetown Militia being in Newport, was this day seized & carried aboard the Rose Man o' War, as was said, to be sent to Gen. Gage for taking away the Kings Arms from Col. Gilberts Men. They detained him about Hours & dismissed him. He is about commencing an Action against the Officers of the Rose for false Imprisonment.

18. Vessels arrived at Boston advise that three Reg^ts^ of Foot & one Reg^t^ of Dragoons are com^d^ over. Bring the particulars of Ld Norths insidious Proposal, which he said himself in Parl^t^ he did not expect the Americans would comply with. It is apparent the Parl^t^ are determined to enforce their Acts, without Receding at all. . . . . .

19. This Aft. attended M^r^ Kellys Lecture & heard M^r^ Martin preach Gal. v, 1.—M^r^ Martin is now æt. 25. born 1750. his father died when he was young about half a year old—he was brot up till æt. 7. in the West of Ireld where they talk nothing but old Irish, & he knew no English till afterwards. He was designed for a Physician, and by his Guardians sent to the Romish Seminary of West Meath & studied Physic there 3½ years under a Roman Catholic professor. Tho' educated in the Chh of Engld, he became

a Member of a Deistical Club at the Seminary—till about half a year before he left the Sem^{y} when he became a Methodist. He left the Sem^{y} and began to preach æt. 18, and in 1771 æt. 21 he was ordained & in 1772 came to America, having preached above six hundred Sermons the first year—perhaps smitten with a religious Ambition to see how soon he can preach 15 Thousd or as many as M^{r} Whitfield did in his whole Life. There were six or 7 Students expelled for Methodism from that Seminary as well as a Number expelled at Oxford. Several of those & M^{r} Martin with them applied to the seceed^{g} Presb^{y} in N^{o} of Ireld for Ordin^{a}, but were refused because they came out of a Romish Seminary, & unless they went & studied in Scotland 4 years. Upon this they applied to M^{r} Ray &c. He says he had an Interview with the Pretender 1767 —& I think three Times in all. He ridicules Ministers praying against the Pretender Charles as a Papist, which he says he shall never do, for he knows he is no Papist, because he told him so. I asked him whether the Pretender had not imposed upon him & taken him in? He smiled a smile of Resentment & said, you may think so if you please. I asked him whether the Pretender & his Adherents did not dispair of his reach^{g} the Crown. He said their only Hopes were in some interior Divisions & Convulsions, which they were watching for. I observed in that Case the Pretenders Religion would be an insuperable & common Objection against him. He said, Charles was no Papist. But says he if I shd talk so in Engld or Ireld I might perhaps be taken up—but America was a Land of Lib^{y} where Men said any Thing. After talking so that one would have took him to be a close Friend to the Pretender; he said he had six scars of Wounds which he had received from the Papists—one he shewed at the Edge of his Eye, made by a stone thrown at him while preaching: & then he talked as one that had been a Martyr for Protestantism. I doubt his true Character. He was educated under Jesuits. Their Subtlety is great. Would not Charles give £100. sal^{y} to a Man under the Mask of a Methodist Preacher to itinerate & carry thro' America, at this critical Time, an Assurance, that he was a Protestant, supported 4 Hugenot Chaplains, and never partook the popish Mass or Sacrament?[1]

20. At VIII o'Clock this Morn^{g} an Express arrived in Town from Providence, with the following Letters.

[1] See also this Diary, May 12, 13, 1777.

"PROVIDENCE April 19th 1775
10 o'Clock at Night

"SIR

Having recd Intelligence that our Breth: in Mass: Bay are attacked by a Body of regular Troops & that many of our Friends are slain.—These are to request your Honor that you will be pleased to call the Genl Assembly of this Colony to meet together as soon as possible (by Monday next at furthest) that they may make such necessary preparations for the common Defense as shall be tho't necessary. We are your Honors Obed servts

P.S. There are Two Gent: here from the Prov: Cong: now waiting to confer with the Assembly. We beg your Honors Answer."

N B. The foregoing is directed to Gov. Wanton and is signed by 26 of the principal Inhabitants of Providence.

"SIR

This Evening Intelligence hath been recd that about Twelve hundred of the Regulars have proceeded from Boston towards Concord, and having fired upon & killed a Number of the Inhabitants of Lexington, are now actually engaged in butchering & destroying our Brethren there in the most inhuman manner, that the Inhabitants oppose them with Zeal & Courage & Numbers have already fallen on both sides. Reinforcements were at Ten o'Clock under Motion from Boston, & the Provincials were alarmed and mustering as fast as possible. It appears necessary therefore that we immediately make some provision for their Assistance, & his Honor the Lieutenant General desires your immediate Attendance to advise & order in that Behalf. His being very ill occasions my Writing in his Behalf. We shall impatiently wait your Arrival as Numbers are ready & wait only Orders to proceed.

The Countrys Friend & yours
S. HOPKINS."

"Providence Wednesday Night
Ten o'Clock.
"To Major General Potter."

Upon Receipt of this News the Town was thrown into Alarm, and all went into preparation. The Govr issued Warrants for calling the Assembly to meet at Providence next Saturday. Gen. Potter (who lives at Bristol) set off this Morning, with Numbers from Bristol & Warren. None have marched from Newport to day, tho' Col. Dayton tells me this Afternoon that there are five Hundred armed & ready to march, waiting only the Governors Orders. The Tories have, in order to intimidate, circulated thro' the Town, that Capt Wallace of the Rose Man o' War, insolently says he will fire upon the Town & lay it in Ashes, if any march from hence. This intimidates some pple. They are training, exercising & preparing all day. It is said that the Regulars coming up with about 30 Minute Men exercising at Lexington, ordered them to lay down

their Arms—that upon Refusal, the Regulars dastardly fired upon them & killed six—that the others returned the fire & killed some of the regulars. But of this there is no Certainty. Gov. Hopkins does not inform the Basis of his Intelligence—dont even date his Letter. And it is not known whether the Troops marched to Lexington yesterday Morning, or before. It is probable the whole Country is thrown into the same Alarm as last September. The good Lord direct & overrule all for his Glory & the good of his Chosen. It is happy that the Troops have given the first blow—the way is open & clear now for the Americans. If they will but tarry out of Boston a few days, I doubt not the Americans will give a good Account of them. But I fear their Cowardice has made them instantly return to Boston. All that I rely upon in this News is that they have marched to Lexington, & killed a few Men. I am not a little apprehensive that it may prove only another false Alarm, designedly excited by our pple to prevent the Troops from marching out of Boston, into the Country.

21. This has been a day of universal Anxiety & Sollicitude in Town. All Business is laid aside. Various have been the Reports from different parts. From all which I collect, that on Wednesday 19th Inst about 1500 Troops went, early in the Morng before day, in Boats from Boston by Water & landed about Cambridge, and proceeded by a quick march to Concord & there destroyed about 50 Bbs of Flour & spiked up some Canon: & then returned thro' Lexington to Charlestown, & so passed over to Boston the Eveng. of the same day. That the Country was alarmed; and about 300 Minute Men attacked them at Lexington, when a number were killed on both sides. That these 300 harrassed them in the Return & again attacked them between Cambridge & Charlestown; when more were slain on both sides. The number slain said to be about 80 Regulars & 40 Provincials. An Express left Cambridge yesterday & came to Providence about XIh this forenoon, & the news reached Newport at Vh this Afternoon. Informg that yesterday there were assembled 16 or seventeen Thousd Provincials of which 7000 were at Cambridge, 4000 at Charlestn & 4000 at Roxbury. Col. [General] Ward wrote to Providence to stay the further Accession of Troops as they had more than a Sufficiency assembled. Col. Putnam was marching from Connecticut with a Body of Forces from that Colony. This is the state of the news to day. None marched from Newport, nor from Providence.

22. This day brings further Confirm[a] of the News yesterday, but no new Intelligence. It is remarkable that 19[th] Ins[t] the day of the march from Boston to Concord & Commenc[t] of actual Hostilities, was the day of the anniversary Fast thro' Connecticutt. We do indeed hear that Gen. Gage having sent a Vessel to take off his 100 Men sent to Marshfield, the Minute Men of the neighboring Towns assembled to prevent & secure the Soldiers from being carried off. And that a great Light was seen from Providence in the direction of Marshfield, which is 60 Miles off, supposed to be the firing of that Town. But this I do not credit. That Light was seen from Newport by the Watch last night. [This was a fire in Sandwich Woods.] But Marshfield is a dispersed Settlement. The supposition is in no wise credible. Tho probably the Party is secured—for Things are becoming more & more serious every day.

The Gov[r] of N[o] Car[a] in a Speech to his Assembly now sitting inveighed against the last Congress, & ag[t] send[g] Delegates to the present. But the Assembly gave him a warm Reply, have approved their Delegates, & stand firm in the Cause of Liberty.

23. Ldsday A M. I preached on Hosea xii, 6, & sang Watts' Ps. 79 from 5[th] to 8[th] Stanzas inclusive. It was in Course to read a Chapter after the first prayer—at the Desire of M[r] William Vernon a Gentleman of my Congregation I read Ps. lxxix and lxxx as adapted to the present melancholy Occasion, the Commencement of Civil War in New Engld by the Hostilities 19[th] Ins[t] at Lexington &c. P.M. Ps. cxxx, 6, 7, and baptized John the Infant of Brother Bissel. This Afternoon we sang Ps. 74, six first Stanzas and Ps. 130, Long Metre. It has been a Day of great Seriousness & Solemnity. The Times are very affecting. May we all know, that, was there no Sin there would be no sufferings, that Sin is the procur[s] Cause of all Calamities—that Humiliation Repent[a] & Turning to the Ld is our Duty peculiarly when his Judgm[ts] are abroad in the Earth.

24. By an Express which left the American Army last Saturday we learn that nothing further had been done, only that they were very busily employed in forming their plans in the best manner: and that they were full of the Idea of entering Boston. But it is to be hoped that maturer Counsels will postpone that Attempt. It is said that Gen. Gage has removed his Canon and abandoned the Fortification on the Neck: and that they had taken Col. Leslie of the Regulars. We have some more accurate Acc[o] of the March of

the Troops, viz, That between XI & XII o'Clock on Tuesday Eveng. a Detachm^{t} of 1000 or 1500 embarked in Boats from Boston & landed at Phipps' Farm in Cambridge & immediately proceed thro Lexington for Concord: they arrived at Lexington before Sunrise on Wedn^{y} Morning & found 100 Provincials under Arms. The command^{g} officer commanded them to disperse. But they not complying immediately, the advanced Guard made two Fires upon them, killed three upon the spot, & wounded six, who died the same day of their Wounds. Upon which they dispersed. The regulars marched on to Concord, destroyed Flour Canon &c & cut down *Liberty Pole* erected there. A Number of Provincials by this Time collected there, upon which the Detatchm^{t} began their Retreat. Exasperated to the highest degree by the merciless Massacre of their Brethren at Lexington, they pursued & fired upon the Regulars in their Retreat. The Provincials still collect^{g} took the field & from thence, & the sides of the hills, galled the Regulars severely on their Retreat, & did not desist the pursuit till they reached Charlest^{o} where the Regulars encamped on Bunkers Hill. In the Afternoon of the same day by order of Gen. Gage, a proclam^{a} was read to the Inhabitants of Charlest^{o}, purport^{g} that he would lay that Town in Ashes if they obstructed the Kings Troops. The next day the Troops took Boat & landed in Boston. On Thursday Eveng. near 5000 Provincials were assembled at Cambridge, a large party at Roxb^{y} and another large Body at Mystic.

Gen. Gage sent 2 Transports on Wesd^{y} last to take off the Troops at Marshfield. And it is said that they embarked on friday Noon. We hear the Post was taken & carried to Concord. Our Assembly is called & is now sitting at Providence. Two of the Members M^{r} Cranston & M^{r} Bours[1] left the Assembly & this day returned to Newport fearing to joyn in the Measures the Assembly may adopt.

25. Gov^{r} Ward yesterday wrote a letter to Mess^{rs} Malbones received to day; advising the Merchants to get their Vessels to sea or out of N Engld with all speed; & recommend^{g} to the pple at Newport to remove themselves & Effects speedily, as their was certain Danger of immediate Seizure, in Consequence of Measures adopting by the Assembly. This has thrown the Town into great Consternation & Panic; & many are all day putting up their Effects & prepar^{g} for Removal. To heighten the Terror, the Men o' War give out that

[1] John Bours was the Senior Warden, and Thomas Cranston a Vestryman, of Trinity Church; neither took any further part in public life.

if Newport takes part with Providence & New Engld they will lay the Town in Ashes. This day came here M^rs Gordon from Roxb^y remov^g to Philadelphia for safety. M^r Gordon[1] tarrying behind & determining to share the fate of War. There may 30 or 40 families remove, but they must leave 1500 behind.

26. Two Vessels full of Passengers sailed this Morn^g for Philadelphia. The Town in great panic. The Assembly proceed with Vigor, tho' the upper House hesitate. The Tories elated. Great Dejection on most Countenances—but some revive their spirits. This Afternoon the two Providence Packets loaded with 4 or 500 Bbs flour here to day, sailed for Providence, but were immed^y stopt by the Man o' War Cap^t Wallace, who seized them, & intend to send them to Boston. They have dismissed all the pple, except M^r Jn^o Brown of Providence, whom they retain as a prisoner, in Revenge as is supposed for his being concerned in Burning the Gaspee Schooner a year or two ago. There were great Quantities of goods in the Packets remov^g to Providence.

Just at Night a Vessel from N York advises that the pple at N York have risen and seized the Fort and turned out the Kings Troops & took possession of it, last Week on Thursday. What a wonderful Coincidence of the Bursting forth of the public Spirit. The Affair of Lexington on Wednesday—of New York on Thursday—& by Friday an American Army of 20,000 Men actually raised & assembled!

About sunset Ezra arrived from Yale College, which broke up last Saturday.[2] The news of Lexington reached New Haven on Friday Night—& on Ldsday Morn^g the Comp^a of Cadets marched from New Haven Via Hartfd for Boston. They are unhapply divided on politics at N Haven.

27. [Harriot packet sailed from N York for London or Falm^o with 2 of Council of N. Y.] A Vessel from N London confirms the News from N York, & that New Jersey are raising 1000 Men: and that Pensylv^a have enrolled 30,000 Men for the Protection of the Congress. This day at Noon sailed the two Provid. packets siezed yesterday, & in one of them M^r Jn^o Brown is carried off for Boston,[3] whither also they have sent the Flour. A letter is received from Ld Dartm^o with an insidious proposal for accommodation.

[1] Rev. William Gordon, the historian of the war.

[2] The regular vacation would have begun two weeks later (on May 6).

[3] For a further account of this incident, see Elkanah Watson's *Men and Times of the Revolution*, 20–23.

Last Night or this Morn[g] the B[o] Post came in. He informs that Gen. Gage has consented that if the Inhabitants of the Town of B[o] deliver in their Arms to the select Men of the T[n] they may remove with their effects.—& that they were remov[d] out of Town—that it was generally said our Army was Twenty Thousd Men, but he judged them 15,000. The Post says that our pple say the Number of the Regulars killed & taken were about 200 or more, of which 68 killed, & that we lost about 35 or between 30 & 40.—M[r] Wheeler tells me he had a Letter from Boston, in w[c] the Officers Acc[o] is that they had about one hundred men killed & as many more wounded; but that it was judged in B[o] that the number killed was larger. The Post says the Regulars in B[o] say they were attacked by about 400 of our Men at a Time. M[r] Wheeler says the first Detachment of the Regulars was 1200 and Ld Piercys Reinforcement was 900 So the Total on the March 2100. Of the first may be supposed 400 or near one Qu[r] were disabled. The Gen. Assembly of Connecticutt is sitting; & our Assembly have sent 2 Delegates there. Our Assembly have appointed the 11[th] of May for a day of Fasting & Prayer. A Vessel is arrived at Phil[a] & brings News from Engld to 5[th] March that 11 Reg[ts] about 6000 in 90 Transports with 13 Men of War were coming over to Boston. The Yorkers have seized an Arsenal at some distance from the City with Powder & other Military stores, 2000 [3500] stand of Arms.

28. At Noon rec[d] a Letter from New York dated Monday 24[th] Inst, informg. that that Afternoon the Packet from Engld arrived there with Dispatches for Gen. Gage. It was forwarded by Land to Canterbury where M[r] Cleaveland the Preacher took it, rode all night &c: it was directed to—and designed for a particular purpose. This Eveng I rec[d] a Letter of 24th Inst from Uncle Taylor of Westfield beyond Springfield. He says—"The Country is in the utmost Confusion, all travell[g] toward Boston. Our pple are so warmly engaged in Defence of our Rights that we are scarcely able to prevent almost all the pple from going forward to battle if need be; but I hope the Great Governour of the Universe will prevent any more Effusion of human Blood.—My son Jedidiah is gon on forward & my Grandson Eldad Taylor is in the Army."

The York Letter above said—"The late melancholy Accounts from Boston have had a most Excellent Effect in uniting the Inhabitants of this City, insomuch that we have been able to *stop all Sup-*

plies from the Army and got possession of the City Arms and are now *guard^g the powder & them.*''

Business this day is almost intirely stagnated in Newport, as much as if the expected Act of Parl^t had arrived and took place. Mechanics & Laborers are standing in Companies in the streets, melancholly & having nothing to do.

29. The Western Post came in this day about noon. I saw a N York paper (Gains) of 24^th Inst Monday last. It mentions not a word of the Affair in that City. It says they had the B^o News on Ldsdy Morning the 23, I suppose by Water from hence. But the News by Land did not reach them till Ldsdy Noon; when the City took arms, tho this is not noticed in the paper. The seizure of the Fort it is said was on Monday 24^th.

M^r Trevett left the camp at Roxbury yesterday Morn^g IX o'Clock. By him I have a Letter of 28^th from M^r Hall at Medford inclosing his Salem Gazette of last Mondy, in w^c is a particular Acc^o of the action of 19^th. This Eveng. I read a Letter from D^r Church dated yesterday at the camp at Roxbury, which he mentions as consisting of 30,000. He says in the action of 19^th we lost but 41 & had not above Ten wounded, & that the Regulars lost near 300 killed wounded & missing.

30. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Isai. xi, 10. P.M. on 2 Cor. ix, 15, and admitted into full Communion Judith a Negro servant of M^r All, and baptized her and her two Children: also notified the sacrament of the Lords Supper next Ldsdy & a prepar^y Lect. on friday IV^h P M. Last Friday I baptized an Orphan Richard an adopted Son of M^rs Trevett by the Name of Rich^d Trevett—the *Adoption* & *Baptism* being in a private House, tho' in the presence of Two Members of my Church. I first addressed myself thus to M^rs Trivett—''you Sarah Trevett do adopt this Child by the name of Richard Trevett for your Son; and you do promise & covenant to educate him in the Christian Religion, as God shall give you Opportunity.''—M^r Trevett consented to the Transaction. Then I prayed, then baptized the Child, prayed again & closed with the Blessing.

May.

1. In Gaines N. York Gazetteer of 24th April—''Yesterday Morn^g we had Reports in this City from Rhode Isld. & N. London that an Action had happened between the Kings Troops & the

Inhab. of Boston, which was not credited; but about Twelve o'clock an Express arrived with the following Account . . . . . So the News passed from Watertown to N. York in 4 days.

Last Evening I was told that the Officers of the two Men o'War here had by them a List of 27 Persons in Newport whom they intended to take up; & that I myself was in the List. This Eveng. M^r Updike came here from Providence, who says that an Express from the Camp to Prov. yesterday bro't acc^o that a ship arrived at Salem from Engld & brot account that Disturbances in Ireld were likely to detain the Troops.

2. This Afternoon was a Funeral here of a Lieutenant of the Marines of one of the Ships here.[1] They obtained Leave of the Governor to land, and about 25 Marines landed at IV^h this Afternoon, & buried their Officer under Arms in the Chhyard discharging three Vollies, & then retired on board without Molestation.

This Aft. Cap^t Hatheway arrived here. He left New-York last Thursday—& tells me that the pple there were in Arms, but had not taken possession of the Fort. They had only seized the Magazine of Powder & Arms.

The Express from the Camp at Roxb^y brings News that they had intercepted a packet from Gov. Carleton of Quebec; in which he informed Gen. Gage that he could send him Officers indeed, but not Men, the Canadians not only refusing to take part against, but were ready to joyn the Colonies. An Officer at Boston being asked by a Lady with whom he was drinking Tea, the number lost in the late Yankey March of 19^th ult.—replied that it was difficult to ascertain the matter—but this he could assert that there were then 1500 off of Duty & disabled. The Army doubtless suffered greatly. We had a flying Report to day, that the Connect. pple had seized the Custom House Chest at New London. Incredible.

3. This Day is the annual General Election for this Colony, which was ordered to be held not in Newport as by Charter, but at Providence, agreeable to the Resolve of the Assembly 25 April.

"Inasmuch as there is a most apparent & urgent Occasion that the Gen. Assembly shd be held in some place other than the T^o of Newport at the approach^g annuall Election for the year 1775: Therefore it is resolved, that the Gen. Assembly for the Election of General Officers, & for transacting such Business as may be laid

[1] James Conway, aged 45, Lieutenant on the Rose man-of-war.

before them, on the first Wednesday of May next, be held at the Colony House in Providence."

Gov^r Wanton affects to be ill & stays at home here in Newport; and so do all or most of the Deputies of this & the Towns on this Isld & Conanicott—intimidated by the Threats of the Men o'War. This is the first Election held out of Newport since the Found^a of the Colony, & especially since the Grant of the Charter in 1663. The Day has been melancholly. However the Light Infantry above 40 of them appeared in their Uniform, made a very fine Appearance, & marched all over the Town; & in the Afternoon a considerable large Body of pple appeared at the Courthouse & on the Parade.

4. A Vessel from N York this Morning confirms the Rising of the pple there—tho' they have not actually seized the Fort—yet they are arming & fortifying at Kings Bridge—they have shut up the Customhouse there. It is said that the Mass. Prov. Congress have sent to Col. Washington of Virginia to be Generalissimo of the American army, & Gen. Lee to be second in Command: perhaps it may be true. A little before Sunset M^r Russel of Providence came to Town & informs that M^r Jn^o Brown was dismissed & came home to Providence last night about XI^h at night. That he was first put on board Adm. Graves, then brot before Gen. Gage. Cap^t Wallace's pretence for apprehend^g him was that he was concerned in burning the Gaspee Schooner. Applic^a was made to Judge Oliver of the Commissioners that sat on that Affair at Newport & he testified that no Accusation was exhibited against M^r Brown, upon which Gen. Gage dismissed him, paid him for his flour, order the Packets to be returned to Providence & to be paid Demorage, and has sent off a Reprimand to Cap^t Wallace of the Rose Man o'War here. A humbling stroke to the Tories! The General & Admiral treated M^r Brown politely & dismissed him with Honor. An Army of 30 Thousd speaks Terror. Divine Providence can easily disappoint the Malice of Men in a bad Cause.

This Afternoon in Comp^a with two Gentlemen just from Georgia, who give me the Georgia Politics. The Parish of S^t Johns an inland Parish *cordially* come into the Union for Liberty. Indefatiguable Pains were taken at Savanna by the Crown Connexions to prevent the Sp^t of Lib^y from taking place in Georgia; to this End the Min^y sent over promises of any & almost every Thing which were addressed to the Planters with Assiduity & Openness, and

with great Success especially among the Scots Planters. They could not however obstruct a proposal for a provincial Congress. Their next Stratagem was to get Hypocrites or false Brethren i, e *Friends to Government* as they affect to stile themselves, elected Members of the Prov. Congress. They put on the Mask & succeeded. At the Provincial Congress they proved a Majority, did indeed appoint Delegates to the Continental Congress, but passed Resolves insidious & derogatory of the plan proposed by the Continental Congress — they adopted the Philad[a] Congress Resolves respect[g] a suspension of Trade in such an insidious Manner as made them of no Effect—part[y] they agreed to import no Goods but such as were necessary for the *Indian Trade Et Cætera*—this Et cætera was leaving a back Door for universal Importation. The Delegates of S[t] Jn[o]s Parish refused to joyn in Congress except the Delegates of each parish would first, as their parish had done, recognize the Phil[a] Congress in full without Exemption of Ind. Trade or Etcæteras. This they refused to do & the S[t] Jn[o] Delegates refused to joyn & so held themselves separate. The Prov. Cong. proceeded without them, chose Delegates under those restricted Resolves. The Parish of S[t] Johns then applied to Charlest[o] for Advice, have elected D[r] Hall separately as a Delegate to the Continental Congress. The Gentlemen at Charlest[o] advised them to send D[r] Hall, tho' it was doubtful whether he would be admitted to act as represent[g] only a part of the Province: but they were clearly of Opinion that the other *restricted Delegates* would not be admitted. Upon this the restricted Delegates have lost their *Resolves Restrictions* & *Powers*, no Papers of the Doings of the Provincial Congress being to be found, & so they stay at home & dont go to Congress—which is effectually answering the Designs of the Min[y] & defeating the Cause of Liberty as to Georgia. However D[r] Lyman Hall as Delegate for one Parish in Georgia is set out for the Congress. My Friend the Rev[d] D[r] Zubly has been a very warm Friend for American Liberty. Respecting a Meet[g] of the pple on the choice for Delegates for the Prov. Congress, he expressed himself as the *Merchants* meet[g] with the common pple, that "if he was a Merchant he would not meet with them:"—Also he fell in with the Ministerial proposal of a *separate Colony* petition to the King, & draughted such a Petition & was assiduous in recommend[g] it, tho' he knew this tended to annihilate the Weight of the Grand Congress; and when the Friends of Lib[y] observed it to him, he justified it only by

alledging that thus he should bring the *Council* to acknowledge that the Americans had real Grievances, which they could not be bro't to any other Way. *This is no Reason.* I fear my Friend, who is rather avaricious, has drank the Cup of Lethe and is overcome with some of the tempting Offers of the Court. Tho' this is not yet known.[1] He undertook to vindicate himself to several Friends, whom he left unsatisfied—he also promised at another time to give Satisfaction to S^{t} Johns Parish with whom he is in the highest Reput^{n} before this late Mutation.

5. An Association has been preparing for several days, & great pains taken by the Friends of Gov^{t} to prepare the principal people in Town for signing it—purporting their Adherence to the King & Parl^{t}, that they put themselves under the Protection of the Men-o'War & Gen. Gage or the Kings Troops, that they will not take part with the provincial Army &c &c &c. This is enforced by an Intimidation of Confiscation of Estates on being declared Rebels. But an insuperable Objection arises which the Tories have not yet solved, viz, that if we withdraw from the Colony Union, they will withdraw all Communication—nor bring us Wood Flour & Provision. The Tories say the Men o'War will send their Cutters & oblige others to bring us these Things; but the pple know it is out of the Navy's power. And so the matter rests at present. A Neutrality & Stilness is the most they can effect by all Arts of Intimidation.

Last Tuesday Rev^{d} Mr. John Usher of Bristol was buried; he died Ldsdy Inst. æt. He was an Episcopal Missionary. This Afternoon at IV^{h} my Sacramental Lecture, I preached on 1 Jno. i, 3.

6. . . . . The Boston Post came in to day. He left Boston the day before yesterday. Gen. Gage has agreed that the Inhabitants may remove with their Effects, They are com^{g} out of Town, but he suffers it to be but slowly. The Post tells me he judges the Army may be about 8000. He is a Tory. M^{r} Collins (one of our Assistants) came from the Army this week: he tells me he judges they may be 15,000. So different are the Estimates. Connecticutt Assembly have voted 5000 Men to be raised, & sent 2 Delegates M^{r} Wolcott & D^{r} Johnson two of the Assistants, to wait on Gen. Gage to know wherefore he suffered Hostilities. They waited on the General & came out of B^{o} with the Post. Gage wrote a Letter to Gov. Wanton this Week giving an Acc^{o} of the Action of 19th

[1] These forebodings were justified by the event. See Sabine's *Amer. Loyalists*, ii, 466–68.

ult. in which he makes the Number of the Regulars killed "above fifty" but don't say they were no more. He alledges that the Provincials fired first, & represents most untruly that our pple beginning the fire, his officers could not restrain their Men from returning the fire tho' they ordered them not to fire. Hence we have an Idea of the Represent[a] which he has made of the Affair home. However it is now become not very material who fired first—since Hostilities are actually begun. Cap[t] Lide lately arrived from London. I saw a Letter of 4[th] March from M[rs] Grant in London: she says many Mouths there breath Fire & Flame, & that nothing will satisfy but the Destruction of Boston or its surrend[y] into their Hands. A Gentleman in N York writes that Rivington & his Patron President Cooper are fled & embarked for Engld with other Tories. Letters are returned which were sent by sundry persons at N York & Philad[a] to London, shew[g] their Engagm[t] in the iniquitous Enterprize of selling their Country. The DeLancey Family at N York, & M[r] Galloway of Philad[a] appear to have been bo't up by the Ministry. Administration made the largest Offers possible to secure the Province of N York in their Interest, designing 3000 of the Troops coming over to be stationed at N York, to cut off any Supplies or Assist[a] to N Engld from Virginia & Maryland. Thus intend[g] to have New Engld only to combat. But the Min[y] must be greatly disappointed in their Expectations from N York, by the late Alteration there. This day another Man o'War Cap[t] Lindsey came here, so we have now three Ships here—tho it is said that the Rose Man o'War Cap[t] Wallace is called away. It is said M[r] Galloway is fled from Philadelphia. But the Post is so irregular, the News so intercepted & the Prints so few, & the Coasters so much obstructed that we have no authentic News. M[r] Quincy the eminent Patriot, who went to Engld last fall, returned the Week before last, but died just before the Ship arrived at Cape Ann. A great Loss! especially as he was entrusted with the whole secret System of the Ministry, so obtained as not to be safely committed to Writing. It is said that Gen. Gage proposes an Armistice or Cessation of Hostilities till further Orders from home.

7. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Heb. xiii, 20, 21, and administered the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to 63 Communicants. Notified Catechising to morrow at V[h] P.M. and Fast next Thursday. The General Assembly of this Colony appointed next Thursday a Fast, but I had no Proclamation.

8. Cap^{t} Collins at Roxbury was told that Gen. Haldiman of the Regulars lately declared that they had no Orders to take up any of the Americans. By M^{r} Brown, Gen. Gage recommended that Rd. Isld. Assembly shd send Delegates to him to negotiate on the present Crisis. This passed in the Lower House but negatived in the upper—who refused to have any Negotiations with him of this Nature.—News from Philad^{a} that 8000 of that City had lately associated for Liberty.—Maryld & Virginia were raising Forces—a Ship from Holld laden with powder &c arrived at N York & unladed in sight of the Man o'War unmolested—another Vessel loaded with powder arrived at Stoningtown.

On 15th Feb. last was proclaimed at Rome the Election of a Pope, viz, Cardinal Braschi, to the great Disgust of the City, as he is considered friendly to the Interests of the Jesuits.

At V^{h} P.M. I catechised the Children of my Congregation 13 Boys 33 Girls 9 Negroes, Tot. 55. Reading D^{r} Benson on the Epistles part^{y} the second of Peter.

9. Reading Benson :—and also London Magazine & the English prints. It seems we have some Enemies among ourselves. Some of their Letters are returned. In the London Advertiser of Janry. 27, 1775 is a Copy of a Letter written by Oliver DeLancey Esq one of the Council of New York to a person high in Administration.

"The Resolutions of the Congress will never be observed, the Delegates themselves are ashamed of them, & many are studying Ways to elude them : the people attatched to Government, Sir, in this City, laugh at their Resolutions, and the most flaming Zealots dispise themselves for passing them : on Occasion of the Stamp Act Confederacies were formed which treachery among themselves soon put an End to. There cannot be a doubt, Sir, but a similar Defection will soon show how little may be depended on from the Resolutions of the Congress : *In such Defection this City will take the Lead*, and *in which my Influence shall be exerted*, and may be relied on. *Five of the Provinces are already preparing to violate their Resolutions.* I beg Leave to say that Gov^{t} are extremely mistaken, if they are alarmed at a Congress like that at Philadelphia. I was born in this City, & am well acquainted with the *other Colonies, from whose Opposition Gov^{t} has nothing to* fear, except from *N. Engld ;* and as a dutiful Subject to the Crown, *I hope that they will meet a punishm^{t} suitable to their Rebellion.* This Province of *N York and Pensylvania are most attached to the Crown* & Parl^{t} ; and to the keep^{g} them so, I hope I have some Merit, together with my Relations & Connexions, of whom many are in the Assembly & Council, but notwithstand^{g} I would advise the keep^{g} two Reg^{ts} here. I was not in Town when the Packet arrived. Your favor I shall have the honor to answer per next Opportunity. The *Deputies* from this City in *the Congress* were some of the *meanest of the People.*"

Infamous Parricide ! [Oliver DeLancey denies this Letter.]

Extracted from the Pensylv[a] Mercury, whose first N[o] was pub. the 7[th] of April last : printed with Types of American Manufacture. The first Work with Amer. Types : tho' Types were made at N Haven years ago.[1]

In the Pensylv[a] Mercury of Apr 28 are a number of intercepted Letters from the Kings Troops and others in N. Engld. giving an Acc[o] of the Action of 19th . . A Letter from Hartfd tells the story well and contains some other particulars :—

"HARTFD., Apr. 23, 1775.

——— "landed at Cambridge that night & early Wedn'y morn'g. by daybreak they marchd up to Lexington, &c. . . . the Regulars fired without the least provocation about fifteen minutes, without a single shot from our men ; who retreated—in which fire they killed six of our men & wounded several, from thence they proceeded to Concord : on the Road thither, they fired at & killed a Man on Horseback, went to the House where Mr. *Hancock* lodged, who with *Samuel Adams* luckily got out of their way by secret & speedy Intelligence from Paul Revere—when they searched the house for Mr. Hancock & Adams, & not find[g] them there, killed the Woman of the house & all the children & set fire to the house ; from thence they proceeded on their Way to Concord, firing at & kill'g. hogs, geese, cattle & every Thing that came in their Way, & burning houses. When they came to Concord &c. . . . After which they marched back towds. B[o], but before they marched far they were met by three hundred Provincials, who received two Fires from the Regulars before they returned it. On the second fire of the Provincials the Troops began to Retreat, & kept regular firing. They retreated thence until they came to Cambridge Plains, by which Time the Provincials had increased to 5 or 600 men, when the Troops took to their Heels & ran helter skelter, they running & our men pursuing & kill[g] them till they came to a place called Bunkers hill in Charlestown. Gen. Gage know'g. they were attacked sent out a Reinforcem[t] of about 900 men, &c. Made eight prisoners. Ten more clubbed their firelocks & came over to us, many were killed on both sides, &c—There is supposed to be about 150 of the Troops killed, amongst whom they say are Ld. Piercy & Gen. Haldiman, the Truth of which we are not sure of—Of our men 30 or 40, they think probably more. This Colony is all alarmed, every Town is preparing for a March, many Companies have already marched.—The Country being instantly alarmed, the Provincials poured in in great numbers. When Adams came away, he says, there were 30 or 40000 of our Men under Arms." N.B. This Adams is the Post.

10. This day the Continental Congress begins sitting at Philadelphia. May they have the Presence & Guidance of the Most High. . . . . .

[1] By Abel Buell in 1769. See this Diary, April 15, 1795.

This day I waited on Gov. Wanton & he shewed me Gen. Gage's Letter, with his Acc^{o} of the Action of 19th ult. He says that the Troops found about 200 Men in Arms at Lexington, & came up within about 100 yds of them. That Col Smith or the command^{g} Officer ordered the Kings Troops not to fire—that our pple scattered & got over fences & began the fire—that then a promiscuous fire began from the Troops—that they then proceeded for Concord, whither he had ordered them to destroy our Magazine—that some of the Troops being placed at a Bridge in Concord, where & from a height near by our pple I think he says about 300 began again a fire on the Troops, which they returned & began their Retreat—that soon after they set out on their Return, our pple began & followed them with a brisk fire to Lexington where the Troops were joyned by Ld Piercy, with a Brigade which he had dispatched about 8 o'Clock, having rec^{d} News of the first fire between 7 & 8 in the Morning. At one of the Fires at Lexington the Gen. says we killed three of the Kings Troops & wounded Nine more, two of which were Officers. He represents the whole killed "above fifty." He dont say how many of our pple were killed &c. . . . .

This day they are beginning to enlist Men in Newport. One officer told me at Noon he had 15 enlisted. Our Assembly passed an Act disabling Gov. Wanton from all acts of Government—because he refused signing the Proclam^{a} for a Fast, & refused signing the Commissions for the Officers in the new Levy of 1500 Men &c—& appointed the Naval Officer & appropriated the profits for the public. The Charter says noth^{g} about naval Office—it was made or erected by the Assembly which empowered the Governor for Time being to appoint the Officer. Gov^{r} Wanton is seeking 2 Councillors to administer to him the Oath of Office as Governor; but they refuse. He would then take the Naval Office. The Customhouse is shut up the Collector mak^{g} Difficulty about clearances unless passing the Governors (& not Colony's) Naval Office. The Customhouses at Philadelphia & N. York have also been shut up.

The *Post Master Gen.* M^{r} Foxcroft at N York has *dismissed all the Post Riders* this Way—and a plan is meditating for a new Post Office in & thro' America.

11. This is a day of public Fasting & Prayer for the Times, appointed by the Provincial Congress of Massa. and the Gen. Assembly of this Colony. Tho' there was no Proclam^{a} issued by our Governor. I preached A M on Jer. vii, 3–7. P.M. 2 Chron.

xv, 2. Very crouded Audiences. The Episc° Chh of Engld refused to observe the day at Chh. The other Societies I believe all observed it. Shops generally shut & Town very still.

12. This morning came in a Newbury man who a few days ago came from the Army. He went over from Charlest° into B° & got Leave to pass the Gate. He says Gen. Gage dont fulfill his promise but makes delays, & that the pple within the T° are about demand^g their Arms again, as the Conditions of deliv^g them up are not fulfilled—that the Bostonians were not dispirited but held out wonderfully—that the Army were in high Spirits, had cast up a Fortress at Dorchester P^t & another at Phipps Farm in Cambridge, had placed Canon some of Eighteen pounders—that they had Canon Mortars Bombs Chain Shot &c (in Abund^a [Query] as much as they wanted ;)—that they meditated a great Enterprize as soon as Boston was evacuated—that they were screwing Salt Hay for making a moveable Fortification to pass by Land or Water or both.

Rev^d M^r Wheeler of this T° was born at Concord[1] & has two Brothers living there. He lately rode a Journey that way tho not so far as Concord. He tells me he saw a Man of good Intelligence who was in the whole Action of the 19 from Concord to Charlestown, & gave him a particular Account of it. While the body of Troops sat down about the Courthouse &c in the middle of Concord, they sent off 2 Detatchm^ts to search for Stores supposed to have been removed ; one N W to a Bridge three quarters of a Mile or more—nearly a Mile from the Courthouse, to search the houses thereabouts ; the other N.W. three Miles to one Col. House to destroy the Guns, Carriages there mak^g &c. A Body of pple some armed & some unarmed attended & watched the Detatchment at some distance but without any firing. After the Party had been to Col. & destroyed the Carriages &c they returned 2 M. to a Bridge about a mile from the body. Our pple following on but offering no Injury. But so soon as the Troops had crossed the Bridge they began to pull it up & pulled up two planks. Upon which our pple ran determining to cross it ; and when they had come to the foot of the Bridge opposite the Regulars, the Regulars fired upon the Provincials & killed two Men viz Cap^t Davis & M^r Hosmer both of Acton. Upon which our pple returned the fire & killed two of the Regulars & mortally wounded one officer. The

[1] On December 24, 1734, the son of William and Mercy (Willard) Wheeler. See *Willard Memoir*, 377.

regular Party then retreated precipitately & confusedly ran back a mile to the main body, not even staying to carry off the 2 dead soldiers. The wounded Officer walked a little ways & gave out; upon which they carried him into Town; he asked his Surgeon whether his Wound was mortal? yes: is there a Clergyman near? no. Upon this they took 3 Chaise, put him in one—& the whole Body immed^{y} departed & left Concord. The Provincials followed on & dispersed themselves on the Height or Hill before the Town & along to the Extrem^{y} of it, where the Regulars at com^{g} round should be exposed. There accordingly the Provincials were ready & poured a heavy Fire on them as they came round: and thus continued to fire upon the Troops from behind Walls & Trees & hills, & to harrass them all the Way back to Charlestown. Hav^{g} retreated six miles back to Lexington, they were joyned by the 2d Detatchm^{t} Ld Percy; who encompassed the Troops thus fatigued, & guarded them while refreshing. In the mean Time he applied his Field Pieces but found them of no use the fire being lost on a *dispersed* tho' *adhering* Enemy. M^{r} Wheeler says that there were killed 63 Regulars & 49 Marines, Total 112 killed: that Gen. Gage owns that the Army is damaged *fourhundred Men:* and that the Man who was in the Action told him, that the whole Number of Men that attacked the Troops during the whole Retreat, did not exceed *One hundred & fifty* of which 46 were killed. Major Pitcarn headed the advanced Guard that fired at Lexington in the Morn^{g}, drew up the Acc^{o} which Gen. Gage sent here—& the greatest Number of Provincials he mentions is *five hundred*, which they only heard were assembling but never saw. Pitcairn indeed says those at Lexington were *two hundred*, but M^{r} Wheeler says they were but *seventy*. I cannot doubt but the Provincials (rather Colonists) were above 150 assembled & accompanying the Retreat of the Troops. In the Towns on the Line of this days March & nearly adjacent, I should presume are 15 or 20 military Companies, whose Minute Men at least to the Number of 5 or 600 might be assembled in half a day. And tho' there was a Reluctance in many & a Timidity as to committing actual Hostilities; yet I shd think the Men of Courage exceded 150. However this little body of Colonist Hussars did Wonders: if even magnified to what the Regulars estimated them, 500 Colonists drove before them 2000 Regulars & did more Execution upon them, than the English Army suffered at Quebec in the memorable Action in w^{e} Gen. Wolfe fell.

This Eveng. a Packet from N. York. A Vessel arrived there in 30 days from Europe—brings the Lords Protest against the restrain^{g} Bill, which has passed both Houses & remains for the Kings Assent —& that the Troops were saild & on their Passage. The celebrated D^{r} B. Franklin is returned to Philadelphia from London: & so will be able to open to the Congress the Designs of the Ministry.

13. Cap^{t} Webster of Newport being at N York, a Packet, generously without Reward conveyed the Delegates of the Grand Congress on board his Packet from N York to Elizabeth Town, accompanied with two Companies under Arms on board. They sailed with Fifes playing *Yankey Tune* (the same the Regulars playd in the March to Concord) directly under the Man o' War, with great Spirit & Triumph. On shore the Yorkers had loaded and pointed a number of the heaviest Canon against the Man o' War, that in Case she molested the Delegates or the Packet, they might fire upon her. They passed unmolested. A new Governor arrived at Charlestown lately for So^{o} Carolina—but the Carolineans repelled him & would not suffer him to land. Things grow higher & higher! The N Yorkers have called a Colony Congress to meet 22^{d} Ins^{t} & have resolved on raising 4000 Men & levying Taxes for the same purpose. The pple have generally signed the Association.

14. Lordsday. A.M. I preached on Prov. xvi, 25. P.M. on 2 Thess. i, 12. This day my honored father . . . . . has been dead fifteen years. This day 20 years agone, that is the 2^{d} Ldsdy. in May, 1755, I first began to preach to my Flock, and by the Grace of God, have continued ministering in holy Things to them ever since.

15. It is said that 2 Tenders were plundering or intended stealing Sheep at Nomans Land &c—& that the Dartm^{o} pple man'd out & took both & bro't them in to Dartm^{o}—some of the Man o' Wars men were wounded but none killed on either side.

The 5th Ins^{t} the celebrated D^{r} Ben. Franklin arrived at Phil^{a} from London, & was immediately elected a Member of the Continental Congress, now sitting there. He was in the first Amer. Congress in 1754. Yesterday a sloop arrived here with about 80 Refugees from Boston removing to Connecticutt. The Committee & others treated them in a hospitable & fraternal Manner. They sailed for New Haven this Evening.

16. A London paper Feb. 2 the Morning Chronicle—a sagacious malevolent Ministerial Writer *Lucidus Ordo*, employs his pen in abusing the Americans: sometimes represent^{g} them as rebels—then

of little Consequence, & that the Non Consump. Agreement could damage Brittain little. the American Commerce being of small account. But he suffers it to escape him that "the Moment the Americans become an Indep^{t} pple. *they open their Trade with all the World, and England is undone.*" . . . . .

17. News from the Army on Monday last—They are 12,000—have Ministers plenty, among the rest Rev. M^{r} Gordon—have preaching not only in the Meet^{g}houses but Fields—a general Seriousness & sense of religion, & much singing of Psalms & Anthems thro' the Army—especially Morn^{g} and Eveng. Prayers—have above fourty Stockbridge Indians painted &c.—Had an Alarm last Wednesday—intend taking the Castle & Shipping.

Yesterday a Vessel from Monseratt in 15 days, says a ship from Engld in 25 days inform^{g} Tumults in Engld so that the Troops disembarked. This agrees with Salem News which brings Letters from Engld down to 9 April inform^{g} the same Thing. The old Postrider Mumford[1] came in last Eveng. from Boston—no Prints—he says that two Transports are arrived & are part of *seven*, the others close behind—bringing about 700 Marines to recruit Gen. Gage.—Gentleman left the Camp on Monday, says they have searched Gov^{r} Hutchinsons Country Seat at Milton & carried off two Trunks of his Letters & papers throw^{g} much Light or Darkness on public Affairs:—he saw the Trunks.—D^{r} Franklin has bro't a more authentic Copy of Ld Chatham's speech, wherein his Ldship in Parl^{t} addressing himself to Ld North told him—"*you say the Acts shall not be repealed, I say that they will & shall be repealed, & that you shall answer for them with your head.*" It is the Susurrus of the day that the Virginians have boldly told Gov. Ld Dunmore "*We will have, Sir, the Powder, or your Head, Sir.*"—and that he had fled to the Man o' War. Ld Dunmore had secretly delivered up & sent on board the Man o' War the Powder in the Magazine at Williamsburg—this bro't the pple to him in Arms—I saw their Address & his Answer, both high—it is said matters at length come to a flight. M^{r} Hooper of Marblehd an oppulent Man & Mandamus Councillor has held a Neutrality leaning towds Toryism; but has now lately renounced, & declared for American Liberty & prays a Restoration to the Esteem of his Country.

[1] Benjamin Mumford, thus referred to in a letter to Dr. Stiles from the Rev. Wm. Hart (Yale 1732), of Saybrook, March, 1769:—Mr. Mumford has engaged to me to carry this free, as an expression of his catholick love.

Cap^{t} Collins came from the Camp at Roxbury yesterday Morning. He was last year one of our Assistants & in April last voted for raising Troops, tho' a Quaker. He has been down to Boston to bring off an aged uncle whom he brot with him. He says our Army is 10,000, and in good Spirits & at an alarm at Camb. at I^{h} yest^{y} morng. 5,000 in Arms in fifteen Minutes. But it is not known what Operations are intended; this being kept very much a secret with the Committee of Safety at head Quarters. He says but few perhaps 30 or 40 a day are permitted to come out of B^{o} so that at this Rate the Evacuation of the Town may take up 4 or 5 Months. It is plainly the Intention of Gen. Gage not to be left alone, nor to suffer the Body of the Inhabitants to depart, till he has further News from home. The Inhab. are his great Security. He suffers none of the principal Inhab. to come out. And part^{y} he retains M^{r} Bodwoin, & the Select Men, & Committee of Donations. The pple live on salt provisions. The small pox is broke out again. Great is the Destress of the confined Inhabitants. There are 5000 out of 16,000 so poor as to need assistance even to remove if permitted. Contests prevail in the Army & Navy. Gen. Gage lays the blame of the New York Affair to Admiral Graves for not send^{g} some ships thither. Gov. Colden of N York, it is said, has said that if there had been a few ships, they would have supported the Friends of Gov^{t} but now all was irretrievably lost!

A Letter has been interrupted written by Rev^{d} D^{r} Auchmuty of N York to M^{r} Montresor his son-in-law an Engineer at Boston, full of Malice & Abuse. I read it this Afternoon. This Eveng. was to have been the M^{o} Meeting—but I omitted it. Enlistments go on apace in Town, & the pple begin a little to recover from their Fright. They are quiet & peaceable.

18. Yesterday I finished & this day I begin again to read the Bible in Course in my Study. My daily manner is, first in the Morning to offer up secret Prayer to God—then calling my family together, read a Chapter in the Bible in Course and perform Family Prayer—then read by myself one to 3 or 4 Chapters in Course, with frequent References to the Original Hebrew & Greek, and the Commentators antient & modern; lately I have made much use of the Zohar in which with the Syriac I now daily read a portion. This usually brings me to X or XI o'Clock before noon. Then I walk abroad & visit. After dinner I read an hour or two sometimes one Thing & sometimes another & then visit. In the Eveng.

read an hour or two. Between IX & X attend family Prayer. About XI retire to bed & commit myself & all to Gd in secret Prayer.

I have long been displeased with the Manner of writ^{g} Commentaries or Expositions upon the Scriptures. Most Expositors seem to take it for granted that the Bible needs a *continued* Exposition, that every Verse needs a Comment, as much as a Translation. Hence the numerous continued Commentaries both Rabbinical & Christian, as Aben Ezra, Jarchi, the Kimchi's among the one, and Patrick, Louth, Whitby, Henry, Pool, Zanchy among the latter. The christian Expositors since the Xth Century especially in the Western Chhs (much more than in the Oriental Chhs) have taken occasion to insert into their Scripture Comment^{ys} whole Systems & Treatises deduced from & palmed upon Scripture by Imagination & by pontificial Authority. The Spirit or enthusiastic Custom of making the Scripture speak what man pleased, has prevailed so that instead of Illustration of Scripture, Commentary is become little more than a Vehicle to put off human Systems upon Mankind for the Scripture Verity. Thus the great D^{r} Sam^{l} Clark translated & wrote Notes on Rohault's Philosophy (then a philosophic Bible in the Universities) not so much to illustrate Rohalt as to make him the Vehicle of conveying the peculiarities of the sublimer Newtonian Philosophy. What Clark did for Rohalt Commentators seem to do for the Bible but not with Success.

The Great M^{r} Locke saw that it was only here & there a place or Text that needed Illustration or Notes ; but that the *Idioms*, or peculiar manner of Expressions, in different Languages, could not be understood in a literal Translation & therefore required a paraphrase. Accordingly he invented a new *Mode* of Scripture Commentary, by *Paraphrase* & *Notes*. This *Mode* received great Applause ever since even from those who differed from M^{r} Lock as to Doctrines & religious principles : but as his Arian & Arminian principles have had a general spread & Reception among the Chh of Engld & Dissenters the half Century past, so M^{r} Lockes Reputation as a Scripture Commentator has been exceeding high with the public. But a *continued Paraphrase* is as absurd as a *continued Notation or Comment^{y}*, because it implies that, the whole Hebrew & Greek Language is Idiom ; whereas it is certain that by far the greater Part of all the Oriental Languages & the English Tongue is not Idiom, but common familiar & intelligible in a litteral Translation. It is a Truth that three

Quarters or more of the Scripture is so intelligible in a literal Translation, that Paraphrase spoils it of its Perspicuity & Beauty. Let us try the Experim[t] on Plato, Cicero, Longinus—make a Paraphrase & Notes—make a literal Transl[a] with a few Notes—& let any man see which he would chuse. Many are disposed to consider our present English Translation of the Bible, as that of Wickliffs, obsolete & so unintelligible. I am intirely of a different Opinion. I have compared it with the original Hebrew & Greek, examin[g] & compar[g] every Chapter with the Original, & find it a good an excellent good & intelligible Translation. So just an one, that I could not expect so good an one if attempted in this age. Indeed I believe a peculiar providential Guidance in bringing this Transl[a] to a singular perfection, from the first Rudiments of it by Wickliff, & especially Tindal, Matthews & the Bps, & thro' a Series of Correction for 60 years, till it received the last Touch in K. James' Time 1606. Heaven foresaw it was likely to become the Bible of America & perhaps of the greatest Body of pple speaking one language & familiarized to read[g] the Scriptures, to be found on Earth. Luther's Translation was made at once. None of the Translations of Gds Word into any Language whatever in East or West, have had the Care & Correction expended about them, as the English Bible has. Perhaps 500 years hence it may need a Glossary for some words growing into Disuse. But at present it is too intelligible to need the Paraphrase of even a Locke. As the Chaldee Targums or Paraphrases cast Light on the O. T. so I suppose Locke took thence his Idea of the Utility of Paraphrases. But the Targums are as much transl[a] from the Hebrew, as the English Bible—& for the most part literal: sometimes the Targummists take Liberty to add or insert their own Interpretations, & some of them valuable. So that Locks Method & that of the Targum are quite different. Lock should have considered what a Commentary Malachi would have written in hebrew upon the hebrew Bible; to discern what the mode of Comment proper to be written in the English Language upon the English Bible. He would have then perceived, *Paraphrase to be absurd:* & that would have left him his *Notes* or Expositions of different Passages & Idioms, which is the most Excellent & useful part of his Writ[g] on the Scripture, & indeed the only true Way of Commentary.

The Dissenting Divines were captivated with Locks Manner. Hence the Paraphrases & Notes by, Benson, Pierce, Hallet, Low-

man, Taylor, Guyse & Doddridge—saving that the latter has added *Reflexions* adapted for a practical Applic[a] & Improvement, & so united *Paraphrase*, *Notes* & *religious System* or Deduction.

Now I wish to see these kept separate, & to have the pure word of Gd by itself. This is done in the English Bible. The whole of this does not want Illustration—however some part of it does; & particularly may receive Light from Scripture Geography &c. And may be done by any Men of Learning & Leisure of any Denomination. Therefore I could wish to see, not a continued Comment[y], but critical Notes & Illustrations on all the difficult Texts, begining with the Penteteuch & end[g] with the Apocalypse. The Notes should be so plain, as that few or none should differ on them—because not to be in the manner of *Deduction* & Inference & System Building; but as we write Notes on Tacitus or Longinus to develope the Meaning. I have no Tho'ts of doing this myself, as I have other Matters in hand. However I think to note the Texts & Passages, which require such a Commentary, as I read the Bible in Course.

19. The Pensylv[a] print came in to day. . . . . The beginning of this Month Gov. Penn convened the Assembly of Pensylv[a] and pressed upon them the Ministerial proposal of voting a Sum to be raised in their own Way, & so disuniting themselves from the rest of the Colonies. They nobly refused. So Ld North is up here again, as well as at N York. Mess[rs] Halls Printers have removed their Press from Salem to Stoughton College in Cambridge, at advice of sundry members of Congress & at general Desire, that he might issue the News from Head Quarters during this important Period. I read his first print issued thence: he says that a small Number of Recruits are arrived to Gen. Gage from Hallifax—but nothing of the Arrival of Transports from Europe, as our Tory Postrider reported.

The New Engl[d] & York Delegates were received with great Honor & Magnificence at Philadelphia. Several Thousand Men in Arms marched out of the City to meet & guard them into the City. Men in Arms convened from every part of the Province, fame says, to the amount of 30,000—perhaps 3000.

The Fort at Crownpoint was slighted some years ago, but the Canon left there. Two Parties lately, without Concert or Knowledge of one anothers Designs, set out the one from Connecticutt the other from Massachusetts, & met on the Road thither, & pro-

ceeded & seized the Artillery there, & it is said among the rest some Brass Field Pieces.

Some of the Tories in Newport, among other high Expressions respecting the higher Powers & the absolute submission due to them, suffer this blasphemous Assertion to escape them, viz, "that the King Lords & Commons are the same upon Earth as God Almighty is in Heaven."—I heard another add, "the Parliament made a Trinity on Earth." Blasphemy!

20. A Packet came here this Morning from Boston, sent by Gen. Gage to the Men o' War here. She sailed from Nantasket IV oClock Thursday morning. She bro't one or more Officers of Gages Army to sail for London by a ship here ready to sail. The Tories have Letters from Boston, giving Account that the Rebels set fire to the Kings Stores to destroy the Provision & Magazine—that 30 Stores were burnt—but luckily most of the Provisions had been removed on board the Man o' War a little before—that they had had no fresh Provisions for 3 Weeks.

Rev^{d} M^{r} Hopkins just returned from a Visit to Preston, tells me that Capt. Motte of Preston raised & led forward a body of Volunteers from Connecticutt, who went Via Albany, and lately took *Ticonderoga* with a Garrison of Regulars about 90 Men and 300 Canon. Upon slighting the fort at Crownp^{t} the Canon were removed & lodged at Ticonderoga: and Gen. Gage lately sent off a Detatchm^{t} to keep poss'ion of them. It is said a party from Massachusetts joyned the Connect. pple & formed a body of 500 Men. Cap^{t} Mott immediately set off to inform Connecticutt Gen. Assembly at Hartford. The Assembly sent him to the Congress at Philadelphia & he is now gone thither. This Expedition & seizure was done without Direction or Order from any Assembly or Congress.

21. Ldsday A M. I preached on Ps. 119, 132, & published two Couples. P M. Jn^{o} v, 28, 29. Reading in Perkins and Dionysius Areopagita.

22. This Morn^{g} News that the Kings Troops had last made another Excursion and burned sundry houses & done damage at Weymouth. The 3 Comp^{a} raised on this Isld are sent for & fitting an immediate March—and the Man o War & Marines are about to stop their passing off this Island. . . . . .

23. Last Eveng. the Story of the Burning of Weymouth was contradicted. Gen. Gage it seems sent some armed Schooners to steal

Hay in Stacks at Weym°—the pple opposed their Landing & fired upon & beat them off, and set fire to the Stacks of Hay.

The week before last Cap^t^ Lindzee of the Falcon sloop of War, took two sloops near the Vinyd without any Reason. The pple of the Eastwd man'd out 2 Vessels, retook the sloops & carried them into Fairhaven in Dartm° 13^th^ Ins^t^ with 14 of Cap^t^ Lindzees hands, 3 of whom wounded w^m^ w^th^ a Doctors mate they kept there & sent off the rest to Taunton.

Intercepted Letter from Rev. D^r^ Auchmuty an Episc° Rector at N York to his Son-in-Law Cap^t^ Montresor Engineer among the Troops in Boston.

"New York April 19, 1775.

My Dear Sir

Yesterday Cap^t^ Coupar arrived fr. London; Rivington I conclude will have all the news in his paper, but for fear you shd not get his paper in Time, I send you some Extracts fr. a Letter I rec^d^ fr. undoubted Auth^y^, w^c^ may be depended upon. It is dated London March 4, 1775.

"I congratulate you heartily on the spirited & prudent Conduct of your Assembly. Their proceed^gs^ are universally applauded by the pple of this Country. Envy dares not lisp against them & faction hides its face with shameful Disappointment. Pursue the same path, & your Province will be honored with every Mark of Distinction from this Country. His Majesty is already disposed to grant you every honorable Favor that can be proposed. I am happy that the Clergy under your Direction have conducted themselves so prudently & successfully, & hope that the Church, for the Labor of her sons, will not be forgotten. The Resolu. suggested by Ld North, will I flatter myself have a happy Effect on N. York. It proposes to the Colonies all they can reasonably ask. They desired to be taxed by their own Representatives, it will be granted them. Leave it to our Assemblies (they said) & we will sufficiently tax ourselves & contribute to the common Expences. The Parl^t^ accepts the Promises & invites them by this Resolu. to propose what they will give & grant for the necessary Contingencies of the state, & their own civil Establishment, while they fulfil their Engag^ts^, the Parl^t^ will not interfere to tax them; when they refuse to bear a part in supporting the common Burden, the *supreme Legislature will compel the delinquent Colony* to its Duty. Thus every reasonable Indulgence is offered to you, & every necessary Power reserved to Parliament. If you reject this Proposition of Peace & Reconciliation, the nation will be convinced that you are determined to agree on no Terms of accommodation. The Armam^t^ w^c^ will speedily embark for B° will convince the refractory among you, that this nation will not be trifled with. It is uncertain who will be your Governor, the King being resolved to appoint one himself, Gov^r^ Martin of N° Car° is talked of."—

Thus I have given you all the News that I at present know, w^c^ may be depended on. Cap^t^ Coupar says that thirty odd Sail of Transports sailed from Ireld the same day with him, & that many more transports were taken up daily. This is terrible News for my poor, distressed, oppressed, injured, Countrymen.

I must own I was born among the Saints & Rebels, but it was my Misfortune. Where are your Congresses now? *What say Hancock, Adams, & all their rebellious Followers?* Are they still bold? I trow not.

We have been plagued with a rascally Whig Mob here, but they effected Nothing, only Sears the King, was rescued at the Goal Door. He was ordered there by the Magistrates upon his Refusing to give Bail for being guilty of Misdemeanors &c. Our Magistrates have not the spirit of a Louse; however I prognosticate it will not be long before he is handled by Authority.

I am &c

SAMVEL AVCHMVTY."

An infamous Parricide! An unholy Churchman!

This Afternoon a Train of above 90 Soldiers headed by Cap^{t} Topham & Cap^{t} Tew marched from the Courthouse down the Parade & then thro' the mainstreet &c beating up for Volunteers for the American Army. This is their first public Appearance—Cap^{t} Wallace & other Officers of the Man o'War dined on shore where the Train passed. The Tories were greatly mortified to see the daring Boldness of the Rebels as they called them. The Tories had said that the Men o'War would fire the T^{o} if any Soldiers were raised in it. But there was no Molestation.

Another intercepted Letter from Boston.

"DEAR PARENTS April 30, 1775.

Before this reaches you, you may hear that our Reg^{t} has been engaged with the Provincials. The Grenadiers & Light Infantry marched about 9 at Night. At 6 next Morning 423 Soldiers & 47 Marines, in all 1500, marched to reinforce the Granadiers & Light Infantry; joyned about 1 o'Clock, & found them not engaged, which they had been 8 hours before; for we had two pieces of Canon w^{c} made us march very slow.—As soon as we came up we fired the Canon, w^{c} bro't them from behind the Trees, for we did not fight as you did in Germany for *we could not see above Ten in a Body*, for they were behind Trees & Walls & fired at us, & then loaded on their Bellies. We had but 36 Rounds, w^{c} obliged us to go home that Night, & as we came along they got before us and fired at us out of the Houses, & killed & wounded a great many of us, but we levelled their houses as we came along. It was thought there were about six Thousd at first, & at night double that Number. The Kings Troops lost in killed & wounded 150, and the Americans 500 Men, Women & Children, for there was a Number of Women & Children burnt in their Houses. Our Reg^{t} has *five killed* & *thirty one wounded*, part^{y} Col^{o} Bernard, in the Thigh, w^{c} all the Reg^{t} is sorry for. The shot flew thick. I got a wounded man's Gun, & killed two of them, as I am sure of.—We have been busy in fortifying the T^{o} ever since we engaged, & in a few days we expect a good many more Troops from England, & then *we shall surely burn the whole Country* before us, if they dont submit, *which I dont imagine they will do, for they are an obstinate set of pple.* Tell Bill if he comes to B^{o} he may have a Wife in every house he

comes to, for the Women are left at home while the Men goes to fight the Soldiers; they have formed an Army & keeps Guards close to our Works, so that our Centries can talk together at Ease. We engaged from 6 to 6. The whole Country is in Arms ag^{t} us, & they are headed by 2 of the Generals that headed our Army last War, their Names are Black & Putnam. Have a great deal of Shipping but they are of little Service only to cover the Town Canon & Troops except the small Schooners that goes up in Creeks & destroys them, which they have done many of them. There is no Market in B^{o} the Inhab. all starving, the soldiers live on salt provisions, & the officers are supplied by the *Men of War Cutters who goes up the Creeks & takes live Cattle & Sheep wherever they find them.* We vex the Americans very much, by cutting down their *Liberty Poles* & Alarm Posts. We have had a great many died in our Reg^{t} last Winter, so that what with wounded Men & what has deserted, we have not three hundred Men, & Duty is so hard that we come off Guard in the Morn^{g} & mount Pickets at Night."

25. At a quarter after Eleven this forenoon Cap^{t} Jn^{o} Topham marched with Comp^{a} of 60 Men completely equipt from this Town for the Army at Roxbury. A number of the Light Infantry & others armed marched out with them: so that the whole Train consisted of about 100 armed Men. They marched together with a great Retinue some on foot, some on horses, some in Chaises which accompanied them to Bristol Ferry. It was given out by the Tories that the Men o' War had sent off a Packet with Marines to obstruct their passing off the Isld at the Ferry—in which Case it was determined to repel force with force. But Major Sherburn & Cap^{t} Topham with the Company passed the Ferry safely without Molestation & encamped at Bristol—to proceed to morrow to Providence & thence to the Army. A Comp^{a} of 30 or 40 went off the Isld the day before yesterday on their Way to the Army. The other Comp^{a} not yet full. This Eveng. at IX o'Clock the Light Infantry returned.

26. My pious and good Wife has been this day setting her house in order, & giving her Children her dying Counsel & Advice. God grant it may make a deep & lasting Impression on their tender Minds—may they never forget her tender & affectionate Concern, especially for their spiritual & eternal Welfare. Her Disorders & Weaknesses prevail upon her so as to leave no prospect of her Continuance in this Vale of Tears. The good Lord grant her his divine Presence, give her a humble Submission to his holy Will, increase & strengthen her Faith & Trust in the divine Righteousness of the glorious Emmanuel. She loves & adores her Redeemer,

she has loved & practiced & delighted herself in his holy Religion. Has lived a Life of rational, steady & substantial Virtue, made conscience of obeying the Commands & walking exemplarily in all the Ordinances & Commands of the Most High. May God prepare us all for the Dispensations of his holy Providence, & quicken us to Duty & to live to his Glory & prepare for a blessed & glorious Immortality.

The City & County of N York applied to the Continental Congress, asking Counsel of them, whether they should admit the Kings Troops expected there? The Congress advised them to suffer the Troops to rest in the Barracks; but in Case they attempted to fortify or disturb the pple, then to resist & repel force with force. It appears that the Congress were at some Difficulty among themselves. Some are dissatisfied with this Advice, as arguing Timidity & Want of Firmness, if not Corruption. Let us hope for the best.

27. Read M^r^ Perry's Sermon at the Election at Hartfd 11^th^ Instant. A judicious Liberty Sermon upon Neh. ii, 17, 18, 19. . . .

28. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on Rom. v, 4, 5, & published two Couple. P.M. Ps. ciii, 20, 21. Reading D^r^ Owen on the Divinity & Satisfaction of Christ. My Wife past all Hopes of Recovery. The good Lord prepare her for an Admission into Paradise.

29. Early this morning at IV^h^ 50′ my Dear Wife Elizabeth Stiles departed this Life ætat. 44. It is a day of great Grief & Distress, such I never before knew. Merciful God support me by thy Grace.

My Wife Elizabeth Stiles was the oldest Daughter of Col. John Hubbard of New Haven & Elizabeth his first Wife, where she was born July 3, 1731, O. S. Her Mother was a Woman of Ten Thousand for Sense, Discretion, Resolution & true Greatness: and died 1744 Aug^t^ 25, æt. 42. Her Father was an ingenious sensible Man, of a fine Taste for Poetry & polite Writings, and an eminent Physician. She inherited the Quintessence of both Parents—the Discernment Sagacity & Sensibility (but not the scientific Taste) of her Father, with the Nobleness & true Greatness of Spirit the Resolution, Discretion, Prudence, Economy & Judg^t^ of her Mother. She was thro' some Hardships in youth bro't up to Industry, spinning & all parts of female Industry. From her Infancy to her Mothers death she was educated delicately, kept to School for Sewing & Needle Work: afterwards from æt. 14 to her Marriage she was accustomed to all the Variety of Business in female Life, which

qualified her for the Scene of usefulness she exhibited at Newport. Directed by the supreme Lord of the Universe I was bro't to make Choice of her for a Wife. We were married Febry. 10, 1757. It pleased Gd to give us Eight Children, of whom seven are now living. In 1753 æt. 21½ she gave up herself to Jesus in the Profession of the Faith & came to the Lords Table. And ever since has continued a steady Christian, walking before Gd with fear, Conscientiousness, Integrity & Reverence. She had an Aversion to Fraud & Dishonesty & never could bear Hypocrisy in any. She was perhaps unexampled for her Love of Integrity. She had the highest the sublimest Conceptions of the personal Excellency of the divine Emanuel, whom she accounted the chief among 10 Thousds & altogether lovely. She had a sacred Reverence for the Laws of Gd, & thot all religion vain, unless attended with a Life of moral Virtue. Her Hopes for Pardon & Justific[a] were intirely founded on the Sacrifice & Atonem[t] & Merits of Jesus Christ. She loved her Savior with the greatest Affection—if ever she was warm & rapturous it was in his Praises. However she had not a clear Evidence of her good Estate, but was in considerable Darkness as to her prospects into Eternity. She had a high & lofty Taste in the Things of a worldly nature : but had an irreconcileable Aversion to Pomp & Shew in the Matters of *Religion* & *Death*. She thought all men ought to be nothing but Humility & the most profound Submission before the Omnipotent & holy Sovereign of the Universe, however they might maintain Distinctions & Subordinations in civil Life. She desired to be buried in a plain Coffin, to be laid out plain, & that her friends shd put on no Mourning—that nothing shd be said of her in any Newspaper or Sermon—but that her Character should be left till the Decisions of Jesus shd be known.

She was exemplary for steady Religion without Talk, Noise or Shew. She was constant & conscientious in secret prayer, as I have Reason to know, & daily reading the scriptures which for many years past she read thro every 1½ or 2 years sometimes once in 9 or 10 months. The last 4 years she read the Bible thro' 5 Times.

She was careful in educating her Children in Industry & Religion, particularly in daily hearing them read, & catechiz[g] them on Sat[y] & Ldsday Evengs., & seeing that they attended at Family Devotion. She delighted in the Ldsdy Services & was a diligent Attend[t] on public Worship ; the Lds Supper was indeed a Feast of fat Things to her, for she delighted in Communion with Christ & his Chh in

that holy Ordinance. She was liberal to the poor to the Extent of her Ability—and indeed she had a native Generosity & Nobleness of Mind equal to the judicious Distribut. of Thousds per ann. for the Relief of the poor & Distressed. She had considerable *medical* & *chirurgical* Skill by which she was enabled to do much good. Indeed when she went among the sick she relied more on her Skill than on many of the Physicians—for the latter might be interested, she not. She ordered her Affairs with Wisdom. She took the whole Care of the Family off of me upon herself: and did every Thing well. The last 7 years she has been in Declining Health, which has bro't her to live under the near Views of Eternity. A disorder or peripneumony seized her last Janry., & tho' she seemed to mend after the Crisis, yet it terminated at length in an obstinate Tabes pulmonalis which ended her mortal Life this day. She has left an amiable an honorable a noble Example for the Imit[a] of her Children. She has honored her Family and it will be an honor to her Posterity to have descended from such an excellent Person. She was greatly concerned for her Children, especially that they might be truly religious, live virtuously & obtain Heaven at last.

30. A day of solitary Contemplation & Mourning.

31. This day the Remains of my dear Wife were committed to the silent Grave, there to rest till the Morning of the Resurrection of the just. Agreeable to her Desire neither I nor my family wore any Mourning—tho' my kind pple cloathed my whole family, & were at the whole Expence of the funeral. There was a great concourse of the people. I desired M[r] Hopkins to make a prayer at my house before the Corps were carried out. M[r] Burt & M[r] Hopkins walked as mourners, as did the Chh & Congregation in general. At my Wifes Desire I chose the 6 Bearers, 3 of the Chh viz M[r] Stevens, Major Otis & D[r] Bartlet, 3 of the Congregation viz M[r] W[m] Vernon, Jn[o] Pitman Esqr & M[r] Benj. Ellery. The funeral procession went from the house a little after V[h] P.M. A very long procession of, it was said, about 160 Couples—a very silent, decent, solemn, mournful Procession—all testifying their friendship & Respect to the Memory of my dear Wife. It is a mournful day—such a day of Sorrow I never knew. May the Ld support me & grant me his Grace & divine Consolations, & enable me to behave under this sore Bereavement as becomes a Christian. I desire humbly to commit myself & my Children to the protection of Gods holy Providence. In God is all my Trust & Hope.

June.

1. Still in Grief & Sorrow! a great Emptiness thro' out my house. Every Thing reminds me of my dear departed absent Wife.

2. This Morn^{g} at VIII½^{h} my Son Ezra sailed for Connecticutt, returning to his studies at Yale College. This Afternoon M^{rs} More & M^{rs} Chesebro' put up a Trunk & Chest full of my Wife's Apparel & other Things which she requested might be reserved to be divided among my Daughters as they shall arrive at Eighteen years of Age. A Renewal of Grief!

3. . . . . This Afternoon a great Commotion happened in this Town the occasion of which was thus. Several Cargoes of Flour had been seized by the Men o' War. Also one M^{r} Room had been employed by the Men o' War to buy up several other Cargoes. A day or two ago Cap^{t} Wightman of this T^{o} arrived from Philad^{a} with Flour, of which he had imprudently sold about 80 Bbs to M^{r} Rome. The Patience of the pple was exhausted. A Body arose & demanded the Flour. Rome at first promised to deliver it up; but Cap^{t} Wallace soon landed about 100 Marines and Sailors armed & stationed them around Romes House & Stores to protect him. Upon which the pple beat to arms, & about 90 Resolute Men appeared under Arms. There was the utmost Danger of Hostilities & a bloody Scene. However all was at length settled—the Flour delivered up & instantly removed & lodged in the Grainery—the Marines retired on board—& so the Tumult subsided.

4. Ldsday. Affliction & mournful Sorrow have unfitted me for the holy Ministrations of the Sanctuary this day. And M^{r} William Bliss[1] preached & carried on the whole Service both parts of the day—A M. 2 Tim^{o} i, 10. P M. Jn^{o} vi, 45. I communicated to him my dear Wifes Desire & earnest Request that nothing should be said concerning her Character. M^{r} Bliss always worked on a farm; had no liberal Education; has a natural good Sagacity; was from his youth addicted to Books; was connected with deistical Acquaintance, read the deistical Authors, & was deeply plunged in their System for many years. He may be æt. 45. It pleased Gd about ten years ago to give him other Views, not only to bring him to a full Belief of Revelation in general but to an Experience of the saving power of evangelical Truth. And thereupon he has become an earnest Advocate for Religion; he made profession of it & was bap-

[1] Son of Josiah Bliss, of Middletown, R. I., born 1728, died 1808; pastor of the Third (Sabbatarian) Baptist Church, Newport, 1780–1808.

tized & became a Member of the Sabbatarian Baptist Chh in this Town 1765: and continues to walk exemplarily & piously. His pious instructive & savoury Convers[n] with Gifts manifested in Prayer and Exhort[n] at private religious Meetings, excited some of his Acquaint[a] to urge him to go to preaching, which he did about 2 years ago. His public Attempts proved happy & acceptable. Going a Journey last year I asked him to supply my pulpit, which he did to Acceptance, as he has also on this day. I presume he surpasses three Qu[rs] of the Protestant Clergy educated in Universities—not for Accuracy of Language, but for Knowledge of the Scriptures, Gift of Prayer, & Talent at public Instruction. He is really edifying & entertaining. He is also considerably read in polite Authors, & can cite from them to good Advantage.

5. Saturday 27[th] May began & continued on Ldsdy following a considerable Action on the Islds near Chelsea between the Regular Troops & a Detachm[t] from the American Army with Success. We heard of it on Monday Eveng. last. But the particulars are not ascertained.

About of May, at Crownpoint "Major Arnold dispatched M[r] Oswell & 35 men in a Schooner & some Battoes to take Possession of a Sloop that lay at S[t] Johns; at the same Time Cap[t] Ethan Allen set out with 80 men to facilitate the undertakg, & stopped on the Way for a Reenforcement of 20 more: but M[r] Oswell pursued his Scheme, & took possession of the Vessel that lay at S[t] Johns with all the Battoes & made *fourteen soldiers* & *six* Seamen prisoners of War, before Cap[t] Allen came up; but the latter contrary to Advice, proceeded to S[t] Johns where he unluckily fell in with 250 Regulars that were dispatched to the Succor of Crownpoint & Ticonderoga & after exchang[z] a few shot, made a good Retreat with the Loss of three Men only."

Major General Wooster was to march from N Haven to Greenwich adjoining the Colony of N York, with Two Thousd 500 Connecticutt Forces; to encamp there the summer season in order to be nigh at hand to support the City of N York.

The Synod of N York & Philad[a] met at N York last month & "appointed the last Thursdy in June to be observed by all the Congreg[a] under their Care, as a day of Fasting & Prayer, on acc[o] of the alarm[g] State of our public Affairs. Should the Continental Congress appoint a Fast, the Synod have decreed that to be observed in preference to the day appointed by themselves, provided it is not

more than four weeks distant from the last Thursday of June; if at a greater distance they have ordered both days to be kept." "They also recommend to all the Congregations in their Charge, to spend the Afternoon of the last Thursday in every month in public prayer, during the Continuance of our present Troubles."

6. Connecticutt Assembly voted six thousd under Gen. Wooster, Gen. Putnam, Gen. Spencer,—Wooster with 2,500 to be stationed at Greenwich in the Confines of N York—Putnam with 2500 at Roxbury, Spencer with 1000 at Crownp^{t} & Ticonderoga. Some companies Enlistm^{ts} exceeded by 20 &c—they applied to the Assembly for leave to retain all as none chose to be released, such was the Ardor for going. The Assembly granted some at first; others applied—at length they found that instead of 6000 there had 8000 actually enlisted: so they reduced all to 6000. By a Letter from Gen. Green at Roxb^{y} 4th Ins^{t} informed that our pple had taken a Schooner com^{g} in from Engld with Dispatches from the Ministry to Gen. Gage. A Vessel arrived to day from Charlest^{n} S^{o} Car^{o} says they have news from London that there are great Tumults there.

8. I preached Mr. Hopkins's Lecture, he being absent.

10. Read^{g} March Magazines & other English papers. . . . . The Continental Congress at Philad^{a} have withdrawn Commerce from Quebec, Nova Scotia, Georgia except the Parish of St Johns, and the Floridas. The 2 Murrays of N York applied to the Cont. Congress to be reinstated in their Countrys favor—but the Congress in a reprehensory Manner dismissed them to N York to settle the matter there by Contrition & Humiliation. These 2 articles are in the Western prints. It is said that the Continental Congress are determined on 2 great Resolves—one that the American Army be *seventy Thousand* Men—the other that Bills of Credit be emitted to the Amount of *Three Million* for carrying on the War. If so, the Matter is settled.

11. Ldsday A M. I preached on Ps. 119, 75–77. P.M. on 1 Pet. i, 8. Reading D^{r} Watts's Lyric Poems. In the Eveng. I married Tho^{s} Borden & Hannah Topham.

12. Wednesday 31 May was according to Charter in the Anniversary Election of Councillors in Massachusetts. But the Act of Parl^{t} having taken the Appointment of Councillors out of the Hands of the People, the observ^{a} of that Day is in effect abolished. However to keep up some appearance & to prevent the pple from running into or originating a new Police, Gov. Gage called an

Assembly to meet at on———day. But his Writs for chusing Representatives were totally disregarded. The Provincial Congress which has been sitting at Watert° ever since the Battle of Concord, issued their Notification to all the Towns to elect Representatives to convene & open a new Congress at Watert° 31 May. This was done. The Kings Governors have long been tired out with Election Sermons & intended to have put an end to them. The new Provincial Congress met at the Meet^g^house in Watertown on Election day "before whom & a numerous Audience the Rev. D^r^ Langdon President of the College preached a Sermon well adapted to the Occasion from these words in Isai. i, 26. *And I will restore thy Judges as at the first, & thy Councillors as at the Begin^g^. Afterwards thou shalt be called the City of Righteousness the faithful City.*"

Joseph Warren Esq. was chosen President & M^r^ Samuel Freeman jun. Secretary of the Provincial Congress. They did not Chuse Councillors—they are useless. . . . .

13. In the last N London paper is the Copy of an intercepted Letter of the Rev^d^ M^r^ Peters the infamous Chhman of Hebron, who last fall absconded from thence to B° thence to Piscataqua from whence he saild for Engld. This letter is dated in London about 12 or 13 Febry. last to Rev. D^r^ Auchmuty of New York. It betrays his Folly more & more: besides shewing the distressed & mortifying Condition his Toryism has involved him in.

14. On May 10^th^ last died that venerable Man of Gd the Rev^d^ Nathaniel Rogers[1] Pastor of the first Chh of Ipswitch æt. 74. He was the fourth M^r^ Rogers that preached the Gospel steadily to that Chh. His Great Grandfather M^r^ Nathan[l] Rogers was one of their first pastors (Colleague with M^r^ Norton) his Grandfather M^r^ John Rogers was for sometime preacher of a weekly Lecture there: he was afterwd President of Harvard College. His Father M^r^ Jn° Rogers was pastor of that Chh many years. This Nathan[l] was for some Time his Collegue & since his Death the only Pastor of the Church——His Preach^g^ was Calvinistic practical & very solemn, & in Prayer he was specially devout.

"Hopkinton (R. Isl'd.) May 31, 1775. This day Ebenezer David, A.B.,[2] received Ministerial Ordination here. The Solemnity

[1] Harvard Coll. 1721. See *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, v, 321–23.

[2] Brown University 1772; died in 1778, a Chaplain in the army.

was performed by Elder Jno. Maxson of Newport . . . . . Elder Joshua Clarke of this T^o^ gave the Charge, & Elder Jno. Burdick the right Hand of Fellowship.

On the 30th May abot 30 or 40 Men from the Scarboro' landed at F^t^ W^m^ at Portsm^o^ & damaged it: hav^g^ also the day before took 2 provision Vessels. On 31^st^ between 500 & 600 Men assembled there in Arms, seized & carried off Eight Canon 24 & 32 pounders being the whole that were there, weighing 4800^lb^ each & bro't them up to Town. The next day the T^o^ was full of Men from the Country in Arms. They petitioned the Gov. Wentworth, & he went on board the Scarborough, but could not get the Vessels released; For while the pple were remov^g^ the Canon the Canseau & a Tender sailed with the 2 provision Vessels for Boston.

"Adm. Graves & the General had forwarded orders to take every provision Vessel that shd be met with on every Station & send them forthwith to Boston for the Supply of the Army and Navy." Cap^t^ Barclay of the Scarboro' added "that his Orders were such that he must even take all vessels with salt or molasses, they being a species of provision & send them to Boston." Rem. 1. Hence the Men o'War have no orders nor power to fire on Land, Towns or Forts—else they would have prevented the removal of the Guns. 2. Even seizing provision &c raised a large & courageius Body. 3. The next Adventure may be to turn these heavy Canon on the Shipping.

On 6th Ins^t^ was Exch^a^ of Prisoners at the Army nine for nine. D^r^ Warren President of the Congress & now at the Head of Civil Government and Brigadier General Putnam in a Phaeton—with the Prisoners *Major Dunbar* & *L^t^ Hamilton* of 64^th^ on Horsback, L^t^ *Potter* of the Marines in a Chaise, & *six privates* wounded in 2 Carts—escorted by the Wethersfield Comp^a^ under Cap^t^ Chester, marched slowly to Charlest^o^ Ferry. Major Moncrief landed from the Lively to receive the Prisoners & see his old friend Gen. Putnam—Their Meet^g^ was cordial & affectionate. Major Moncrief returned Mess^rs^ *Jn^o^ Peck*, *James Hewes*, *James Brewer*, & *Dan^l^ Preston* of B^o^, Mess^rs^ *Sam^l^ Frost* & *Seth Russel* of Cambridge: M^r^ *Jos Bell* of Danvers, M^r^ *Elijah Sever* of Roxb^y^ & *Cæsar Aug.* a Negro. —The whole was conducted with the utmost Decency & good Humor.

15. An armed Packet of the Men o'War with 15 Men this afternoon went toward the N^o^ End of Conanicott Isld to look for a

Providence Vessel return^{g} from N York with Provision. An armed Sloop of our pple with 50 Men 8 Carriage Guns & a dozen Swivels met her. An Engag^{t} ensued about an hour before sunset the Fireing tho$^{'}$ for near an Hour was at a Distance & without Execution. There soon came up another small armed Vessel of our people with 50 Men. Upon this the Packet run ashore at Conanicutt & the Men o'War's Men fled. The last small vessel soon got her off & carried her off in Triumph, the 3 Vessels all sailing off northward together. The Firing was heard at Newport & a great Concourse of people met & gathered on the Wharves. The 2 Men of War, (which lye near to shore) discovered great Perturbation. About Sunset they sent off another armed Vessel loaded with Marines, which proceeded so far as to find their Mate carried off & then returned without attempting any Thing further.

The Western Post came in this Evening, & brings a piece of important News if true, for it is only by Word of Mouth. He saw Cap^{t} Chester at Groton, who came from Philad^{a} last Saturday, & told the Post, that—A Ship was arrived there from London with Major Skeene who came over Governor of a new erected Province of which Ticonderoga was the Capital, & had bro't with him 70 Chests of Arms. That the Ship was bound for Quebec, but on the Banks of Newfoundld they received Intelligence that Ticonderoga & Crownp^{t} were taken *certainly*, & without doubt all Canada also. Upon this, Gov. Skeenes Wisdom deserted him—instead of putting in at Newfoundld, S^{t} Johns, & even Nova Scotia which Prudence would have suggested, he took the Tho't that he shd be most secure among the Quakers of Philadelphia. Accord^{g} he went thither. The Committee of Inspection soon found out the matter & went on board & seized the Arms—and took Gov. Skeene before them & afterwards he was carried before the Continental Congress now sitting there, & was there under Examin^{a} on Saturday last when Cap^{t} Chester in haste (just arrived from Eustatia) came off in a Wagon for N York, & thence by Water to N London. Cap^{t} Chester said he saw Gov. Skeene, & was in the midst of these Transactions; & that he saw Col Hankock of Boston President of the Congress on board the ship elevated into a mere Extasy of Joy on the Occasion. If this or the substance of it shall prove true, it is a most singular & wonderful Providence!

[N.B. Gov. Skeene came designedly to Philad^{a} with £25,000 ster. to corrupt the Congress.]

16. Most of the Men o' War's Men have got back on board ship again. Five of them left the rest & last night stole a boat & crossed to Narraganset—came down to the ferry—said they were fishermen coming over to Newp^{t}—set out to cross the ferry, but after sail^{g} some Dist^{a} seized the ferryman took helme & came round the S^{o} End of Conanicot to the Men o' War. The rest wandered in the fields near shoar—today the Men o' War sent an armed Tender which went & pickt them up & bro't 'em home. [This night all the Canon were removed back from the Wharves into T^{o} by the Inhabitants.]

17. Last Tuesday M^{r} Wanton the Governor Elect went up to Greenwich & offered himself to the Assembly there to be sworn into Office—which they by Vote refused—& so he returned next day, in Infamy. By order of Assembly D. Gov. Cook sent a Letter yesterday to Cap^{t} Wallace of the Rose Man o' War demand^{g} by what Auth^{y} he interrupted the Trade, demand^{g} the Surrendery of all the Vessels & Provisions he had seized, & declaring in Case of Refusal that the whole Force of the Colony should be employed against him. We have no Men o' War, but half a Dozen Privateers full of Desparadoes might prove troublesome to a 20 GunShip. Wallace treated the Letter with Insolence & Contempt. He had six provision Vessels about him seized besides 2 more which affected to be under his protection as belonging to Tories. Wallace & Ayscough in their 2 Men o' War & all their Tenders this day come to sail & went to the S^{o} End of Conanicott then to the N^{o} End & so look't round. In their Absence five of the seized Provision Vessels were brought safe to the Wharves by a Number of pple who went off to them. Indeed it was evident Wallace intended they shd escape, for he took his own men out of the Captures leaving only two Marines on board one of them. The sixth was a Nantucket Man. Our pple offered to bring off her also. But the Cap^{t} refused—as the Quakers of Nantucket are favored by Parliament.[1]

18. Ldsday A M. I preached on Hosea xiv, 1, 2. P M. Ps. xvii, 15, and baptized a negro Infant of Sister Jennys. Also propounded Cap^{t} Jn^{o} Toman for owning the covenant. At noon I received a Letter of 16th Ins^{t} from Major Sherburn at the Camp, informing that in the 20 Transports lately arrived there came 1500 Troops & 200 Horse at most—that a Detatchm^{t} of about 600 of our Troops

[1] In another place Dr. Stiles has written, referring to this day: At Newport Beach, I heard the Cannonade of Bunker Hill Battle at XII & I^{h} P.M.

were then going to take possession of Dorchester Hill. The Express left the Camp yesterday Morn^{g} & says that the s^{d} Detatchm^{t} took possession of the Hill at IX o'Clock Fridy Eveng. & by Sun an hour high yesterdy Morng. had dug an Intrench^{t} 150 feet long 20 feet wide & 6 feet deep, & came off leav^{g} 300 Men in the Trenches. At IX o'Clock this Eveng. a Gentleman came to Town from the Camp which he left this Morn^{g} & informs that the Troops came over to Charlest^{o} yesterday morn^{g}, set fire to Town by Canonade which began at XI A M & continued till IX at Night—that Charlest^{o} is in Ashes—that Col. Putnam is encamped at Charlest^{o} on Bunkers Hill & has lost one of his best Captains, but is determined to stand his Ground having Men enough—that our pple had begun a Canonade from Dorchester Hill—that the Fire was renewed this Morn^{g} before he came away. So that it is doubtless a bloody Scene: tho' I believe the Regulars will not venture further out than Charlestown.

19. Every one filled with the greatest Sollicitude & Anxiety for the Event of Things at the Army as a Battle is certainly begun. The Town of Charlest^{o} is in Ashes—it might consist of about 250 Dwellinghouses—the Inhabitants had removed with their Effects some Weeks ago. We have various Acco^{ts}—some that Gen. Putnam is surrounded & taken by the Kings Troops—some that he repulsed them & had by assistance of others coming up, placed the Regulars between 2 fires. At X o'Clock at Night the news was that Gen. Putnam was forced from his Trenches on Bunkers Hill & obliged to retreat with the loss of *fourty Men killed* & *an hundred wounded*, & that *D^{r} Warren* President of the Congress was among the *slain*.

20. M^{r} W^{m} Ellery came in last Eveng. from Providence & shewed me a Copy of his Excellency Gen. Wards Letter of Saturday Morng. last to the Congress inform^{g} the Landing of the Kings Troops—also of a Letter from the *Chamber of Supplies* & another from Gen. Green to Lieut Gov. Cook dated on Ldsdy giving an Account of the Battle. Gen. Green says Gen. Putnam with *three hundred* Men took possession & entrenched on Bunkers Hill on friday Night 16th Inst. The Chamber of Supplies says that Saturday Morng. early the Kings Troops land on the back of that Hill under Discharge of Canon from 3 Ships of the Line drawn up before Charlest^{o} & from the Battery on Copps Hill in Boston. That afterwards they attacked Gen. Putnam who defended himself with Bravery till overpowered & obliged to retreat—that the Loss was

not ascertained but that more of the Enemy was killed than of us.

Gen. Green says that Gen. Ward had published from Head Quarters that our Loss was about (40) fourty killed and 100 wounded & that the Enemys Loss was judged three Times as much. Green seemed to doubt this at first, but from after Inquiry & consid^{g} that Putnam fired from the Trenches & that it was said the dead of the Enemy covered an Acre of Ground, Gen. Green seemed rather to credit the Estimate of the superior Loss of the Regulars.

Upon the News of the Action or Land^{g} the Congress instantly broke up & those who had arms repaired to the Field of Action—hence D^{r} Warren's being in the Action where he fell dying gloriously:—others went off each way into the Towns to rally & convene the Militia which poured in in vast Multitudes to sustain the Army if necessary. A Canonade was also begun from the Neck firing red hot Balls &c upon Roxbury. And this Fireing was continued all Saturday Ldsdy & yesterday & was heard at Dighton, Warren &c. M^{r} Cook of Tiverton came from the Camp, where he yesterday Morn^{g} was on Winter Hill & there saw Gen. Putnam entrenching & in good Spirits being fully reinforced. All are expecting another Action.

Yesterday Deacon Mason[1] of B^{o} (who came from Norwich last Week) told me he had very lately seen an anonymous letter from London for M^{r} Quincy dec^{d} informing that Major Skeene was sent out with Arms for the Canadians & to be Gov^{r} at Ticonderoga—and also with £25,000 sterl^{g} Cash to go to Philadelphia to corrupt & buy up the Congress—that Gen. Gage had positive Orders to leave Boston & *take the Field* at all Events—and that the most rigorous Execution of the ministerial plan was determined upon: it was added, after Orders to *take the Field*—for—the Parl^{t} are assured that *you dare not fight*. [This Lett. is sent to the Congress.]

A Vessel in from Virginia. The Assembly there are sitting. But Gov^{r}. Ld Dunmore has fled on board the Fowey Man o'War—but tells the assembly to go on & do business as usual & that he will act with them, only that the Communic^{a} between him & them be by no more than two of their Number at a Time. Every Member of the House of Burgesses has cloathed himself in Homespun & has each on the breast of his Coat these words wrote with Needlework or painting LIBERTY OR DEATH; & with this on his

[1] Jonathan Mason, elected Deacon of the Old South Church in 1770.

Breast each Member sits in the House of Assembly. They are building a 20 Gun Ship. There is a grand & noble Spirit in Virginia !

21. On Tuesday last Week Gen. Gage published a Proclam[a] of Rebellion dated at Boston 12[th] Ins[t]. He excepts out of the offer of pardon only "Samuel Adams & John Hancock, whose offences are of too flagitious a Nature to admit of any other Consider[a] than that of condign Punishment." He promises his Majestys pardon "to all persons who shall forthwith lay down their Arms." And after except[g] Mess[rs] Hancock & Adams—"I by these presents proclaim not only the persons above named & excepted, but also all their *Adherents*, *Associates* & *Abettors*, mean[g] to comprehend in those Terms all & every person & persons of what Class Denomin[a] or Description soever who *have appeared in Arms against the Kings Government* & shall not lay down the same as aforementioned; and likewise all such as shall so take Arms after the Date hereof, or who shall in any wise protect or conceal such Offenders, or assist them with Money, Provision, Cattle, Arms, Ammunition, Carriages or any other Necessary for subsistence or Offence; or shall hold secret Correspondence with them by Letter, Message, Signal or otherwise, to be Rebels and Traytors and as such to be treated." Also proclaimed the *Law-Martial* thro' the Province of the Massachusetts. The 2000 N Hamp. Men voted by their Congress are all enlisted & joyning the Army. They are commanded by General Nathaniel Folsom.

22. . . . . In a Carol. Print of 12[th] May is an Extract of a Letter from an Officer in the 59[th] Reg[t] at Boston as follows, viz—"The Vessel that brings you this will no doubt carry the alarm[g] Acc[o] of a Skirmish, or in fact rather an Engagem[t], which happened between his Majestys Troops & the Provincials on the 19[th] Instant. *Our first Detatchment consisted of six hundred Men* including Officers; they were first met, & their march opposed by about *Two Thousd Provincials*, who dispersed at the first Fire. Soon after the Troops received a Reinforcement commanded by Ld Piercy, consisting of near *One Thousd Men*, but were vigorously opposed by several Thousd of the Provincials. On the whole the Provincials behaved with *unexpected Bravery*. The *killed wounded & missing of our Troops are Two Hundred & sixty six*. What the Provincials lost I can give you no true Acc[o] of, as they keep it a profound secret to us, nor an exact Acc[o] of the number they had in the field."

Rem. 1. We have here ascertained the Number of Regulars in all about 1600. And 2. That there was unexpected Bravery. 3. The Number disabled to the Regulars at least 266; which implies near 100 killed. 4. The number of Provincials magnified by Fright to 2000, whereas they were not one Quarter so many.

23. Mess^{rs} Ellery, Chan^{g} &c returned here from a Visit to the Camp which they left Wednesday last. They spent an hour with Gen. Putnam in his Tent on Prospect Hill about half way between Cambridge & Charlestown. The General gave them an acc^{o} of the Battle last Saturday, said the Number lost on our Side was not ascertained, but the nearest Account was that we had about fifty (not sixty) killed & about 20 wounded; We lost few till the Retreat: We repulsed the Regulars three Times, fought four hours, the small Arms & six Field pieces made great Havock among the Regulars till our Powder failed. Gen. Putnam said by Acco^{ts} from within Bo^{o} the regulars confessed their Loss of killed wounded & missing was about one Thousd. Our Body on Bunkers Hill where was the Action was fifteen hundred at first & 700 afterwards. Putnam says he judged the Regulars were Three Thousand. There was a Reinforce^{t} within perhaps half a Mile & ought to have come up to their Assist^{a} but they must pass an open Caus^{ey} where the Regulars kept up a heavy Fire from floating Batteries. Putnam was not at Bunkers hill at the begin^{g} but soon repaired thither & was in the heat of the Action, till towards Night when he went away to fetch across this Reinforcement which ought to have come before. Soon after & before he could return, our Men began to retreat. For some imprudently call^{g} out the Powder is gone—the Regulars heard it, & rallied again & came on with Fury & forced the Trenches & then our pple retreated, leav^{g} the Heroic General Warren mortally wounded in the Trenches. D^{r} Warren was made a General but the thursdy before by the Prov. Congress—he was buried in Boston. It is s^{d} the Regulars had Eighty Officers killed. The Army are in high Spirits. They consider this scarcely a Repulse consider^{g} the Damage they did to the Enemy:—& indeed if with the Loss of 50 or 60 killed our pple killed & damaged the Regulars near one thousd it is wonderful Providence. The Troops landed under fire of the shipp^{g}, then set fire to Charlest^{o} in which were three hundred Houses, all which but perhaps two or three were reduced to Ashes & Ruins—then about one or Two o'clock PM. they marched for the Attack & continued it four hours till near night.

25. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Col. iii, 14. P.M. Gen. xxviii, 20, 21.

26. . . . . The Printers are publish[g] Gov. Hutchinsons Letters in the several News papers. They discover a most cruel iniquitous & bloody System meditated for his Country—urged & recommended by himself. Molly sat for her Picture.

27. Newport in Terrors least they should suffer a Conflagration as Charlestown. Several Families removing.

28. I received from the Continental Congress in a printed Recommendation or Resolve their Appointment of a Fast thro' the Colonies on 20[th] July to supplicate & implore the Interposition of the Most High in removing the public Calamities & establishing our Liberties. Rev. M[r] Rogers of Philadelphia a Baptist young Minister, is just arrived here. He tells me that the Continental Congress have appointed four Generals—M[r] *Washington* Generalissimo, and the Generals *Ward*, *Lee* & *Putnam*:—that General Washington & Gen. Lee were at N York last Sabbath on their Rode to the Army:—that Gov. Tryon arrived from London to N York last Sabbath & was to be received in a respectful Manner, but was to be dealt plainly with. There are Lieu[t] Governors come over for Detroit, and Mishilimakenac. . . . . .

A very seasonable Rain this Day. Mr. More & Fam[y] sail'd &c.

29. Major Otis & his Family of my Congreg[a] are removing to settle at Middletown in Connecticutt. They sailed this day, & my Daughter Kezia saild with them, going to spend the Summer at Meriden with her Uncle Hubbard.[1] M[r] Rogers passed last Week by Land from Philad[a] to N York—he tells me it is a remarkably fruitful & forward Season in those parts. The same Remark has been made of New Engld and that notwithstand[g] so many Laborers are taken off by the War, all farming Business seems to be as com-

[1] The accompanying letter to Mr. Hubbard has been preserved, and is in part as follows:

When I received your sympathizing kind Letter, I little tho't of giving you the Trouble of one of my children; while at the same Time I felt a sensible Gratitude to yourself & sister for your generous Offer. However the gloomy & dangerous Prospect of Things & the events foreseen by many as coming upon Newport (tho' I dont so clearly foresee them) have determined me to send Kezia & commit her to your Care. . . . I should like she might be kept to business, Spinning, Milking, Dairy &c, so as to lay a found[a] of a notable Woman. Pray counsel her on the great Things of Religion & Virtue and Sobriety, & call upon her daily to read her Bible.

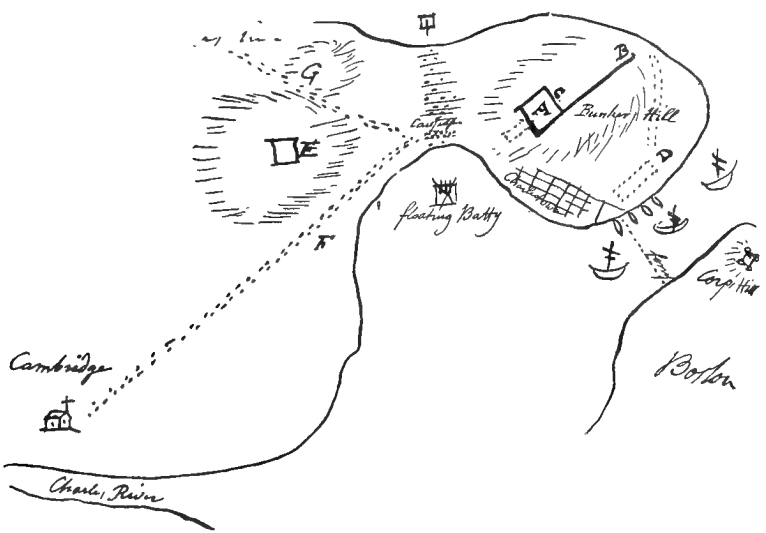
pletely done as ever—nothing suffers for want of Hands. But in Rh. Isld Colony a Dearth has begun. It pleased God to send us yesterday a Rain moderate & gentle at first but plentiful at last. Praised be his holy Name.

The united Synods appointed this Day for Fasting & Prayer in Case the Congress did not appoint one within 4 Weeks of it, otherwise this to be omitted. So I suppose it was omitted. The Congreg[a] Chh at Little Compton sat apart this day for Fasting on Acc[o] of the pub. Calamities & for imploring Rain: they with their Pastor sent to M[r] Hopkins & myself to assist in keeping it. Gd sent them Rain in Abundance yesterday. Our Gen. Assembly are sitting at Providence. This day I visited Rabbi Samuel Cohen, who came from Jerusalem 3½ years ago.

30. Rev[d] M[r] Martin visited me, & gave me an Acc[o] of the Battle at Charlest[o] 17[th] Inst which he was in.

M[r] Martin was in the whole affair from the first taking possession of Bunkers Hill to the End of the Battle, as Chaplain. From his Draughts & Convers[a] I collect the following Account. He says that about 1500 went on friday Night & took Possession of Bunkers Hill under the Command of Col. Prescot.—The Engineer M[r] Gridley, plan'd a square about 100 yds more or less [ten Rods long & Eight Rods wide], in each Corner were Canon. The Entrenchm[t] around this square was on one side extended into a long Line. The Men dug in the Trenches one hour & then mounted Guard & were relieved by others. That about one thousd wrot in the Trenches all night. A little after dailight the Ships began to fire upon them—distant about three [two] quarters of a Mile. Then a Cessation, & preparation for a Debark[a] in Boats. Col. Gridly taken ill & left the Works in the Morning, committing the oversight of the finish[g] the Trenches to M[r] Martin. Thus about 1000 Men were commanded by him while at Labor, & commanded by Col Prescott when on Guard & military Duty. A fire from Corps Hill on Boston side ¾ Mile distant. M[r] Martin ventured down to Charlest[o] Ferry & with a spy Glass viewed the Shipping and observed their preparations of floating Batteries & Boats filling with Soldiers. There were now in Charlest[o] a consider[a] number of pple M[r] Martin judges 100 or 200 or more, Men & Women, not yet removed, tho' the Body of the pple & Effects were gone. While he called in at a house for a Drink of Water, a Canon Ball from the Shipping past thro' the House—he persuaded the Inhab. to

depart but they seemed reluctant. He assured them it would be warm Work that day. Return^{g} to the Hill, he persuaded Col. Prescott to send for Reinforcem^{t} of Men & Artillery assuring him their would be warm Work, & that the Hill was not tenable without more Force. Col. Prescott & he differed even to Quarrel. About Noon or before M^{r} Martin went down into T^{o} a 2^{d} Time. M^{r} Cary & son still at their own house urged him to take some Refresh^{t} & Rest as he had been fatigued all night. He lay down at M^{r} Cary's about Ten Minutes when a Ball came thro' the house.



[Copy of a Sketch by Dr. Stiles.]

He rose & returned, & then the T^{o} evacuated with all hast. He still urged Col. Prescot to send for Gen. Putnam & a Reinforc^{t} but without Effect. He then ordered one of the men off himself & dispatched him to General Ward at head Quarters at Cambridge. This bro't Col. Putnam & a large Reinforcem^{t} about Noon a little before or after.

The Troops landed between I & II nearly II P M. of 17th Ins^{t} & drew up at D in a Battalion 12 deep & M^{r} Martin then estimated them four thousd, tho' he since learns they were 5000. They began the attack about II^{h} and the whole affair lasted till between V & VI. between 3 & 4 hours, tho' the hottest of the Action was from

about III^{h} o Clock for one hour & an half [fourty Minutes]. Their first fire was at a Distance, & upon receiv^{g} our Fire they affected a Retreat—but this was discerned & the word POLICY went thro' our Army, & they were not drawn forth of their Trenches. Gen. Putnam was now at A and soone after Gen. Warren was at C where he fell. The Connecticutt forces were towds & at the End of the Line B. The Regulars then cast themselves into an extended Line from D towds B with a view of coming round B. At length a heavy fire & Action took place from C to B on one side & D to B on the other, so that the Regulars being below the hill were repulsed or stopt.

A few of our Men being slain M^{r} Martin undertook the kind office of taking care of & carrying off the killed and wounded. He was obliged to leave the Trenches & pass the Causey thro' the fire of the Enemys float^{g} Battery and go 2 M. to Head Quarters at Cambridge—where he received Orders from Gen Ward to press & employ what Waggons & Men he needed. He returned & spent the rest of his Time in the heat of Action in passing along the Lines & pick^{g} up & carrying off the killed & wounded. I think he carried off about dead. After the fire became very heavy a consider^{a} body of the Mass. Troops retired & went off in shoals, but others came up. At length the Welch fuzileers (perhaps 300) march^{g} from D round behind the Troops came furiously round to B to enter there, & at the same Time a Column advanced up to A. The Action at both Ends of the Lines was obstinate & furious: it was longest at B chiefly between the Welch fusileers & some Irish Troops on one side—& the Connect. Troops and Irish intermixd on the other. All the Welch were slain but *six* Men. Our Men repulsed them Vigorously & drove them (the Irish), & pursued round B till the Range of their Fire came to our Lines, when M^{r} Martin (an Irish Gent) called to his Countrymen in Irish to return. The Connect. Men tho't the unknown Tongue betrayed Treachery, but it was soon rectified. They fought on. The Column had penetrated the sq^{r} A & Putnam & Warren were deeply engaged with them—orders being given to a body to go to B and relieve the Connect. men & for them to retreat—the word Retreat all at once went thro' the Army, a Retreat began & could not be recovered. At this moment the Troops rushed round at B where M^{r} Martin happened to be. They damned him for a clerical dog & fired at him & said they would have his Life. The soldier after fir^{g} rushed

on him with his Bayonet. Mr Martin drew his Irish long sword & defended himself, thrust and killed his Adversy by letting out his Bowels. Another fired and attacked him with the broad Sword. Mr Martin learned the Sword—defended himself & killed his Advy by a stroke on the neck. He brot off his wounded. And between V & VI the Retreat was finished—the Enemy captivatg between 20 & 30. Mr Martin had hitherto received no Wound, tho' the sword came so near his Bowels as to take off a Coat Button—but havg got to F. they stopt, & he was kindly endeavg by Lint and bandages to stop the Effusion of Blood of one of the Wounded, when a Canon Ball came by his Breast (but without Toutchg) he fell instantly & was senseless, the Force so great. They let him blood & he recovered, tho' he vomited or raised much Blood & is still in pain at his Breast.

Gen. Putnam immedy encampt at E on Prospect hill & the Hampshire Forces at G. During the whole or most of the Action Col. Gerrish with 1000 Men was at the Bottom of Bunker hill & ought to have come up but did not. I asked Mr Martin how many of our Forces were at any and all Times that day on Bunkers hill?—he sd between 2 & 3000 nearly three thousd—how many the most there at any one Time? about Two Thousd, of which about fifteen hundred fought well, the rest were Cowards. Col. Prescott fought bravely. There was great Havock among the Regulars. Mr Martin says there are now about six Thousd encampt at Cambridge & so along towds Charlestown. One Connect. man killed above twenty of the Welch fusileers. Col. Gridly the Engineer served one of the Canon himself well. Gen. Ward was in ill health. I askt Mr Martin whether he appeared timid & testified, whether he was a Coward?—he said no. Much other Conversa passed—he told the Number bro't off dead & wounded, died of wounds, captived by the Enemy: That the Total Loss was . . . say . . . about 170 or 180 which was about 20 more than they could account for as *killed*, *wounded*, *captives*—these 20 he supposed have deserted. I think the killed were abot 40 or 50, wounded of wc 5 or 6 died of their Wounds, Captivated & carried to Bu about 26.

At V o'Clock P.M. I preached my sacramental Lecture on Gal. ii, 20, without Notes.

At VIh I attended at the Baptist Meetg where Mr Martin was pre-engaged, & heard him preach a high Liberty Sermon on Neh. iv, 14.

July.

1. This day the Act of Parl^{t} takes place for stopping all Navig^{a} in N. Engld &c.

Regular Troops in Boston	5000
Four Reg^{ts} hourly expected said to amount to	3000
One Reg^{t} of Tories & Negroes	500
Light Horse about	200
Marines unknown	0000
	8700
MASSACH. FORCES	
Forces at Cambridge	7800
Roxbury Camp	4800
On Outposts	1000
[This Acc^{o} uncertain fr. the Irregularity of the Returns]	13600
CONNECTICUT FORCES	
Forces at Cambridge	1400
At Roxbury	1600
	3000
NEW HAMPSHIRE FORCES	
Forces at Medford & Cambridge	1800
R. Isld Forces at Jamaica Plain	1390
Total	19,790

The Gen. Assembly of this Colony sat at Providence this Week to consider an Applic^{n} from Mass. Congress for Augment^{n} of the Army which was granted: and Gen. Green sent up this Estimate of the Armies, & I received it from the Clerk of the lower House. But since this was taken have arrived large Additions from Connecticutt &c: so that our Army is now said to be Twenty four Thousd —I Judge 22000.

[N.B. There are 1000 Connect. forces at Ticonderoga & 2000 with Gen Wooster.]

This Eveng. I received a long Letter from Rev. D^{r} Chauncy who after ten days Imprisonm^{t} in Boston got out & has taken a house at Medford. He therein gives me a large Account of Things.

2. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on 1 Cor. x, 16 and administered the Lds. Supper to 52 Communicants. P.M. on Ps. xxxii, 10, 11.

3. At V^{h} P.M. I catechised 40 children.

4. Gen. Washington arrived at the American Army at Cambridge last Lords day. Our Rh. Isld Assembly last week voted an

Addition of 360 Men or 6 Companies to be forthwith raised & sent to Roxbury; & that one Quarter of the Militia be enlisted as Minute Men. There is an incessant Fire kept up from Boston to Roxbury—they have fired two Houses in Roxbury. The Accounts of the Loss in the Action at Charlest[o] 17[th] Inst are greatly increased. The Post brings up the following Minute.

RETURN OF THE REGULARS KILLED

92 Commission Officers; including 3 Majors, 2 Colonels
102 Sergeants
100 Corporals
700 Privates

994 Total killed. 1047 killed & died of Wounds

PROVINCIALS

138 Killed & missing; 28 of which are in Prison in Boston and 20 more were Cowards & Runaways.
292 Wounded

430

It is reported that Gen. Burgoyne is killed; [but this is a Mistake.] It is remark[a] that Col. Smith and Major Pitcairn are among the slain, as they were the first that fired & began Hostilities at Lexington 19[th] April last. The Battle was more heavy on both sides than was judged at first. Six of the 28 Captives died & some others died of the Wounds—so that of the above 138 Provincials, the killed may be called one hundred, or about one Tenth as many as the killed of the Regulars.

As 96 Prov. killed to 292 wounded so 994 Regulars killed to 3022 wounded. If 3000 Regulars are wounded & 1000 killed: it is a Detriment to 4000 out of the 5000 that landed. A Battle indeed!

5. Gen. Washington & Gen. Lee arrived at the Camp at Cambridge last Lords day.

6. In a Car[o] Print there is a list of the killed &c of the Kings Troops in the Battle of Lexington 19 April taken from a Major Brigades Acc[o] of the Return, as follows. . . . . Total of Officers, killed, wounded & taken prisoners, seventeen.

7. Yesterday arrived here the Kingfisher Man o'War from N. York, sprung aleak. She says that a Vessel from Engld in 28 days to N York informs that the Packet dispatched by Gen. Gage arrived in 23 days to Engld with the Acc[o] of the Battle of Lexington.

The Provincial Congress now sitting at N York have voted three Thousd Men: & the Gen. Assembly of Connecticutt now also sitting have voted an Addition of Two Thousand. Gov. Tryon arrived at N York Ldsday before last & took Residence aboard the Asia Man o'War. It is said he has come ashore this Week; but without Notice. The General Assembly of Virginia is now sitting & are firm in Liberty. Gov. Ld Dunmore is fled on board a Man o'War there. Gov. Ld. Campel arrived with 300 Troops lately at Charlest° S° Car. but was not suffered to land; & so went to Georgia. S° Car° are associat^{g} for military Defence. The whole Continent firmly united.

8. The Canadian Indians refuse to take Arms against N. Engld. The Pensylv^{a} Assembly or Congress have voted to raise 4500 Men & purchase 4500 stands of Arms. S° Car. Congress have voted to raise 1500 Men in 2 Reg^{ts} for the general Service. The Continental Congress have voted Two Million of Dollars to be struck off in paper Currency, i, e Bills for 1, 2 or more Dollars.

9. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on 1 Cor. iii, 21–23. P.M. Prov. xxviii, 13, and propounded Martha Toman. Reading Zanchy.

10. Rabbi Samuel Cohen visited me with the Huzan of the Synagogue. The Rabbi is æt. 34, was born & educated in the Holy Land, & came from Hebron about 3 years ago. He is a *Priest*, being of the Family of Aaron. Very agreeable. His Learning rather general than profound. . . . . .

11. . . . . "None of the Men who have been raised by this & several other Colonies, are in future, to be distinguished as the Troops of any particular Colony, but as the Forces of THE UNITED COLONIES OF N° AMERICA, into whose joynt Service they have been taken by the Continental Congress, and are to be paid & supported accordingly," N. England Essex Gazette—Cambridge July 6, 1775. From this Time I consider the Twelve United Colonies of America as having *now* taken the Form of a Republic. The old forms of provincial Gov^{t} may subsist a little longer but their Efficacy will diminish, while the Continental Congress will grow in Authority & rise into Supreme Dominion.

13. This day came here five persons from Philad^{a} 4 of them officers going to the Continental Army. They came in here with their Arms in a small Vessel took for a fishing Boat. A Risque! especially as they were visited by the people of the Man o'War who not suspecting let them pass.

14. This day would have been my dear Wife's Birthday had she lived. Mr Rogers left the Army night before last. Gen. Lee assiduous in reformg & modeling the Army. A trumpet came out from Gen. Burgoyn to Gen. Lee proposg an Interview. Gen. Lee rather consented, but referred it to the Congress at Watertown, which judged it not expedient. A Detatchmt of our Troops surprised & took 19 Mowers Tories on Long Isld in Mass. Bay & took also a number of Sheep & Cattle. In the York prints is a sensible & spirited Letter of 7th June from Gen. Lee to Gen. Burgoyn & Gen. How, declaratory of his Views of American Affairs, & his Resolutions. He says there are now 150 Thousd Americans in Arms in Vindica of their Rights & Liberties.

15. Went to Synagogue. We have daily news from the Camp—but nothing very remarkable—only that a few days past a party of Colonists of the Army went over to L. Isld near Milton & took off Men and Cattle.

16. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Ezek. ix, 4. P.M. 1 Jno iii, 16. I read in the public Congregation the Continental Congress's Recommenda of a public Continental Fast on the 20th Instant: It was printed by itself in the Form of a Proclamation & sent me from the Continental Congress. I also read Dep. Gov. Cook's Proclama by order of Rh. Isld Gen. Assembly for a public Fast thro' this Colony on the same Day. . . . . .

17. The Continental Congress have published a Pamphlet entitled an "Address of the *Twelve United Colonies*" to their Brethren in G. Britain, in which they say they have again addressed his Majesty.

Last Winter was published by a Ministerial Hireling "the Englishmans Answer to the Address of the Congress to the people of G. Britain." I read it last Week. He is greatly incensed that Americans shd say that the Quebec Act establishes the Romish Religion in Canada. "I am astonished that you shd conceive that any other than the Chh of Engld, estab. in the first y. of Q. Eliza, was the established of any part of the Empire—(then reciting the Act)—Does this estab. the Chh of Rome? Nay does it not declare that the estab. Chh of the whole Empire is that of which the King is Supreme Head, which was estab. in the first y. of the reign of Q. Elizabeth? but let us read on, "and that the Clergy of the sd Chh may hold receive & enjoy, their accustomed Dues and Rights, with respect to such persons only as shall profess ye sd Re-

ligion." Is it this part of the Clause that establishes the Chh of Rome? This surely, not only *leaves every Individual who now professes that Religion, at his Liby to turn Protestant*, but declares that *that moment the Chh of Rome shall lose that part of her Revenue.* . . . Rema 1. He revives the old exploded notion, that the Chh of Engld is the only & universal Establishmt thro'out the Empire: tho Bp Ellis asserted that it was not Established in the American Colonies by Act of Parliament. 2. We see a latent insidious Design against the Romish Chh itself in the very clause that ostensibly promises them Security. That as fast as any renounced Romanism they stood discharged they and their Estates from Tiths & accustomed Dues to the Chh of Rome. Yet. 3. Yet the Converts are insidiously held to render those Tithes & Chh Dues somewhere: & where is this?—to such Protestant Ministers or Chhs as they freely chuse? no—but the Kings Chh exclusively. 4. So here is a provision for the Chh of Engld to rise on the Ruins of the Chh of Rome; after the Chh of Rome shall have first done the drudgery of subduing the New Engld Presbyterians. 6. Hence the solution of the seemg Paradox in the Act—giving *all Chh Estate* & Revenues to the Chh of Rome; & at the same Time enabling his Majesty to support a Protestant Chh out of *what was left.* 7. In Truth the Miny & Parlt being mostly deists, regard no sect or Establishmt otherwise than as subservient to Policy & Dominion. Was there a general Uniformy of religious sentiment among the Laity howsoever effected, Politicians would only secure the Clergy & espy the principal dignitaries of the Chh. But since the British Empire embosoms so many Sects & those very large as well as different, the Aim of Politicians is for the present to make Ballances of Sects, & taking the principal by the hand to nourish it with flatterg Views of ultimate Supremacy & Universality. To silence & gain over the English Bps in the House of Lds, they insidiously made the Act to seem to look to the Triumph of the Chh of Engld all over America; & they have been taken in. But whether it answers this End or not the Politicians regard not. For if Protestants shd be discouraged settling in Canada till the French shall be multiplied so as to become the general Body of Inhabitants on that Territory in future Ages—& the romish Clergy can so attach their Laity as to prevent any great Forsaking of their Chh—then—the British Politicians would as readily exalt the Romish & depress the English Chh. But the present & direct view of the Quebec Bill was to support & employ

Romanists to subdue the N. Engld Congregationalists a religious pple abhorrd by Parliament. It is also designed to absorb & insidiously catch the spread^{g} of Congreg^{n} & Presb. in a Net, as they colonize westward. That as fast as they colonize beyond the Partition Line they shall loose all Countenance of Law, & being addressed with flatter^{g} Court Motives shall slide into Neglect & Loss of the ancestorial Religion. The N Engld Emigrants would not become Romanists, but the Chh of Engld intend a great Harvest in reaping & gather^{g} them into her Bosom. May Gd defeat these insidious Machiavellian hellish Designs against his Chh in New England! Unto him we look & in him is all our Hope & Dependance.

Another Return of the Battle at Charlest^{o} 17 June.

Regiments		Killed & missing	Wounded	
Col. Sparke's, Reads	N Hamp.	15	45	
Gen. Ward's	Mass.	1	6	
Col. Scammon's			2	
Bridge's		15	29	Reg^{ts}
Gerrish's		3	2	Prescott's
↠ Prescott's		42	28	Fry's
Whitcomb's		5	8	Nixon's
↠ Fry's		15	31	went on
Brewer's		7	11	over night
↠ Nixon's		3	10	
Little's		7	23	
Woodbridges		1	5	
Gardners		6	7	
Doolittles			9	
Gridleys			4	
Gen. Putnams, Cap^{t} Coits, Chesters	Connect.	15	30	
		135	250	
About 30 of the missing since returned		30		
		105		
		250		
Tot. Killed Wounded & missing		355		

As there were certainly between 20 & 30 of our pple taken Captives, say 26, so our killed were nearest 80.

In a return of the Regulars now before me are the very names of the Commissioned officers that suffered & the Reg^{ts} particularly.

			Another Acc°
Commissioned Officers killed		31	24
Commissd Off. wounded		59 ↤	68
		90	92
Serjeants	Killed	102	
Corporals	Killed	100	
Rank & file	Killed	753	
		955	
		31 officers	
Total killed		986	
Wounded		504 ↤	
		1490	Extracted fr. Provid. Gazette 15 July.

Here I remark. 1. That I take the Acc° for the Officers to be nearly just, the other perhaps nearly just also, tho' it is very remark[a] that there shd be 231 Officers of all sorts to 753 privates. 2. At bottom is added wounded, but dont say Total wounded—& the number is but 504 in an open field fight—incredible. But then the 59 are omitted. So that here is designed Concealment. 3. However the true Number of Wounded among the Commission Officers is given 59 which may help us in estimating the proportion of the Wounded in the privates. The proportion may be stated both from that among the Colonists & also the Regulars in the same Battle. In round numbers the killed were nearest 1000 Regulars & 100 Provincials.

					Wounded
As 100 killed	:	250 Wounded	::	1000	: 2500.
As 31	:	59	::	986	: 1876.

I judge from these Data, which have escaped Concealments, that the Kings Troops had 1000 Killed & 2000 Wounded.

Kings Troops 3000 Total killed wounded & missing
Colonists 355 D°

		Killed	Wounded
Reg[t]	4th	0.	4
	5.	4.	3
	10.		5. 1 died of Wounds
	14.	1.	2
	18.	1.	3
	35.	3.	2
	38.	1.	4
		3.	7

	Killed	Wounded	
47.	2.	6	
52.	5.	5	
59.	0.	1	
62.	2.	6	
67.	1.	0	
Marines	6.	13.	1 died of his Wounds
	29	61	
	2	2	
	31	59	

N.B. In this Detail the 38th Regt is divided. Truth & Error designedly mixt. Correct the Errors & find the Truth.

18. In London News of May last is "Acc° of American Exports for 1774." From

	Bush. Wheat	Bush. Ind. Corn.	Bb. Flour	Bread
Virginia	600,000	450,000		
Maryld	249,000	15,000	54,000	610 Tierces
Philada	200,000	140,000	280,000	50,000 Bbs.
N. York	357,000	50,000	131,500	35,400 Tierces
	1,406,000	655,000	465,500	

From Quebec 350,000 Bush. Wheat

"Making together above a Million Sterling."

I estimate the Wheat £400,000
Flour 500,000
Bread 100,000
Ind. Corn 70,000

£1,070,000 sterlg.

This the English Mercht pays for in Goods at Cent per Cent advance.

The 3 Men o'War very insolent & haughty, drew up close before the T° & swore they would fire it. At IX o'Clock at Night they fired a Canon—& frightened many especially Women Children & even some Tories who seemed to believe their Threats. I was next day told by Revd Mr Rogers who was next morng occasionally on board the Rose Man o' War, that they said they had ranged a Canon for my Meetinghouse which they determined to destroy.

19. Writing a Hebrew Letter to Rabbi Carigal of Barbadoes. Received letters from Middlet° in Connecticutt from Revd Mr Huntington, Mr Otis & my Daughter Kezia. A Story is come to Town which seems incredible—it is this. Capt Jn° Hansen for-

merly of N York now of S^{t} Crux a Danish Settlem^{t} where he has a Plantation, came to N York last Week. He says in settling some Accounts at Hispanola on a Contract for supplying the Kings Timber stores he was obliged to go to Paris—where he became intimately acquainted with the Pretender's Secretary. Once while he was in his Office the Secr^{y} received an unsealed packet which stepping out he left on the Table. Cap^{t} Hanson read & found it from Ld North & the Earl of Bute—informing that the Plan was almost finished; that the Draught of Troops for America would soon leave Engld so defenceless that the Pretender with 20 Thousd Troops might land & march all over Engld &c &c &c. Cap^{t} Hansen instantly escaped & absconded carrying off the Packet—came to Engld & informed Ld North that he was possessed of this secret Correspondence. Ld North offered him a Pension of £1000. for Secrecy. At length he persuaded him to take up with £500 per ann. with a promise of further Provision of £500 more. Hav^{g} obtained this Hansen came home to S^{t} Cruz. But this Spring hearing the Battle of Lexington & find^{g} America deluged in War he says his Conscience affected him, knowing he was possessed of a secret which would settle the whole & bring the Authors of all the Mischief to Punishment. He accordingly came to N York & opened the matter to the Congress there, which is said to credit the Inform^{a} & and have sent Cap^{t} Hanson to lay it before the Continental Congress. M^{r} Ledyard &c received this Acc^{o} from the mouth of Cap^{t} Hanson himself at N York last Friday, & told it to Cap^{t} Warner of Newp^{t} yesterday, Who told it me. The Thing is incredible. Or even if true, it will come to Noth^{g}—because Ld North doubtless retook the Packet—& the Ministry will wink away oral Testimony, as in the Burn^{g} the Dockyard, & in the Proofs of the Princess Dowager receiv^{g} a Million, Earl of Bute half a Million, & 2 other Cronies a quarter Million each from France for the Peace of 1763. If Hanson was wise en^{o} to retain the Letters—he has it in his Power to convince & open the Eyes of the King & the Nation, & restore Tranquillity.

By a Ship the Kings Speech at Prorog^{a} of Parl^{t} is arrived. The Parl^{t} prorogued before the News of Lexington Hostilities. But this arrived a few Days after, & it is sd. the King instantly sent out Messengers to call his Parl^{t} together again.

20. This Day is a Continental Fast throughout the XII United Colonies, upon Recommend^{a} of the Gen. Congress at Philadelphia,

& appointed by Proclam[a] by the Gen. Assembly of this Colony. At X o'Clock A M we went to Meeting, a very crouded Congregation; after a Prayer of three Quarters of an hour I read 79[th] & 80[th] Psalms; then preached on Amos iii, 1, 2. P M. after the first prayer I read 2 Chron. xx, and then preached from 11–13 Verses of the same Chapter—*Behold how they* (G. Britain) *reward us, to come to cast us out of thy Possession which thou has given us to inherit* &c. We closed with singing Watts' Psalm lxxx, 5 to 8[th] Stanza. The most crouded Assembly that I ever preached to in my Meetinghouse. It has been a serious & solemn & I hope sincere Fast! I suppose all Congregations in T[o] kept it. With Reluctance indeed the Chh of Engld just read prayers at XI o'Clock, but without preach[g] or afternoon service. It was rather policy to prevent the Chh from going to the Meetings—for they abominate this Fast. May it please a holy Gd to hear the Voice of our united Supplications & avert the public Calamities & Destresses of his people. The Moravian Chh kept it all day. Rabbi Samuel Cohen of the holy Land preached on the Occasion in the Synagogue here on Numb. xxv, 11, 12, Phinehas the son of Eleazar &c. A motion has been made to print my Sermon, but I have declined it. . . . . .

21. This Even[g] we have News that M[r] Darby is returned. He went Express from the Mass. Congress to carry the News of Lexington Hostilities to Engld in a Vessel which sailed from Salem 22 April; He reached Engld about 28[th] May two days before Gen. Gages Express arrived there. He was about 10 [6] Days in Engld & arrived back to Salem & the Congress at Watertown this Week: & is proceed[g] to Phil[a] to the Continental Congress.[1] It is said there has been another Skirmish at Long Isld in Mass. Bay.[2]

22. Sent a packet by M[r] Miller to Rabbi Carigal at Barbadoes. The Men o' War have been very insolent & abusive the Week past, stopping the Ferry Boats & repeatedly & almost daily threatning to fire the Town. May God Protect us from their Madness. A specimen of the sweets of the new designed Government!

Gen. xxv, 27. Jacob was a plain Man dwelling in Tents; (according to the Hebrews) a *perfect* Man, same as Job. The Targ. Onk. renders it Vir perfectus, Minister Domus Doctrinæ, a perfect Man and Master of a House of Instruction. Some of the Rabbies

[1] See a fuller account of Capt. Richard Derby's mission in Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, iv, 22–25.

[2] See in Proceedings of the Mass. Historical Society, vii, 196.

hence suppose he kept a School or Academy for promiscuous Educ[a] of Youth. The pilgrim State of Jacob even in the Holy Land makes me think otherwise. Who were there to teach among the Canaanites? I judge that whereas probably not another Family in all Palestine was taught Letters and instructed by Books as a Family, on the contrary holy Jacob taught all his Family Letters, Reading & the sacred Learning—& sat in his family as Master of Wisdom & Knowledge. God said of his grandfather, I know Abm. that he will command his House, &c. This domestic Instruction was continued & became a great Thing, especially the latter End of Jacob's Life—by which Time he must have 50 scholars or more—for his offspring were 70 souls at his going down into Egypt. How well spent & useful his old age?

23. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Deut. v, 29. And baptized Ruth the Daughter of Cap[t] Jn[o] Toman & Martha his Wife, she first owning the Covenant.

The Beginning of this M[o] July the Inhab. of Boston were numbered by Order of Gen. Gage & found 6573.—The soldiers numbered Women and Children 13,600—300 Tories patrole the streets 29 of a night. . . . .

24. Received 2 Letters from Rev[d] M[r] Gordon of Roxb[y] dated 20. & 22 Ins[t]. He preached the Election Sermon at Watertown 19[th] Ins[t] when the Congress was formed into an Assembly or House of Representatives, & assumed upon themselves the Legislature of the Colony (not Province) of Mass. Bay.

25. It is very difficult to ascertain the Loss of the Kings Troops at Bunkers Hill 17[th] last month. The later the Lists the more are dead & everyway the Loss greater than at first supposed. In the Cambridge paper of 13[th] Ins[t] tho 3 W. after the Battle we have a Return probably as it stood imed[y] after the Battle. [as it stood July 11.]

"WOUNDED

4[th] Reg[t].	Captains Balfour & West. Lieut[s] Batron & Brown.
5[th] Reg.	Major Mitchel. Cap[ts] Jackson & Marsden. Lieu[ts] Croker, and M'Clintock. Ensigns Charolton & Balaquire.
10[th] Reg.	Cap[ts] Fitzgerald & Parsons. Lieu[ts] Pettigrew, Hamilton, & Vernon. (Vernon dead of Wounds)
14[th] Reg[t].	Ensign Hasket

18th Regt.	Lt Richardson
23th Reg.	Capt Blakeney, Lts Cochran, Beckwith, & Lenthall.
35th Reg.	Capt Drew, Lts Campbell & Massey (Drew died of wounds)
38th Reg.	Major Bruce. Capts Boyd & Coker. Lts Christie, House, Myers, & Swiney. Qur Master Mitchel. Ensign Mitchel. Major Short died of Wounds
43d Reg.	Major Spendlove (died). Lts Robertson & Dalrymple.
47th Reg.	Major Smith, Capt England, Craig & Alcock. Lieut England.
52d Reg.	Capts Nelson, Thompson, & Crawford [Higgins] Ensigns Chetwynd & Crame (Crame died)
59th Reg.	Lieut Haynes
63d Reg.	Capts Horsford & Foiller.
65th Reg.	Capt. Sinclair. Lieuts Paxton, Smith, & Hales.
Marines.	Capts. Lemoine, Huddleston, Logan, Chudleigh, & Johnson. Lieuts Pitcairn, Shotworth, Campbell,
Wounded 68	Brisbain, Averne, Rag, Dyer. Engineer Page. Lt. Jardin, Secry to Gen. Howe (died).

KILLED.

	5th Reg.	Capt Downes.
	14th Reg.	Lt Bruere.
	22d Reg.	Lt Col. Abercrombie.
	39th Reg.	Capt Lyon; Lieut Bard.
	38th Reg.	Lt Dutton.
	43d Reg.	Capt M'Kenzie.
	47th Reg.	Lts Gould, Willard & Hilyer.
	52d Reg.	Major Williams, Capts Addison, Davison, Smith and Higgins.
	63d Reg.	Lt Dalrymple
	65th Reg.	Capt Hudson
Killed 24	67th Reg.	Capt Sharwin [Shamoin], Aid de Camp to Gen. Howe
———	Marines.	Major Pitcairn, Capt Campbell, & Ellis. Lts
92		Finney, Gardner, & Shea.

Major Spendlove, Lt Vernon, & Lt Jardin Secrety to Gen. Howe, with many others, have already died of their Wounds. And a great part of those who are alive are mortally wounded."

In the B° Gazette of 24th Inst or yest^y^ we have an account of the return of Cap^t^ Jn° Darby last Tuesday. He sailed from Salem Express from the Congress four days after Gen. Gages Express; arrived in London 28th May two days after the prorog^n^ of Parl^t^ w^c^ was 26th. He brot Lond. prints to 1 June. On 31 May Eveng. Express from Gage arrived in London. The Extracts from the Eng. prints shew that the actual Commenc^t^ of the American Civil War makes a great Impression in London. However the Voice of the Court Connexion was 31 May, "it is a determined Measure in Council that neither BLOOD nor TREASURE shall be spared to bring our American Brethren to what is called a sense of their Duty."—Again "Government is in such Contempt they can neither get a Seaman nor Recruit."

26. R. Samuel visited me this Afternoon. We conversed on the Cherubim & Glory over the Mercy seat—& how to reconcile the erecting of cherubinic Statues in the Holy of Holies & decorating the Walls with the Resemblances of Angels, with the Prohibition of the 2^d^ Commandment? We examined the Inscriptions about M^t^ Sinai which he never saw nor heard of before. They struck him, he looked on them with close Attention & Wonder—could not tell who inscribed them—only s^d^ repeatedly they are not Jewish. He said there were no Rivers, Brooks, or running streams within one Mile of Jerusalem deep eno to swim in, nor even knee deep. Nor was there any of this depth within *three Hours* Walk of Jerusalem. Where could the 3000 at Pentecost be baptized by Immersion?

I asked him whether the Ruins of the Aqueduct on the W. of the City was still remainin^g^? Yes. I asked him where & how far distant was that Fountain or Body of Water which was conveyed formerly in that Aqueduct? I think he said, it was the River 3 Hours distant from Jerusalem—or else the Fountains of the River Gihon which Hezekiah sealed, & turned towds the City 2 Chron. xxxii, 30. He said this Gihon & that of Moses which watered Eden was one & the same.

27. Reading this Forenoon in the Talmud. Also read the Address of the people of G. Brit. to the Inhabitants of America written by a ministerial Pen in answer to the Address of the Congress last year to the People of G. Britain. It is the best thing that has been written on the Ministerial side of the American Question. It gives up a great part of the American Claim. It gives

up the Power of Parl^t to tax America without the Consent of our Assemblies.—" We can find no Line between the use & abuse of Taxing you without the Consent of your Assemblies." Again " Tho' &c warrant us to retain the Exercise of the power of Tax^a over you, we *desire to throw it from us, as unworthy of you to be subject to, & of us to possess*," p. 17. As to all other points he proposes Explanations & Compromise.

Read a Letter dated Cambridge June 28, 1775, from Peter Brown of Westford to his Mother in Newport. He was in the Battle of Concord : imediately enlisted into Col Prescotts Reg^t is Clerk of a Comp^a and was in the Lines on Bunkers hill in the Battle of Charlest^o. He says :

" Frydy the 16th of June we were ordered to Parade at 6 o'clock with one Day's provisions and Blankets ready for a March somewhere, but we did not know where. So we readyly and cheerfully obeyd, the whole that was called for, which was these three, Col. Prescotts, Frys & Nicksons Reg^ts . . . . . About 9 o'Clock at night we marched down on to Charlest^o Hill against Cox Hill in B^o where we entrenched, & made a Fort of about *Ten Rod long and eight wide*, with a Breast Work of about *8 more*. We worked there undiscovered till about 5 in the Morn and then we saw our Danger being against 8 Ships of the Line & all Boston fortified against us.

(The Danger we were in made us think there was Treachery, & that we were brot there to be all slain, and I must & will venture to say that there was Treachery, Oversight or Presumption in the Conduct of our Officers.) And about half after 5 in the Morn, we not having above half the Fort done, they began to fire, I suppose as soon as they had Orders, pretty briskly a few Minutes, and then stopt, and then again to the Number of about 20 or more. They killed one of us, and then they ceased till about 11 o'Clock and then they began pretty brisk again ; and that caused some of our young Country ppl to desert, apprehending the Danger in a clearer manner than the rest, who were more diligent in digging & fortify^g ourselves against them. We began to be almost beat out, being tired by our Labour and having no sleep the night before, but little victuals, no Drink but Rum . . . They fired very warm from Boston & from on board till about 2 o'Clock, when they began to fire from the Ships in ferry Way, & from the Ship that lay in the River against the Neck to stop our Reinforcem^ts w^c they did in some Measure. One Cannon cut off 3 Men in two on the Neck of Land. (Our Officers sent time after Time after the Cannons from Cambridge in the Morn^g & could get but four, the Cap^t of which fired but a few times, and then swang his Hat round three Times to the Enemy, then ceased to Fire.) It being about 3 o'clock there was a little Cessation of the Cannons Roaring. Come to look there was a matter of 40 Barges full of Regulars com^g over to us : it is supposed there were about 3000 of them and about 700 of us left not deserted, besides 500 Reinforcem^t that could not get so nigh to us as to do any good hardly till they saw that we must all be cut off, or some of them, and then they advanced. When our Officers saw that the Regulars

would land they ordered the Artillʸ to go out of the fort & prevent their Landᵍ if possible, from which the Artillʸ Capᵗ took his Pieces & went right off home to Cambridge fast as he could, for which he is now confined & we expect will be shot for it. But the Enemy landed & fronted before us & formed themselves in an Oblong Square, so as to surround us wᵉ they did in part, & After they were well formed they advanced towds us in Order to swallow us up, but they found a choaky Mouthful of us, tho' we could do nothᵍ with our small Arms as yet for Distance, & had *but two Cannon & nary Gunner.* And they from Bᵒ & from the ships a firᵍ & throwᵍ Bombs keepᵍ us down till they got almost round us. But God in Mercy to us fought our Battle for us, & altho' we were but few & so were suffered to be defeated by them, we were preserved in a most wonderful Manner far beyond Expectation, to Admiration, for out of our Regᵗ there was *about 37 killed, 4 or 5 taken* captive, and about 47 wounded. . . . If we should be called into Action again I hope to have Courage & strength to act my part valiantly in Defence of our Liberties & our Country, trusting in him who hath yet kept me & hath covered my head in the day of Battle, & tho' we have lost 4 out of our Compᵃ & our Lieutenant's thigh broke & he taken Captive by the cruel Enemies of America, I was not suffered to be toutched altho' I was in the fort till the Regulars came in & I jumped over the Walls, & ran for about half a Mile where Balls flew like Hailstones, & Cannons roared like Thunder.

But tho' I escaped then it may be my Turn next. So I must conclude with my prayers for your Welfare & wishᵍ you the best of Blessᵍˢ I still remain

Your dutiful Son

PETER BROWN."

[I sent a Letter Via Nantucket to Rev. Dʳ Wilton of London.[1]]

28. Lᵗ Governor Habersham of Georgia is just arrived at Philadelphia; informing that Georgia has acceded to the grand Confederacy of the United Colonies & appointed five Delegates who are coming to the Congress: —and that *thirteen Thousd* weight of Powder lately arrived at Savanna from the King to be distributed among the *Indians* & *Negroes*, as a part of the hellish plan for destroying American Liberty. The Inhabitants of Georgia arose & seized this powder 12,000ˡᵇ into their Possession. Wonderful Providence!

From the Examinᵃ of Witnesses before Parlᵗ Feb. last the New Eng. Commerce appears.

A D 1764.	Cod Fishery.	£205,920	300 Vessels employed
	Whale Dᵒ	90,000	150
	Mackerel &c	26.	90
		£322,200 ster	

[1] Rev. Samuel Wilton, of Tooting; the letter was in acknowledgment of a pamphlet by him.

The most of this goes to Europe except £96,455, Jamaica Fish. The whole N Eng Fish^{y} employs 45,800 Tons of Shipping & 6002 Men A D 1764.

1100 Ton of Brit. Brandy shipt fr Lond. for Quebec per ann.

M^{r} Lane a N Eng. Merch^{t} says, Money due to London only from the 4 Prov. in N Eng. near *one Million* sterlg. The Remitt^{a} of Codfish^{y} £220,000, this half yearly Returns.

Codfishery	£220,000
Oyl	104,640
Pot Ash	33,800
Furs	9,300
Whalefins	3,500
Lumber	2,500

Total Am^{o} of ann. Returns about £420,000. Besides a constant stand^{g} Debt of One Million due from N Engld which is on Interest.

"We think ourselves well paid if we receive our Money in two years, & then expect Int. on our principal." "The Trade is confined in a few Hands." "Both Fisheries together are almost our whole Depend^{a}." "Our Int. is p^{d} on a running Acc^{o} & if we are ever paid we are p^{d} Int. as well as principal.

"Q. Can a constant loos^{g} Trade be carried on?

"A. We have other Resources in this Trade; namely in ships "built purposely for sale, with their Freights from the W. Indies: "besides Bills of Exch^{a} in Return for Lumber."

Never give more than one years Credit.

Cod Fish^{y} Returns one Third or near Half. The Annual Value of the Exp^{ts} from G. B. to N Eng. £450,000.

"Q. In w^{t} manner then is the Million of Debt to be paid off in two years.

"A. I said it might be done in two or 3 years taking in all our Resources."

Hence I collect the Return fr. N Eng. near 1 Mill per ann.

Step. Jenkins of Nantucket. Inhab. 5 or 6000, Men & Boys employed in Whale Fish^{y}. 140 Vessels belong there. Nine Tenths pple Quakers. Whole Number of Whale Fish^{y} Ships from N^{o} America 309. From

Boston	48	Rh. Isld.	45
Falm^{o}	8	N York	12
Marthas Vinyard	6	Connect.	3
Dartm^{o}.	55	Nantucket	132

I observe the Amer. Merchants in G. B. dont disclose the whole state of the American Commerce. They dont give the whole standg Debt from America—nor the whole ann. Remittance. The Debt of N Engld is 1 Mill.—that of Maryld & Virginia is 1 Mill. It cant be doubted but that of N Y. Jersey & Pensylva is 1 Mill espy inclusive of No Car. Eng. is in Debt to So Car. The Continental Debt therefore is 3 Mill sterlg. Besides the Constant ann. Returns from the Colonies is 50 per Cent. more than the Exports from G. Britain. They *send us 3* M. *they receive 4* M. *& keep us in debt 3 Million.* While they send 1¼ M to the W. Indies, & receive inclusive their Rents about 4½ Million sterlg.

30. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Rom. xiii, 11, 12. . . . . .

31. At Vh P.M. I catechised about 45 children.

August.

1. Last Ldsday Morng before day our pple took 2 prisoners at the Enemys outer Centry at Charlesto & brot them into Head Quarters. A party of 24 came out to relieve them—a mutual firing ensued with no great Effect. But Mondy Morng at one o Clock the Enemy began a heavy Canonade on Roxbury & burnt one house. Gen. Gage sent about 30 Men to rebuild the Light House which our pple burnt down, and a Detatchmt of our forces went & took them a few days past.

2. Making a Map of Boston, &c.

4. Received a Letter from Dr Gale & from Rev. Mr Ross of Fairfd informing of an Insurrection of 300 Chh Tories at Waterbury to protect one Nicols[1] a Deserter from the Camp of the Colonists. But the Deserter was rendered up & all settled.

6. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Rom. xiv, 19. P.M. Ps. xxxvii, 23. . . . . .

7. Why should it be a Doubt whether Jephtah put his Daughter to death? Jud. xi, 31, he says "and it shall be the Lords, and I will sacrifice it a Burnt Offering." This is the Vow:—and verse 39. it is said, "and he did unto her his Vow." Notwithstandg natural Affection there was a principle in antient Times which would so far overcome Tenderness as that Parents could put their Children to Death. It was not singular for Abm to be ready to offer up Isaac, tho' an only Child as Jephtahs Daughter was. It was the

[1] Josiah, son of Captain George Nichols, and brother of John Nichols (Yale 1773). For more details, see Anderson's *History of Waterbury*, i, 422–3.

Custom of surround[g] Nations, to offer their Children in burnt Offering to Moloch. I doubt not Jephtah killed his Daughter.

On July 27, the Ship Monimia arrived at N York from Glasgow with 230 Passengers; & the same day arrived there the Brig Neptune from Glasgow with 87 Passengers. Many of them were deprived of their Arms after they embarked, by Order of Government.

9. Received a Letter from my Uncle now at Watertown Hon. Eldad Taylor Esq one of the Council & Gen. Assembly now sitting there. He gives a particular Account of the Inform[a] received respecting the Indians and Canadians their Disinclin[a] to joyn in War against us. This inform[a] extends 1000 Miles back. The Continental Congress has adjourned from Philad[a] to Hartford to sit there middle September. This Eveng. I resumed our M[o] Chh Meet[g] at Brother Stevens, I preached on Philip. iii, 8, 9.

10. Yesterday, the Men o'War being absent from this Harbor, on a plundering Cruise, one of the Providence Privateers armed by Government (of this Colony) came and took off the residue of the Canon from our Fort, part[y] 2 large 18 Pounders & carried them up to Providence, a little below which they are fortifying. Last Dec. the most of the Canon were removed.—Several Transports coming round from B[o] for Provisions the Men o'War on this station went out with them to Long Isld & Fishers Island to get Stock—they took about 1000 [1130] Sheep, & thirty Head of Cattle from Fishers Isld. The Rose returned here last Eveng. . . . .

12. This day 17 Transports passed by this Isld eastward, loaded with Stock taken off of Fishers Isld for the Troops in Boston. We have a Report that Cap[t] Lindzy in a sloop of War, came ashore with Marines & set fire to 8 houses in C. Ann: the pple rose & seized the Captain & 19 Marines & carried them off to the Army. A Vessel arrived here to day in about 35 days from Lisbon. The Men o'War (of which we now have three here) took her & silenced the Captain & dont suffer him to communicate any News. He must have brot News, for a Vessel arrived at Lisbon in five days from London a few days before he sailed. It is said that he at first reported there were great Tumults in London & that Ld North had fled to France. This confirms a similar Report we have had two Ways Via W. Indies. But I think no Credit is to be given to it. The Army are mak[g] Bombs, & prepar[g] for bombard[g] Boston.

13. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Ps. v, 11, 12. A Company of Soldiers which are to joyn the Continental Army this Week, attended Meeting. P.M. Ps xlv, 11. . . . . .

15. . . . . I am told so that I rely on it, that our Army now have Fifty Tons of Powder. In the Gazette is a Letter dated 5th Aug. from Col. or Brig. Brattle in Boston to his Son in Cambridge. A Flag was sent out that day to the Lines at Roxby to Gen. Gage to bring it. It is a foolish trifling Letter about apricots, pares, Peeches, Sickness, Deaths, Nantucket Captains &c all intermixt. But in the confused Medley is this—"I hear the Port of Boston is quite open, and the Custom House to be kept here as usual; a Ship brought in Yesterday 2200 Bbs of Flour." Is it credible that the Parlt met in June, & immedy ordered the Forces to be withdrawn? It has transpired by those lately out of Bo that an Embarka of Furniture &c is making by the Kings Troops, Tories &c and it was whispered that 15th Inst was set for their going off. It is certain that last Week Gen. Gage sent out a Flag asking a Cessation of Hostilities for six days—but Gen. Washington refused it.

Last Eveng. I recd a Letter from Mr Tutor Lewis[1] of Yale College. Speaking of Mr Bushnel[2] a Student there he says—"Hic Homo est Machinæ Inventor, quæ ad Naves Bostoniæ portu Pulveris pyrii Explosione destruendas, nunc est fabricata & fere perfecta. Machina ita est formata, ut 20 aut ampliùs pedes sub undas celeriter transeat, & Pulveris pyrii 2000lb portare et Navis Carinæ infigere possit. Statim vel post Minuta decem vel Semi-horam, secundum Operatoris Voluntatem, Horologium totam Massam inflammabit." &c—

Last Saturday I conversed with a Woman lately come out of Bo who had lived 40 years in Dr Sewall's Family. Who gave me a very particular Acco of the state of the pple suffereg in Boston. Drs Byles, Mather & Eliot are the only three Congregational Ministers now in Boston. Mr Burt was in To yesterday. He tells me that Mr Williams a Math. Inst. Maker living on the Long Wharf in Bo counted thirty-three hundred Troops which embarked at the Long Wharf & went over to Charlesto on the 17th June to the memorable

[1] John Lewis (Yale 1770).

[2] David Bushnell (Yale 1775). This part of Mr. Lewis's letter is written in Latin, to hinder giving information of this important invention to any untrustworthy medium.

Bunkers Hill Fight. That besides these a Number of Troops just arrived disembarked from the Transports at Charlest° that day. These may well be supposed 1000 Men. Besides these a Number prob^y the main body of Marines went from the ships to Charlest° also directly. These may have been 700 as it is s^d that was the N° of Marines on board the ships. So that the whole might compose a Body of Five Thousd. This is the best Estimate I can yet form for the Number of the Kings Troops in that Action. These were fought by only 6 or 700 Provincials or Colonists.

16. Visited R. Samuel Cohen. The Continental Congress at Philad^a adjourned on 2^d Aug^t to 5^th of September next. The Massachusetts & other N Engld Delegates are returned home. It is said that in conseq. of Letters from Gen. Gage to the Gov. of Halifax Nova Scotia the Rev^d Simeon Howard Pastor of the W. Chh in B° has been apprehended, tried & acquitted. Crime unknown.

17. Between 7^th & 14^th Ins^t Eight Companies of Rifle Men, consist^g of about 100 Men each, from *Virginia*, *Maryld* & *Pennsylv^a* arrived at Cambridge. The Rifle Men commanded by Cap^t Daniel Morgan of Fredericks County Virginia, 600 Miles from Cambridge, arrived there in three Weeks.

In the B° Gazette 15^th Ins^t—"A very intelligent Soldier belon^g to the 23^d Reg^t who deserted from the Enemy last Week, & who is known by several Gent. in our Army, made Oath before His Excellency Gen. Washington, that accord^g to the most exact Acc° there were killed of the Enemy at the Battle at Bunkers Hill & since died of their Wounds then received, 6 Field officers, 32 Captains, 52 Subalterns, 55 Serjeants, 13 Drummers, 899 Privates.

In the whole when he left the regular Army 1057 ;[1] and that it was tho't three hundred more Officers & Privates would die of their Wounds."

Rem. 1. By Accounts given the latter End of June & within ten days after the Battle, the Loss was given out between 900 & 1000 dead, & soon became 1040 or thereabouts. And of this 1040 there have been sundry Modifications—sometimes it is *killed* & *wounded* all together ; at other Times the *dead* only, but then joined with 450 or 500 wounded only. And here the Tories rest the Ac-

[1] This number remains as the officially authorized and final statement of the British loss.

count about 14 or *1500 killed & wounded*—& then in a way of Inference speak of the killed as about 400 only—& some of the Whigs rest in this last Estimate. Rem. 2. I think the Harvest of Death among those who died of their Wounds must have been over within the first fourt'night. And from that time to this there has been a Bruit of 1000 Dead. Now whence shd this arise within Boston? If the Regulars intended this shd contain killed & wounded why have they, as they and their friends certainly have, talked of 14 & 1500? There may be some yet ill of their Wounds that may die. But not 300. However prob^{y} there are 300 still ill of their Wounds. Rem. 3. However take this Soldiers Acc^{o} & suppose the Total Loss in that Action & its Consequences to be 1300 finally dead—would not this justify a much higher Estimate of the Wounded of that day than has ever been imagined by the most sanguine Estimators? Rem. 4. I am apprehensive after all that the 90 Officers contained killed & *wounded:* designedly to render the whole dubious. This Account is doubtless that handed about in the Army in Boston, because we have had it come from them so many Times. I suppose it was constructed for the Army Account as to the substance of it. If it be said 1000 were killed by your own Acc^{o}—Officers may deny it—& upon being referred to their own Acc^{o} circulated & given by themselves in the Army; they may shew or affect to shew a fallacious Misapprehension, by alledging that the *Wounded* as well as killed were given with the Officers: and so overthrow the Credit of the whole. We see such incessant insidious Stratagems & Delusions practised by the Army & Navy & Tories to make up the Mind & Judg^{t} of the public ready to their Hands, as justifies such an Apprehension. It requires a great deal of Discerm^{t} to separate the Truth from Error—to take a Tory or Ministerial Account and deduce the *Truth* from the designed *Concealment.* Rem. 5. Tho' I dont believe that last Week there were 300 Wounded left who shall die of Wounds; yet the Soldier may know, for this may come well within his Observ^{a} that there then remained 300 not cured of their Wounds six Weeks after the Action. Now, are not three quarters of the Wounded usually cured in 6 or 7 Weeks? Dont this imply above 500 (the Tory acc^{o}) Wounded? Rather does not the 1000 Dead & 300 wounded *now* remain^{g} imply at least 3000 Affected in the Action?

18. On 26th ult. Gages Army 9000. The Reg^{ts} arrived at Boston of the Spring & Summer Accession,

17th.	Col. Preston	120	22.	Gen. Gage	420
35.	Col. Campbell	420	40.	Sir Rob. Hamilton	420
49.	Col. Maitland	420	44.	Col. Abercrombie	420
63.	Col. Grant	420	45.	Col. Haviland	420
Destined for N York but ordered to Bo by G. Gage		1380			1680

The Printers continue publishg Gov. Hutchinsons Letters, which more & more evince that he has been at the Bottom of this paricidal System of Slavery. . . . . .

By a Vessel with the Philada prints we learn that a Vessel lately arrived there brings London News to 12 June—that the Ministry daily consult Ld Mansfd & Sr Fletcher Norton ; that a motion was made in Council to issue a Proclama declarg the Americans in Rebellion, which was opposed by Mansfd & Norton as Lawyers : that Gen. Gage had sent over for 5000 more Troops.

19. Revd Mr Hopkins returned from Camp.

20. Ldsday. A M. I preached on Ps. xxv, 10. And P M. Ps. lxxx, 3, and baptized Ann a new-born Infant of Mr Finch. This day Ruth is Ten years old. This Eveng. I received a Letter from Rev Mr Gordon of Roxby at the Camp dated 17th Inst. Our Army has been sickly but no signal Mortality & the Sickness abating. Col. Grant who pledged himself in the house of Commons for the universal Cowardice of America, is come over to Boston a fortnight ago in 7 W. fr. London—He may make Trial of American Cowardice ! Mr Gordon estimates our Army "somewhat short of *Twenty Thousand*,"—and does "not imagine that Genl Gage can muster more than about *five Thousand*."—"Many of the Tories are going for Engld from Boston."

21. At length we have Gen. Gages Return of the Battle of Lexington 19 Apr. last. I have accurately counted the Names of the Officers, & cast up the Numbers Officers & Privates given for each Regiment, & find thus Sixty Eight Killed, 175 Wounded 29 Captives & Missing : Total 272.

I cannot but take Notice that Delusion is designed. After giving the Names of the Officers killed wounded & missing, there follows the number (not the Names) of the Privates & the following footing. Total "1 Lt killed, 2 Lt Cols wounded, 2 Capts wounded, 9 Lts wounded 1 Lt missg, 2 Ensgs wounded, 1 Serjt killd, 7 wounded 2 missg, 1 Drumr killd 1 wounded : 62 Rank & file killed 157 wounded 24 missing."

This makes only 65 killed. Whereas I have accurately counted & find *sixty Eight* killed, 175 wounded 29 missing most of the missing were wounded as well as captivated. Total 272.

I observe two Things more in Gages account with respect to the *Number sent* out, and the *begin*^{g} *of Hostilities* at *Lexington*. As to the first he dont give the number precisely. He says on the night of 18th he detatched the *Grenadiers* of his Army & the Light Infantry under the Commd. of L^{t} Col. Smith of the 10th Reg^{t}, & Maj^{r} Pitcairn of the Marines with orders to destroy the Stores at Concord. "And next Morng. Eight Comp^{a} of the 4th the same number of the 23 & 49th & some Marines marched under the Commd. of L^{d} Piercy." All we may suppose of three Reg^{ts} fit for duty. The Reg^{ts} came over full & not above 450; so at most 1350 besides Marines:—but perhaps 1000 in all was nearest the Truth. And prob^{y} the Detatch^{t} under Col. Smith about the same Number:—the Light Infantry were six Companies. "L^{t} Col. Smith find^{g} after he had marched some Miles that the Country had been alarmed by firing of Guns & ringing of Bells, dispatched 6 (six) Comp^{a} of Light Infantry in Order to secure 2 Bridges on the diff. Rodes beyond Concord, who upon their Arrival at Lexington found a body of the Country pple drawn up under Arms on a Green close to the Rode. And upon the Kings Troops march^{g} up to them in order to inquire the Reason of their being so assembled, *they went off in great Confusion*, and *several Guns were fired upon the Kings Troops from behind a Stone Wall, and also from the Meetinghouse & other Houses, by which one Man was wounded & Major Pitcairns Horse shot in two places*. In *consequence* of this Attack by the Rebels, the *Troops returned the Fire & killed several of them;* after which the Detatch^{mt} marched to Concord." Rem. 1. It seems as if this Action happened between the Light Infantry & the Colonists & that the Grenadiers & Marines or main body were distant; whereas they were all one continued Column along the Rode; besides the Battle really commenced between (not the Light Infantry but) the *Marines* with Maj^{r} Pitcairn at their head. 2. The ringing of Cambridg Bells & firing Alarm Guns was true. 3. It seems as if the Lexington pple began to retreat or disperse before any firing, which was not fact—4. There is a certain Sliding over and Indeterminateness in describ^{g} the begin^{g} of the firing. Major Pitcairn who was a good Man in a bad Cause, insisted upon it to the day of his Death, that the Colonists fired first: & that he commanded not to fire

& endeavored to stay & stop the firing after it began: But then he told this with such Circumstances as convince me that he was deceived tho' on the spot. *He does not say that he saw the Colonists fire first.* Had he said it, I would have believed him, being a Man of Integrity & Honor. *He expressly says he did not see who fired first;* and yet believed the Peasants began. His acc^{o} is this—that riding up to them he ordered them to disperse; which they not doing instantly, he turned about to order his Troops so to draw out as to surround and disarm them. As he turned he *saw* a Gun in a Peasants hand from behind a Wall, *flash in the pan without going off:* and instantly or very soon 2 or 3 Guns went off by which *he found his Horse wounded* & also a man *near him wounded. These Guns he did not see*, but believ^{g} they could not come from his own pple, *doubted not* & so asserted that they came from our pple; & that thus they began the Attack. The Impetuosity of the Kings Troops were such that a promiscuous, uncommanded but general Fire took place, which Pitcairn could not prevent; tho' he struck his staff or Sword downwards with all Earnestness as the signal to forbear or cease firing. This Acc^{o} Major Pitcairn himself gave M^{r} Brown of Providence who was seized with Flour & carried to B^{o} a few days after the Battle; and Gov. Sessions told it to me. I asked if Pitcairn saw the Flash over the stone wall before or after the firing began? it was replied, before. By other Eye Witnesses it was declared that upon the Order to disperse, "the Troops huzzad & immed^{y} *one or 2 Officers discharged their Pistols*, which were *instant^{y} followd by the firing of 4 or 5 of* the soldiers, & then there seemed to be a general Discharge from the whole Body." This I suppose the true Account: and that the Guns which he heard behind his Back as he turned to give Orders, were those of 2 Officers & 4 or 5 Soldiers, who fired without *proper* Orders if Major Pitcairn did not give the Word *fire*, tho' the Word was given by somebody in the designed & contrived Confusion. It was doubtless perceived that Pitcairn did not design any Fireing as think^{g} a Dispersion could be effected without it: but the Soldiery and young Officers wanted to have at the damned Dogs, & in their Impetuosity burst out into Firing & continued it contrary to the Command of Pitcairn. I cannot acc^{o} for all Circumstances without supposing that Pitcairn's horse was designedly wounded if wounded at all in this quick & sudden Confusion by his own Men. There are sworn Testimonies both of our pple & the regular prisoners

which were in the Action, that *the Kings Troops committed the first Fire*. And yet Major Pitcairn's Testimony is a very great Justific[a] of Gen. Gage, tho' an Enemy, in represent[g] the reverse. The under Officers & soldiers knew the Firing must be so conducted that the Command[g] Officer (Major Pitcairn) should be clear by not knowing the Truth.

Return of the Commission, Noncommsd. Officers, Rank & File Killed wounded & taken Prisoners, on the 19th of April 1775, in the Civil War commenced in Support of the Usurp[a] of Parliament.

"4th or Kings own Reg[t]—L[t] Knight killed; L[t] Gould wounded & Prisoner; 3 Serjeants, 1 Drummer wounded; seven Rank & file killed, Twenty one Wounded, Eight missing.

5th Reg[t] L[t] Tho[s] Baker, L[t] W[m] Cox, L[t] Tho[s] Hawkshaw, wounded; five Rank & file killed, fifteen wounded, one missing.

10th Reg[t] L[t] Col[o] Francis Smith, Cap[t] Lawrence Parsons, L[t] Wald. Kelly, killed; Ensign Jer. Lester wounded; one R & f. killed thirteen wounded, one missing.

18th Reg[t] One R. & F. killed, four wounded, one missing.

23[d] Reg[t] L[t] Col[o] Berry Bernard wounded; four R. & F. killed Twenty six wounded; six missing.

38th Reg[t] L[t] Wm Southerld wounded; one Serjeant wounded; four Rank & File killed; Eleven wounded.

43 L[t] Hull W. & prisoner 4 R & F. killed 5 W. 2 Miss[g].

47th Reg[t] L[t] Donald M[c]Leod, Ens. Henry Baldwin, wounded; one Serjeant wounded; five R. & F. killed; twenty one wounded.

52[d] Reg[t] One Serjeant missing; three R. & F. killed; two wounded.

59th Reg[t] three R & F. killed: three wounded.

Marines. Cap[t] Souter, second L[t] M[c]Donald wounded; 2[d] L[t] Isaac Potter missing: one Serjeant killed, two wounded, one missing: 1 Drummer killed; twenty five Rank & File killed, thirty six wounded, five missing.

Total. 1 Lieutenant killed. 2 L[t] Colonels wounded; 2 Captains wounded 9 Lieut[s] wounded, 1 L[t] missing. 2. Ensigns wounded. 1 Serj[t] killed, 7 wounded, 2 missing; 1 Drummer killed, 1 wounded; 62 Rank & File killed, 157 wounded, 24 miss[g].

N B. Lieutenant Isaac Potter reported to be wounded and taken Prisoner.

THOMAS GAGE."

The summing up is inaccurate. One L[t] Colonel was killed: two L[t] Col[s] not wounded, only one wounded. Omitted one Captain killed & two Lieut[s] killed. But I can't make the Footing agree. The Rank & file killed I make but 58 & wounded about 125. In short there is such Confusion in the Return that I know not what to make of it.

GEN. GAGES RETURN OF BUNKER HILL JUNE 17. BATTLE

	Officers to fifers		Privates	
	K	W.	K.	W.
Roy. Regt Artv.	0.	4	0.	8
4th of Foot.	1.	7	13.	29
5th " "	0.	22 1 dead.	22.	116
10 " "	2.	8	5.	39
18 " "		1	3.	7
22 " "		1 dead		
23 " "	3.	8	11.	35
35 " "	1.	18	9	41
38 " "	3.	14	23	69
43 " "	2.	11.	20.	77
47 " "	1.	10. 2 dead	15.	47
52 " "	4.	14. 1 dead	20.	73
59 " "	0.	1	6.	25
63 " "	2.	5	7.	25
65 " "	2	7	8.	25
1st Batt. Marines	5.	7 1 dead	15.	55
2d Do	2	4	5	29
Officers attendg on Gen. Howe	2	10		
	30.	152	182	600

Yet he makes Officers killed 35 Priv. do 191=226 Tot. killed.

23. Conversing with a learned Jew lately come Town, who says last year there was a Report at N York of the discovery of the X Tribes among the Tartars.

24. This day I conversed with young Mr Vassal who came out of Bo a fortnight ago. He estimated the Loss of the Regulars at Bunkers hill about 4 or 500 Killed & wounded, & judged the killed under 200, perhaps, he said, 180. What different Representations? Another Tory told me to day, Things had been all along very quiet at N York, no Tumults &c. except a Trifle abot Lex. affair.

25. This day Mary is æt. 8. She is my youngest Child living. There are sundry Occurrences & Transactions in different parts of the Colonies which, by the holy Providence of Gd. croud in such rapid Succession, that I cannot record all of them : & some I find I enter repeatedly. A Ship with Clothing for fifteen hundred Soldiers bound from Engld to Gen. Gage at Boston, is arrived at Philada where the Bales of Clothing are secured for the Use of the Provincial Army : & some Officers taken & secured on their Parole of Honor not to act against the Colonies for one year. About 60 or 80 Regulars are arrived from Georgia to Virginia for the Protection

of Gov. Ld Dunmore :—the Provincial Convention are sitting in Virginia & are resolved to defend the Palace against Ld Dunmore. The Committee of Safety in N° Carol° have issued an address to the public, purporting that Gov. Martin is their Enemy & intends erecting the Kings Standard there ; & exorting all to take no Notice of it nor have any Correspondence with Gov. Martin. The pple have seized the Fort at Wilmington in N° Car° & demolished it &c. The King has empowered Martin to pardon all the *Regulators* except Hermand Husbands—this is a good Sign. Our Ships have been cruising up the Bay this Week & took the stock off of Hog Isld near Bristol—the ships anchored in Bristol Harbor.

26. This Week Cap^{t} Walter Chaloner & Col. Cole[1] of this T° were seized at Portsm° as Tories & Enemies to Liberty—they are insulting & atrocious Offenders. A number of resolute Portsm° Men took them under Dealing—and would have carried them off to Providence & the Army—but they tamed them & brot them to a humble Confession, Renunciation of Toryism & Promises—& so dismissed them. M^{r} Jn° Banister went to the Camp, & at Prospect Hill he was seized as a Tory, at the Instance of Cap^{t} Topham of Newport, who requested Gen. Lee to retain M^{r} Banister as a Hostage till Cap^{t} Wallace of the Rose Man o' War should deliver up Cap^{t} Topham's Negro. There are Spies in our Camp. The Enemy gained Inform^{a} of a secret Expedition on which Gen. Washington was dispatch^{g} the Marblehead Regiment last week ; & Gage sent Succours to Halifax immediately.

27. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on Ps xlii, 11. P.M. on Gal. iii, 13, 14. and baptized Francis Dana[2] Son of William Channing Esq. . . . . .

28. The Gen. Assembly have ordered the Cattle & Sheep to be removed off Block Isld & Conanicott. Cap^{t} Wallace of the Rose Man o' War sent a Letter to day to Gov^{r} Wanton (not now in office) desiring him to lay it before the T° Council to know if the T° approved of the rebellious Acts of the Assembly, & demand^{g} that they renounce it.

29. The annual T° Meeting being this Day for the Choice of Deputies, Wallace's Letter was laid before them but they would

[1] For Walter Chaloner, see Mason's *Annals of Trinity Church, Newport*, i, 78. For Edward Cole see do., 97 : son of the Hon. John and Mary (Updike) Cole, of Providence.

[2] Harvard College 1794; a lawyer in Boston ; died 1810.

have nothing to say to it. The T° appointed a Committee to draught and prefer an Address of this T° to the Continental Congress to be advised how to act in this momentous Exigency especially if the T° should be fired on by the Men o' War.

This forenoon a Vessel arrived from N York, & brot account that the Asia Man o' War on that Station had fired upon that City last Wednesday night. The Occasion of it was this. The Provincial Congress there had ordered the Canon on Carriages at the Fortification to be removed. The secret was communicated to the Man of War; which thereupon ordered 2 Barges to lye off the Fortific[a] neare eno' to inspect what was done. They did so; & one of them about Midnight informed the Man o' War that a Militia Comp[a] was privately under arms & removing the Canon, He sent the Barge back, & both drew near. At length they fired from the Barges. Upon which the Militia fired on the Barges and killed one Man & wounded others. Upon this some Guns were fired from the Man o' War a 74 Gun ship, and at length she discharged a whole Broadside upon the City. But providentially did kill none, only wounded two persons. The Militia proceeded & removed all the Canon as ordered. The City was thrown into the greatest Constern[a] & Destress. And next day Multitudes of Women & Children were removed. The Cap[t] of the ship sent a Letter to the City alledging the Reasons of his firing viz, remov[g] the Kings Canon & killing one of his Men. The Mayor replied the Barges fired first. The Captain replied it was a signal Gun.

This day I rec[d] a Letter of 23[d] Ins[t] from D[r] Zubly now at N York, one of the Continental Congress. M[rs] Grant arrived at N York the begin[g] last Week in 9 Weeks from London in a Packet. London News to 25 June. The Ministry fixt & determined.

There are about six or 7 Thousd Provincials assembled at Ticonderoga & Crownp[t] under Gen. Schuyler marching for Canada. Gen. Carleton the Roman Catholic Gov[r] of Quebec has collected all his Regular Forces about 700 at M[t] Royal & S[t] Johns.

30. The Rh. Isld Assembly which sat at Providence last Week, were in profound Secrecy. Gov. Ward one of the Continental Congress laid before the Assembly some of the Schemes conceiving in the Congress. There are in America secret Negotiations for foreign powers, which have actually offered their Assistance to the Americans. And if the Congress's Petition to the King shall prove without Effect, & the Parl[t] determine to prosecute the War, the

Congress have in Contemplation, by public Proclamation to throw open their Trade to all the World: perhaps also to enter into Alliance with the States of Holland.

About IV^{h} this Afternoon many Persons heard the Firing of Canon at a Distance as they were standing on the Wharves in this Town. One Man said he counted above fifty. It is a heavy thick Air, has rained much to day, & not yet cleared off, but seems in the midst of an August Storm. Two of our Men o'War went out yesterday for Block Island.

31. The firing yesterday was by the infamous Cap^{t} Wallace of the Rose Man o'War, who chased a Vessel into Stonington Harbour, where are about 60 or 70 Dwellinghouses somewhat compact. The inhuman Wretch fired on this defenceless Place.

September.

1. This Aft. Sacr^{t} Lecture. I preached on 2 Cor. xiii, 4, 5. . . . . By two men from Stonington we learn, that Cap^{t} Wallace chased a Vessel in there—that the Cutters pursuing three Boats in there, a Man stand^{g} on Land called to the Boats & directed them. Upon which the Cutters told them they would fire on the T^{o} if the pple directed the Boats. At length the Cutters fired two Rounds on the Boats—& then came up & fired with Swivels & small Arms on the Town. The People then sent out a flag of Truce—& Wallace fired on them & they returned. Then Wallace drew up & fired away on the Houses. The pple returned the fire on the Cutters who were getting away some Vessels. Upon this they had a Parly & ceased firing. But the Man o'Wars Men proceed^{g} to get out & carrying off 4 Vessels from the Wharves, the pple told them they would defend them. Then the fire on both sides was resumed. And Wallace fired on the Houses from IX o'Clock Morn^{g} till One & ceased for Dinner. After which he begun again & fired till near Night. Greatly damaged the Houses. But a merciful Providence prevented the Loss of any Lives on our side & only one wounded. Wallace then drew off & anchored under Fishers Isld. . . . . .

2. Reading D^{r} Zubly's Exercitatio Theologica de Nuptiis Virginis superadultæ 1 Cor. vii, 36, pro oblato sibi Gradu Doctoratus in Facultate Theologica.

3. Ldsday A M. I preached on Heb. i, 1–3, and administered the Lds supper to 30 Communicants, it being a very rainy day &

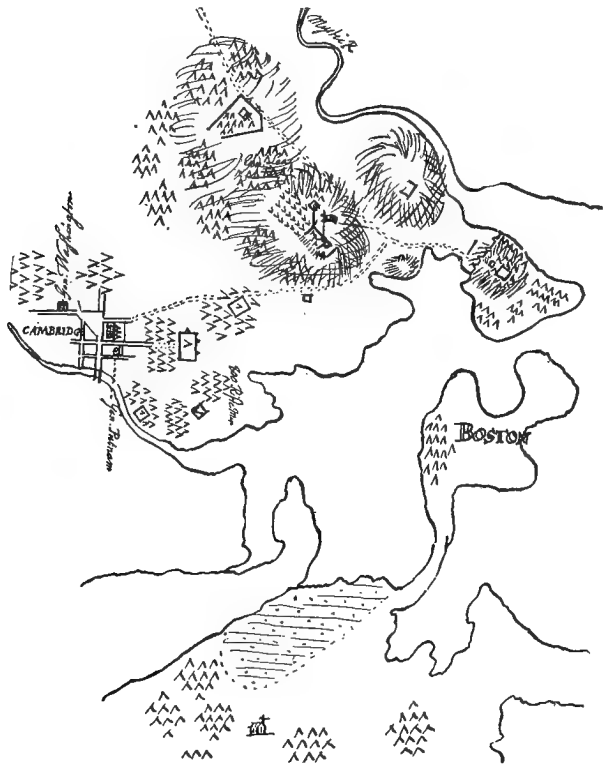
many removed out of Town. P.M. Rom. viii, 32. I had not above half or ⅔ my usual Congregation. Wallace's canonading Stonington has thrown this Town into great Consternation, & Numbers are removing. A Day of Destress! The good Lord direct all our Ways & protect us. I am not apprehensive of Wallace's canonad[g] Newport, but of Famine; for he stops Ferry boats & Wood boats —& the Country talk of withold[g] Provisions—& the Tories expect a body of sick soldiers from B[o] & some effective to garrison the Town; in which Case, the Country will stop Provisions, & we shall be in danger of being held in Durance as Boston; for 1. The Regulars with all their Courage dread to be without some of our Americans & their Property to protect them, for they know we will not readily fire on them. 2. They intend to make us fetch them in Supplies of Provisions. Strangers are risen up against us & oppressors seek after our souls. Ps. liv, 3.

4. Going on a Journey to the Camp.

10. Ldsdy A M. I preached on 1 Chron. xvi, 18–22. P M. Isai. lxii, 1. And notified Catechising to morrow at V[h] P.M.

11. At V[h] P.M. Catechised 48 Children. Last Monday I set out for the Camp & arrived there on Wednesday 6[th] Ins[t]. I dined that day at Watertown with President Langdon who told me the Corporation had that day met there & voted that the Students should be called together & academic Exercises be set up at Concord. Here I saw my Uncle Eldad Taylor Esq one of the new Elected Councillors. After Dinner I rode to Head Quarters at Cambridge —visited General Putnam, took a cursory View of the Encampments & lodged at Rev[d] M[r] Turells æt. 72 of Medford so as to be without the Camp. Next Morn[g] Rev M[r] McLintock Chaplain of N Hamp. Forces introduced me to Gen. Sullivan and carried me thro' the Encamp[ts] on Winter Hill, Prospect Hill, & on the E. of Cambridge; that is the Encampm[t] of the Left Wing, & Center of the Army. The Works are astonishing! The lines are done with a sufficient Degree of Elegance, but their *Strength* & the *Quantity* of Line & Fortific[a] are amazing, considered as the Work of one Summer only. The whole Army is in 3 Divisions of two Brigades each. A Brigade is 6 Reg[ts] of 10 Companies each; & each Comp[y] 60 Men. So a Brigade 3600 if full—& a Division about 7000: The 3 Divisions are 22,000. There are some Boys & others worthless Fellows—but these with the sick & unfit for duty, & Absentees on Furloughs were estimated to me far short of one Quarter of the

Army. The Men-Boys are equal to Men in general for Duty especially in an Engagement. The rest of the Army were robust hardy brave Men, the flower of N Engld. So that they told me it might be relied upon that they had sixteen Thousd healthy, rugged, courageous invincible Troops fit for Action & Enterprize.



[Copy of Sketch of the Camp by Dr. Stiles.]

These are enough. The Arrangement is—the right Wing at Roxbury and Dorchester 2 Brigades 7000—the Left Wing at Prospect Winter & Plow'd Hills 7000—the Center at Cambridge 7000. The Generals command thus:

Rt. Wing	Center	Left Wing
Roxby.	His Excellʸ Gen. Washington	3 Hills
Major Gen. Ward	Major Gen. Putnam	Major Gen. Lee.
B. Gen. Thomas	B. Gen. Heath.	B. Gen. Sullivan.
B. Gen. Spencer	—— ——	B. Gen. Green

The Tents begin on Winter hill about 1¼ Mile from Mystic Bridge & so extend all along round to the mouth of Cambridge River. I began the Inspection upon Winter Hill. Here is the largest Fortress in the Army—one Side of it is above one hundred Rods. In a Vally between Winter & Prospect Hills is Gen. Lees House: we went to it, but he was gon upon Plow'd Hill, so I missed seeing him. Then we proceeded to Prospect Hill, went into Major Sherburn's Marquiss Tent. The Major was appointed to Duty & Col. Hitchcock was so obliging as to carry me thro' the Lines. The Works are of astonishing Strength. Thence we proceeded & viewed the Encampm^{ts} of the Central Division at Cambridge and dined at Gen. Putnams. In the Afternoon M^{r} Leonard carried me to Col. Trumbulls who provides for the Army, there I saw Rev M^{r} Blair (formerly Pastor of the Old S. in B^{o}) now Chaplain to the Rifle Men, 800. Then we waited upon his Excellency General Washington, who received us very politely & invited me to dinner. I was also introduced to Gen. Heath & Adjutant Gen. Gates a martial Man. After visiting College now converted into Barracks, we went to the Meetinghouse at VI o'Clock. Here I prayed with the Central Brigade. And lodged at Gen. Putnam's with M^{r} Leonard; spent the Eveng. in Company with the General, and Gen. Washingtons Aid de Camp M^{r} Randolph & sundry other Gentlemen very agreeably.

In the Morning of 8th Ins^{t}. I rode over to Roxbury & passed Major Gen. Wards House before I knew it. I breakfasted at Gen. Spencers. Then Rev M^{r} Johnson & Rev^{d} M^{r} Boardman two of the Connecticut Chaplains, walked with me & shewed me all the Lines in the 3^{d} Division or Right Wing under the Command of Gen. Ward. They introduced me to Gen. Thomas also, where we sat & conversed some Time very agreeably. Then about XI o'Clock I took leave & set out for home. I left Jamaica about Noon—and lodged at Maxys in Attleboro' or Wrentham. Saturday 9th Ins^{t} I dined at Mr. Burts and arrived at Newport.

THE GENERALS OF THE TWO ARMIES SEPT. 8, 1775.

AMERICAN ARMY 30,000.

His Excellency General Washington £150 L. M. per Month

Hon. Major Gen. { Ward, Lee, Putnam, Schuyler } £75. each . . . Crownpoint

Brigadier Gen.	Thomas Montgomery Wooster Heath Spencer Sullivan Green	Crownpt. N. York	£37.10.0 Each

MINISTERIAL ARMY IN BOSTON 9000.

Gen. Gage [Returned to Engld Oct 1775]
Gen. Robinson
Gen. Clinton
Gen. Howe
Gen. Burgoyne
Gen. Grant
Gen. Ld. Piercy
Gen. Pigot[1]

[1] Further details of this journey are given in Dr. Stiles's Itinerary, as follows :—

Sep. 4. Set out for the Army. Ferry 6½d. 4d. Lodged at Rev. Mr. Townsends, Barrington.

5. Dined Maxels, 1/. Man's—Oats, &c. 4d. Lodged at Mr. Prentiss's, Medfield. Visited Dr. Chauncy.

6. Rode with Revd. Mr. Adams to Watert°, Dined 1/6. Visited Uncle Eldad Taylor. Rode to Cambridge. Visited Professor Sewall & Genl Putnam. Rode thro' the Encampts at Prospect & Winter Hill. Lodged Rev. Mr. Turell's at Medford. Horse, 8d. Barber's, 5 coppers.

7. Spent the Forenoon in Viewg the Lines on *Winter* & Prospect Hills, where are encamped the N. Hamp. & Rh. Isl'd. Troops with some others in 2 Brigades. . . . At Noon was on Prospect Hill, where the Works are vast & strong ; tho' really the most extensive Fort & Lines is at Winter Hill. Then went to the central Encampt at Goffs farm. This is low. . . P.M. Visited his Excellv Gen. Washington . . Gen. W. is the Delight of the Army.

At VI o'clock the whole central Brigade's effective men off of Duty met in Dr. Appleton's Meetinghouse & at the earnest Request of Revd. Mr. Leonard their Chaplain, I prayed with them. . . This day Mr. Randolph told me he was sent a Flag to the Lines at Roxbury, where the Regulars came to him—told him a ship arrived fr. Lond. bringing Lond. news to 11th July, but nothing only that the King & Ministry were willing to listen to proposals.

Gen. Wash. is sendg off 1500 men to Kenebec & so across to Quebec to take it : they are to go next Ldsdy. It makes too much noise. . . .

There is sickness, but abating—not a quarter *absent* & *sick*, so above 15 Thousd effective men, besides a Regt at Weymouth &c.—The Regulars are 6000 in all, inclusive sick &c. Mr ——— a Tory penitent came out yesterday tells me thus, & not above 5000 effective Men. Our people wish them to come out. I lodged in Cambridge at Gen. Putnam's.

8. Rode to Roxby and breakfasted at Gen. Spencer's with Revd Mr. Johnson & Rev. Mr. Boardman. . . . There are 2 Brigades or 7000 men there strongly

12. Mrs Grant arrived here fr. London.

13. Dined with Mrs Grant who left London about 5th June. By her I find the Lexington News made ten Times the Impression in London that we had imagined. Even the ministerialists who were still for enforcing Measures, freely said "We have gone too far." She dined with Gov. Hutchinson the day he received the News. He affected to throw it off, but was dejected.—Chh Mo Meets at Sister Channing's. I preached upon Rom. v, 21.

14. I baptized Mrs. Robinson on a sick bed.

15. About 29 Aug. Gen. Montgomery set off from Crownpt & Ticonderoga with 1200 Men for Canada to attack Gov. Carleton encampt with 500 at St. Johns. He is soon to be followed by Gen. Schyler with 800 more. And on 13th Inst or Wednv last marched from Cambridge 12 or 1300 to proceed across Land to surprize & take Quebec. This Enterprize into Canada is in Consequence of an Application & Request of the Canadians themselves.

The 2d Inst Rev. Mathew Bridge Pastor of Framingham died æt. 55. cir, Min. 30 cir. A Worthy Minister.

Aug. 20, 1775, died at Hartford the Revd Joseph Howe late Pastor of the New So Chh in Boston. "The righteous Disposer of Events was pleased to remove him from the Labours of the present Life, soon after he had engaged the public Eye, & given the World Reason to expect much from his eminent Abilities, his great Attainments in Literature, & the uncommon Goodness of his Heart.—His Chh now scattered abroad by an Exertion of Lawless Power, are overwhelmed with Sorrow.—He was blessed with a most amiable Disposition; He loved his God, and by a devout Attenda on the Duties of his Office, adorned the Doctrines of our holy Religion. He loved his Country and was deeply affected with the common Destresses which have been brot upon these Amer. Colonies by an unrighteous

entrenched. At the Center in Cambridge is a Corps de Reserve to be led forth by Putnam. At Roxb'y, 1/2. At XI A.M. set off for Newp't. Dined at Dedham, 1/6.

The Mass. Troops are supplied with Chaplains by Rotation, the Ministers at Convention voluntarily offering themselves. But it don't answer. Connecticut Troops have 4 Chaplains in Colony pay, viz. Johnson, Ellis, Boardman & Leonard. Hampshire have Messrs. McClintoc & Pabody. Rh. Isl'd., Martin —Murray abs't. Mass. I found only Mr. Foster.

Oated at Man's, Wrentham, 6d. Lodged at Maxes, 10d.

9. Breakfasted at Dagget's 1/. Kelly's ferry, 2d. Bristol ferry & oats 10d. Arrived at Newport.

& cruel Administration. As a Preacher M^r Howe was one of the most useful and entertaining; his Discourses were admirably suited to enlighten the Mind & warm the Heart. While he was ready to contend for the Faith once delivered to the Saints, & show a becom^g Zeal for the peculiar Doctrines of the Gospel, he embraced all good Men, without enquir^g with scrupulous Exactness into the Minutiæ of their Creed."—He was born at Killingly in Connecticutt 1747. He was educated at Yale College; & after his first Degree, he taught a Grammar School in Hartford. He delivered a beautiful Valedictory Oration at Taking his second Degree, which I heard with great Pleasure 17 . He was then elected a Tutor of Yale College, & discharged that Office with Honor; till he was called & settled in the Min^y in Boston about 1773.

17. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Psal. xxxvi, 7. P.M. Ps. lxxi, 17, 18. Propounded David Colvill & his wife for entering into Covenant. Read'g. Cotton on Ecclesiastes. . . . . Read'g. also Justin's Trypho.

18. I saw this day a Man who left N. York last Tuesdy, & says a Ship arrived there from London. It is said that M^r Penn had got to Engld with the Petition to the King from the Congress.

This Afternoon I set out on a Journey to Rochester to fetch home my daughter Ruth who has been there these three Months.

22. Returned home with Ruth.

23. News that the Army across L. Champlain had reached the Isle of Nuts. 15 Miles from S^t Jn^o & landed there 9^th Sept—that an advanced party of perhaps 800 proceeded to within 1½ Mile of Gen. Carleton's Encamp^t at S^t Johns, when they were fired upon & retired.

24. Ldsdy. A M I preached on Ps. xxxix, 5. P.M. James iii. 13. Examining the first Chapter of 1 Peter in Syriac.

25. On 28^th Aug^t Gen. Montgomery embarked at Crown P^t [Ticonderoga] with 1200 Men & 4 twelve pounders for S^t Johns. Landed on the 9^th of Sept. at Isle of Nuts 15 M. this side of S^t Johns. Thence a Brigade of 800 Men were sent to parade themselves within sight of the Fortifications at S^t Johns. "But were attacked by a number of Regulars & Indians who had formed an Ambuscade at the distance of about one Mile & an half from the Fort. Five of our Men were killed on the Spot the first shot & 8 more wounded 3 of which are since dead. Major Hobby & one Captain are among the slain or wounded. The Enemy were soon routed & forced to quit the Ground leaving behind them six of their dead Indians." We

are also informed that Col. Allen with 400 Men had cut off all Communic[a] between S[t] Jno[s] & Montreal.

A Letter from Ticonderoga Aug. 25. "The Number of Troops here at present is 1700 Men and 700 at Crownpoint about 14 M. off. We expect this day four Companies &c." "There hath been a French Gentleman here lately from Canada who has put our Men in great spirits by assuring us that the greatest part of the Canadians would joyn us upon our Arrival, but that they dare not make themselves known to be our Friends till we are landed among them. The same Gentleman, who is a person of great Property, &c." Gen. Schuyler sick of the fever & ague.

26. Isaac sick with the Dysentery. Letters from Ezra at College of 4[th] Ins[t]. He had been sick of the Dysentery.

In CONGRESS.

Monday June 12, 1775.

As the Great GOVERNOR of the WORLD, by his supreme and universal Providence, not only conducts the Course of Nature with unerring wisdom & rectitude, but frequently influences the Minds of Men to serve the wise & gracious Purposes of *His* providential Government; and it being, at all times, our indispensible duty, devoutly to acknowledge his superintending Providence, especially in Times of impending danger, & public Calamity, to reverence & adore his immutable Justice, as well as to implore his merciful Interposition for our deliverance.

This CONGRESS, therefore, considering the present critical, alarm[g] & calamitous state of these Colonies, do earnestly recommend, that *Thursday*, the *twentieth* day of *July next* be observed by the Inhabitants of all the English Colonies on this Continent, as a day of public HUMILIATION, FASTING, and PRAYER, that we may, with united hearts & voices, unfeignedly confess and deplore our many sins, and offer up our joynt Supplications to the All-wise, Omnipotent and Merciful Disposer of all Events, humbly beseeching Him, to forgive our Iniquities, to remove our present Calamities, to avert those desolating Judgments with which we are threatened, & to bless our rightful Sovereign King GEORGE the III[d]. and inspire him with wisdom to discern and pursue the true interest of all his subjects, — — that a speedy end may be put to the civil discord between Great Britain and the American Colonies, without further effusion of blood——and that the British nation may be influenced to regard *the things that belong to her peace, before they are hid from her eyes* — — that these colonies may be ever under the care and protection of a kind Providence, and be prospered in all her interests,—that the divine blessing may descend and rest upon all our civil Rulers, and upon the Representatives of the people in their several Assemblies and Conventions, that they may be directed to wise and effectual measures for preserving the Union and securing the just Rights and Privileges of the Colonies,—that virtue and true religion may revive and flour-

ish throughout our land,—and that America may soon behold a gracious interposition of Heaven for the redress of her many grievances, the restoration of her invaded Rights, a reconciliation with the parent State, on terms constitutional and honorable to both,—and that her civil and religious Privileges may be secured to the latest posterity. And it is recommended to Christians of all Denominations to assemble for public Worship, and to abstain from servile Labour and Recreations on said day.

By order of the Congress.

JOHN HANCOCK, President."

(A true Copy)
"CHARLES THOMPSON, Secretary."

This Proclamation was sent to me from the Congress. I read it publickly in my Congregation, & the day was observed with an unexampled Solemnity. Avocations have prevented my transcribing it till this Time. I am sorry to see nothing of Christ in it. Under the Notion of an unexceptionable Thing adapted to all religious Sects, the Congress carried their politeness so far, as to repress their Belief of the Xtian Religion, & come too near being ashamed of Christ. This Proclam[a] might have been issued by a Congress of Deists. Christians indeed may come under the shadow of its Wings—& had there only been one Paragraph of the Gospel & protestant Zion, it had been complete & most excellent.

27. . . . . The last Week in Aug[t] arrived at Philad[a] three Vessels from Ireld with *five hundred & fifty* Passengers.

28. A mucilagenous Worm took the Pare Trees in my Garden last summer & eat the upper surface of the Leaves—so that the most of them have been dropt off for this month. Now they are shooting out again as in Spring, & some of the Leaves of the second Growth this year are at full Bigness. Blossum Buds are on both & one of the Trees is in Bloom.

29. Mr. Hopkins returned fr. G. Barrington.

October.

1. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on Ps. xi, 7. P M. Zephan. iii, 16, 17. Led David Colvill & his Wife to own the Covenant, and baptized their Infant Daughter Isabell. . . . .

2. At IV[th] P.M. I catechised 17 Boys & 37 Girls & 4 Negroes—all 59 Children. M[r] Rob[t] Stevens left the Camp yesterday—he tells me that D[r] Church is under Arrest, being detected in a suspicious Correspondence with the Enemy. Some Weeks since he sent a Letter privately to Newport by a Woman who brought it in her

stocking on her Leg, with Orders to deliver it either to M^r^ Dudly the Collector or &c so as to go on board Cap^t^ Wallace & so thro' his hands into Boston. She was a Girl of Pleasure, & one Wainwood[1] a Baker in Newp^t^ had known her in Boston, & they now fell into Comp^a^ together in Newport. And she inquiring how she might get a Letter on board Wallace, he offered to do it. She confided in him & told him who it came from. He afterwards suspect^g^ &c opened it. The Cover was directed to one Major———& the inside Letter was in unknown Character & directed to M^r^ Fleming in Boston a scotch Tory who a few years ago married D^r^ Chh's Sister. Wainwood applied to School Master Maxwell to decypher it. He could not —but I remember some Weeks ago M^r^ Maxwell ask me whether I could decypher Characters—& said he believed there would be some occasion for a decypherer to detect an illicit Correspondence in the Army. The Saturday before last I dined with M^r^ Maxwell & he spake more of the matter as a fact, & advised with me as to going to the Army with the Man that had the Letter. I desired him first to let me have a Line of it—he s^d^ he would persuade him to suffer it. Master & Wainwd went to the Army last Week & opend the Matter to Gen. Green with whom Master was intimate. Thus the matter came before Gen. Washington. The Girl was first arrested, she denied but at last own'd & disclosed the whole. Then D^r^ Chh was arrested & bro't under Guard. He owned the Letter but justified his Correspond. with his Brother & alledged that he communicated no secrets; but did not decypher his Letter. The Gen. told him, that had he wanted to get a Letter into B^o^ he could have sent it in any day, & that sending it written in Character, & round Via Newport thro' the Hands of the Enemy was very suspicious. D^r^ Church is ruined.[2] There were three patriotic Doctors, Physicians—D^r^ Warren, D^r^ Church &c. D^r^ Warren died a General & an uncorrupted Patriot; D^r^ Church is corrupted; & the other is affrighted away. Gen. Wash. had constituted Chh Chief Surgeon, & given him the Superintend^y^ of all the Medical Affairs of the whole Army; & made him one of his most intimate Councillors, so that he was privy to all the Designs of the Congress & Army. On

[1] Godfrey Wainwood, a churchman; he died in Newport in October, 1816, aged 77 years.

[2] A copy of Dr. Church's letter is given below, under October 23. His sister Elizabeth married John Fleming, printer and publisher, of Boston. See, also, this Diary, Jan. 28, 1777.

Thursdy 28th ult he was detected i.e it was disclosed at Head Quarters; on 29th he was arrested & put under Guard. In Drapers Tory Paper printed in Boston Sept. 21. there is the following Paragraph repub. in the Camb. Thursdy paper of 28th Sept.—"We hear a certain Person of Weight among the Rebels, hath offered to return to his Allegiance on Condition of being pardoned & provided for. What Encouragt he has received remains a secret."

Three great American Patriots corrupted! The Hon. Daniel Dulany Esq of Maryld wrote a masterly Piece for the Colonists in 1765 which made up Mr Pitt's Judgment:—He came forth like the brightness of the Morning—but his Light soon went into Eclipse and his Pen & Tongue have been silent these seven years. The author of the famous Farmers Letters Jno Dickinson Esq of Philada now in the Continental Congress is *suspected*, as he is continually throwing difficulties in the Way & embarrassing Proceedings: besides that the Tories have given out for several Months past that he is bo't over. Whether the above Passage in Drapers Paper refers to him or Church or neither is a secret. Dr Chh a third. Mr Galloway has also fallen from a great Height into Contempt & Infamy. But he never was intirely confided in as a thoro' Son of Liberty. [1776. Mr Dickinson recovered and is now a General in our Army at N. York. Aug. 26.]

3. Mr. Isaac Mark a learned Jew gave me the Picture of R. Menasseh Ben Israel who was æt. 38, A.D 1642: a very learned *Hocham* & *Philosopher*, & in great Reputation among the Christian Learned in Italy. R. Judah Monis the Hebrew Professor at Harv. Coll. made much Use of his Writings & taught them as a classical Book.

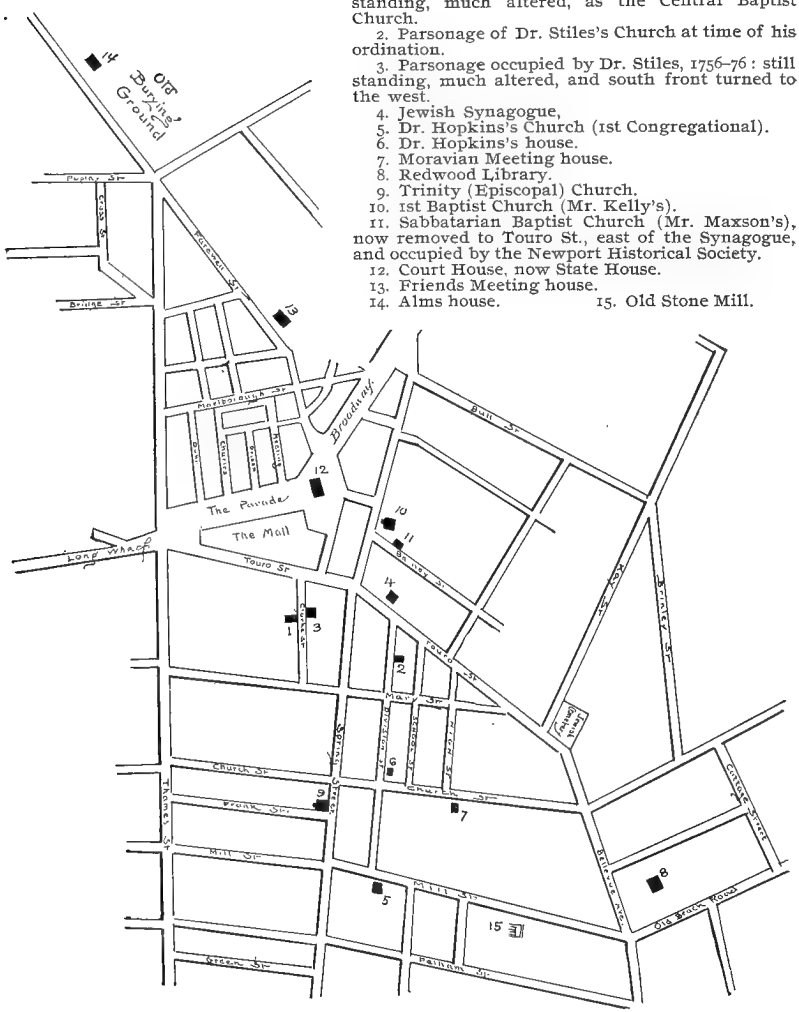
This Afternoon I went to Association at Saconet. And on Wednesday I preached the Lecture on Ephes. i, 7. The next Association to be at my house the 4th Tuesdy. in May. Returned to Newport on Friday.

On Monday Eveng. last, the Men o' War being drawn down to Brentons Point to steal Stock to carry to Boston, two or 300 Men (about 50 Armed) went down into the Neck, & by Ten o'Clock drove off the Stock, near a hundred Head of Cattle, with Sheep &c & brought them up the Island. Wallace threatened but did not fire on them. The Brentons' Stock was refused—they are Tories.

Wednesday 4th Inst Brig. Gen. Esek Hopkins with about 300 [400] Troops marched on to Rhode Island & came to Newport. Of

these 150 were raised in Little Compton & Tiverton in nine Hours. They were ordered by Dep. Gov. Cook to protect the Stock on this Island. They encamped at M^r Dudlys M^r Banisters & M^r Irishs on the Hill about a Mile out of Town. Then marched & drew up in order on the Parade. Two Tories Ned Cole & Ned Thurston were apprehended & bro't before the General in the Court House, tho' not by his Order. He bro't them out to the Head of the Battalion, & declared he should not take up any of the Inhabitants of the Town, & so dismissed them. But he would apprehend all the Men o'Wars Men & Foreigners factors buying Things for Gage: accord^g the Doctor of the *Swan*, & a man detected in bringing round Goods from Boston & selling them here, &c were apprehended, brot before the General & sent to Providence. The Brenton Stock was left on the Point, & the Men o'War & Transports drawn up close or near—but it being very rainy & stormy on Thursday the Men o'War had not took off the Stock tho' they had set Marines to guard it. These resolute brave Men 280 of them marched down into the neck on Thursdy & to the very extremity of it in the sight of the Men o'War & very near, & boldly bro't off 60 or 70 Head of Cattle, 100 Sheep, besides Hogs, Turkies &c. It was expected that there would be Firing from the Ships & Landing Marines—but the Marines ran off—& they fired only two swivels. Our Forces returned to Town, & the Men o'War drew up close before the Town, & swore in great Wrath that he would fire upon the Town at V^h P. M. But he did not. However his Threatngs threw the Town into a general Panic and the Inhabitants immedy went to remov^g their Effects with Women & Children out of Town. The Removing continued all Night, all Friday & Saturday both day & night. All Friday Wallace continued his Menaces, but fired not. On Saturday all the Ships and Transports sailed off to the northward towards Prudence or Bristol Ferry: but with what view is unknown. Additional Reinforcem^ts came in. And it was reported that a Detatchm^t from the Army at Cambridge was expected here to day: & some suppose Wallace is gone round to the N^o End of the Isld to prevent their passing the Ferry—others that he is gone to take Stock off of Prudence. The Army here may be near 500 strong. They instantly marched for the north End of the Isld. or Prudence to watch the Men o'War.

An express from Gov. Cook to Gen. Hopkins arrived this Morng bringing a Copy of a Letter from Gen. Washington, informing that



Map of the Town of Newport.

a Detatchm[t] of the Kings Troops with some ships of force lately sailed from Boston; doubtless to attack some Seaport, & therefore he notified Gov. Cook. The Expect[a] of Regular Troops, & also of Colony Troops, & the Anticipation of a Conflagration of the Town in their Rencounters, renewed the spirit of Removal in

which Multitudes have been employed with the greatest Assiduity. The Evacuation is incredible ! The perhaps Three hundred Houses on the Isld (exclusive of 1100 in Newport) are all filled. The poor Tories cant remove.

Lately a ship from Engld with about Three Thousd Bbs of Flour & Cloath^{s} for Gages Army, was taken by Stratagem & carried into Piscataqua. Gen. Gage is recalled, after hav^{g} been constituted General Governor of All N^{o} America, a new Title : and Gen. Howe is proclaimed in Boston Governor in his stead. The News of Bunker Hill arrived in Lond. 25 July. Orders issued for more Troops—the Parl^{t} prorogued—the Min^{y} determined to pursue Vengeance.

7. Wallace sailed northward.

8. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Lam. i, 4, 5. And P.M. 1 Pet. v. 10. This is a most sorrowful Sabbath. The Ways of Zion mourn. In the Afternoon there were about 66 Persons below & 35 in the Galleries ; i.e. about One hundred Whites, besides about 30 Negroes : so the Congreg^{a} 130 persons. My usual Congregation Three or four hundred. We had a mournful Meeting ! This Morn^{g} we heard that Cap^{t} Wallace with his Fleet fired on the T^{o} of Bristol last Night. An inhuman Wretch ! This Eveng. hear that the Rev^{d} Mr. Burt[1] of Bristol was this forenoon found dead in a Cornfield about 25 Rods from his House. After sending away his Wife & family he was escaping himself, & it is supposed he was seized by a fit & expired instantly. He had been sick of the Dysentery & was still confined with it. The Surprize & hasty flight from the savage Canonade of Wallace undoubtedly occasion his Death.

9. This day I removed one Load of my Books & Furniture. The Carting of Goods & removing of the pple continued all day yesterday & yet continues. The infernal Wallace with 3 Men o' War, 2 or 3 more armed Vessels of which one Bomb with several Transports—a fleet of perhaps 8 sail is fireing away to the Northwd & spreading or aim^{g} to spread Terror thro' the Bay. He anchored at Bristol on Sat^{y} Eveng. & ordered the Magistrates to come

[1]John Burt, son of John & Abigail Burt, born in Boston, December, 1716, graduated at Harvard 1736, ordained in Bristol, May, 1741. His second wife was Ann, daughter of Deputy Governor William Ellery, of Newport, and an attached friend of Dr. Stiles ; she was born in May, 1732, and died in Bristol in May, 1806.

aboard & bring 300 sheep in one hour, else he would fire upon the Town—where near 100 persons lye sick of the Dysent^{y} & some lye dead. Instead of comply^{g} the pple set about remov^{g} the sick. At IX o'Clock at Night he began & continued a Canonade of the Town for an hour. At length upon a promise of 40 sheep he desisted & promised he would fire no more. But on Ldsdy he turned to Popasquash a part of Bristol & canonaded that. And now this day at XI A M. he is canonad^{g} Portsmouth on this Isld, i.e. the Houses at Bristol ferry. And in the Afternoon some of his ships came down the Bay firing as if they would fill the Heavens with Thunder; & some went round the N^{o} End of the Isld towds Tiverton. At length one went over to Canonicut & fired away upon Jamestown, where the Gov^{t} had sent Men to guard the stock. The Evacuation of this Town still continues. It is judged that Two Thirds of the Inhabitants are removed up the Island. No passing Bristol Ferry to day.

10. How does this Town sit solitary that was once full of People! I am not yet removed, altho' three quarters of my beloved Chh & Congregation are broken up and dispersed. Oh JESUS I commit them & myself to thy holy Keeping. It is a distressing Providence —full of holy Instruction! Sanctify it to us, o heavenly Father. Enable us to cast ourselves our Burdens our Families our all upon thee o^{r} God. Be thou a present Help in Time of Trouble. It is a rightous & holy thing with Gd to bring the Severest Calamities of this civil War upon the maritime Towns, because most abounding with Vice & Wickedness. May this Chastism^{t} bring us to unfeigned Repent^{a} & Reformation. May we turn to the Ld with all our Hearts. And may a holy Gd be entreated of for his broken Chhs in this Town, Boston, Roxb^{y} &c. And may he soon deliver us from these Destresses.

11. This Day Wallace & the ships returned to Newport. Yesterday & to day the Spirit of Removal nearly ceasing, tho some continue still removing. It is reported that the Enterprizes in Canada are likely to prove successful. But the News from Europe is that the Court of G. Britain are hireing 4000 Hanoverians & a Body of Russians to come to America; & that the Min^{y} continue obstinately fixt for prosecuting their plan of subjugating America. Wallace has now tho'roly tried the project of tak^{g} stock from the Isld here—to little Effect.

12. Confusion.

13 Confusion. Negotiating with Wallace, who refuses to transact with the Committee but will act with the T° Council. He offers to be still & let the Wood & ferry Boats pass on these Conditions viz, that his ships be provided with fresh Provision, He & his pple be allowed freely to come & be ashore, and the Provincial Troops be removed off this Isld. The Town Council made applic^a to Col. Hopkins & Col. Richmond: & have sent a Letter to the Committee of Safety at Providence. The Negotiation is got into the Hands of Tories. . . .

The Hon. James Abraham Hillhouse[1] of New Haven died there . We were cotemporary at Yale College & both Fellow Tutors there for many years. A very intimate Friendship subsisted between us.

14. Making a Sermon on M^r Burts Death.

15. Ldsdy. At Bristol A M. 1 Pet. i, 6, 7. P.M. 1 Pet. v, 4.

16. Rode to Rev^d M^r Townsends in Barrington.

17. Several Gentlemen at Bristol conversing with me about removing & preaching there this Winter. I returned to Newport & found Removals continuing.

18. The Committee & a number other Gentlemen of my Congreg^a met at my house, consulting about my Removal. We find about 30 Families of my Congreg^a yet remain^g in Town. My usual Congreg^a about 130 Families. So about 100 removed out of Town. Yesterday the Colony Troops on this Isld opened Trenches at Howlands Ferry at the N E Corner of the Isld. The T° Council have sent off 3 Gentlemen to Gen. Washington & D. Gov^r Cooke at Cambridge to advise on the Removal of the Troops. This is a Tory Maneuvre to get the Troops away.

19. Almost ceased removing. Three Quarters of the property & Inhabitants removed—most of the Shops shut up—many houses shut—many more with only one or two persons to keep them. For the fourt'night past as much as 40 or 50 Teams being daily employed, besides Horse Carts, & Boats. Col. Hopkins wrote to Gen. Washington that there were *five thousd Head* of Cattle upon Rhode Isld besides Sheep & other stock which would fall into the Hands of the Enemy if the Troops were withdrawn. There are 36 Canon at Banisters or Head Quarters; they are busily employed in mounting them on Carriages. For several days it has been re-

[1] Born in Montville, Conn., May, 1730, graduated at Yale 1749, died Oct. 3, 1775, in his house now known as "Grove Hall."

ported that Letters from within Boston say that Gen. Burgoyn is gon or going to the Congress at Philadelphia. I doubt it. There is some Talk of Wallace's being superseded or removed to another Station, and as vile an Officer com^g^ in his Room.

20. Col. Hopkins taking up Ben Tiers & others detected in supplying Provisions to the Men o' War. D^r^ Bartlet went to Connecticutt. No news from Canada.

21. Things quiet in Town. The Men o' Wars pple not suffered to come ashore or have Provision.

22. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Philip. iv, 6, 7. P.M. 2 Tim^o^ iv, 5, on occasion of finishing the 20^th^ year of my Ministry. . . . .

23. This Afternoon the Remnant of my Society met and judged it expedient to discontinue the public Worship in my meeting house for the Winter, considering the present evacuated & destressed & tumultuous State of the Town. They all recommended and consented to my Removal to Bristol for present Safety.

The 3 Gentlemen sent by the Town Council to D. Gov^r^ Cook to advise on the present State of this T^o^ returned this Afternoon, with a Letter from Gov. Cook dated at Cambridge the 21^st^ Inst. in which he advises that upon the Advice of the Committee of the Continental Congress now sitting at Cambridge, Wallace shd be supplied with Provisions on Condition of suffer^g^ the Ferry & Wood Boats to pass freely :—that the Troops stationed here should continue on the Isld, but out of Town : that by Express received the day before from Piscataqua, they were informed that several Ships & Transports with Kings Troops appeared in Casco Bay & demanded of the T^o^ of Falm^o^ a surrend^g^ of their Arms with Hostages for Fidelity, & shewed Orders for destroying that T^o^ & Portsmouth upon Refusal ; that 8 Muskets were surrendered and no more—whereupon on Tuesday last the Ships began a heavy Canonade on the T^o^ of Falmouth.

COPY OF D^R^ CHURCH'S LETTER.

"I hope this will reach you, three Attempts have I made without success: in effect^s^ the last the Man was discovered in attempt^g^ his Escape ; but fortunately my Letter was sewed in the Waistband of his Breeches—he was confined a few days, during which Time you may guess my feelings : but a little art & cash settled the matter.

It is a month since my Return from Philad^a^. I went by the Way of Providence to visit Mother. The Committee for Warlike stores made me a formal Tender of 12 Pieces of Canon, 18 & 24 pounders, they having taken a previous Resolution to make the Offer to Gen. Ward. To make a Merit of my Service I sent them down, & when they received them, they sent them to Stoughton

to be out of danger; altho' they had formed a Resolution, *as I before hinted*, of fortifying *Bunker's Hill: which, together with the Cowardice of the clumsy Col. Gerrish and Col. Scammon, was the lucky Occasion of their Defeat.* This Affair happened before my Return from Philadelphia. We lost 165, killed then, & since dead of their Wounds, 120 more now lye wounded, the chief will recover. They boast you have 1400 killed & wounded in that Action —you say the Rebels lost 1500, I suppose with equal Truth. The pple of Connecticutt are raving in the Cause of Liberty—a number of that Colony from the Town of Stamford, robbed the Kings store at N York, with some small Assistance the N Yorkers lent them—these were growing turbulent. I counted 280 pieces of Cannon from 24 to 3 pounders at Kingsbridge, which the Committee had secured for the use of the Colonies. The Jerseys are not a whit behind Connecticutt in Zeal. The Philadelphians exceed them both. I saw 2200 Men in Review there, by Gen. Lee, consisting of Quakers & the other Inhab. in uniform, with 1000 Riflemen & 40 Horse, who together made a most warlike appearance. I mingled freely & frequently with the Members of the Continental Congress—they were united and determined in Opposition & appeared assured of Success. Now to come home, the Opposition is become formidable. 18000 Men, brave & determined, with Washington & Lee at their Head, are no contemptible Army. Adjutant Gen. Gates is indefatiguable in arranging the army—provisions very plenty—Cloths are manufact^{s} in almost every Town for the Soldiers, Twenty Tons of powder lately arrived at Philad^{a} Connect. & Providence—upwards of Twenty Tons are now in the Camp. Saltpetre is made in every Colony, Powdermills are erected & constantly employed in Philad^{a} & N York, Volunteers of the first Fortunes are daily flocking to the Camp, 1000 Riflemen in two or 3 days—Recruits are now levying to augment the army to 22000 men, 10,000 Militia are appointed in this Gov^{t} to appear on the first summons—the Bills of all the Colonies circulate freely & are readily exchanged for Cash. Add to this that unless some plan of Accomodation takes place immediately, their Harbours will swarm with Privateers, an Army will be raised in the middle Colonies to take possession of Canada—For the sake of the miserable convulsed Empire sollicit Peace, repeal the Acts or Britain is undone. This Advice is the Result of a warm Affection to my King & to the Realm. Remember I never deceived you: every article here sent you is sacredly true—the papers will announce to you that I am again a Member for Boston, you will then see our motly Council, a general Arrangment of Officers will take place, except the Chief, which will be suspended but for a little while, to see what part &c Britain takes in Consequence of the late Continental Petition. A View to Independence grows more & more general; should Great Britain declare War against the Colonies, they are lost forever. Should Spain declare War against Engld the Colonies will declare a Neutrality, which will doubtless produce an offensive & defensive League between them. For Gds sake prevent it by a speedy Accomodation.

Writing this has employed a day. I have been to Salem to reconoitre but could not escape the Geese in the Capitol. To morrow I set out for Newport on purpose to send you this. I write you fully, it being scarcely possible to escape Discovery. I am out of Place here by Choice & therefore out of Pay, & determined to be so unless something is offered in my Way. I wish you could

continue to write me largely in Cyphers by Way of Newport addressed to Tom Richards Merch^{t}, inclose it in a Cover to me, intimating that I am a perfect Stranger to you, but being recommended to you as a Gentleman of *Honor*, you took the Liberty to inclose that Letter, intreating me to deliver it as directed to the Person, as you are informed, living in Cambridge—sign some fictitious Name. This you may send to some confidential Friend at Newport, to be delivered to me at Watertown—make Use of every precaution or I perish

B. CHURCH."

This Letter was brought to Newport by D^{r} Churchs Concubine, & she delivered it in Confidence to M^{r} Wainwood, her former Enamorato who promised to deliver it to Wallace on board the Rose. It was dated on the outside July 28. She superscribed it at Wainwoods House to Major Keen. Wainwood kept it about six Weeks then carried it to Cambridge, where it was decyphered by Rev^{d} M^{r} West of Dartm^{o} & 2 other Men, whose Copies all agreed.

24. My pple unwilling that I shd leave them have put about a subscription among themselves—sixty Dollars already subscribed. The Post in, the prints say two Thirds of Falmouth in Flames last Wednesday. [This Conflagr^{a} 17th Inst. 139 Dwell^{g} Houses, & 278 Stores & other Build^{gs} consumed. None of our pple killed.]

25. The Gen. Assembly are to set this day at S^{o} Kingston but will prob^{y} meet only to adjourn to Providence. This Eveng. a very full meeting of my Chh & others at Sister Stevens's. I preached on Col. i, 22, 23, 24. Next at B^{r} Cary's 15th next M^{o} if I shd be in Town.

26. Reading Moravian Congregation Accounts for Egypt & Labrador. At Nain in Labrador 26 Sep. 1773, Brother Layritz æt. 66, "published the Ordination of the Brn Jens Haven & Jos. Neisser to Deacons, & B^{r} Jn^{o} Schneider to a Priest of the Brethrens Church." There have been as yet I think no Baptisms—only three Esquimaux Indians are proper Catechumens—in June 1773 were 36 Tents of Indians on the Brn's Lands at Nain & 25th July were 21 Tents remain^{g}—I think about 15 persons Europeans.

This Aft. a Letter from Gen. Washington inform^{g} that Falm^{o} was half burnt down & still in flames, &c. Gen. Hopk. rec^{d} it & sent for our Committee to communicate it to them. This excites a new & desponding Alarm thro' this Town least it shd be also fired. Gen. Green at Prosp^{t} Hill informs that it is judged the Burning of the seaports is by fresh Orders from Engld in Ships arrived at

Boston about 12 days ago—& that Gen. Amherst is expected.—The Times are destressing. The Dutch extend the period of their prohibition of Powder &c. I see the European powers will lie still—they wish the Downfall of Britain; but dont behold with Pleasure the Revolt of Colonies, least it should be a bad precedent for their own Colonies. So that it seems as if Gd in his holy Providence designed to set the United English Colonies alone in the arduous Conflict—that abandoned by the Parent State & by the World, he may take us by the hand & lead us to more conspicuous Salv[a] & Victory.

27. Extract of a Letter from an Officer on board one of the Kings ships at B° to his Friend in London dated June 23. last, giving Acc° of the Battle of Bunkers Hill 17 June. —"early on the 17[th]— : we were imed[y] ord. to land some Battalions, & in the mean Time o[r] Great Guns were fired ag[t] those who appeard to be busily employed at the Battery: whether o[r] shot did not reach far eno' to create any Confusion among them, or it was *owing to their Resolution* I cannot say; but certain it is, that *the moment they discov[d] the Land[g] of o[r] Troops, they formed in Order of Battle; & so far fr. Retreat[g] as we expected, they marched towards us with the utmost Coolness & Regularity.* Nothing could *exceed the Panic & apparent Dislike of most of the Kings Troops to enter into this Engagement;* even at their Land[g] several attempted to run away & five actually took to their Heels in ord. to joyn the Americans, but were presently brot back, & two of them hung up in Terrorem to the rest.—The Generals perceiv[g] the Strength & Order of the Provincials, ordered a Reinforcm[t] to joyn the Troops already landed, but before they came up, the Canonad[g] on both sides began. *The Provincials poured down like a Torrent, & fought like men who had no Care for their Persons;* they disputed every Inch of Ground, & their Numbers were far superior to ours. *The Kings* Troops gave way several Times, & it required the utmost Efforts of the Generals to rally them: at the begin[g] of the Engag[t] many of them absolutely turned their Backs, not expect[g] so hot a fire from the Americans: —the latter feigned a Retreat, in order as we suppose to draw o[r] Troops after them, & by that means to cut them in Pieces; & we are informed that Gen. Ward had a Reserve of upwds of 4000 Men for that purpose. The Kings Troops conclud[g] that the Americans quitted the field thro' fear, pursued them under that apprehension, but did not proceed far eno' to be convinced by that fatal Experi-

ence, w^e^ was, as we hear, designed for them, of their Mistake. *The Engagem^t^ lasted upwards of four hours & ended infinitely to our disadvantage.* The Flower of our Army are killed or wounded. During the Engag^t^ Charlest^o^ was set on fire by the Kings Troops, in order to stop the progress of the Provincials, who after their sham Retreat returned to attack them, but I think it was a wanton Act of the Kings Troops, who certainly after they had joyned the main body of o^r^ Army had no Occasion to take that Method of retarding the Return of the Americans, who upon perceiving that Gen. Ward stood still with his Reserve, laid aside their Intentions. —I heart^y^ wish myself with you and the rest of my Friends, & the first opp^o^ that offers I will sell out & return ; for at the best only Disgrace can arise in the service of such a Cause as y^t^ in w^e^ we are engaged.—The Americans are not those poltroons I myself was once taught to believe them to be ; they are men of liberal & noble Sentiments, their very Characteristic is the Love of Lib^y^,—& tho I am an Officer under the King of G. B. I tacitly admire their Resolution & Perseverance ag^t^ the present oppressive Measures of the Brit. Government.''

28. At Falm^o^ 130 Dwellinghouses & 300 Stores burnt by the merciless Fury of Capt Mowatt. At the Request of the Eng. Ambassador the Dutch extend the period of their Prohibition of export^s^ Powder & Arms to the Eng. Colonies. I perceive the Dutch & Spaniards fear the Revolt of the Eng. Colonies will prove an alarm^g^ Precedent for theirs.

29. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Jer. xxv, 5, 6. P.M. Ps. 93, 5. My Congreg^a^ 97 [92] below 33 above in A M. Tot. 130 [125] besides Negroes. P M. 120 [119, 108] below, 50 [40] above & perhaps 30 [25] Negroes—Tot 200 [180] a few Strangers—but of my own pple full half my usual Congregation now more generally come to meeting. I notified the Sacrament of the Lords Supper next Ldsdy by divine permission, & a Lecture next Friday.

30. The Sheriffs by Order of the Gen. Assembly seize the Estates of Gov. Hutchinson, late L^t^ Gov. Oliver, Mess^rs^ Sam^l^ & James Brentons & M^r^ Romes lying in this Colony. They having approved themselves Enemies to their Country. One of Romes Houses & Stores lay near the Water. The Men o'War drew up in warlike posture & threatened to fire, if any came to carry off the Goods in this House & stores. The T^o^ was alarmed : but the Thing passed over without Mischief.

November.

1. Went to Chh & heard M^r Bisset preach a funeral Sermon on M^rs Malbone (Franc) who was buried in the Chh yard.

2. Sent off a second Load of Goods, being part of my Library & Furniture. A Tender canonad^g Conanicott again.

3. It is said that the Gen. Assembly have ordered five hundred Troops for this Isld of Rh. Isld :—and that the Men o War are firing on Marthas Vinyard. This Aft. my sac^t Lecture, present about 45 persons. I preached on Rom. xv, 5. I delivered 1 Dollar of the Chhs Money to Brother Bissel to procure the Elements for the Lds Table. Yesterday I received a Letter from Rabbi Carigal.

4. This Morn^g about VII o'Clock an imprudent Man from the End of the Long Wharf insulted the Men o'War which lay at a few Rods Distance. One of them fired two Canon near him but did not touch him. They were four pounders. One shot entered a Store full of screwed Hay : another passed thro' the upper part of a large house on Gravelly Point, & went over the Cove towds the Houses at Emery's Corner, struck Cap^t Johnsons Stillhouse went thro' 2 Board Partitions, struck against a Chimney & dropt. No Person hurt. The shot came from the Bomb Brig, Capt Greaves. The Man was taken up & committed to Goal ; & then carried to Head Quarters. D^r Morgan of Philad^a is appointed First Physician & Superintendent of the Hospitals in the Continental Army. Peyton Randolph Esq late Presid^t of the Continent. Congress died at Philad^a ult. æt. 53. W^m Goddard Esq is appointed Surveyor Gen. of the American Postoffice under D^r Franklin P. Master General.

5. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Acts ii, 42, & administered the Lds supper to Communicants. P.M. Ps. xxxi, 15. About 80 persons below 40 above. At IV^h I preached at Head Qu^rs to the soldiers on Rom. iii, 23-25.

6. Last Eveng. we received News that our Army towards Montreal had taken F^t Chamblee, which surrendered the 18^th ult. 83 Soldiers 80 Bbs Flour 134 Bbs Pork 124 Bb Gunpowder 6364 Cartridges 150 Arms &c &c.

Gov^r Carleton commands at Quebec, Brig. Gen. Prescott at Montreal, Major Preston at St. Johns, Major Stepford at Chamblee.

This day a T^o Meet^g at Newp^t—whether Gen. Hopkins should be desired to remove his Troops ? Affirm^a 140. No, 30. So the most that are left in T^o are either Tories or under their Influence.

7. Reading Vitringa. Exports from Philad[a] in the year 1771 1772 1773.

803,583 Bbs Flour	264,887 Bush. Flaxseed
137,007 Bbs Bread	143,947[lb] Bees Wax
326,102 Bush. Wheat	17,495 Bbs Pork & Beef
598,283 Bush. Corn	6,127 Tons of Iron
2,081,750[lb] Rice	2,082 Kegs Starch

Number of Vessels 1157 sq[r] rigg[d] } 140,467 Tons
1151 Sloops &c }

The above but part. Total Exp[ts], fr. Philad[a] only, to all parts of the world within those 3 years, £2,135,924–12–8 Sterling.

I am doubtful of Success at Quebec of Col. Arnold & his 1400 Troops, which marched about 18 or 20 Sept. and on 2[d] Oct. were at Norridgwalk. I find that Gov. Carleton formed (on 17 Sep[r]) the Inhabitants of Quebec into Eleven Companies of Canadians & six of British Inhabitants. Total 17 Comp[a] (about 60 each) mak[g] Eleven Hundred Men, "many of whom neglect & others think the duty hard, & the greatest part are dissatisfied with the Conduct of Government." Now if 300 are heartily for the King, they can defend the City against Col. Arnolds 12 or 1400. The most of the British Comp[a] I suppose are Europeans & Scotchmen, almost all these (perhaps 350) are against us & full of Vengeance. The Courtiers among the Canadians are also against us. So it is probable Carleton has eno' to defend him. But as to S[t] Johns there is hope. Gen. Montgomery is around it with an Army of between 3 & 4000.

8. M[r] Smith was with me to day about moving to Bristol. This Day the Ships fired two Shot upon this Town; one struck a house at the N° End of the T° upon the Point: the other struck a house on the lower end of the Town. I do not certainly find the Occasion. It is said to have been on account of the taking a Boat.

9. Reading Grotius de Veritate Christianismi. This forenoon the Bomb Brig & 2 or 3 Tenders sailed up the Bay to attack the 2 Rh Isld Privateers. Between XII & I they were seen engaged & firing at one another near Hope Island. We hear that a ship from Madeira with 150 Pipes of Wine, was taken by the Continental Privateers going into Boston: also that Cap[t] Coit in a Continental Privateer out of Plymouth had taken 2 prizes Vessels from Halifax loaded with Live stock &c bound into Boston. It is said that our

Gen. Assembly now sitt^{g} at Providence has declared the Chair vacant, & have nominated D. Gov. Cooke for Governor & M^{r} Greene D. Governor.

The Printers continue publishing Gov. Hutchinsons Letters. We have his Hypocrisy as to Religion in one to Gov. Bernard dated Dec. 24, 1771. . . . . .

10. [Gov. Joseph Wanton rejected by Rh. Isld Assembly as Enemy to his Country.[1] Place of Gov. of Rh. Ild declared vacant: & Hon. Nic^{o} Cook chosen Gov^{r} & Hon. W^{m} Bradf^{d} D. G.] Reading Grotius. D^{r} Franklin lately returned from the Army to the Congress. At Providence he was asked whether the Congress were about negotiating with France or a supposed French Legate at Philad^{a}? He answ^{d} How could such a Thing be before Independency was declared? The Continent are ripening for Independency. In B^{o} Gazette 6th Inst printed at Watert^{o} we have a Letter "from a Gen^{t} in America" (I suppose Dr. Franklin) to his Friend in London—"Tell our dear friend Dr. Price, who sometimes has doubts about our firmness, that Amer. is determined & unanimous, a very few Tories excepted, who will prob^{y} soon export themselves. Britain at the Expence of three Millions has killed 150 Yankees this Campaign, w^{e} is £20,000 a head: and at *Bunkers Hill* she gained a Mile of Ground, half of which she has since lost again by not taking Post on *Plough'd Hill*. During the same Time 60,000 Children have been born in America. From these Data his excellent Mathematical Head, will easily calculate the Time & expence requisite to kill us all & conquer our whole Territory."

In another Letter he says—"I am not terrified by the Expence of the War, shd it continue ever so long.—Suppose it was £100,000 a month or £1,200,000 a year: if 500,000 families will each spend 6^{d} a week less & earn 6^{d} a week more, they may pay the whole sum without otherwise feeling it. Forbearing to drink Tea saves *Three Fourths* of the money; and 400,000 Women doing each 3^{d} worth of spinning or knitting in a Week will pay the rest. How much more there may be done by the superior Industry of the Men?"

11. Wallace fired 3 swivel shots at an Officer of the Troops passing along the Wharf about VIII^{h} this Morng. One of the shot lodged in Bakers House at the Point. No material News.

[1] See documents in R. I. Colonial Records, vii, 325–26, 332–35, 355, 372, 392–93.

12. Ldsdy A M. I preached Eph. v, 1, 2. P M. Prov. xxiii, 17. Congreg[a] about 120 or 130 persons. After Meet[g] at IV[h] I went and preached at Head Quarters on Isai. xxviii, 5, 6.

13. I sat out on a journey with M[rs] Grant[1] of London for the American Army. We arrived at Cambridge 16[th] and 17[th]. I introduced her to the Generals Washington, Lee, Putnam, Heath, & Green, & sundry Officers of the first Distinction. We were received with the greatest Humanity and Politeness. We reviewed the Lines at Prospect & Winter Hills; then the 3 Forts of the Central Division. On 18[th] Rode to Roxbury, visited Gen. Thomas, viewed the Lines of the Right Wing of the Army. 19[th] Ldsdy kept Sabbath at Milton & preached for M[r] Robbins Eph. ii, 8-10. Returned to Newp[t] Wedn[y] Eveng. 22[d] Ins[t] hav[g] dined at Providence on our Return:[2] where I viewed the new Baptist Meet[g]house. It is the most costly & superb Edifice of the kind in New England. It is highly ornamented, tho' with mixt Architecture meant to be after the Doric Order: it has a most lofty Steeple. This Denomin[a] have greatly changed their Taste. Ten years ago they would not have suffered a Steeple or Bell to their Meetinghouses. At Wrentham 14[th] Ins[t] heard the certain News of the Surrendery of S[t] Johns on Sorel River to Gen. Montgomery 3[d] Ins[t] November. The Express reached Gen. Wash[g] at Camb. on 14[th] & same day I heard it at Rehoboth and Wrentham: so it came from Canada to us in 11 days.

[1] See this Diary, Oct. 20, 1772.

[2] Dr. Stiles's notes of this journey in his Itinerary are as follows:—

Nov. 13. At Bristol Ferry, Dinner £5.12 and Ferriage 2.10 = 1 Doll. Lodged at Warren.

14. At Warren 4/8. oats 7½[d]. Dined Daggets 4/ of which 2/ for Horseshoeing. . .

15. Rain & storm.

16. At Wrintham, 13/9. Dined Dedham, 39/, B[o] O. T. = 5/ L. M. Arrived at Cambridge. Mrs. Grant at Mrs. Hale's. I at Gen. Putnam's,

17. Introduced Mrs. Grant to Gen. Washington. Viewed the Lines, &c. on Prospect Hill, accompanied by Gen Greene & Gen. Lee. Viewed Winter Hill. Dined. And viewed the Central Division, Forts No. 1, 2, 3. Visited Gen. Putnam. In Eveng Gen. Putnam & Gen. Gates came to visit us & spent the Eveng with us.

18. Rode to Roxb[y], called at Gen. Thomas's. Viewed the Works accompanied by Maj. Brewer &c. Rode to Milton.

19. Ldsdy. Preached for Mr. Robbins. Lodged at Mr. Robbins.

20. Brown's 6/. Dinner, 2/6. Oats, &c. 10[d].

21. At Man's, 8/2. Dined Prov. 3/9. Lodged at Mr. Hide's at Rehoboth.

22. At Warren, 2[d]. Ferry, Turner's, 2/.

23. This day is an anniv^{y} Thanksgiving in Mass. and Rh. Isld by Acts of their respective Assemblies as was last Thursday in Connecticutt by Order of that Assembly. I began by Read^{g} Gov. Cooks Proclamation publickly—I preached on Ps. cvii, 43. Attended M^{r} Hopkins Eveng. Lecture. He named his Text Ps. 116, 12, & read it—but before he had spoken a Word upon it he was taken with Nose Bleeding, & sat down perhaps four or 5 Minutes. The Blood not stopping he requested me to preach. I took the same Text & preached extemporaneously without preparation.

24. At Wrentham 21st Ins^{t} in Company with M^{r} Goddard the Printer & now Surveyor General of the Post office in America, & very much acquainted with the principal Characters of the present day. From his Mouth I took down a summary Estimate of Characters in the Continental Congress; which tho' not accurate, yet worthy attention. Affixed to Names are the supposed Disposition & Vote on the future Question of Independency—& also the Estates of some Members expressed by so many M or Thousds L.M.

Georgia		Estate
D^{r} Zubly	against	20 M
Hall	for	10 M
——	doubtful	

S^{o} Car^{o}.		
Gadsden	for	£30,000
Rutlege Jn^{o}	for	50 M
D^{o} Edw.	for	20 M
Middleton	dub.	£300,000
Lynch	against	100 M

N^{o} Carol.		
Hooper	full for	
Hewes	for	10 M
Penn	know not.	

Virginia		
Peyton Randolph	dead	40 M
Lee R Hen	for £500. p ann.	
Lee Fr. Lightfoot	for	
Wythe	against. timid	
B. Harrison	ag^{t}	2 M
Jeffries	for strong	8 M

Maryland		
Chase	for, leads all rest	6 M
Paca	for or doubtful	50 M
Hall Jn^{o}	ag^{t}	6 M
Goldsboro'	ag^{t}	20 M
Tighlman	ag^{t}	20 M
Stone	for	5 M

Del. Counties		
Rodney	for	30 M
Read	ag^{t}	10 M
McKean	for hearty.	

Pensylv^{a}		
Dickinson	ag^{t} timid	120 M
Willing	ag^{t} timid	D^{o}
D^{r} Franklin	for	10 M
Morris	ag^{t}	50 M
Allen	ag^{t}	20 M
Humfry	uncertain	15 M
Morton	D^{o}	8 M

Jersey		
Kenzy	ag^{t}	5 M
Crane	for	5 M
Livingston W^{m}	for clear	6 M
D Hart	for	5 M

N York

Floyd . . .	for clear	30 M
Wisner . . .	for (uncert.)	
Alsop . . .	ag^{t}	35 M
P. V. B. Livingston .	ag^{t} timid	40 M
Duane . . .	ag^{t}	10 M
Friend of Gov. Tryon		
Jay	ag^{t} sensible	2 M

Connecticutt

Sherman . . .	for
Dyar . . .	for
Dean . . .	for

Rh. Isld

Gov. Hopkins .	uncert. for
Gov. Ward . .	for clear

Massach.

Jn^{o} Hancock, President .	for 100 M
Sam. Adams . . .	for
Jn^{o} Adams . . .	for intirely
Cushing	for
Payne	for

N Hampshire

Langdon . . .	for
Bartlett . . .	for

of 13 United Colonies
10 for Indep^{y}
3 against viz N. Y. Pensy. and Maryld.
13

Gen. Washington £220,000 of w^{c} 30 M. by his Lady a Widow of Col. Custor, who left her only son 40 M more.

P. Randolph left 40 M to his Nephew Ed. Randolph Aid de Camp to Gen. Wash^{g}.

26. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on Mat. vii, 11, & Published the Banns of Marriage between Dan^{l} Phillips & Experience Brown. P.M. Rom. x, 9, perhaps 100 persons. Read^{g}. Clem. Alex. This day came in here the Swan Sloop of War Cap^{t} Ascough with 2 other armed Vessels & a large Transport from Boston. There are now here the Rose & Glasgow (twenty Gun ships) a Bomb Brig 12 Guns & 3 other armed Vessels, besides those above—making Eight armed Vessels in all.

27. To day there landed at the F^{t} Isld I am told about 100 Marines & perhaps 25 Soldiers from Ayscough &c—Also Canon & Stores are unload^{g} from the Transport. It appears that the Kings Ships & Forces are taking F^{t} Isld more absolutely into their possession, as the only place they can set foot on this Winter. And have bro't Marines eno' to guard. But whether this is previous to more Troops com^{g} and tak^{g} possession of this Town & Isld is unknown. An Alarm is spread & the Troops stationed here are instantly augmenting—there may be 3 or 400 Colony Forces here. I rather consider it, that the Enemy mean only to possess the Fort. This Eveng. I married Tho^{s} Atwood and Elizabeth Butts.

28. The Quakers at Philad^{a} have remonstrated to the Assembly there, against pay^{g} Taxes for the War. This has produced warm Remonstrances from the Friends of Liberty. Pensylv^{a} Assemb^{y}

voted Nov. 9. Ins^{t} Instructions to their Delegates in Cont. Congress —"Though the oppressive measures of the B. Parl^{t} & Adm. have compelled us to resist their Violence by force of Arms, yet we strictly enjoyn that you in behalf of this Colony, dissent from, & utterly reject, any propositions, shd such be made, that may cause, or lead to, a Separation from our Mother Country, or a Change of the Form of this Government."

The 6 Sep^{t} the Town of Manchester in Engld addressed the King against America [presented Sep. 13.]—"we behold the Standard of Rebellion erected in some of the Amer. Provinces"—as force has become neces^{y} to bring them to a sense of their Allegiance, we think o^{r}selves bound in duty to assist y^{r} Majesty in the Ex^{n} of the legislative Authority. We are not intimidated at the Prohib. laid by the Amer^{s} on the Exp. & Imp. of goods &c our *extensive Trade happily flows in so many different Channels, that the Obstruction* of one can but little distress, much less deter us fr. o^{r} Duty to o^{r} King & Country. But w^{h}t^{t}ever Check o^{r} Manufactures may receive by a necess^{y} War, we shall chearfully submit to a temporary inconvenience rather than *continue subject to lawless Depradations from a deluded & unhappy People.*"—Eight principal Merch^{ts} of Manchester in person offered the King the Loan of Six hundred Thousd Sterl^{g} towds the War for subduing the American Rebels. N.B. Manchester proclaimed the Pretender King 1745—raised £2500M for the Chevalier & raised a Reg^{t} & joyned him. High Tory Jacobites! & now subscribe £600,000 to harrass Americans.

About 21 Aug^{t} M^{r} Penn delivered a Copy of the Petition of the Congress: A few days after the King issued a proclam^{a} of Rebellion & Sedition. M^{r} Penn was to have presented it on 18th Aug^{t} but instead of that, he was admitted into the Royal Presence in company with Ld North &c & was graciously rec^{d} the King condescend^{g} to enter into Convers^{a} with him on Amer. Affairs. This blinded the public with a Report that the Petition had met a gracious Reception. There was Court Manag^{t} to get out a Proclam^{a} before the present^{g} the petition. But the King had Know. of the petition about a Week before the Proclamation. Aug. 18 the Interview—21. the Copy delivered to the Min^{y}—23. the King issues the Proclam^{a} of Rebellion & Sedition forbidd^{g} all his European Subjects to correspond with his American subjects—Sept. 1. the original Petition at length prepared by M^{r} Penn to (the Ministry) Ld Dartmouth, who said no Answer would be given.

Gen. Burgoyne in a Letter from Boston June 25 to a noble Ld gives an Acc^{o} of the Battle of Charlestown, "on 17th at dawn of day we found the Enemy had pushed Entrenchm^{ts} wth g^{t} Diligence durg. the Night on the 17th June—How as second in Command was detatched with *about Two Thousd Men*, & landed &c—He had under him B. Gen. Pigot; Clinton & myself took our stand (for we had not any fixt post) in a large Battery directly opposite Charlest^{o}—Howes disposition was exceed^{g} soldier-like in my opin. it was perfect. As his first arm advanced up the Hill, *they met with 1000 Impediments from strong fences, & were much exposed.* They were also exceedingly hurt by Musquetry fr. Charlestown (Lie!) tho' Clinton & I did not perceive it till Howe sent us Word by a Boat, & desired us to set fire to the Town, which was immediately done; we threw a parcel of Shells, & the whole was instantly in flames. Our Batt^{y} afterwds kept an incessant Fire on the Heights; it was seconded by a N^{o} of frigates, float^{g} Batteries & one ship of the Line. And now ensued one of the greatest Scenes of War that can be conceived: if we look to the Height, *Howes Corps ascend^{g} the Hill*, in the face of Entrenchments, & a very disadvantageous Ground, *was much engaged:* to the left the Enemy pouring in fresh Troops by Thousands over land, and in the Arm of the sea our ships and float^{g} Batt. canonad^{g} them: strait before us a large & noble Town in one great Blaze; the Chh Steeples being of Timber, were great Pyramids of Fire above the rest; behind us the Chh steeples & Heights of our own Camp covered with Spectators of the rest of our Army;—the Hills round the Country covered with Spectators, the Enemy all in anxious suspence; the roar of Canon, Mortars & Musquetry, the Crush of Churches (N.B. only one) Ships upon the stocks & whole streets fall^{g} together in ruins to fill the Ear: the storm of the Redoubts, with the objects above described *to fill the Eye*, & the Reflexion that perhaps a Defeat was a final Loss of the B. Emp. in America, *to fill the mind*, made *the whole a Picture & a Complication of Horror and Importance* beyond any Thing that ever came to my Lot to be Witness of. I much lament *Toms* absence—*it was a sight for a young Soldier that the longest Service may not furnish again.*—A moment of the day was critical, *Howe's left were staggered, two Battallions had* been sent to reinforce them, but we perceived them on the Beach seem^{g} in Embarrasm^{t} w^{t} way to march; *Clinton* then next for Business took the part without wait^{g} for orders to throw himself into a Boat to head them. He arrived in

Time to be of Service, the day ended w^th^ Glory, & the Success was most important, consid^g^ the ascend^y^ it give the regular Troops; but the Loss was uncommon in Officers for the Numbers engaged."

Remark 1. If the Reinforcm^t^ of 2 Batt. consisted of 7 or 800 each, the whole was between 3 & 4000 as our pple judged. The least reck^g^ is above 3000, which Burgoyne ought to have said were twice repulsed by 700 Colonists only. 2. The strong fences were the least Embarrasm^ts^. 3. How large did our Reinforcem^ts^ appear to the Eye of a Regular General, when 1500 were multiplied into Thousds? 4. And really does the Conquest of a handful of Yankies, figure in his picturesque Description of military Horrors, as the greatest Action of War Gen. Burg. ever saw, or will ever again be seen in the longest service? It was indeed a horrible scene. But it shews that the Conquest of Amer. is not to be carried without Horror. 5. He glides over the critical description of the Action itself—only Clinton was of service and the day ended in Glory, tho' there was a moment of Anxiety (not expected in London) thro' Danger of a Defeat.

Acc^o^ Taking S^t^ Johns: Letter Nov. 3, 1775.

"I have the pleasure to inform y^o^ y^t^ I had the hon. of march^g^ into & tak^g^ poss. of this fortress at the Head &c—about 9 o'Clock this morn^g^, when the Garison consist^g^ of about six hundred Men marched out and grounded their Arms on the Plain &c."

"On Sat^y^ y^e^ 28^th^ ult. the main Body of the Army decamped from the S^o^ & marched to the N^o^ side of the fort under the Command of Gen. Wooster: we were joyned in the Eveng. by Gen. *Montgomery*, and the same Night we began to throw up a Breast Work &c in order to erect a Batt^y^ of Canon & Mortars. This Batt^y^ they kept constantly pelting at with Grape shot & shells, but without doing us the least Injury, until Wed^y^ Morn^g^ *when we opened our Battery consis't of three twelve & 1 Nine pounder*, 3 Mortars & as many Cohorns, w^th^ which *we kept an* almost *incessant Blaze on them great part of the day:* & likewise from o^r^ Batt^y^ on the E. side of the River, w^e^ the Enemy returned with the greatest spirit."—On 2^d^ Nov. the Capitul^a^ was signed & frid^y^ 3^d^ we took possession. On Mond^y^ preceed^g^ Gen. Carleton with 5 or 600 chiefly Canadians & 100 Indians attacked Col. Warner & 300 of o^r^ Troops about two Miles fr. Montreal, & was repulsed without Loss of one on our side—"*Dur^g^ the whole siege of S^t^ Johns our army has had but Nine Men killed & 4 or five wounded.* I think their preserv^a^ has been almost miraculous."—"after a Siege of *forty six* Days." Again Gen. Montgom^y^ writes—"We take possession to day, & to morrow his Majestys Troops set off for Connecticutt, near 610 Men, includ^g^ several of their Noblesse. I shall not lose a Moment in mak^g^ prep^a^ to proceed to Montreal, with a fine Train of field Artillery, w^e^ I have ventured to *borrow* from his Majesty for y^e^ Occasion."—Taken in the fort 17 Brass Ordnance of w^e^ two 24 pounders, 2 Eight Inch brass Howitzers, 22 Iron Ordnance &c.

29. The ships in Virginia attempted to fire the T° of Hampton, & on 2d Inst was a Battle there, 50 of the Enemy killed and taken. So that Conflagr[a] seems destined for the seaports thro' the Continent. The Cont. Congress have advised New Hamp. to assume civil Government—same advice to S° Carolina.

The Cont. Congress June 22. ult. resolved to emit 3 Million of Dollars. Resolved. "That the *twelve confederated Colonies* be pledged for the Redemption of the Bills of Credit now directed to be emitted for the Defence of America." The proport. for the Credit of each Colony "accord[s] to the N° of Inhab. of all ages, includ[s] Negroes & Molattoes in each Colony." For the present

N. Hampshire	124,069½ Dollars	Pensylv[a]	372,208½ Dollars
Mass. Bay.	434,244	Delaware.	37,219½
Rd. Isld.	71,959½	Maryld.	310,171½
Connect.	248,139	Virginia.	496,278
N York.	248,139	N° Car°	248,139
N. Jersey.	161,290½	S° Car°	248,139

30. Six Deserters came ashore from the ships last night. Also two officers coming ashore last Night &c were apprehended & carried to Head Quarters—one of them M[r] Stanhope a second Lieutenant on board the Man o' War. This day we hear that we are in possession of Montreal, Gen. Carleton having abandoned it. By a Letter dated at N Haven 21[st] Inst I find the Committee of West Chester near N York disciplined some Tories. On this Occasion 300 Tories arose in arms there—& 100 Whigs took Arms. Both Parties kept Centries the Night—while the Whigs sent to the neighb[s] Towns in York Gov[t] & Connect. & assembled about Two Thousd Men in Arms at West Chester. The Whigs disarmed the Tories who dispersed w[th]out firing a Gun on either side. This about 8 or 10[th] Nov. Instant.

December

1. A Kings Transport taken & brot into C. Ann loaded with Artillery, Small Arms & military Stores.

2. On 12 ult. Gen. Carleton evacuated Montreal, & our Forces took possession on 13[th]. Carleton embarked with 100 Regulars &c for Quebec—where Col. Arnold is arrived & at Point Levy. By a Tory from Boston 14[th] ult. via ships, we are informed that Gen. Burgoyne is going for Engld to represent that America is lost to G. Brit. if the War proceeds.

3. Ldsdy. I preached all day on Jer. xxxii, 37–42 . . . . . Read^{g} Grotius' Truth of the Xtian Religion.

4. The 28th ult. we took a Transport & brot her into C. Ann, loaded with 2500 Stand of Arms & Cloth^{g} for three Thousd Men, 6 field Pieces, & 30 Ton of Cartridges. Providential! Value £30,000 sterl^{g}.

5. On the 1st of Nov. the Kings Ships canonaded Jamest^{o} in Virginia—& on 2^{d} they canonaded Hampton in Virginia. D^{r} Church is removed to Norwich Goal in Connecticutt. On Oct^{r} 5, the Town of Charlest^{o} S^{o} Car^{o} evacuated. The 12th Nov. were in Boston &c the follow^{g} Kings Ships of War:

	Guns		Guns				
Boyne	70	Scimitar	14	Phœnix	40	Cruiser	8
Preston	50	George	10	Lively	20	3 Tenders	4 apiece
Scarboro'	20	Spitfire	8	Emp. Russia	20	Schooner	4
Viper	10	Raven	16	Scooner Hope	6		

At Halifax

Somerset	60	Nautilus	14	
Fowey	40	Canso	14	
Adventure	20	Falcon	14	
Tamer	18 N° Car°	Kingfisher	14	Virginia

In Newp^{t} are two 20 G. Ships
2 perhaps 10 "
several Tenders

In N York—Asia
About 30 Vessels—Navy in America.

6. More Captures by the Privateers. This Eveng. Chh Meet^{g} at B^{r} Carys, I preached on Jn^{o} xiv, 23.

7. Not long since a large Transport Ship, just arriving from Engld at C. Ann, was struck with Lightning, & burnt & sunk. In Sept. last about 4000 pple perished in the Vessels at & about Newfoundland in a Storm. They were enlisting them for the Ministerial Army at Boston. A wonderful providential Disappointment of our Enemies!

9. We have a report that Quebec is in our Hands. About one o'clock this Aft. a small open Boat was coming into this Harbor: the Glasgow 20 Gun ship Cap^{t} Howe fired several shot at her; but she refused to bring too. They manned out a Barge—the men in the Boat had small arms & fired three Guns into her, and kept on their Way. Cap^{t} How thereupon fired several shot at her but in such a Range that they came into T^{n} & struck. I was standing on a Wharf, when a Nine pound shot came & struck the Stores

just North of me. As I turned about to come off the Wharf, there came two shot, one a Nine pounder within a few feet of me, & passed a few feet right over the heads of about 20 Men standg on the next Wharf, & struck & went thro' the adjoyng Stores into the contiguous houses, & another lesser Ball struck & fell in the Dock next the Wharfe where I stood, & within a few feet of me. But thro' a merciful & gracious Providence we all escaped untoutched—nor was any killed or wounded. Triuni Deo Laudes! Divine Protection.

10. This Morng. we were awaked with the Conflagration of Jamestº on Conanicott. An awful Sight! The Bomb Brigg & several Tenders full of Marines went over last Night, & about V o'Clock or a little before day landed and set fire to the Houses. The men continued ravaging & firing till about Noon & returned. I preached A M. on Lam. iii, 40. P M. Luke xxii, 28, 29, and baptized Bethia Billings Daughter of Mr Clarke.

This is my Birth-day—I am thro' the Patience of Gd this day 48 years old. The last year has been filled with Affliction & Sorrow: Gd by his great Grace has hitherto carried me thro' my Trials, & I hope in some degree sanctified them. It is a World of Sorrow & Tribulation. But why shd a livg Man complain for the Punisht of his Sins?

11. "About I o'Clock yesty morng a Bomb Brig, 1 schooner & 2 or 3 armed sloops went to Conanicott & landed upwards of Two hundred Marines Sailors & Negroes at the E Ferry; and marched in 3 Divisions over to the W. Ferry, & set the several houses on fire there, then retreated back settg fire to almost every house on each side of the road, & several Houses & Barns some dista on the N & S side of the Rode, driving out Women & Children &c."

HOUSES BURNT & LOST

Widº Hull	1 house	
Jos Clarke Esq	2	& 1 Barn
Thos Fowler	1. 1.	1 Crib
Ben. Ellery	2. 1.	1 Store
Benj. Remington	2. 0	
Jnº Gardner	2	& 1 Tanyard
Gov. Hutchinson	1	
Wº Franklin	2	
Abel Dº	1	
Bendt Robinson	1	
	15 Dwellgs	

A Comp[a] of Minute Men had left Conan[t] the Aft. before so that there were but 40 or 50 soldiers on the Isld, of w[c] 22 were well equipped. At the Cross Rodes there was a Skirmish our pple killed one Officer of Marines & wounded 7 or 8. Not one Colonist was killed or hurt in the Skirmish. The Kings forces fired on M[r] Jn[o] Martin æt 80 stand[g] unarmed at his Door & wounded him badly. M[r] Fowler had above 30 Head Cattle: these the Regulars carried off & perhaps a dozen Head more, about 30 Sheep & as many Turkeys, & some Hogs, Beds Furniture & other plunder. They returned on board at X & XI o'Clock & came to this Harbor about Noon.

The Alarm spread, & I am told there are this day Three hundred Men on Conanicutt, & Eight hundred upon this Island. The T[o] in great Consternation.

12. People remov[g] & filled with Expect[a] that the present Conflict will bring on the Burning of the Town of Newport also.

13. Removed the Ecc. Library out of my House. Town-Meeting to see if we shall supply Wallace. The Town generally for supplying him notwithst[g] his Barbarity in Burning Conanicott. Wallace told one of his Prisoners, that he should soon serve Newp[t] as he had done Conanicott—and that he had assurance that upon his Land[g] 200 he should be joined by 250 of the Inhab. of Newport, which would instantly joyn him upon his Landing.

14. Town Meeting—sent a Committee & settled with Wallace & agreed to supply him. Just at Night Orders came from the Committee of Safety, refusing to permit Wallace to be supplied & forbidd[g] all Communication with him. Instantly another T[o] Meet[g] assembled & sat till IX o'Clock in Even[g]. In the present Destress they voted a Committee of 25 to set of to Morrow Morn[g] for Providence to petition the Committee of Safety to revoke their Order; & nominated me for one of the Committee—but I declined it. The Committee a Mixture of Tories &c. I have Reason to believe that the Tories are inveigling the lower sort of pple with Ministerial Monies to take up Arms on pretence of defend[g] their property, & mak[g] them believe that it is the aim of Providence to destroy Newport. I think it necessary to undeceive them by a Reference to the Continental Congress.

15. On acc[o] of the public danger I lodged this Diary out of my house, & made daily Entries upon a loose paper—which now Jany. 23, 1776 I transcribe here. I baptized Elizabeth Kennicott in her

Chamber, confined there by a Consumption : present Sister Bennet & Sister Doubleday. The Committee of 25 went off this Morn^g accompanied with Miss Molly Callender a Quakeress, who is moved by the Spirit to intercede for the Safety of Newport. Wallace promises that he will wait for the Return of the Committee ; and Expresses his Desire to save the Town.

16. The infamous Cap^t Wallace at X A.M. sent one Brig & 2 Tenders & landed Marines on Brentons Point to take off hay as they have 13 head of Cattle starving. Two Comp^a marched from Head Qu^rs down the Neck & joyned Cap^t Bartons Comp^a there—in all about 120 men, to oppose the Landing. The Brig fired—the Marines & sailors had got to the Stacks—our soldiers fired on them, & they instantly quitted, left the Hay & fled on board ship.

17. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Jer. xliv, 10. P M. 2 Thes. ii, 15–17, present 100 persons : propounded Bess, Negro Servant of Wm. Stevens. The Men o'War at Noon sailed northward in hostile manner.

18. Men o' War took off hay from Dyers Isld, burnt some, & killed two horses. Our pple burnt 2 stacks Oats at Hog Island.

19. Newp^t in Destress—Removal again.

21. Very cold—Therm. 7½ above 0, this Morning. Yesterday News fr. G. Wash. that Transports with about 1000 Troops & three Comp^a of Horse sailed from Boston for somewhere. This day 2 Comp^a of Minute Men arrived here & more are coming. In course of last Week five thous^d Minute Men (3000 Mass.—2000 N Hamp.) joyned the Army at Cambridge ; called in on the Connecticutt Men leaving the Army in Disgust. Two French Gentlemen from W. Indies landed at Dartm^o a week or 2 since & went to G. Washington. This Week they returned to Providence, recommended by G. Wash^g to Gov. Cooke to be sent forward to Gov. Trumbull, & so without Expence or Delay to be forwarded to the Cont. Congress. A Report that Orders are sent to the Eng. W. Ind. to seize all N^o Amer. Vessels there. Ld Dunmore issued a Proclam^a at Norfolk in Virginia the begin^g of Nov. inviting all Whites & Negroes to the Kings Standard—had enlisted 1200 Men.

22. Therm. 9. It is said that Gen Lee is at Providence on his Way hither—and that the fleet is expected here. Reading Madam du Bocage's Travels in Engld & Holland A D 1750 & Italy 1757. She is a Member of the Academies of Padua, Bologna, Rome,

Lions. Last Eveng. I married Daniel Phillips & Experience Brown jun.

23. Ther. 15. I saw Major Sherburn from the Camp. He says Gen. Lee dined at Provid. yesterday, & was to dine at Gov. Bradfords at Bristol to day—coming with 75 Men. The Boyne sailed for London 16th Inst & Gen. Burgoyn went in her. A Packet of Dunmores interrupted by Privateers—his Letters inform that he has associated 3000 at Norfolk & sends for a Regt. Latest News from Canada dated 20 Nov. when Col. Arnold had been repulsed at Quebec & retired to wait for Gen. Montgomy.

24. Ldsday. Therm. 32. A M. I preached on Micah vii, 9. P M. Ps. 36, 10. Stormy, Snow, Rain.

25. Xtmas. I went to Chh & heard Mr Bisset on Deut. A prophet shall &c rise &c. At IIh P.M. Gen. Lee arrived in Town boldly, accompanied with his Men armed: tho' Wallace declared he would fire if any Troops came in armed. He put up at Layton's next the Court-House. On the Parade G. Lee declared his Advice for all to remove out of To in ten days. The Town Council sent a Committee of seven to wait on him four Tories & 3 Sons of Liberty, viz Messrs Bennot, Peas, Maudsly Tories—& Messrs Collins, Ellery, & John Wanton—offering him all the Assistance in their power. But hypocritically.

On 31st Oct. Ld Dunmore with 350 repelled 200 Colonists near Norfolk. On 1st Novr Canonade of Jamesto Virginia by the Kings ships. Nov. 2. Canonade of Hampton. At this Time Ld Dunmore erected the Kings Standard at Norfolk and on Nov. 7. issued a Proclama commandg all to repair to it & abjure Congresses & sware Allegiance to the King—also offering Freedom to all indented Servants, Negroes &c if they would come in & take up Arms against America. By 2 Dec. he had recruited his Army in the 2 Counties of Norfolk & Princess Anne to 2000, includg a Black Regiment with the Inscription on their Breasts LIBERTY TO SLAVES. A Camp of Colonists is formed near Norfolk Nov. 25 under Col. Woodford. Col. Scott had marched within 7 Miles of the Great Bridge. The Committee of Safety of No Carolina have offered their Troops to Col Woodford: they were at Currituck within one days March of the G. Bridge, where Ld Dunmore has a Stockade Fort garisoned with Tories & Negroes.

Gen. Montgomys Letter from Montreal 17 Nov. covers one to G. Wash. fr. Col. Arnold dated St Maria 2½ Leagues from Pt

Levi Nov. 8. He says he got there safe with about Two Thirds of his Detatchm^{t}, arrived & within 2 days March; most of them in good Health & high Spirits after a fatiguing March. "The other Part with Col. Enos returned from Dead River contrary to *my* Expectation he hav^{g} Orders to send back only the sick & those that could not be furnished with Provision." In a P S. of 14th he mentions just hearing of the Taking of S^{t} Johns. So the News 12 days in passing.—"A Frigate of 26 Guns & 2 Transports with 150 Recruits arrived at Quebec" 5th Nov. from S^{t} Johns near Newfoundld; which with the Inhabitants persuaded or compelled to take up Arms amount to about three hundred Men, says Col. Arnold. G. Mont^{g} says—"Col Easton has six Guns mounted on shore at Sorel River & 2 Row Gallies. M^{r} Carleton with his *Eleven Sail* has not yet been able to pass him by. Indeed Col. Easton has obliged him twice to weigh Anchor & remove higher up the River."

This Eveng. (25th Dec.) Gen. Lee called & bro't before him Eight Tories, viz Col. Jos. Wanton formerly D. Gov. of this Colony, Rev. M^{r} Bisset the Chh Minister, D^{r} Hunter, Mess^{rs} Lechmere, Beal, Nicols & Son of the Customhouse, & M^{r} Jn^{o} Bours[1]—and proposed to them an Oath purporting their Renunciation of Tory Principles, Fidelity to the American Cause, & that they would be ready to take Arms in its Defence when called upon by Authority from the Continental Congress. He exempted M^{r} Bisset as a Clergyman, & D^{r} Hunter as a physician, from the part respect^{g} Taking Arms. All took the enjoyned Oath, subscribed it & were dismissed, except Mess^{rs} Wanton, Beal, & Lechmere, who were allowed while Morn^{g} to consider of it.

26. This Morn^{g} Mess^{rs} Beal, Wanton & Lechmere still refusing the Oath were taken into Custody: and this Aft. were sent off under Guard to Head Quarters. Gen. Lee dined with Jn^{o} Collins Esq, viewed the Town and examined proper places for erecting fortifications. L^{t} Col. Putnam[2] an Engineer from the Army was with him. The General's Presence here strikes Awe through the Tories. They are as obsequious & submissive as possible. They

[1] For Col. Wanton, see this Diary, March 19, 1770. For Dr. Hunter, see below, Feb. 9, 1777. For Nicholas Lechmere, see Sabine's *American Loyalists*, ii, 8; he and Richard Beale and John Nichol were all Customs officers. For John Bours see above, April 24, 1775.

[2] Rufus Putnam, distinguished at a later date as the founder of Marietta, Ohio.

wait upon him & invite him to dine. Capt And^w Christie was this Afternoon detected in communicat^g Intelligence to the Men o'War & was taken into Custody.

27. This Morn^g Christie was sent off under Guard. And also Mess^rs Wanton, Beal & Lechmere—set off from Head Quarters under Guard for Providence & the Camp. The Rifle-Men give great Alarm to the Men o'War. A Tory fled on board. At XI^h A M. Gen. Lee & his Retinue left the Town and set out for Cambridge, after signifying that he shd return & that two Regiments might come hither from the Camp to commence operations in earnest.

28. This Morn^g the Men o'War drew off in a panic (not knowing that Lee was gone) & removed at a Distance from the Wharves. He dreaded the Rifle Men, & feared least the ships from Philad^a were to meet Lee here. To day News of Ld Dunmores Defeat at Norfolk in Virginia. Doubtful.

29. Wrote Letters to D^r Franklin & D^r Zubly at the Congress in Philadelphia. This day an Express sent off to the Congress with Letters from the T^o of Newport on the subject of further supplying Wallace. Christie was carried to Providence & dismissed & returned. Crossen[1] took up Dec. 30.

31. Ldsdy A M. I preached on Acts xiii, 22. P M. 1 Cor. i, 18. I admitted to full Communion Bess a Negro servant of W^m Stevens & baptized her, & also Peleg son of Geo. Clark & Bridget his Wife, & notified the Lords Supper & sacramental Lecture. Reading Grotius de Veritate X^nae Religionis. Last night Crossen escaped the Guards. It is said that Col. Wanton &c are likely to be dismissed as ready to comply with the Oath at Providence.

There have died in Newport 196, the year past; and among the rest, my dear Wife. This year has been the most afflictive & destressing year of my Life. May God sanctify all the afflictive Dispensations & Visitations of his holy Providence to me especially the Death of my Wife, the Breaking up & Dispersion of my Chh & Congregation, and the present civil War.

There have been near Twenty Thousand Men of the Colonists in Arms for the Defence of their Country since April last. Four Thousd in S° Carolina: 3000 in N° Car° & Virginia: 1000 in Jersies: 4000 in Ticonderoga & into Canada; 23,000 in N Engld; besides about 5000 Minute Men called into Roxb^y in Dec. and

[1] William Crossing, a notorious robber and criminal of Newport.

about 1500 Minute Men & Volunteers assembled repeatedly in & about Newport. Thus there have been 40 Thousd actually employed this year.

1776.

[The present Civil War has rendered Paper so scarce, that I could not get a Blank Book till the latter end of Febry. And now I transcribe the minutes I made on loose sheets of a very coarse paper: at least some of the principal ones. And I should have made more copious Extracts at the Time, but that I was daily expecting that I should find paper.]

Janry.

1. Ld Dunmore Governor of Virginia has entrenched himself at Norfolk in Virginia; where he has erected the Kings Standard, inviting all to repair to it, promising protection, & declar'g all in Rebellion who refuse to joyn him & renounce Congresses & take the Oath of Allegiance, and promising Freedom to the Negroes. He has perhaps 150 Regulars, a Battalion of Negroes, and others chiefly Scotch Tories, with which Norfolk abounds, forming a body of perhps 1200 or more; having by his Influence prepared a Body of three Thousand in that Vicinity ready to take Arms against their Country. Col. Woodford, Commander of the Virginia Forces in that part, has encamped and entrenched & joyned with a body from N° Carolina. After several Skirmishes, there was a considerable Action on the 9th of Dec. last, when about 500 came out of the Borough of Norfolk, & attacked Col. Woodford's Lines but were repulsed with the loss of Capt. Fordyce & twelve Privates slain, & Lt. Bettit & 17 privates taken, all wounded. The rest retreated under cover of their Canon from the fort & were allowed to return & collect their dead & wounded supposed to be about fifty. During the whole action, Thanks be to God, we did not loose a single man & only one was slightly wounded in the hand.

At Wilmington, N° Car°, about 12th Nov. arrived a ship from Scotland with Highlanders supposed to be Soldiers. The Inhabitants immedy took Measures to prevent their Landing, markt out a Camp, & 400 Provincials immedy took post there. On 1 Dec. 500 Provincials were to encamp at Newbern, No. Carolina. So several Encampmts at the southward.

2. This morng before day & about V o'Clock, some of our Troops went over to Fort Isld, lately evacuated by Wallace's men, set fire

to the Baracks & Tryhouse. This Afternoon a Vessel loaded with Goods & Families, about 30 persons, having a permit from Wallace, sailed for Providence. But Wallace brot them too & detained them all Night. This day some of the ships fired upon Conanicot—also sent ashore at the fort and extinguished one of the Baracks.

Mr. Belcher Colonel of the Rh. Isld Regim't of Militia issued warrants 20 ult. for drafting one Qu^r for Minute Men. The Point Captain told me this Evng. that his Comp^a used to be 360 Men on the List; now on Inquiry he found but 30 left. So great is the Evacuation of the Town. I judge more than three Qu^rs of the Inhabitants are removed. If so of 9200 souls in Town last year are not above 2500 left.

3. The following Inscription was made out three years ago on the Canon near which the ashes of Presd^t Bradshaw were lodged, on the top of a high Hill near *Martha Bray*[1] in Jamaica, to avoid the Rage agt. the Regicides exhibited at the Restoration.

Stranger
Ere thou pass contemplate this Canon
Nor regardless be told
That near its Base lies deposited the Dust of
JOHN BRADSHAW,
Who nobly superior to all selfish Regards
Despising alike the Pageantry of Court Splendor,
The Blast of Calumny & the Terrors of royal Vengeance,
Presided in the illustrious Band of Heroes and Patriots,
Who fairly and openly adjudged
CHARLES STEWART,
Tyrant of England,
To a public and exemplary Death:
Thereby Presenting to the amazed World,
And transmitting down thro' applauding ages
The most glorious Example
of unshaken Virtue, Love of Freedom and
Impartial Justice,
Ever exhibited on the blood-stained Theatre
of human Action.
O Reader
Pass not till thou hast blessed his Memory,
And never—never forget
THAT REBELLION TO TYRANNY
IS OBEDIENCE TO GOD.

[1] Martha Brae, a town on the northern coast of Jamaica. This epitaph first appeared in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post* for Dec. 14, 1775, and is supposed to have been the composition of Dr. Franklin. See H. P. Arnold's *Historic Side-Lights* (1899), pp. 238–48.

To day Capt. Wallace gives out that he shall observe no more Truces with this Town, as he finds it is not in the power of the Inhab. to keep them. This Evg Chh. Meetg. at Sister Channings. I preached on Rom. iii, 22–25.

4. On 12th Dec. last died the Rev. Samuel Dorrance of Voluntown in Connecticutt, æt. 89, having been 50 years Pastor of the Chh in Voluntown. He was born in Ireld & educated at the University of Glasgow (I think) and was Tutor to a Noblemans son. About 1720, or 1725, he came over here with a number of settlers, from Ireld. and pitched down at Voluntown then a Wilderness. He gathered & constructed his chh Presbyterian accordg. to the Kirk of Scotland :—but English settlers being admitted Communicants, they in a course of years increas'g were more affected toward Congregationalism. This with New Light wro't some Disturbance in the Ch'h. But Mr. Dorrance was a steady man, sound & orthodox in Principles, of exemplary Holiness & left a good Character.

5. Went up with Col. Dayton to Head-Quarters and waited upon Brigª Gen. West lately appointed by this Gov't. to the Command here, & obtained Liberty for Mr. Dayton to send on board Wallace to sollicit the Release of his Son.[1] The Soldiers are diligently at Work on the Lines laid out at Mr. Dudlys house by Col. Putnam brought up from Cambridge by Gen. Lee. Wallace has sent another haughty threatn'g Message on shore. This Aft. was my sacramental lecture. I preached on Jno. xxi, 17.

6. Last Saturday Adm. Shuldham arrived at Boston to supersede Adm. Graves. With him came seven Transports without Troops. It is said Gen. Burgoyne sailed for Engld 16 Dec. in the Tamar.

The 2 following letters have made noise in America and Engld. as containing an Avowal of Independency &c by Mr. John Adams, of the Continental Congress. They were last Summer intercepted by the Men o'War at Newport and are in the London prints.

" PHILADA 24 July 1775.

"MY DEAR

It is now almost 3 mo since I left you, in every part of which my Anxiety about you and the children has been extreme.

The Business I have had upon my mind has been as great and important, as can be intrusted to one Man : and the difficulty and Intricacy of it is prodigious, when *50 or 60 Men have a Constitution to form for a great Empire*, at the

[1] Benedict Dayton, of Newport, son of Col. Isaac Dayton, was taken prisoner by the British on the preceding Tuesday, Jan. 2.

same Time that they have a Country of 1500 miles Extent to fortify, Millions to arm and train; a *Naval Power to begin*, and extensive Commerce to regulate, numerous Tribes of Indians to negotiate with, a standing Army of 27 Thousand men to raise, pay, victual & officer; I shall really pity those 50 or 60 men.

I must see you erelong—Rice has wrote me a very good Letter, so has Thaiter, for which I thank them both. Love to the Children.

I wish I had given you a complete History from the Beginning to the End of the Journey of the Behavior of my Compatriots—no mortal Tale could equal it —I will tell you in future and you shall keep it a secret—the fidgetts, the whims, the caprice, the vanity, the superstition, the Irritability of some of us is—"

Addressed "to Mrs Abigail Adams
"To the care of Col. Warren } Braintree"
forwarded by Mr. Hitchborn. }"

PHILADA 24 July 1775.

"Sir

In confidence I am determined to write freely to you this time. *A certain great Fortune and piddling Genius, whose fame has been trumpetted so loudly, has given a silly Cast to our whole Doings*—we are between hawk and buzzard —*we ought to have had in our hands* a month ago the *whole Legislative, Executive & Judicial of the whole Continent*, and have *completely modelled a Constitution*, to have *raised a Naval Power*, and *opened all our ports wide*, to have arrested every friend to Government on the Continent, and held them as Hostages for the poor Victims in Boston—and then opened the Door as wide as possible for Peace & Reconciliation, after this they might have petitioned & negotiated & addressed &c if they would—is all this extravagant? is it wild? is it not the soundest Policy?

One piece of news—seven Thousand weight of Powder arrived here last night. We shall send along some as soon as we can—but you must be patient & frugal.

We are lost in the Extensiveness of our Field of Business. We have a Continental Treasury to establish, a Pay-Master to choose, and a Committee of Correspondence or Safety or accounts, or something I know not what, that has confounded us all day.

Shall I hail you speaker of the House, or Counsellor, or what? What kind of an Election had you? What sort of Magistrates do you intend to make? Will your new Legislative & Executive feel bold or irresolute? will your judicial hang & whip & fine and imprison without scruples? I want to see our destresful Country once more, yet I Dread the sight of Devastation.

You observe in your Letter the Oddity of a great Man, *he is a queer creature but you must love his Dogs* if you love him, & forgive a thousand whims for the sake of the Soldier and the Scholar.

Yours ————————"

addressed

To the Hon. James Warren Esqr. Watertown.

"Favoured by Mr. Hitchburne"

N. B. This letter was anonymous, but wrote in the same hand with that addressed to Abigail Adams.[1]

[1] These letters are noticed and explained in John Adams's Diary, in his *Life & Works*, ii, 410-14.

The offensive Expressions, 1. Those respecting the form'g the Constitution of a great Empire. 2. The American Navy meditated so early. 3. Reflexions on his Compatriots—fidgets, whims, &c. 4. Piddling Genius who has given a silly Complexion to all the Proceedings &c. This is John Dickinson Esqr. of Philad[a], an eminent Lawyer, author of the celebrated *Farmers Letters*, of an Estate of say £80,000 sterl'g. He was timid and very fearful of going into anything beyond a defensive War; was against assuming civil Government in each Colony out of the hands of the Crown into the hands of Congresses or Conventions; he is sensible, ingenious, well read, but not of solid & profound Erudition; is irritable, delicate, nice, whimsical; he would not let the Congress rest till he had persuaded them to send off their Petition of July last to the King. The Congress tho't they had done eno' since their first Petition was rejected or taken no notice of. But thro' D[r] Dickinson's Importunity the Congress sent a second by Mr. Penn. This is what M[r] Adams alludes to, as giving a silly cast to their Proceedings. I suppose this has produced in Dick[n] an irreconcilable Displeasure ag[t] M[r] Adams. They meet in Congress but take no notice of each other beyond civility. Rem[a] 5. This Letter gave the Ministerialists the first Notice that the Congress carried their Tho'ts forward to *assuming Civil Gov[t]*, buildg a *Navy*, and offer[g] their Trade to foreign Nations: all which were very alarming. 6. Gen. Lee is always accompanied with his favorite Dogs; but this humourous Stricture gave him no Offence, nay it pleased the General, who smiled & said upon it, then I perceive they know me. He wrote a Letter afterward in the Language of Doggism, & signed it with the Name of his great Dog. The Tories have talked and bellowed themselves hoarse upon these Letters; but the public have now pretty well got over the Blast. These Letters shew the Clearness & Decisiveness of M[r] Adams's political Ideas, and exhibit bright Flashes of his political Genius. To day M[r] Layton came to T[o]. He left Providence yesterday & says the Kings speech was arrived there. It was bro't over by Adm. Shuldham. It is said to be a bloody speech. If so, it seals the Independency of America.

7. Ldsdy. A M. I preached on 1 Jno. i, 3, & adm'd the Lds Supper to 27 Communicants still left. Present Col. Richmond, Col. Putnam[1] and others of the Army. P.M. 1 Thes. i, 2, 3.

[1] William Richmond was Colonel of the Regiment raised in Rhode Island in October, 1775. For Colonel Putnam see this Diary, Dec. 26, 1775.

8. Last Eveng. Capt. Barton of our Troops here practiced the following Stratagem to decoy a Barge from the *Rose*, & to put an end to the communication by Negroes. Havg. stationed 20 men at a Distance he himself & about a dozen went to the extremity of Brentons Pt. abot XI at night & lying down concealed themselves. Then he ordered a real Negro to hail the *Rose*—Ha the Rose a hoi! come fetch poor Negro, want to get aboard Rose Man o' War, run away from his Master—ha the Rose—Capt. Collins Negro—got Papers Too. The Decoy took—a Barge manned with a Midshipman and two Sailors came off from the Man o' War; & as soon as they struck ashore, Capt. Barton & his men rose & took them and carried them to Head Quarters, from whence they are sent to Providence. This enraged the Men o' War. They sent off the *Swan*, Capt Ayscough, & Tenders, who sailed over to Conanicot this day, & about II^{h} P.M. begin^{g} at the S^{o} fired on shore as she passed & thus sailed along the whole Extent of the Isl'd, and proceeded up to Greenwich & Warwick spreading Thunder & Lightning thro^{t} Narraganset Bay. But with this foolish unmeaning Fire they did no Damage.

About IV this Aft. Capt. Wallace sent a Flag o' Truce to the Town with printed Copies of the Kings speech in Oct. last, & delivered them to the President of the Town Council. It was publicly read in the Court House.

9. A Vessel with Flour from Philad^{a} left Reedy Isl'd. last Saturday. The Captain, a Tory, says Mr. Dickinson had left the Congress, shut up his house in the City, & removed with his Family into the Country. If so, the Congress are proceed^{g} to higher Measures than he can joyn in; besides he must be mortified to find that his favorite Measure the last Petition to the King had been unsuccessful. [N.B. His leav^{g} the Congress, a Mistake.]

11. Nothing remarkable. Storm.

12. The infernal Wallace incensed with the Defeat of his countryman Ld Dunmore & his Scotch Clan, this morn^{g} pillaged a prize Sloop, cut her Cables & let her drive ashore. Then the whole fleet, 3 Ships, 2 Brigs a Schooner and the Tenders, weighed Anchor about Noon & stood up the Bay to Prudence, on which are about 22 Dwellinghouses—landed 2 or 300, & set fire to six of the Dwell^{gs} instantly. At IV^{h} P.M. I saw the flames from the Top of my house due North. He is now inhumanly spreading Barbarity, Desolation & Revenge there—as M^{r} Allen informs me, who came

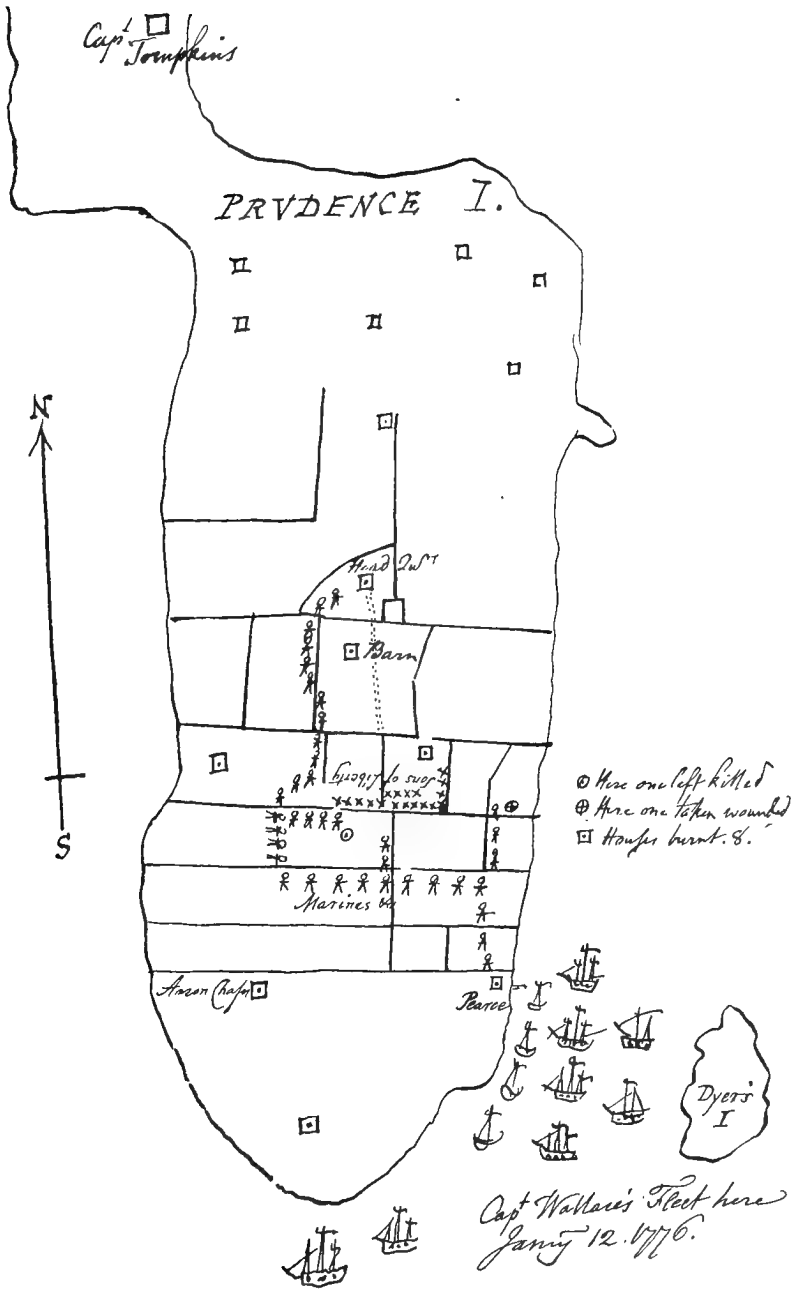
from thence & brot off his Fam^{y} this Afternoon and was in T^{o} about IX o'Clock this Even^{g}. Upon this a Detatchm^{t} from Head Qu^{rs} came into town, & went over to the fort, & set the remaining Barracks and all the Wooden Work there on fire. So that we are as it were surrounded with devouring Flames. A melancholly destressing Prospect! It is said there are 60 or 70 Soldiers on *Prudence*.

13. Capt. Antony from Philad^{a} informs that on the first Inst he saw a grand Review of 2500 Men—that two Brigades more were raising there—that Adm. Hopkins was at NewCastle, where he left him the 6th Inst with 2 Ships of between 30 & 36 Guns & 300 Men each, 2 Brigs of 10 to 16 Guns &c ready.

Yesterday morn^{g} Wallace sent into Town a List of near 40 Ships which were to be here next Spring, Last Sat^{y} he rec^{d} the last Supply of Beef, till the Congress & Assembly order further. The Assembly are now sitting at Providence; & Wallace is entertaining them with the Conflagration of Prudence, to awe them into Supplies.

We hear that at VIII o'Clock this Morn^{g} our p'ple 100 Men on Prudence attacked 300 [150] of Wallace's Marines & Sailors & Negroes, & were repulsed or obliged to fight on Retreat. There was fireing all the forenoon. After a Reinforcem^{t} from the Northward our pple attacked them again, & they retired on board Ships after taking off some Cattle & Hay. We had three men wounded, one came to T^{o} this Eveng.

14. Ldsdy I pr. A.M. fr. Ps. 143, 2, 3. P.M. Heb. iv, 16. The men o'War still up the Bay. We had about 80 persons below & 40 in the Galleries—120 Whites besides Negroes. In the Eveng. I saw another Fire & judge that Wallace has fired a house on Patience or Hope Islands. Gen. Lee sent out last Tuesday from Cambridge for N. York. Connecticutt Assembly have taken off the Poll-Tax from their Soldiers—and have sent to the Congress that they are ready to raise a Quarter of their Men for the Continental Service, but insist upon appointing their Officers. They have appointed two new Delegates for the Congress, viz. Mr. Wolcott, M^{r} W^{m} Williams, Mr. Sherman, Mr. Hosmer & M^{r} Huntington, or any three of them, and left out Col. Dyar & M^{r} Deane —for this principal Reason that they think Liberty most secure under frequent changes of the Delegates—& they determine to set an early Example & Precedent. M^{r} Deane is a most useful Member in Congress.


Capt Tompkins
PRVDENCE I.
N
S
Barn
Sons of Liberty
Marines
Arnon Chaffin
Pearce
Dyers I
⊙ Here one left killed
⊕ Here one taken wounded
□ Houses burnt. 8.
Capt Wallace's Fleet here
Janry 12. 1776.

15. I dont yet find an exact Acc° of the Prudence affair: only that Wallace landed about 280 Men & carried off a few sheep and half a Ton of Hay, & burnt 7 or 8 Buildings. Cap. Pierce & 50 Men were on the Isld at Wallaces Land^g & went off to Warwick that night and returned next morng. In the night Capt. Barton & 25 Men landed from Head Qu^rs and a Body from Bristol: they had several Skirmishes. On our side one killed & 4 wounded, on the Enemy's one left dead and one left wounded, besides several killed & wounded carried off. Wallace said he had four killed, and got only a few sheep.

This day M^r Antony Express to the Congress, returned, but bro't no letter fr. the Congress to this Town. They, the Congress, sent one to our G. Assembly now sitting at Prov. leav^g to them the affair of supplying Wallace. Letters from Philad^a inform that ministerial intercepted Letters shew they mean to attack Philad^a this Spring. And thereupon the Congress are collecting an army of Ten Thous'd to defend Philadelphia. This Eveng I read the Regulations for the new Navy of XIII United Colonies.

A more particular acc° of the Prudence Affair as I collected & rec^d it from Officers and Men of Observ^a in the Action.

Friday 12^th Jany. Wallace with a fleet of twelve Sail, of which three were Ships, canonaded Prudence, and landing about 200 Marines & Sailors set fire to eight Houses, besides Barns, Outhouses, Stacks of Hay, &c. Capt. Pearce with 40 men stationed there after fireing upon the Enemy, being overpowered retired to the N° End of the Isld & at night went off to Warwick, & returned next Morning. Wallace's men hav^g driven Sheep & Cattle to the S° End of the Isld went on board at VIII in the Eveng. After midnight Capt. Barton with 25 Men from Head Qu^rs on Rh. Isld came on, and drove away the Sheep & Cattle. Before day Capt. Troop came on with 35 from Bristol, also Capt. Waterman &c. with men from Warren &c making about ninety & not 100 Men. Next Morng Wallaces Men phaps 250 landed again & an Engag^t took place represented in the foregoing plan. Our Men fought bravely, repulsed & routed the whole Body tho' they had nearly surrounded them on each Flank. The Enemy retreated on board ship carrying off their dead & wounded. We had one killed and three wounded, one dangerously (died). The Enemy left one dead on the field & one wounded—& since acknowledge they left four killed & seven wounded. They carried off a few Sheep and no

cattle. The Engag[t] about Sunrise. Capt. Pearce did not return before the action was over. Capt. Pearce is said to be a good Soldier.

16. Reading Madam du Bocage's Travels. On 7[th] Inst. Major Knowlton with 100 Men crossed the Mill-dam between Cobble hill & Bunkerhill, & fired ten Houses in Charlest[o] which escaped the flames in June: this within the Enemy's Lines—killed one, took six Soldiers & a woman & bro't them off, leav[g] 4 houses standing. The whole was performed in less than an hour without the loss of a single man either killed or wounded, notwithst[g] the Enemy kept up a consid. fire of Musquetry.

18. . . . By a Vessel arrived at Casco, we have London News to 6[th] Nov.—that 70 or 80 Members of Parl[t] had joyned the Minority; also that the Abp. of Canterbury was come over to the American side; that however the Majority are determined to persevere. This Archbishop is of a slender capacity and totally under the Direction of the *Court* & *Hierarchy*. If he is directed to this change by the Court, it indicates that the Min[y] are com[g] about: if by the Church, it denotes that the Bishops fear the Loss of Episcopacy in America, unless in this critical Time the Bench appear for us. Mr. Stephen Sayer (born in America, & whom I well know) late Sheriff of London,[1] was seized & sent to the Tower for seditious Words. It caused a great Tumult—& Ld. Mansfield, the Scotch Chief Justice, was obliged to grant an habeas corpus, & dismiss him on Recognizance.

19. In the Debates on the Kings Speech I find all the sense & best speakers in Parl[t] on the side of America—but the Min[y] carry all points by their Majority. The Kings Speech at the Meet[g] of Parl[t] in Oct[r] convinces me that nothing but Blood is before us in America. The good Lord, the God of our Fathers prepare us for, & carry us through all Events.

This day the Fleet returned from Prudence &c & anchored at the back of the Fort. News that about the Middle of Dec. Gen. Montgomery had fired the Houses about Quebec: & thereupon Gen. Carleton sent a Flag & offered to capitulate, if he might march out with the Honors of War & transport himself & Troops where he pleased. Refused [Doubtful].

[1] He was one of the Sheriffs for the year 1773-4, when John Wilkes was Mayor. Concerning his arrest see Horace Walpole's *Letters to Mann*, Oct. 28, 1775.

20. Melancholy Tidings! That our Army before Quebec had attempted to force the Trenches & enter the City on the last of Dec. & failed—with the loss of Gen. Montgomery & 70 killed, & 300 which entered the City captivated. The Ardor of the Troops made them impatient & too adventurous. Had they contented themselves with a Blockade the City might have fallen into our Hands.

21. Ldsday. I preached A.M. on 1 Jn" ii, 5. P M. on Ps. cvi, 40–45. Reading Dr. Owen on the Trinity. In the evening I married Cudjoe Borden & Elizabeth a free Negro living with Edward Simons. News that Cap[t] Manly had taken another prize, a storeship more valuable than any other.

22. We have Gen. Woosters Letter dated Montreal Janry. 6, 1776 to Col° Warner at Bennington—informing that an unsuccesful Attack was made on Quebec—Gen. Montgomery slain &c. . . . . This Evening news that G. Montgomery is not killed.

23. Copy of my Lett. to M[r] Tutor Lewis at Yale College.

"DEAR SIR NEWPORT 21 Janry. 1776.

Your kind Favor of 24th Dec. I did not receive till 18th Instant. I am extremely obliged by your Concern for my Safety in this Place. My Library, Mss., & most of my Furniture have been out of T° eversince the 2[d] of Nov. last. And I have held myself & family ready to depart at any Warning eversince. My secret *Hope* that the Veil would be removed from the Eyes of the Parent State, is *now at an End, since the Kings Speech*, & the Disputes thereon in Parl[t] are come over. Tho' I believe the Ministry intend an Accomod[a], yet they will keep up Hostilities & the Parade of War, & so delay the only effectual Remedy, till it will be too late. For after G. Brit. has put us to the Trouble of assuming our Self-defence into our own hands & repelling their Hostilities : they will find that the Energies, Exertions & *Powers* equal to such a Conflict & Defence, *will sustain a Sovereign State.* Already Things have proceeded so far, that royal Negotiation (& parliamentary we will hear nothing of) may effect little more than a Transaction of Alliance & Treaty of Commerce—stipulating, that while G. Britain furnishes us with Goods at or about the same price as foreign States, the American trade should be restricted to the Parent State ; & no longer :

You consider Newport as indefensible—& so do the Congress & Army. It would be Arrogance in me to hazard my Opinion (which however is really different) against Opinions & Judgments of such decisive Weight. It did not seem to me that Gen. Lee tho't us indefencible. However *the Situation is dangerous ;* and I have determined to move my Family as soon as possible. And as I am devoted to the Work of the Ministry, I have purposed to offer myself to some vacant Church, till it may please divine Providence to reassemble my dear scattered Flock. I should have accepted an Invitation last Fall to remove to Bristol, but that it is too much exposed to the pyratical & merciless Ravages of our Sea Rovers.

A few days before I received yours, I had written my Purposes to a Minister in the Massachusetts requesting of him a List of Vacancies in the interior & middle parts of that Colony, with the view of offering myself to one of them. You say, "permit me to ask, whether it would not be agreeable to come to Connecticutt. My native place Southington—is vacant—. I should be much obliged to you to be informed whether it would be agreeable to come into these parts & preach if you should leave Newport. I mention this without the knowledge of People of Southington as a people." In answer I would say, the proposal suits me very well: if it shd. be agreeable to the people of Southington & you should send me a Letter from their Committee, I should endeavor by the Leave of Providence to visit them in the spring.

For this Month past I have foreseen a Removal inevitable: and have been revolving in my Mind how to dispose of myself during the Dispersion of my Flock, which I pray God may continue but a few Months. I have sometimes tho't of teaching the *Globes*, *Geography*, *Mathematics*, *& History*, in some interior populous place, as Worcester, Northampton, Hartford, Windham, or Norwich, wherever I might collect 20 or 30 youth & Gentlemens Sons.

I have sometimes had the Vanity to think of offering myself to read public Lectures for a few Months in one of the Colleges, on two Branches of Literature, *the Oriental Languages*, and *Eccl. History*. Nothing is more customary in the European Universities. *Martin Bucer* did thus, as did *Peter Martyr*, so did *Father Paul* of Venice, & so did the Blind Mathematician *Dr Saunderson*. I should do so, as well as offer to preach, was I in Europe: but the Singularity of the Thing, more than the real Vanity of it, forbids it in America. I have also thought of other Pursuits. But the Ministry is most in Character for me, if it shall please God to open a Door for my Improvement therein. My Love to Ezra. I am Dear Sir

To Mr. Jn° Lewis Tutor of Yale College New Haven. } Your obliged Friend & humble servant EZRA STILES.

26. Visiting Mrs. Grant: & discoursing on the State of America.

27. News, Norfolk in Virginia Nine Tenths in ashes.

28. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on 2 Chron. vi, 24, 25. P.M. Tit. iii, 7. Congregation 100. Reading D^r^ Owen.

29. Williamsburg paper, 5 Jany.

"MR. PURDIE.

I hope our Countrymen will not be at all dispirited at the Destruction of Norfolk, but rather rejoyce, that half the Mischief our Enemies can do us is done already. They have destroyed one of the first Towns in America, and the only one (except 2 or 3) in Virginia which carried on any Thing like a Trade. We are only sharing part of the Sufferings of our American Brethren, and *can now glory in having received one of the keenest strokes of the Enemy without flinching*. . . . . "

. . . . . Thus we see what Effect the national Hostilities have in alienating Americans from the Parent State, & reconciling them to Measures they little tho't of.

A Body of Tories have arisen in the back parts of S° Carolina. The Provincial Congress there sent about five hundred Men, and on the 19th of Nov. a Battle happened near NinetySix between them & about Two Thousand Insurgents. Of our party fourteen were wounded, one mortally: of the Enemy it is known several, some say 52, were killed & many wounded. A Cessation of Hostilities agreed to for twenty days. By the last Accounts Col. Richardson was on his March & near the Habitations of the Rebels against the public Liberty, with near 3000 Men: and that Col. Pollock of N° Carolina had set out to joyn them with 600 Men. So that when all our Troops are united there will be a Body of upwards of four Thousand Men; a force without doubt sufficient to restore Peace & good Order in those parts.—They settled the matter—some principals taken & imprisoned, others pardoned & dismissed & Peace restored in those Frontiers.

30. I hear that we have taken another Prize at the Westward, with fourty Tons of Powder, and that the Saltpetre Works are so forward thro' the Country, that the Colony of Connecticutt only expect to make 70 Tons this year.

February.

1. Gen. Clinton with a body of Troops sailed from Boston the 19th ult. They said for Newport: supposed for Norfolk in Virginia.

4. Ldsdy. I preached all day on 1 Pet. i, 5–7.

5. Yesterday Wallaces Fleet weighed anchor & sailed towards Block Isld., & at Evening anchored at Point Judith: it is said to bury a Lieutenant dead of his wounds received at Prudence: Today they returned and sailed up the Bay fireing on Conanicott.

6. Finished Madam du Bocage. . . . . On the 21st of Dec. last a Battle happened at Susquehanna between 200 Connecticutt men & 6 or 700 (perhaps 200) Pensylvanians, in which several were killed. A Land Contest.[1] A ministerial Stratagem to excite Confusion—set on foot & promoted chiefly by Dr Smith the ambitious Tory Provost of Philadelphia College, who excited about half a Dozen large Landholders in Philadelphia to whom the Proprietary had given large Tracts on Susquehanna.

8. Last Eveng a monthly Chh. meeting at Sister Trevetts. I preached on Heb. xii, 2. Dr. Bartlett returned from Westerly. He is appointed Chief Surgeon of the Brigade stationed here.

[1] The title to Wyoming, or the Susquehanna country, was finally decided in 1782.

9. When Gen. Lee lately passed thro' Connecticutt he, at Hartford, sent for a Number of Gentlemen in the Evening & told them he was going to N York & wanted 500 Men to accompany him. They said the Men could be readily raised. But next morning something was mentioned to him about Pay. He replied, Gentlemen, we have detected a Ministerial Manouvre at New York: I am going to take care of it. I want such Men to accompany as are Volunteers & above pay, & that are able and willing to bear their own Expences. I hope the Business may be accomplished so as to return in about a month. He said no more—their Ambition was toutched—they raised instantly & accompanied & sent after him the 500, & have since augmented them to 1800 Men. But Gen. Lee is taken with the Gout at Stamford, & proceeds in a Litter.

10. It is said that a Ship arrived at N. York from London brings account that 2 or 3 Lords are coming over to make & settle peace. But nothing said of Repeals! Only Deception.

11. Ldsdy. A.M. I preached on 2 Cor. xii, 9. P.M. Isai. xxviii, 5, 6. Reading St. Chrysostoms Homilies . . . Yesterday Mr. Ben. Brenton[1] was taken up again and carried to head Quarters for going on board Wallace. Also Col. Jos. Wanton[2] taken up again & carried to Head Quarters.

Gen. Clinton is arrived at N. York i. e., to the Ships there. But the Transports from Boston with 500 Men, not arrived. Gen. Lee is at N. York.

12. London News to 18th Nov. Parliament is apparently embarrassed. This day I set out with my Daughter Ruth for Rehoboth; to look a House to remove my Family.

13. Left Ruth at Judge Russels at Bristol: and I lodged at Revd Mr Rogersons at Rehoboth.

14. Lodged at Rev. Mr Townsends at Barrington.

15. Returning to Bristol, found it in the greatest Confusion & Destress & all in Removal & Flight, as the Men o' War were seemingly coming in there. But they anchored under Prudence.

16. At Bristol. Had the melancholly Spectacle of the Conflagration first of the Windmill about XIh A.M., then of the Dwellinghouses &c. upon Prudence, fired by the Men landing from the Fleet. The Isld. had been evacuated of all its Inhabitants & Stock the Week before, by order of Assembly. I returned to Newport.

[1] Died in Newport, 1830, aged 93.

[2] See above, Dec. 25, 26, 1775.

17. Finished reading the Bible, which I began the day that my Wife died May 29, 1775. The ships returned to Newport this Evening.

18. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Rom. vi, 22. P.M. Deut. iv, 30, 31. Present about 150; some of Mr. Hopkins Flock, he being absent. I baptized a son of Capt. Jn° Topham & Ann his wife, by the name of George Washington after Gen. Washington. This child was born at Warren in Nov. last. Capt. Topham is now a Prisoner in Quebec. Read^g Dr. Owen on the Div^y of X^t—& Mather's Types.

20. Rode to Dighton, & there hired a House for the Removal of my Family in these calamitous & dangerous & destressing Times. All marketing from Narrag. & the northward cut off at Newport by the Fleet—the Ferries stopt—no wood Boats—The Town with perhaps a Third of its Inhabitants yet behind suffering greatly for Wood & Provision—especially Wood—Fences & Houses rapaciously pulled down for fewel—the poor & rich in one common Destress. Indeed our greatest Destress for Fewel. Rye & Ind. Meal 5s. a bush. Mutton & Beef 4^d L. M.—But all Business stagnated.

24. Returned to Newport. Read Common Sense.[1]

25. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Acts xxiv, 16. P.M. on 2 Jn° v. 8 and notified the Sacrament. Reading Chrysostom's Homilies.

26. On 1st Nov. last Ld. Barrington said in Parliament—"The Number of our *Army in America, exclusive of 1371 Men then* on their Passage, amounted to *8582 Men, out of which 1342* were *sick and ineffective.*" This Return received from Boston dated there about 20^th August last, when there were in B° probably not above 7000 Men:—in Canada 1000—in Virginia & Nova Scotia 500. The Ministerial Army this year in all N° America was *Ten Thousand*, his Lordship said.

27. On Ldsday 4^th Inst. Gen. Clinton arrived at N. York in the Mercury 24 Guns, soon followed with Transport & 2 or 300 Soldiers. The same day Gen. Lee arrived there with towards 2000 Connecticutt Men & Riflemen. Soon upon this the Earl of Stirling arrived there also with 1000 Jersey Men &c. On 11^th Inst. the Mercury with G. Clinton on board & two Transports sailed *from* N. York. Gov. Tryon on board the Asia took great pains to assure the people at N. York that G. Clinton did not

[1] Thomas Paine's famous pamphlet was published on January 8.

meditate Landing there. It was very happy that Gen. Lee & Gen. Ld. Stirling arrived at N. York with Continental Forces.

Last night an Alarm was given. The Tenders fired on N° Kingston near Quonset P^t^ about Midnight. Tho' it is said our Soldiers stationed there fired first on the Tenders sailing by. The Guards fired alarm Guns, & so the Alarm spread & propagated at once all along shore from the Ferry to Providence, where the Beacon was fired, and the whole Country rushed to Arms & poured down to the Sea Coast. The Flashings of the Alarm Guns seemed to be a kind of Engagement, as it appeared to our Troops on Conanicott, who sent off 70 Men to the Main, & notified our Head Quarters here, from whence Gen. West sent off 70 more by Two o'Clock in the Morning. It was supposed the Men o' War were firing on Updikes Newtown :—Mistake.

28. The Men o' War returning along Conanicott fired on it. Our Soldiers there discharged a Canon on the ships for the first time. The W. Post come in, brings London News to the End of November. . . . . It is said that a Number of Commissioners are coming to America. But if this is all the Olive Leaf they shall bring, they will effect nothing. The Parliamentary Army in America this season is to be 26 Thousand : and the Continental Army 65 Thousand.

The *York Merc^y^* of Feb. 19. say, ... —"His Majestys Ship the Phœnix of 40 Guns, Capt. Parker sailed for Sandy Hook last Saturday (Feb. 17.) morning, & about 2 o'Clock the same day Capt. Vandeput in the Asia 64 Guns got under sail in Company with the Ship Dutchess of Gordon" and three prizes, but got aground.—This is only a Feint, to get at a Distance from the City & Gen. Lees Canon, which he removed from the Breastwork in open daylight under the Nose of the Ships. . . . . .

29. Ld. North's plan universally dissatisfactory to all but Tories ; and even they are disappointed because they see it will not produce Reconciliation,—& in reconciliation still retain Parlamentary Supremacy. Sundry people in Town are hereby brought to a Resolution for Removal, as they now dispair of Accommodation. . . . . .

March

2. The Fleet sailed northwds. firing on poor Conanicott. One Gun a Nine pounder there returned the fire, & the shot entered Wallaces Ship. Towards Evening News that a Prizeship was taken, which

bro't News from London to 6th January,—the Parlt on Quest. whether the Commissioners should treat with the Congress, 200 for, 207 against.—Orders to G. Howe to act on the Defensive.

3. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Luke xxiv, 35, 36 and administered the Lds. Supper to 28 Communicants. P.M. at III o'Clock I preached at Head Quarters at the Desire of Col. Babcock[1] 2 Sam. x, 12. They unexpectedly collected almost Nine Dollars & presented me. In the Evening I married George and Sabina free Negroes. On Feb. 7 Revd Levi Frisbie was installed Pastor of the first chh. in Ipswitch. He had been one of Dr. Wheelock's Indian Missionaries at Ohio.

4. We hear that there was a Canonading at the Camp last Saturday Night—supposed to be taking possession of Dorchester Hill.—Gen. West resigned, and this day Col. Babcock took the Command on this Island. Mr Marchant came to Town as one of the Committee to settle the Army—he has not been in Town since June last. Reported that Adm. Hopkins has had an Engagement. —that a Vessel had arrived at the Eastward with the plan of Parlt to be offered the Colonies, viz. Repeal of acts to 1763, & the Colonies pay 10 per Cent. on all goods, & this to be accepted in Lieu of all other Revenues.

5. I find by Proclamation Thursday next is a day of *Fasting & prayer* throughout the Colony of the Massachusetts. Report that B° in flames and a Mortar split &c. [Mistake.]

6. We have News that our Army of 30 Thousand Men have in earnest begun the Bombardment of Boston from Dorchester Hill: Monthly Chh Meeting at Sister Channings. I preached 1 Thes. v, 23, and then notified the Brethern & Sisters that I should discontinue these Meetings, as I was removing, untill God should be pleased to restore our Tranquillity.

7. General Fast in Massachusetts. I observed it as usual & preached on Ps. lx, 1-5. Contrib. for poor.

8. This Evening I find by the York Prints that the Parliamt have sent *four Thousand* Troops to Carolina [Ld. Germaine's Lett. to Gov. Eden says seven Regts]—voted 700 Thousd. Sterling for Secret Services for corrupting the Congress &c—35 Commissioners talked of—that they are plainly determined on the most *insidious* & *forceable Measures*,

[1] Henry Babcock. See below, April 19, 1776.

The Swan Man o' War this Aft. got upon the Blue Rocks within a quarter of a Mile off shore, & lay there fast for several hours. Col. Babcock bro't down to the Shore two 18 pounders, & stood ready to discharge. But we had just before sent a Flag to carry Mrs. Bell on board Wallace's ship up 8 miles at Hope Isld, & it was not returned :—and it was against the law of Flags to fire, and before the Flag returned, the Ship got off. She lay exceeding convenient, & could have been easily taken, but Honor prevented. Col. Richmond with about 200 Men got over on Coasters harbor Isld, within Musket shot : & such was their Eagerness & Impatience, that without Orders from Col. Babcock they burst forth into a Fire of small Arms almost incessantly for an hour—which cleared the Decks and the Cabin Windows, & sent them all below. About sunset the tide carried her off.

9. This Evening an Express arrived here from Roxbury & says all Things are still there.

10. Ldsday. A.M. I preached on Rom. viii, 35. P M. Mat. vi, 33, 34. Reading Dr. Owen. The Ships come down, & passing some outwards, & some upwards. A Blind !

11. Packing up my Things for Removal.

13. Embarked with my family seven persons & three Loads of Goods in a Sloop at Fogland ferry. And this Evening at VII^{h} Sailed from Fogland—at II^{h} Morning anchored at Assonet.